





N.02993







# SUGAR GROWING

AND

## REFINING:

A COMPREHENSIVE TREATISE ON THE CULTURE OF SUGAR-YIELDING PLANTS, AND THE MANUFACTURE, REFINING, AND ANALYSIS OF CANE, BEET, MAPLE, MELON, MILK, PALM, SORGHUM, AND STARCH SUGARS;  
WITH  
COPIOUS STATISTICS OF THEIR PRODUCTION AND COMMERCE,  
AND A CHAPTER ON THE DISTILLATION OF RUM.

BY

CHARLES G. WARNFORD LOCK, F.L.S.,

EDITOR OF SPONS' ENCYCLOPEDIA OF MANUFACTURES AND RAW COMMERCIAL PRODUCTS,

AND

G. W. WIGNER & R. H. HARLAND, FF.C.S., FF.I.C.,

PUBLIC ANALYSTS, &C.

SECOND EDITION, REPRINTED FROM THE FIRST.

ILLUSTRATED BY 10 PLATES AND 205 ENGRAVINGS.

*Jose Maria Barboza*  
Agente Rocha de Almeida



E. & F. N. SPON, 125, STRAND, LONDON.

NEW YORK: 35, MURRAY STREET.

1885.



## PREFACE.

---

IT is considerably more than a quarter of a century since Leonard Wray earned the thanks of all cane growers by publishing his *Practical Sugar Planter*. This work has long been out of print and scarce, and at the present moment there does not exist in any language a comprehensive book on Sugar, though many separate and partial essays are to be found.

The neglect of a subject of such importance to this empire is quite remarkable, and the authors believe that by issuing the present treatise they are doing a real service to the thousands of colonists, merchants, and engineers who are interested in the culture, manufacture, and commerce represented by this great staple.

Concerning the chief kind of sugar, that derived from the cane, there is very much new matter to say, and some old statements to omit ; though it may be confessed that there is not a great general advance to record. Beetroot sugar has of late years acquired a degree of importance hardly dreamed of when Wray wrote ; and in view of the adaptability of the root to the temperate climates of Britain, America, and New Zealand, it deserves to occupy the second rank. The less known and utilized kinds of sugar follow in alphabetic order, concluding with the artificial product, which is daily growing in importance, both here and abroad. These chapters are supplemented by others on sugar refining, on the patents relating to sugar, on the central factory system, on the analysis of sugars, molasses, and the raw and manufactured

articles connected therewith, on the production of and commerce in sugar throughout the world, and finally a chapter is given on the allied industry—the distillation of rum. Summaries of the chemistry and history of sugars, and a very complete catalogue of the literature of the subject, are given in the introductory chapter. It is believed that this concentration of what is really a very wide range of information into a single volume will prove a great boon to the many who are interested in it.

In conclusion, it must be stated that practical instruction is the one aim of the work, and that all who have contributed to its pages are entitled by long experience and scientific attainments to speak with some degree of authority. The chapters on refining, analysis, and patents are wholly written by G. W. Wigner, one of the foremost analysts of the day, in conjunction with his partner R. H. Harland, whose practical acquaintance with sugar-growing lands ranges from the West Indies to the Philippines, enabling him to add many valuable facts while revising the proof sheets. To B. E. R. Newlands, well-known in sugar-refining circles, are due many thanks for careful revision of the section dealing with this branch. Similar acknowledgment is due to Farnham Maxwell-Lyte, long connected with the French beet sugar manufacture, and an inventor of several new processes therein; to G. A. Ames, a most successful West Indian planter, and to Colonel Thomas P. May, formerly a Louisiana cane-grower, for many remarks and suggestions concerning their respective countries; and to J. G. Chapman, of the well-known firm of Fawcett, Preston, and Co., for drawings and descriptions of new and improved machinery, and original observations on roller mills.

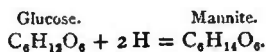
To the painstaking labour of these gentlemen in their several spheres, the practical character of the volume is mainly due.

C. G. W. LOCK.

## INTRODUCTORY.

---

*Definition and General Chemistry of Sugars.*—The term “sugar” was originally employed and intended to classify all substances having a sweet flavour, and thus came to be used almost indiscriminately for cane-sugar, fruit-sugar, sugar (acetate) of lead, and other bodies possessing that property. At present, in a general sense, it is reserved almost exclusively to denote cane- and beet-sugar (true crystallizable sugar or “sucrose.”) In chemistry, the word “sugar” is applied generically to a large class of organic bodies intermediate between starch and alcohol, termed “carbohydrates,” each having 6 to 12 atoms of oxygen and hydrogen combined in the proportion to form water; they are nearly allied to, and may be considered as derivatives of, the hexatomic alcohols ( $C_6H_{14}O_6$ ), of which, mannite may be taken as a type. Indeed, mannite, which can hardly be strictly classed as a true sugar, may be artificially formed from glucose ( $C_6H_{12}O_6$ ) by treatment with sodium amalgam, the glucose thereby taking up 2 atoms more of hydrogen, and becoming converted into mannite :—



Although the hexatomic alcohols are not to be regarded as true sugars, still, as each of them possesses a marked saccharine flavour, and presents some of the other charac-

teristics of the true sugars, it will be convenient and instructive to include them in the subjoined tabular classification :—

## CARBOHYDRATES,

Isomeric Saturated Hexatomic Alcohol. $C_6H_{14}O_6$ .	Isomeric Glucoses. $C_6H_{12}O_6$ .	Isomeric Saccharoses. $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$ .
Mannite, mannitol. Dulcite, dulcitol. Isodulcite, isodulcitol. Sorbite, sorbitol. Pinite, pinitol. Quercite, quercitol. Inosite, inosol. Dambosc. Bornsitate. Dambonite.	Sucro-dextrose, dextrose, glucose, diabetic sugar. Sucro-lævulo e, lævulose, lævo-glucose. Lactose, galactose. Arabinose, pectinose. Eucalyptose. Sorbin.	Cane-sugar, saccharose, sucrose. Milk-sugar, lacton, lactose, lactine. Starch-sugar, amydon, maltose. Mycon, mycose, trehalose. Eucalypton, melitose. Meleziton, melezitose. Parasaccharose. Synanthron, synanthrose.

The properties by which the members of these groups may be distinguished are mainly:—(1) By boiling with acids (even dilute), the hexatomic alcohols and the glucoses are but little affected, while the saccharoses are converted into glucoses; (2) the varying powers possessed by many of their solutions particularly the glucoses and saccharoses, in rotating the vibration-plane of a ray of polarized light; (3) the tendency of the glucoses to enter into fermentation, while the hexatomic alcohols are unfermentable, and the saccharoses are either unfermentable, or only partially fermentable and with great difficulty; most of the last, however, are converted into glucoses by the action of ferments, some of which, such as diastase (a principle formed during the germination of seeds) and synaptase (a principle found in almonds and other fruit-kernels), have special effects. The saccharoses are also converted into glucoses by the saliva, and by the juices of the stomach and intestines; and some, as cane-sugar, merely by prolonged heating or boiling in water. Certain other ferments, such as *Torula cerevisiæ* and *Penicillium glaucum*,

seem to possess the property of converting some saccharoses into glucoses, before promoting the special fermentations produced by their propagation. The fermentable sugars ( $C H_{12} O_6$ ) which are capable of direct vinous fermentation are invert sugar (a mixture of dextrose and lævulose), dextrose, lævulose, galactose, and maltose.

The members of the first group (hexatomic alcohols) demand no further consideration here. The most important commercially is mannite.

Cane-sugar or sucrose is the variety of sugar which is extracted from the sugar-cane, a plant which grows only in tropical and subtropical climates, and which at one time supplied nearly the whole of the sugar consumed in Europe. It is extensively cultivated, and the manufactured product, under the name of "raw sugar," forms the staple produce of many of our colonies. Until recently, both the cultivation and manufacture of this most important article have been much neglected, and even at the present day some of the largest sugar-producing countries are exporting sugar, which, from its appearance and characteristics, has evidently been sadly spoiled during preparation. Sucrose is also extracted from the juice of the beetroot; it is apparently identical in chemical composition with the sugar extracted from the cane, and a considerable quantity is produced for consumption in Europe; but it possesses inferior sweetening power, and it is by no means improbable that in the near future some laboratory method of distinguishing the two kinds will be discovered. More care is taken in the manufacture of sucrose from beet than from cane. Sucrose is likewise contained in the juices of many other plants, notably sorghum and several palms; its manufacture is, however, virtually restricted to the sugar-cane in the tropics, beetroot in Europe, sorghum and sugar-maple in America, and a small proportion from the wild date-palm in the East.



Sucrose is found associated with invert sugar in the juice of many fruits: the following table by Payen shows the percentage proportions :—

	Cane-sugar.	Total Sugar.
Pineapple (Montserrat) .. .. .	11'33	13'30
Strawberry (Collina d'Ehrherdt) .. .. .	6'33	11'31
Apricot .. .. .	6'04	8'78
Apple, grey Reinette (fresh) .. .. .	5'28	14'00
„ „ (preserved) .. .. .	3'20	15'83
„ English .. .. .	2'19	7'65
„ Calville (preserved) .. .. .	0'43	6'25
Plum, Mirabelle .. .. .	5'24	8'67
„ Reine Claude .. .. .	1'23	5'55
Orange .. .. .	4'22	8'58
Lemon .. .. .	0'41	1'47
Raspberry .. .. .	2'01	7'23
Peach .. .. .	0'92	1'99
Pear .. .. .	0'68	8'78
„ St. Germaine (preserved) .. .. .	0'36	7'84

Sucrose separates from a supersaturated solution in the form of monoclinic prisms, generally with hemihedral faces; its sp. gr. is 1'606; it is very soluble in warm water, but insoluble in ether and absolute alcohol; absolute alcohol when warm takes up a small proportion, which is again deposited on cooling. Heated to 160° C. (320° F.), it melts, and solidifies again on cooling, forming "barley-sugar." At higher temperatures than this, it suffers decomposition, losing water, and becoming converted into a mixture of dextrose and lævulosan; and at still higher temperatures, it is converted into caramel. Its concentrated solution can be kept exposed to the atmosphere for some considerable time without suffering any sensible amount of deterioration; in weaker solutions, however, the sucrose is gradually transformed into invert sugar, more especially if the sugar be at all impure, in which case it is very prone to undergo fermentation.

Long-continued heating converts it into invert sugar, this change being more rapidly brought about in the presence of an acid; when treated with concentrated sulphuric acid, it is transformed (with evolution of sulphurous acid and other

volatile products) into a black carbonaceous mass. With bases, it forms a class of salts known as sucrates; the alkaline earths combine with it, and its optical power is reduced, not, however, proportionally to the quantity of the base, but to the concentration of the sugar solution. Its specific rotatory power, which does not vary with the temperature, is  $73.8^\circ$  for the transition tint. Various salts have the property of preventing sucrose from crystallizing.

Sodium chloride forms with it a compound having the formula  $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}, NaCl.2H_2O$ . Concentrated sugar solutions dissolve a large proportion of lime, forming thereby compounds containing one, two, or three equivalents of lime, which are readily decomposed by carbonic acid gas. The calcium sucates formed by treating concentrated solutions of sucrose with calcium hydrate are four in number. As several methods have been proposed for manufacturing or refining sugar by the aid of these compounds, they may be shortly described. The monobasic sucate ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}CaO$ ), prepared by precipitating a saturated solution of sugar containing excess of lime with 85 per cent. alcohol, forms a white precipitate which, on drying, constitutes a brittle substance easily soluble in water. The bibasic sucate ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}2CaO$ ) has been obtained by Boivin et Loiseau by several methods; it is easily prepared by precipitating with alcohol of 65 per cent. a saturated solution of sucrose with excess of lime, and boiling; it is decomposed by water into the tribasic salt and sugar. Sesquibasic sucate ( $2C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}3CaO$ ) is formed by boiling a solution of sugar with excess of lime; the compound separates out, and may be obtained as a white friable mass by evaporation in an atmosphere of carbonic acid. Tribasic sucate ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}3CaO$ ) is precipitated in flocks resembling albumen, when a sugar solution containing excess of lime is heated; it is readily soluble in sugar-water.

The formation of the peculiar sucro-carbonate of lime, the "sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime" of Boivin et Loiseau,

will be fully described under Sugar-refining. The chemical composition, which, however, varies with the density of the solutions, temperature, and proportions of sugar and lime, is  $3\text{CaCO}_3, \text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{22}\text{O}_{11} \cdot 3\text{CaO} \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ .

Sucrose is not directly fermentable, but first requires inverting. When its solution is mixed with yeast, it gradually becomes converted into invert sugar, and subsequently into alcohol and carbonic acid,—



Other compounds are also formed, as shown by Pasteur, e.g. glycerol (glycerine) and succinic acid, amounting to nearly 5 per cent. ; so that the proportion of alcohol produced is only 51–51½ per cent. instead of 54·97, the theoretical quantity. The action of the yeast is not thoroughly understood. Mineral acids greatly retard fermentation, which is also prevented by carbolic and sulphurous acids.

Invert sugar ( $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6$ ) can be produced from crystallizable sugar by the action of acids, diastase, heat, salts, &c. It is easily fermentable, forms salts with metallic bases, is found in the juices of many plants, and is present in very large proportion in the juice of unripe sugar-cane ; it is manufactured on a large scale from grain or starchy materials by treatment with a mineral acid, and conversion with high-pressure steam (see Starch-sugar) ; as thus prepared, it is uncrystallizable, of a slightly sweetish flavour, and can be concentrated to a thick jelly or to a solid state ; heated with a solution of cane-sugar, it converts nearly its own weight of that substance into the uncrystallizable form ; with alkalis, it darkens in colour and forms soluble salts with them ; it reduces an alkaline solution of a cupric salt ; as a syrup, it is almost colourless, and, in the solid form, the colour varies according to the care taken in its preparation. The two bodies of which it is composed, namely dextrose or dextro-glucose and lævulose or lævo-glucose, differ in rotatory power,

and in other particulars ; they are, however, seldom met with in a separate state.

Dextrose ( $C_6H_{12}O_6$ ) rotates a ray of polarized light to the right. It may be obtained in the form of needle-shaped crystals by the evaporation of an alcoholic solution ; when freshly prepared, its rotatory power is  $112^\circ$ , but after standing for some time, or immediately on heating, the rotation sinks to  $56^\circ$ , and remains constant ; it is insoluble in ether, soluble in alcohol, and gives no coloration when mixed with concentrated sulphuric acid ; with alkalis, on the application of heat, it turns brown ; it reduces an alkaline solution of a cupric salt, and forms with metallic bases compounds called glucosates ; when heated to  $170^\circ C.$  ( $338^\circ F.$ ), it gives off one atom of water ; by increasing the temperature, it turns brown, and is subsequently converted into caramel.

Lævulose is isomeric with dextrose, but rotates a ray of polarized light to the left ; its molecular rotatory power, which varies with the temperature, according to Dubrunfaut, is  $[\alpha]_j = -53^\circ$  at  $90^\circ C.$  ( $194^\circ F.$ ),  $-79.5$  at  $52^\circ C.$  ( $125.6^\circ F.$ ),  $-106$  at  $14^\circ C.$  ( $57.2^\circ F.$ ). It is a colourless, uncrystallizable syrup ; on the application of heat, it behaves much in the same way as dextro-glucose. It may be prepared by inverting cane-sugar with hydrochloric acid, and adding excess of calcic hydrate ; the liquid after some time solidifies, and the solid mass, when submitted to pressure, yields a solution of a calcium salt of dextro-glucose together with calcium chloride ; after washing the cake of lævo-glucose with water, and treating with oxalic acid, a solution of lævo-glucose is obtained.

Milk-sugar, lactose, or lactine ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11}$ ), an isomer of cane-sugar, is prepared from milk, which contains about 4 per cent., in the manner described hereafter ; the product thus obtained can be further purified by passing its aqueous solution through animal charcoal, evaporating the water, and recrystallizing. Milk-sugar crystallizes in hemihedral tri-

metric prisms, of the composition  $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11} + H_2O$ ; by heating to  $130^\circ C.$  ( $266^\circ F.$ ), the crystals melt and lose one atom of water; the anhydrous milk-sugar, which remains in the form of a liquid mass, solidifies into small crystals on cooling. Milk-sugar dissolves readily in weak acetic acid, and crystallizes again unaltered; it is insoluble in absolute alcohol and ether, soluble in 5-6 parts of cold and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  parts of boiling water. A saturated solution in water has a density of 1.055, and contains 14.55 per cent. crystallized milk-sugar; when concentrated, this solution deposits crystals so soon as it has attained a density of 1.062; it then contains 21.64 per cent. milk-sugar. This change in solubility is accounted for by Hesse on the supposition that the size of the molecules of the two modifications of milk-sugar stand to one another as 3 to 2, so that by boiling, the  $\beta$  variety is produced, the molecules of which occupy  $\frac{1}{3}$  less space. The specific rotatory power for the  $\alpha$  variety is  $[a]_D + 80^\circ$ , and for  $\beta$  variety  $52.7^\circ$ . Milk-sugar is charred by warm concentrated sulphuric acid; heated with the diluted acid, its optical rotatory power is increased, galactose ( $C_6H_{12}O_6$ ) being formed; according to more recent researches, two sugars are formed (corresponding with dextrose and lævulose from cane-sugar), both fermentable, but differing in their solubility in alcohol, and in their specific rotatory power, though both are dextro-rotatory. The specific rotatory powers for the two are given as—

$$[a]_D \dots 92.83^\circ \quad | \quad [a]_D \dots 62.63^\circ.$$

Both are birotatory.

Milk-sugar ferments with yeast, but more slowly than grape-sugar or dextrose, yielding alcohol and carbonic acid; with most of the bases, it forms well defined compounds; it does not combine with sodium chloride. There are two calcium compounds of it, one soluble and containing equal numbers of molecules of lime and sugar, the other insoluble and containing a larger proportion of lime.

Maltose, according to O'Sullivan, is a crystalline body yielding 50 per cent. of its weight of alcohol when fermented with yeast. It is formed by the action of malt-extract on starch; its specific rotatory power is twice that of cane-sugar (147·6). 100 parts correspond to 77·32 of cupric oxide, being equal to 65 parts of invert sugar. By boiling with acids, it is converted into dextrose.

*History of Sugars.*—Etymologically, sugar would seem to be of Indian origin, the earliest forms of the word being *sarkara* in Sanscrit and *sakkara* in Pracrit. Thence it may be traced through all the Aryan languages, as *schakar* in Persian, *sukkar* in Arabic, *suicar* in Assyrian and Phœnician, *saccharum* in Latin, *azucar* in Spanish and Portuguese, *zucchero* in Italian, *sucre* in French, *zucker* in German, &c.

The precise product indicated by these various names is not always clear, and probably is not identical in all cases. The cultivation of the genuine sugar cane (*Saccharum spp.*) appears to have been common in China and India in very remote times, but there is no documentary evidence on this point earlier than Herodotus. Frequent mention of the "sweet cane" occurs in the Scriptures, but the plant referred to is doubtful. An Indian reed yielding honey is alluded to by Strabo, and a similar statement concerning an Egyptian reed is made by Theophrastus; while Dioscorides actually gives the name *saccharum* to a kind of honey obtained from reeds in Arabia Felix and India; both he and Pliny accurately describe the product as being white and brittle, and of a salt-like consistence. Later it seems to have been generally termed "Indian salt" among the Greeks and Romans, by whom it was obtained in small quantities at great cost from India, and used medicinally.

The introduction of the sugar-cane into the Mediterranean basin must have taken place at an early date; for it was found growing at Assouan, on the Nile, in 766, and was carried into Spain by the Moors in 714, while Sicily engaged in the

culture about 1060-90. During the religious wars of the Middle Ages, the "sweet honied reeds," called *sucra*, which abounded in the meadows about Tripoli, were consumed by the Crusaders; and it is evident that sugar-making in that neighbourhood was conducted in a wholesale and systematic manner. From Cyprus and Madeira, the industry extended in 1500-1600 to most of the West Indies, where it was carried on by Spanish and British colonists; but there is strong evidence in favour of the supposition that several kinds of sugar-cane are indigenous both to the West Indies and to almost the whole continent of South America.

From the extensive growth of sugar in the Western Tropics, there ensued large importations of the raw article into Europe; and the introduction of tea and coffee about the same time created a general and wide demand for what had hitherto been regarded as a medicine rather than as a nutritive article of diet. Sugar-refining appears to have been copied from the Arabs by the Venetians, and refineries were established in England and Germany in the 16th century, and in Holland soon after.

Up to this time, cane-sugar was the only kind known in commerce. But in 1747, Margraf demonstrated the existence of about 6 per cent. of sugar in beetroot; and in 1795, Achard manufactured beet sugar on his farm in Silesia, and presented loaves of refined sugar to Frederick William III. of Prussia in 1799. About 10 years later, Napoleon used extraordinary efforts to foster the production of native grown sugar; and grapes, plums, maize, sorghum, carrots, and other plants were also experimented on. The results obtained did not excel those from beet; and the first French factory for making beet sugar was founded at Lille, in 1810, by Crespel-Delisse. The sudden and great fall in the price of sugar caused by the Peace of 1815 crippled the native industry; but Crespel-Delisse and a few others held on, and the production of beet sugar in France rose, through many



vicissitudes, from 1 million kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) in 1827 to 450 million in 1875, and is still increasing.

The artificial conversion of starch into an uncrystallizable form of sugar known as glucose was first accomplished by Kirchoff, of St. Petersburg, in 1702. Of late years, this industry has assumed important dimensions in Continental Europe, England, and the United States.

As to the history of the other sugars obtained from the maple, sorghum, and various palms, nothing definite is known. The preparation of sugar or syrup from green maize stalks is due to the ancient Mexicans, and has been carried on with varying success in Southern Europe and in the United States; the extraction of sugar from melons is an American innovation of the last few years; and the separation of sugar from milk is an essentially Swiss industry. The saccharine secretions of bees and similar insects, as well as natural exudations such as manna, have probably been utilized from the very remotest ages, and are the subject of no particular preparation or manipulation.

The further history of the development of the sugar industry, now one of the most important, particularly for this country and our many Colonies, may be gathered from the succeeding pages, notably from the chapter giving a summary of the important patents relating to it.

*Literature of Sugar.*—The literature bearing upon sugar is extensive, and embraces the following works:—

ANDERSON (A. W.)

“Sugar-cane, and Manufacture of Sugar in the West Indies.”

(Trinidad: 1860).

ANDERSON (W.)

“The Aba-el-Wakf Sugar Factory, Upper Egypt.”

(Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng., vol. xxxv. London: 1872).

ANTELME (C.)

“Culture de la canne à sucre à l'île Maurice.”

(Bordeaux: 1866).

BARUCHSON (A.)

“Beetroot Sugar.”

(London: 2nd edit, 1870).

- BASSET (N.)  
 "Culture de la betterave." (Paris: 3rd edit., 1868).
- BASSET (N.)  
 "La situation de l'industrie sucrière française." (Paris: 1873).
- BASSET (N.)  
 "La Sucrierie." (Paris).
- BASSET (N.)  
 "Guide du fabricant de sucre." (Paris: 2nd edit., 1872-5).
- BELL (J.)  
 "Culture of the Sugar-cane, and Distillation of Rum." (Calcutta: 1831).
- BENOIT (J. A.)  
 "Culture speculative de la betterave." (Troyes: 1874).
- BESSEMER (H.)  
 "New System of Manufacturing Sugar." (London: 1852).
- BLAKE (J. S.)  
 "Prize Essay on Draining Sugar Estates."
- BLONDEL (J.)  
 "Fabrication du sucre de betteraves." (Douai: 2nd edit., 1870).
- BOBIERRE (A.)  
 "Culture de la canne à sucre." (Paris: 1865).
- BOURGOIN D'ORLI (P. H. F.)  
 "Culture de la canne à sucre." (Paris).
- BOUTON (L. S.)  
 "Espèces de cannes à sucre cultivées à Maurice." (Port Louis: 1863).
- BURGH (N. P.)  
 "Sugar Machinery." (London: 1863).
- BURGH (N. P.)  
 "Manufacture of Sugar, and Machinery Employed." (Jour. Soc. Arts, Vol. xiv, No. 698. London: 1866).
- CHAMBERLAIN (H. T.)  
 "The Sugar Trade of Bristol." (Jour. Soc. Arts, Vol. xxiii, No. 1190. London: 1875).
- CHAMPION (P.) and H. PELLETT  
 "La betterave à sucre." (Paris: 1876).
- CLIBBORN (J.)  
 "Sugar-cane Crushing Mill." (Prof. Pap. Ind. Eng., Vol. vi, No. 26. Roorkee: 1877).
- COOK (D. M.)  
 "Culture and Manufacture of Sugar from Sorghum." (Rep. Com. Pat. Washington: 1862).
- CORENWINDER (B.)  
 "Influence de l'effeuillage des betteraves sur le rendement et la production du sucre." (Paris: 1876).

CORENWINDER (B.) and C. CONTAMINE.

"L' influence des feuilles sur la production du sucre dans les betteraves. (Lille: 1879).

CROOKES (W.)

"Beet-root Sugar in England and Ireland." (London: 1870).

DRUMMOND (V.)

"Report on the Production of Sugar from Sorghum." (1879).

DUBRUNFAUT (A. P.)

"Le Sucre." (Paris: 1873).

DUNCAN (J.), and J. A. R. and B. E. R. NEWLANDS.

"The Alum Process for Purifying Sugar." (London: 1875).

EVANS (W. J.)

"Sugar-planter's Manual." (London: 1847; Philadelphia: 1848).

FRENCH-SHERIFF (R.), F. B. HARMAN, and J. C. PURVIS.

"Report on Central Sugar Factories System." (In Proc. R. Col. Inst., London).

FRANKEL (J.) and R. HUTTER.

"Starch, Glucose, Starch sugar, and Dextrine." (Philadelphia and London: 1881).

FRÉMY (E.), and P. P. DÉHERAIN.

"Les betteraves à sucre." (Paris: 1875).

FRÜHLING (R.), and J. SCHULTZ.

"Untersuchung der für die Zuckerindustrie Rohmaterialien, &c." (Brunswick: 1881).

GILL (C. H.)

"Manufacture and Refining of Sugar." (Cantor Lecture, Soc. Arts). (London: 1872).

GRANT (E. B.)

"Beet Sugar." (Boston: 1867).

HARLAND (R. H.)

"Manufacture of Sugar from Sugar-cane." (The 'Analyst,' London: 1880).

HEAD (J.)

"Combustion of Refuse Vegetable Substances under Steam Boilers." (Min. Inst. Civ. Eng. Jan. 1877).

HEDGES (J. A.)

"Sorgo, or the Northern Sugar-plant." (Cincinnati: 1863).

HIGGINS (B.)

"Muscovado Sugar and Rum." (St. Jago de la Vega: 1800).

HORSIN-DEON.

"L' industrie sucrière." (In 'Etudes sur l'exposition de 1878,' Paris: 1879-80).

ICFRY (E.)

"Récherches sur le jus de la Canne à Sucre." (Maurice: 1865).

- INGRAM (W.)  
 "Sorghum Cultivation at Belvoir." (London : 1880).
- KERR (T.)  
 "Cultivation of the Sugar-cane, and Manufacture of Sugar." (London : 1851).
- KLEEMANN (C.)  
 "Praktische Zuckerrübenbau." (Leipzig : 1881).
- KOHN (F.)  
 "Methods of Extracting Sugar from Beetroot and Cane."  
 (Jour. Soc. Arts, Vol. xix., No. 956. London : 1871).
- LADUREAU (A.)  
 "Culture de la betterave à sucre." (Lille : 1877, 1880).
- LE DUC (W. G.)  
 "Sorghum Sugar." (Washington : 1880).
- LENGLEN (C.)  
 "Culture de la betterave." (Arras : 1876).
- LEON (J. A.)  
 "Sugar Cultivation in Louisiana." (London : 1848).
- LEON (J. A.)  
 "Manufacturing and Refining Sugar." (London : 1850).
- LEPAIRE (L.)  
 "Culture de la betterave." (Chalon-sur-Saône : 1881).
- MCCULLOH (R. S.), and A. D. BACHE.  
 "Scientific Investigations on Sugar and Hydrometers."  
 (U.S. Senate Doc., No. 209, and [revised ed.] No. 50.  
 Washington : 1848).
- MADINIER (P.), and G. DE LACOSTE.  
 "Guide du cultivateur du Sorgho à sucre." (Paris : 1856).
- MALAVOIS.  
 "Culture de la canne, et fabrication du sucre, à l'île de la Réunion."  
 (Paris : 1861).
- MASSONNEAU.  
 "Betterave à sucre, sa culture et ses produits." (Poissy : 1875).
- MAUMENÉ (E. J.)  
 "Fabrication du sucre." (Paris : 1876-8).
- MAW (G.)  
 "The Sugar-maple."  
 (Pharm. Jour., Vol. ix. [xxxviii.], No. 428. London : 1873).
- MOTT (H. A.)  
 "Practical Determination of the Value of the Sugars of Commerce."  
 (Jour. Franklin Inst.).
- MOTT (H. A.)  
 "Absorption of Sugar by Bone-black." (Jour. Franklin Inst.).
- NICCOL (R.)  
 "Sugar and Sugar-refining." (Greenock : 1864).

- NICHOLSON (W. G.)  
 "Prize Essay on Empoldering Land for Sugar Estates."
- NURSEY (P. F.)  
 "Sugar-making Machinery." (Trans. Soc. Eng. *London*: 1866).
- OLCOTT (H. S.)  
 "Sorgo and Imphae, the Chinese and African Sugar-canes."  
 (*New York*: 1857).
- PELIGOT (E.)  
 "Analyse et composition de la betterave à sucre." (*Paris*: 1839).
- PELIGOT (E.)  
 "Composition chimique de la canne à sucre." (*Paris*: 1840).
- PELIGOT (E.)  
 "Fabrication du sucre." (*Paris*: 1843).
- PETERMANN (A.)  
 "Culture de la betterave à sucre." (*Brussels*: 1876).
- PHIPSON (T. L.)  
 "Agricultural Chemistry of the Sugar-cane." (*London*: 1873).
- PORTER (G. R.)  
 "The Sugar-cane." (*London*: 2nd edit., 1843).
- REED (W.)  
 "History of Sugar and Sugar-yielding Plants, and Epitome of Processes of Manufacture." (*London*: 1866).
- REGNER (R. von)  
 "Fabrikation des Rübenzuckers." (*Vienna, Leipzig, and Pest*).
- REHWALD (F.)  
 "Stärke-fabrikation, und Fabrikation des Traubenzuckers."  
 (*Vienna, Leipzig, and Pest*).
- REYNOSO (A.)  
 "Cultivo de la Caña de azucar [in Cuba]."  
 (*Madrid*: 2nd edit., 1865).
- ROBINSON (S. H.)  
 "The Bengal Sugar-planter." (*Calcutta*: 1849).
- ROTH (H. L.)  
 "The Sugar Industry in Queensland."  
 (*Brisbane, Sydney, Melbourne, and London*: 1880).
- ROUGHLEY (T.)  
 "Jamaica Planter's Guide." (*London*: 1823).
- ST. CROIX (Marquis de)  
 "Fabrication du sucre aux colonies françaises." (*Paris*: 1843).
- SCHEIBLER (C.)  
 "Rübenzucker-fabrikation."  
 (In A. W. Hofmann's 'Chemische Industrie,' iii. Heft. *Brunswick*: 1877).
- SCOFFERN (J.)  
 "Manufacture of Sugar in the Colonies and at Home."  
 (*London*: 1849).

- SHIER (J.)  
 "Testing Cane-juice, and the Process of Clarification."  
*(London: 2nd edit., 1877).*
- SILLIMAN (B.)  
 "Cultivation of the Sugar-cane."  
*(Washington: 1833).*
- SIMMONDS (P. L.)  
 "Tropical Agriculture."  
*(London: 1877).*
- SOAMES (P.)  
 "Manufacture of Sugar from the Sugar-cane."  
*(London: 1872).*
- STAMMER (C.)  
 "Fabrication du sucre."  
*(Paris: 1870).*
- STEWART (F. L.)  
 "Sorghum and its Products."  
*(Philadelphia: 1867).*
- STEWART (F. L.)  
 "Sugar made from Maize and Sorghum."  
*(Washington: 1878).*
- SULLIVAN (W. K.)  
 "Prospects of Beet-sugar in Ireland."  
*(Dublin: 1852).*
- TUCKER (J. H.)  
 "Manual of Sugar Analysis."  
*(New York: 1881).*
- VOELCKER (A.)  
 "Cultivation and Uses of Sugar-beet in England."  
*(Jour. Soc. Arts, Vol. xix., No. 955. London: 1871).*
- WALKHOFF (L.)  
 "Fabrication et raffinage du sucre de betteraves."  
*(Paris and Kiew: 1870-1).*
- WARE (L. S.)  
 "The Sugar-beet."  
*(Philadelphia: 1880).*
- WARE (L. S.)  
 "A study of the various sources of Sugar."  
*(Philadelphia: 1881).*
- WRAY (L.)  
 "The Practical Sugar-planter."  
*(London: 1848).*
- The Sugar-cane.  
*(Manchester: 1869-).*
- Journal des Fabricants de Sucre.  
*(Paris: 1866-),*
- Zeitschrift für Zucker-industrie.  
*(Prag: 1872-).*
- Zeitschrift für Rübenzucker Industrie.

# CONTENTS.

---

## CANE SUGAR.

---

### CHAPTER I.

#### CULTIVATION OF THE PLANT.

The plant : botany ; varieties,—Bourbon, Otaheite, Batavian, East Indian, Chinese, Cochin China, Straits, South Pacific, West Indian, Caledonian Queen, green Salangore, violet Salangore ; importance of erect growth ; structure and development ; range ; climate ; soil ; manuring,—composition of canes, composition of cane soils, manures obtained from foreign sources, manures produced on the estate ; green-solling, rotation, fallows, tillage ; laying-out an estate ; drainage ; irrigation ; propagation of the plant ; planting,—lining-out and holing, setting out the cuttings, moulding and banking ; weeding and trashing ; ratooning ; harvesting,—wire tramways, windrowing ; diseases and enemies,—rats, ants, pou blanc, borers, rust, smut ; yields of canes and sugar .. .. . Pages 1-83

### CHAPTER II.

#### COMPOSITION OF THE JUICE.

Analyses of ripe and unripe juices, comparison of juice from different portions of the plant ; the crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar,—their relations ; hydrometers for valuing juice ; the mineral matters contained in cane-juice ; the organic matters other than sugar ; effects of the manufacturing processes ; synopsis of the operations entailed in preparing sugar from cane-juice .. .. . 84-103

### CHAPTER III.

#### EXTRACTION OF THE JUICE.

Crushing the cane : roller mills of primitive form, an improved wooden mill and water-wheel ; iron mills,—construction of ordinary 3-roller mill, Manlove and Alliott's mill, Rousselot's mill, theory and practice



of the returner-bar, Eastons and Anderson's mill, comparison of systems of gearing, rapid *versus* slow mills, the De Mornay mill, other forms; motors, fuels, and furnaces: comparison of motive powers, combined engine, begass as fuel, furnaces for burning dry and wet begass; disintegrating the cane: defibrators, Bessemer's press, Bonnefin's rasper; macerating the cane: auxiliary mills (double crushing), Duchassaing's process, Russell and Risien's process, working expenses and yield of maceration systems; diffusion: the principles on which it is based, practical difficulties, early attempts, shipping cane in dried slices, cane-slicing machines, Bouscaren's diffusion process, Robert's system, comparison of mill and diffusion juice, working details and results; pumps and *monte-jus* .. Pages 104-200

## CHAPTER IV.

## DEFECATION AND CLARIFICATION.

Preliminary straining; defecating by heat,—steam defecators and clarifiers, condense-water box, the use of the clarifier; defecating by chemicals,—lime tempering, testing the juice, Dr. Shier's table, proposed modification, the "cracking" process, clay batter, Howard's finings; lime bisulphite; sulphurous acid, the *Aba-el-Wakf* system, working results with the clarifiers, the consumption of sulphur, objections to sulphurous acid and their controversion; other alkaline earths; lime sucrate, its formation and characters, density of solutions, the process as adapted to the purification of cane-juice, details of its working, conclusions as to its merits; lead acetate; sulphur and chlorine compounds, Eastes' process compared with the old lime process; sulphur, lime, and charcoal; defecation for producing Demerara yellow crystals; filtration: bag filters, charcoal filters, capillary filters; galvanism .. .. . 201-241

## CHAPTER V.

## CONCENTRATION AND GRANULATION.

Principles involved; crystallization; source of molasses; boiling in open pans; steam-heated pans; high-pressure steam,—the *Aba-el-Wakf* pans, their working details, and arguments for and against them; film evaporators,—Murdoch's, Aitchison's, Gadsden's, Wetzel's, Schroeder's, Bour's, and Pontifex's pans; vacuum-pans,—boiling *in vacuo*, construction of vacuum-pans, proof-stick, sight-glass, slide, copper and cast-iron pans, surface condensation; working the vacuum-pan,—Demerara yellow crystals, molasses; novelties in vacuum-pans; multiple-effects,—Fawcett and Preston's, Manlove's, and Rillieux's

triple-effects ; comparison of vertical and horizontal arrangements ; labour saved by triple-effects ; bath evaporators,—Bonnefin's tray ; Fryer's concretor ; concentrating syrups by cold,—new suggestions  
Pages 242-295

## CHAPTER VI.

## CURING THE SUGAR.

Simple drainage ; claying ; spirit-washing ; vacuum-chest ; centrifugals  
296-299

## CHAPTER VII.

## COMPLETE FACTORIES.

Cuban factory by Cail ; the Khedive's factory at Aba-el-Wakf ; Fawcett and Preston's model factory ; estimate for machinery ; estimate of cost of manufacture of sugar and rum .. .. . 300-308

## BEET SUGAR.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## CULTIVATION OF THE PLANT.

The plant : botany ; varieties, selection of seed, qualities of good sugar-beets, new kinds at the Paris Exhibition, their sugar values ; composition of the roots : analyses of English beets ; climate and range ; soil ; manures, analysis of root to illustrate bad manuring ; sowing ; harvesting ; storing ; diseases and enemies .. .. . 309-327

## CHAPTER IX.

## EXTRACTION OF THE JUICE.

Bases of purchasing beets for sugar making ; sampling and valuing ; transporting roots and juice ; cleansing the roots,—stoners and washers ; rasps, presses, and depulpers ; maceration,—Schutzenbach's, Walkhoff's, and other plans, with comparative tables of cost and efficiency ; diffusion,—slicing machines, Robert's process, cost of plant and manufacture, Prager Maschinenbau Co.'s apparatus ; the exhausted slices for cattle-food,—Kluzemann's, Skoda's, and other presses for drying the slices .. .. . 328-359

## CHAPTER X.

## DEFECATION OF THE JUICE.

Composition of the juice ; defecation by lime and carbonic acid ; early attempts with sulphuric acid, chalk, and blood ; Rousseau's, Périer's, Dombasle's, Dubrunfaut's, Maumené's, Frey's, and Jenileck's contributions to the modern "double carbonation" system ; its practical application ; carbonators, skimmers, and decantation vessels ; continuous lime-kiln for supplying the lime and carbonic acid ; testing the carbonic acid,—Possoz's and Wigner and Harland's apparatus ; treatment of the lime scums,—their composition, filter-presses ; the ammonium phosphate process for removing calcium, magnesium, and sulphuric acid ; Maxwell-Lyte's cheap production of ammonium triphosphate ; filtration through animal charcoal,—Dumont and closed filters ; washing the charcoal,—Kluzemann's and Schreiber's washers ; revivification of the charcoal,—Schreiber's, Ruelle, and Blaize kilns

Pages 360-384

## CHAPTER XI.

## CONCENTRATION OF THE SYRUP.

.. .. . 385

## CHAPTER XII.

## CURING THE SUGAR.

Classification of first, second, and third sugars ; ordinary yield of beet sugars ; the molasses,—its composition and utilization ; osmosis, elution, Manoury's and other processes for recovering its sugar, either as sugar or as lime sucrate .. .. . 386-394

## CHAPTER XIII.

## MAPLE SUGAR.

Botany, physiology, climatic influence, yield, tapping, boiling, statistics of production, uses, improvements ; box-elder sugar .. .. . 395-403

## CHAPTER XIV.

## MELON SUGAR.

.. .. . 404-405

CHAPTER XV.

MILK SUGAR.

.. .. . Pages 406-407

CHAPTER XVI.

PALM SUGAR.

Sources, botany ; native culture ; planting, cost ; cutting the trees and collecting the juice ; boiling the juice ; effect of climate ; yield ; cost ; renting trees ; history ; statistics ; peculiarities and uses of palm sugar ; low cost .. .. . 408-424

CHAPTER XVII.

SORGHUM AND MAIZE SUGAR.

Sugar from graminaceous plants ; botany ; qualities ; experimental culture, with tables of results ; varieties ; cultivation,—soil, preparing the ground, time of planting, seed, planting, cultivation of the crop, time to cut the cane, harvesting, transport ; manufacture,—crushing mills, evaporators, defecators, Stewart's process, coolers, complete factory ; local details and statistics .. .. . 425-458

CHAPTER XVIII.

STARCH SUGAR AND OTHER GLUCOSES.

Formation of sugar from starch ; principles of manufacture ; sources of starch ; forms of starch sugar ; boiling and converting the starch ; neutralizing the acid and filtering off the lime sulphate ; evaporation and refining ; solid sugar ; packing syrup ; grades of starch sugar and syrup ; composition, Payen's, Manbré's, Rössling and Reichardt's, Anthon's, and other special methods of making glucose ; capillair syrup and sugar ; granulated glucose ; uses, cost, and prices of glucose  
459-479

CHAPTER XIX.

SUGAR REFINING.

Impurities of cane and beet sugars, analyses of their ash ; synopsis of operations in refining,—planning a refinery, water, washing the packages, melting the sugar, the blow-up, bag-filters, charcoal cisterns and action of the char, boiling the decolorized liquor ; revivifying charcoal,—

washing off the impurities, reburning kilns of McLean and Angus, Buchanan and Vickess, and Brinjes; preventing nuisance from the kilns. The alum process of refining,—composition of beet molasses and low-class cane sugars, precipitation of the potash as alum, neutralization of the residual acid liquor, effects of the process, modifications suitable to certain cases. Strontium, oxalic acid, tannin, chloride of sulphur, alcohol, lime sucrate, elution, and other special refining methods; centrifugals of improved form .. Pages 480-522

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE CENTRAL FACTORY SYSTEM.

The cost of construction, manner of conducting, yields, and advantages of central factories or *usines* .. .. . 523-531

## CHAPTER XXI.

## SUMMARY OF PATENTS.

Summarized account of all important patents relating to,—the treatment of the cane; evaporating apparatus; filtration; centrifugal machines; brewing sugars, starch sugar, and invert sugar; various chemical substances for defecating; and unclassifiable sundries .. 532-548

## CHAPTER XXII.

## SUGAR ANALYSIS.

General instructions and preliminary hints; determining the crystallizable sugar; determining the uncrystallizable sugar; determining the water; determining the ash; the unknown organic matter; stating the results. Special processes of analysis,—Payen's, by fermentation, Fehling's, by inversion, Clerget's tables. Analysing cane and beet juices, tables of saccharine value of juice; analysing beet; analysing cane; polarized light, and the construction and use of the various polariscopes. Analysing commercial glucose; detecting starch sugar in cane sugar. Analysing animal charcoal,—the impurities absorbed by it, and their estimation. Analysing milk sugar. Table of the composition of commercial sugars .. .. . 549-608

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## PRODUCTION AND COMMERCE.

The production and consumption of sugar and rum in, general condition of the sugar industry in, and statistics of exports of sugar and sugar products from :—Abyssinia, Argentine Republic, Australia, Austro-

Hungary, Belgium, Borneo, Bourbon. Brazil, Canada, Cape Colony, Cayenne, Central America, Chili, China, Colombia, Egypt, France, Germany, Guatemala, Guiana, Holland, Honduras, India, Italy, Japan, Java, Madeira, Mauritius, Mexico, Natal, New Zealand, Pacific Islands, Peru, Philippines, San Domingo, St. Helena, Servia, Siam, Spain, Straits Settlements, Surinam, United Kingdom, United States, Venezuela, West Indies, World. Sugar consumption ; values  
 Pages 609-695

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE DISTILLATION OF RUM.

Definition of rum ; purifying, colouring, commerce ; chemistry of alcohol ; fermentation,—alcoholic, acetous, lactic, and viscous ; apparatus. Distillation and forms of still. Special processes relating to rum and molasses-spirits generally. Alcohol from beet. Rectification  
 696-733

---

INDEX .. .. . 734





# SUGAR

## GROWING AND REFINING.

---

### CANE SUGAR.

---

#### CHAPTER I.

##### CULTIVATION OF THE PLANT.

*The Plant.*—The sugar-cane is a kind of gigantic grass, belonging to the genus *Saccharum*. Most botanists are inclined to ascribe all the varied sorts of sugar-cane now grown to a single species, called *Saccharum officinarum*, formerly *Arundo saccharifera*; this supposes all the forms which are at present met with to be merely varieties induced by the effects of cultivation. The best authorities are not absolutely agreed upon the subject, however; and as it is very questionable whether any of the canes now to be discovered growing in an apparently wild state in some of the oldest sugar-raising countries are truly wild, i.e. have never been subjected to artificial influences, it is probably impossible to arrive at a reliable decision, especially when the original home (or homes) of the sugar-cane remains unknown.

*Varieties.*—All practical ends are served by a knowledge of the characteristics which have been developed by education in the different varieties. Many of these have been raised to the level of distinct species, and have had botanical (Latin) names conferred upon them; but in view of the lack of evidence as to their being true species and not mere artificial varieties, and to avoid unnecessary complication, it will be sufficient

here to give the colloquial names by which they are generally known to sugar planters, and their native names when they have no other.

1. The Bourbon cane appears to have been introduced into the West Indies from the Island of Bourbon, but it came originally from the coast of Malabar. There it was found growing spontaneously as a small-sized, but soft and juicy cane; but it was so much affected by the change of climate and soil, and the cultivation it received in Bourbon, and so increased in size and richness of juice, that it was planted in preference to the old species, and at length entirely superseded it throughout the island. Wray entertains a suspicion that it is in reality no other than the Tibboo Leeut of Singapore (generally called the Otaheite cane), somewhat altered by change of soil and climate.

2. The Otaheite canes are two; the yellow or straw-coloured, and the purple-striped or ribbon. The former and the Bourbon are so much alike in all respects, and have become so intermixed on West Indian estates, that it is a matter of great difficulty to distinguish them, if, indeed, they are not the same variety.

Considered as the same variety, one description will serve for the whole. With a good soil and favourable season, plants of the first year's growth often attain the height of 12 or 14 feet, measuring 6 inches in circumference, and with joints 8 or 9 inches apart, though this exceeds the average. Such plant canes commonly yield (in Jamaica, Bengal, and the Straits)  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons, and not unfrequently 3 tons, of marketable sugar per acre. Planted at proper seasons, as will be treated of hereafter, they often attain maturity in 10 months, and very rarely exceed 12. Under certain circumstances, as in excessively rich land, or a wet season, it may be expedient to allow them even 14 months. They require a generous soil and attentive management. Many soils which suit other varieties are unfit for the proper develop-

ment of these ; whilst it is generally remarked, that they are more sensible of the injuries committed by the trespassing of cattle, sheep, &c., during their early growth, than other descriptions.

The purple-striped Otaheite cane is very much like the ribbon cane of Batavia in appearance ; but the former has broad purple stripes on a greenish-yellow ground, whereas the latter is of a blood-red on a transparent straw-coloured ground. It is often called the Otaheite ribbon cane, in contradistinction to the ribbon cane of Batavia. Its foliage is of a much darker colour than that of the yellow variety, whilst its leaves droop much less. It is a hardy and esteemed description, of large size, soft, juicy, and sweet ; and yields sugar in equal quantities, though of a rather dark quality.

3. Batavian canes are of four descriptions, viz., the yellow-violet, the purple-violet, or Java cane, the "transparent," or ribbon cane, and the Tibboo Batavce, or Batavian cane, of the Straits.

The "yellow-violet," so denominated in the West Indies, differs from the Bourbon in being smaller, less juicy, considerably harder, of slower growth, of much darker foliage, and more erect. When ripe, it is usually of a straw-colour, its skin or rind is thick, and the pith is hard ; but its juice is rich and abundant. The yellow-violet contents itself with a soil of inferior quality ; this renders it of much importance in planting out large tracts of land, some portions of which may be too poor for its superiors. The sugar manufactured from this cane is of a very fine quality, but considerably less in quantity than from the Bourbon. A very common custom of the old Jamaican planter was to mix the yellow-violet with Bourbon plant canes, according to proportion, for the purpose of correcting the juice of the latter, and to check burning during the boiling.

The "purple-violet," or large black cane of Java, is fully as thick as the Otaheite, with joints varying from 3 to

7 inches apart. In height it is usually about 8 or 10 feet, with leaves of a lighter green than the yellow-violet. The uppermost joints sometimes exhibit faint streaks, becoming imperceptible in the lower joints, which are of the darkest purple colour. Very frequently a white resinous film is seen encrusted on the joints of this cane, sometimes lying so thick that the purple of the cane itself is in some joints almost hidden. When in perfection, it yields a very sweet and rich juice. Being very hard, it is difficult to grind, and affords a comparatively small quantity of juice, which is sometimes troublesome to treat. It is very hardy, thriving well in poor dry soils; in Jamaica, it is often planted in the outer rows of the cane fields, to stand the brunt of trespassing cattle. To other descriptions of cane, these ravages would be very serious indeed; but the purple-violet is so hardy that it quickly recovers, and springs up again with astonishing rapidity. It was introduced into the West Indies about the same time as the Bourbon, and is still much cultivated. In the Straits, the Malays term it Tibboo Etam, or black cane, and grow it around their houses, for eating.

The "transparent" or ribbon cane is much smaller than the Otaheite ribbon cane; is of a bright transparent yellow, with a number of blood-red streaks or stripes running the whole length of the stalk, and varying in breadth from  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 1 inch. Its leaves are green, similar to that of the yellow-violet, but more erect. It grows from 6 to 10 feet high, with joints from 4 to 8 inches apart, and 4 inches in circumference. It is generally planted in light sandy soils, where no other cane will thrive; sometimes it is raised promiscuously with the yellow-violet. Although its rind is thick, and its general texture hard, yet it yields a good quantity of juice of excellent quality, which is easily converted into fine fair sugar. Planters often grind this cane with the Bourbon, for the same reason as applies to the yellow-violet.

The Tibboo Batavee or Batavian cane is common in the

Straits of Malacca, where it is cultivated by the Malays. In appearance, it is much like the yellow-violet, except in the peculiarity of its colour, which is rather greenish with a pink shade in parts; in some of the lower joints, this pink colour is very bright and pretty, whilst in the upper it is more faint and delicate. The joints are seldom more than from 3 to 6 inches apart. In height, size, and foliage, it closely resembles the yellow-violet; it differs from it in being much softer, more juicy, and less hardy in habit. In a rich soil, it is prolific, and ratoons well; its juice is rich, clarifies easily, and gives a fine sugar; but, on the whole, it is inferior to the Otaheite variety, while requiring an equally rich soil.

4. East Indian canes.—The large red canes of Assam are very juicy and sweet; the sugar produced from them is of an exceedingly fine grain and good colour; they are, moreover, strong in growth, and much less apt to fall over than the Otaheite, to which they are fully equal in size, as well as in quantity and quality of juice. They flower when only 8 months old; consequently they could be cut and manufactured in 10 months from the day of being planted.

In Lower Bengal (near Calcutta), and in the Straits of Malacca, a large red cane abounds, which bears a very close resemblance to the preceding variety.

The red cane of Bengal is a large and fine cane, much used about Calcutta for sugar manufacture; sugar made from it by the natives, in their own rough and primitive way, exhibits a grain of good size, strength, and brilliancy. The Malay name is Tibboo Merah.

The next large canes are the black and the yellow Nepal, large-sized and fine-looking canes, fully equal in appearance to the Assam.

As to the small-sized canes cultivated in India, they are very numerous, the most common being the Kajlee and the Pooree. They are immeasurably inferior to our Colonial kinds.

5. The Chinese sugar-cane possesses the advantage of being so hard and solid as to resist the forceps of the white ant and the teeth of the jackal—two great enemies to the East Indian sugar plantations. It is difficult to express the juice with the Bengal native sugar mill; but the cane bears drought much better than the sorts in general cultivation, producing a profitable crop even to the third year, while the common cane of India must be annually renewed. It is extremely hard and prolific; during very hot seasons, it remains uninjured in every respect, whilst other canes are all either burnt up, or eaten out of the ground by the white ants. As the rains come on, the China cane springs up wonderfully, many roots having no less than 30 shoots, which, by September, become fine canes, about 12 feet in height, 3 inches in circumference, and with joints from 6 to 8 inches apart. These, cut in October, may be planted out during a tolerably severe winter, the cold having little or no effect in checking their growth. These facts are sufficient to establish the China cane as a variety well suited to India, although it is very far inferior to the Otaheite, wherever that cane can be cultivated successfully. It was introduced into India in 1796, and is now common throughout Bengal, although the natives think it indigenous, from its having been so long amongst them. Its neglected cultivation during many years in India has caused it to degenerate very much. It is very small-sized, being rarely more than 1 or  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter; but it is sweet, and makes fine fair sugar. The Chinese assert that it is better adapted than any other cane for making sugarcandy. It must not be confounded with the Chinese cane experimented with in Demerara in 1854–5, which was *Holcus saccharatus* (see Sorghum-sugar); though it gave 3 or 4 crops in a year, the aggregate annual yield fell short of that from the common cane.

6. The “elephant” cane of Cochin China has been stated to reach a height of 11 feet and a diameter of 7 inches in

6 months. This variety is only cultivated for eating or chewing, and might prove to be a good sugar-producing cane. But as varieties, especially in the case of sugar-canes, often improve by change of climate, perhaps this might succeed better elsewhere. The dimensions of diameter and height, to which this variety attains, depend on the length of time during which its growth continues. In a good soil, it requires 2 years to reach 10 feet in height. After 5 or 6 years, it will reach 16 to 32 feet; such specimens may be seen near native houses, where it is allowed to grow undisturbed as an ornamental plant. In the province of Mytho, this variety is cultivated in humid alluvial soils on a considerable scale, but simply for sale in the bazaars and for chewing. It has the peculiarity of possessing a very brittle epidermal layer, so that, instead of becoming pressed out, and giving up its juice, when passed through the wooden mills employed in Cochin China, it breaks up into small fragments.

7. The Straits Settlements grow eight kinds of sugar-cane, foremost among which is the Salangore, called by the Malays Tibboo Cappor or Tibboo Bittong Beraboo, and often termed "the Chinese cane" by the planters of Province Wellesley, from the simple fact of its having been cultivated there by the Chinese immigrants since a time long antecedent to the European occupation of the district. This is one of the finest canes known, attaining a weight of 25 lb., a length of over 13 feet, and a diameter of 3 inches, under favourable conditions. It is remarkable for the prevalence of setæ ("cane-itch") on the portion of the leaf attached to the stalk. The leaves are very broad, deeply serrated, and have a considerable droop; they are some shades darker-coloured than the Otaheite, and adhere so firmly to the stem even when dry as to require taking off by hand. The cane "ratoons" better than any other kind in the Straits, and has been known to yield there 40 piculs (a picul is  $133\frac{1}{3}$  lb.) of granulated undrained sugar on 1 orlong of ground (an orlong is  $1\frac{1}{3}$  acres)

as third ratoons. As "plant canes," they have given an average of 65 piculs of granulated sugar from each orlong, or 6500 lb. to the acre, sometimes increasing to 7200 lb. The Salangore cane grows firm and strong, remaining much more erect than the Otaheite; it affords an abundance of juice, which is sweet, easy of clarification, boils well, and produces a very fine fair sugar, of bold and sparkling grain.

The Salangore cane has been introduced into Brazil, and the British and French West Indies. In the former, it has been attacked by disease; but in the two latter, it is well spoken of, growing with great vigour under irrigation. Planted pretty wide apart (2 yards by 2 yards), and properly manured, in 5 or 6 months it forms such a thick vigorous growth as to keep down weeds, and greatly reduce the labour usually expended on their eradication. The clumps yield from 25 to 40 canes, thus producing a weight per acre much in excess of ordinary canes. As many as 16 clumps have been cut from 40 square yards, giving a net weight of over 800 lb., or at the rate of more than 80,000 lb. to the acre, while the ordinary canes vary from about 21,600 lb. to 32,000 lb. The "begass" of the Salangore cane constitutes so much fuel that only a small addition of straw is required to supplement it, while still leaving as much refuse on the ground as other kinds.

8. The South Pacific Islands are by some regarded as the original home of the sugar-cane, and they certainly produce a number of forms which are strictly local. Cuzent enumerates the following kinds in the Society Islands:—(a) To Uti: large stalk, of fine violet colour, pith of same hue, and rich in juice; it is cut at about 14 months. It is not indigenous, but was introduced from Batavia in 1782. (b) Rutu or Rurutu: stem of a clear violet, with white pith, the young leaves also violet-coloured. It comes from Cook's Archipelago. (c) Irimotu: large, green, fragile stem, which breaks with a straight fracture and no splinters, the pith being white; it is rich in juice, but is little cultivated, because of the pubescence



(hairiness) of its stem, the hairs attacking both the skin and the respiratory organs during the harvesting operation. (*d*) *Oura*: the common "ribbon" cane, having a violet stem with longitudinal bands of bright-yellow, the pith being white; it attains a great size, especially in humid soils. (*e*) *Piavere*: the Creole cane; it has a light-red stem, grows to a less size than the preceding, its internodes are less distant, its pith is white, and the juice is less rich than the other kinds, whence it is regarded as inferior. (*f*) *Vaihi-uouo* or *Uouo*: the stalk is white, and contains less juice than the average kinds, but the juice is richer in crystallizable sugar. It was introduced from the Sandwich Islands. (*g*) *Avae*: a yellow stalk banded with clear green, having some resemblance to the last-mentioned; the pith is white, tender, and very juicy, hence the natives chew it in preference to the others, but the sap is not very rich in crystallizable sugar. On the flanks of some of the mountains, two other varieties are met with. They are both small, and are known collectively by the name *To-Aeho*; one, distinguished as *To-Patu*, is red, and contains more juice than the other, which is white. Canes growing in the Pacific Islands have been asserted to yield 25 per cent. more juice and 15 per cent. more crystallizable sugar than the bulk of the canes raised in our Colonies; but this statement requires confirmation: thus 15 per cent. more crystallizable sugar means a juice containing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 lb. of crystallizable sugar per gallon, whereas even 2 lb. would be an extraordinary figure. The *Otaheite* or *Tahiti* canes cultivated in the West Indies degenerate in course of time, and should be renewed by the importation of fresh stock from the Pacific groups, and perhaps *New Guinea*. The Sandwich Islands are accredited with 35 to 40 distinct varieties of sugar-cane. One of these varieties, called *Puolleæ*, grown on 30 acres of good land under irrigation, gave an average yield per acre of 12,000 lb. (6 hhd.) of No. 16 sugar. It is reported to be hardy, and to grow freely up to 2000 feet elevation in its native country.

9. West Indian kinds.—H. Prestoe, the colonial botanist of Trinidad, has recently published an official report, describing the 14 best varieties of sugar-cane, among 32 surviving kinds of a larger number sent from the Mauritius. Eighteen of them seem to be distinct varieties, and deserving of care and cultivation, as possessing characters that give them, in one way or other, a superiority over the two or three sorts at present in cultivation, and among which the yellow Otaheite takes by far the largest place. Some of the new varieties are peculiar for length of joint, and some for length of joint united with stoutness. One is remarkable for both, joined with a very soft tissue. This sort is of a fine dark-claret colour, and is numbered 10 in the list. In common with many of the others, it also bears drought well, and is prolific. Two (Nos. 13 and 14), being extremely hardy and prolific, are recommended as fodder canes, to plant on poor, dry soils, unsuited for the better canes. They are much hardier than Guinea grass, and will yield a manifold greater weight per acre of surpassingly nutritious fodder. They are purple-striped. No. 8 resembles the best yellow Otaheite. No. 11, a dark-purple cane, perhaps a less luxuriant offshoot of same parent as No. 10, is also soft in tissue. All to No. 12 are described as stouter and more promising canes than the common Otaheite (planted in the same soil and under the same conditions), which was rarely  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch in diameter. Only No. 4 was so small, Nos. 2, 6, 9, 11, and 12 being  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch, Nos. 1, 3, 5, and 7 being 2 inches, while the joints of the very handsome clean cane, No. 10, averaged  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches long. No. 5 has 6-inch joints, No. 9,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -inch, and Nos. 4, 6, 11, and 12 have 5-inch joints. Those of No. 1 are  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of No. 3, 4 inches, and of Nos. 2 and 7,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. No. 6 grows very straight canes. No. 7 retains a green foliage, and, although short in joint, is stated to have a very fine habit. Having been grown on poor soil, the dimensions given indicate only the relative values of these varieties as

compared with the yellow Otaheite, in fields side by side, and do not define the ultimate standards to which they may attain under more favourable conditions. A richer and moister soil will improve all. Purple and purple-striped canes are generally admitted to be preferentially adapted, by the hardihood of their habit, to the poorer drier soils; but it must be remembered that they have a strength of tissue which gives increased trouble in crushing. Nos. 10 and 11, however, are remarkable exceptions, and probably others of the list, when tried in really good soil, will assume a freer habit, and gain a larger size, than ever shown by the familiar yellow Otaheite. There is no reason to doubt that, with selection and nursing, superior and fixed qualities can be obtained in sugar-cane, as freely as they have been in beet and other agricultural crops in Europe and America.

Still more recently, Purdie, the Government botanist in Trinidad, gives particulars of three new varieties of sugar-cane, which are provisionally named "Caledonian Queen," "Green Salangore," and "Violet Salangore." The Caledonian Queen is a pale- or greenish-purple cane, close jointed, and extremely vigorous. The leaves are remarkably broad, and their bases are nearly destitute of the setæ or "cane-itch" common to most canes. This cane is said to attain enormous dimensions in the East, and to be one of the most sacchariferous. The short joint is a feature which is generally considered objectionable, accompanied, as it usually is, by great hardness of tissue. In this respect, however, the Caledonian Queen is an exception, and the ready way in which both the length of joint and the diameter of cane are affected by manure (the natural soil at St. Ann's being of the poorest) indicates great variability of habit, and suggests gigantic growth under the influence of rich alluvial soil.

The Green Salangore is so named from its retaining a green colour on the cane much longer than usual, although, when fully ripe, the colour of the cane is yellow, but not so

bright a yellow as that of a well-ripened Otaheite. This one is the freest-growing of all the varieties in the Gardens, except the giant Claret cane ; and its erect habit is even more striking than in that sort. In respect of both length of joint and diameter of cane, it is equal to it, thus being the largest yellow cane grown in Trinidad. The foliage is large and heavy, as in Nos. 1, 2, and 6 of the former series, but completely deciduous, so that the operation of "trashing" is with it reduced to a minimum. The most striking feature in this cane, besides its size, is the broad white rim just below each joint.

The Violet Salangore has the habit of erect growth more strongly developed than is seen in any other of the canes enumerated, besides being distinctly the longest-jointed and tallest, with a full average diameter. The leaves are long and narrow, as compared with the well-known Otaheite.

The remarkably erect habit of growth in these two Salangores is a character which, considering the influences most conducive to a highly saccharine juice and a large yield of sugar per acre, is of importance ; on this account, it is deemed desirable that they should be brought into notice, if only for experiment. It is generally admitted that the successful sugar cultivation of the future will mainly depend on an increased yield of sugar from a given weight of cane, just as the beetroot cultivation has become an established industry of immense importance mainly by an increased yield of sugar per ton weight of root, brought about, not only by improved tillage and manufacture, but by the propagation of roots (in this case by seed) which were found to contain most saccharine juice. One of the most commonly observed facts on a sugar-estate is that canes grown erect (and therefore enjoying full sunlight and air) are yellow, and "full of sugar," whereas canes lying on or near the ground (and thus deprived of light and air by their erect companions) are green and

deficient in sugar. The erect or decumbent posture of the canes is in a measure dependent on the soil, and on the kind of culture they are treated to, especially when young; but, under any circumstances, a marked disposition to maintain an erect habit of growth is an obvious advantage in respect of the sugar yield. It would be highly instructive and doubtless encouraging, in the face of beetroot success, if every planter, judging himself to have a field capable of yielding  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 hhds. per acre, were to test the saccharine contents of one of his best (most erect and yellow) canes and that of one of his worst (most decumbent and green) canes of such a field, then estimate the yield per acre by this best and this worst respectively, from the calculated weight of cane on the ground. Such a test seems to be one of the first steps towards increasing the percentage of sugar to weight of cane, and thereby the yield per acre, as has been accomplished in such a remarkable degree with the beetroot.

With regard to the several varieties of sugar-cane already introduced from the East, as well as the three varieties now newly brought into notice, there has not been, so far, any opportunity or proper means for testing their specific and individual characteristics in respect of their habit of growth and sugar yield under extended cultivation. It is most desirable that all the more promising kinds should be fairly tested, and their individual and distinctive features determined. To do this, it is indispensable that each variety be kept and treated separately, and experience has shown that it is a mistake for one person to deal with more than one variety when experiment is determined on. However intelligent and energetic the superintendence, it is next to impossible, with the assistance usually available, to maintain, or even to plant, a collection of sugar-canes of several varieties without getting them mixed. Besides, ten or twelve stools grown under fair average conditions of the estate, are all that is required to accomplish a full and satisfactory experiment. Such stools,

placed not less than 8 feet apart in a single row, and kept free from other plants, will furnish reliable material for analysis, and data for estimating yield per acre.

The judicious planter will make a selection of the two or three best sorts adapted to his estate, and will not confine his attention to a single kind, however superior its qualities may be; for it has been proved by experience that the growth of one class of cane, continued for successive seasons, and extending over many years, causes a material deterioration. The occasional exchange of new varieties therefore becomes imperative, in order to secure the maximum results that the land is capable of affording.

Structure and Development.—Bearing in mind the modified characteristics which cultivation has produced in the numerous varieties of sugar-cane described in the preceding pages (pp. 1–14), the following is an account of the structure and development of the plant.

The sugar-cane has a knotty stalk, and at each knot or joint there is a leaf and an inner joint. The whole plant is illustrated in Fig. 1. The stole or “stool,” forming the portion between A and B, is divided into two parts: the first *a* is formed of several peculiar joints, varying in number from 5 to 7, placed very near to each other, and having rows of little points at their surface, which are elements of roots, and are called radicles; they are divided from each other by a leaf, called the radicle leaf. The whole of these joints form the first part, or primitive stole. This would not in itself suffice for a numerous filiation of joints; hence the cane joints are likewise endowed with several rows of points, elements of roots, which develop themselves when requisite, and form, with the joints whence they issue, a secondary stole *b*; they thus form roots, till the joints are sufficiently numerous and strong to put forth and sustain those which are to follow them, and form the stalk. This second part of the stole becomes very strong, and seems to serve alone for the filiation

SUGAR.]

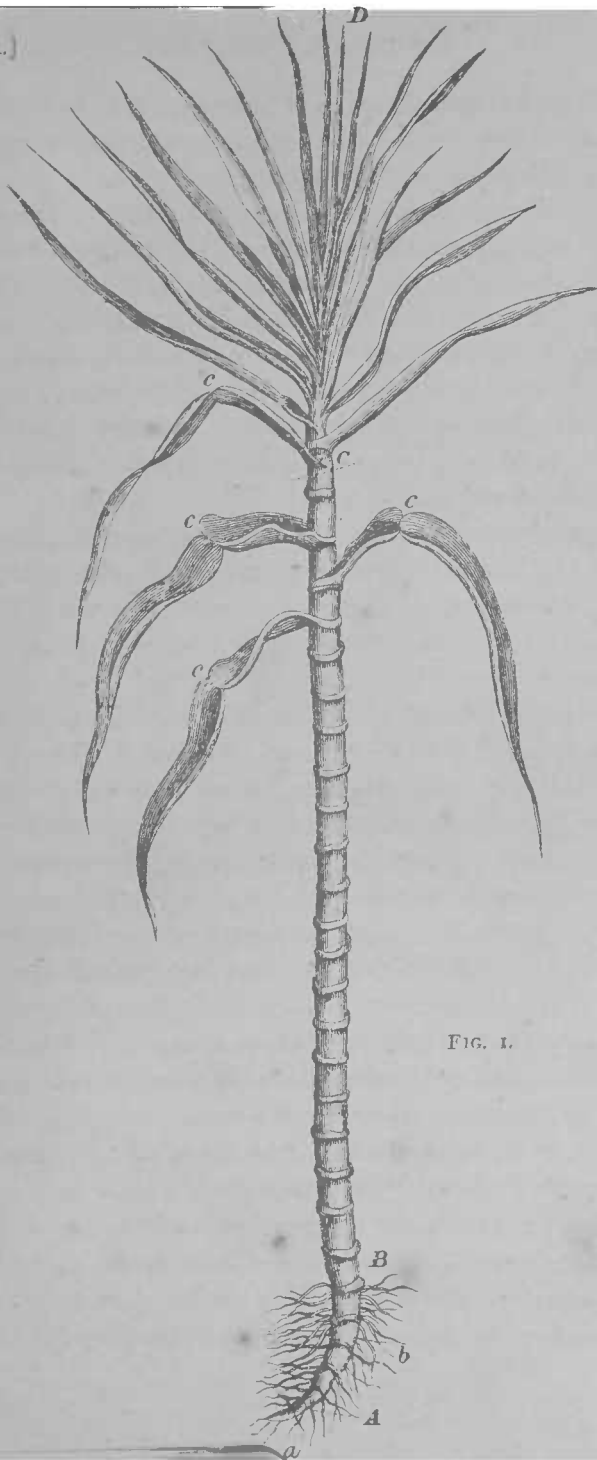


FIG. 1.

of all the remaining joints. The roots issue from the development of the sap-vessels, which are disposed in concentric rays round each point, on the surface of the joint, as shown in Fig. 2. The sap-vessels of the root, cut transversely, exhibit a circular surface of cellular tissue, and are covered with a skin,

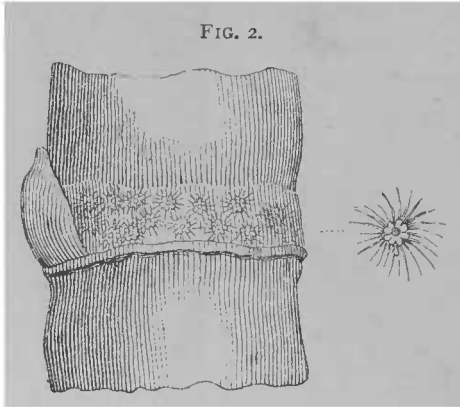


FIG. 2.

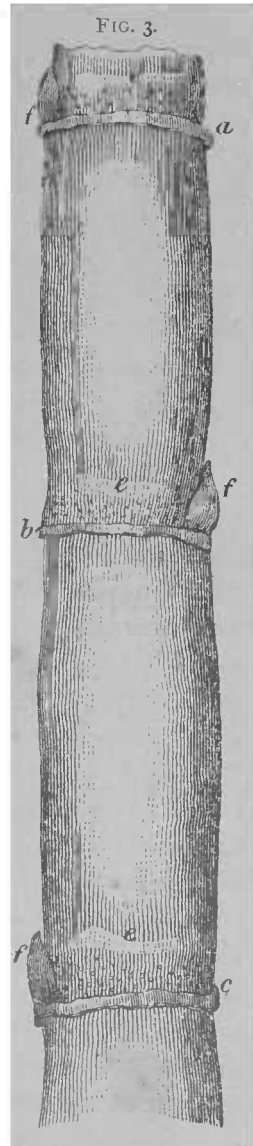
which is at first white, and then brown or black. The roots (Fig. 1) are very slender, almost cylindrical, scarcely ever more than a foot in length, and have a few short fibres at their extremities.

The number of joints on the stalk or cane proper varies from 40 to 60, sometimes even 80 in the Brazilian cane; but there are much fewer in the Otaheite, whose joints are further apart, some of the internodes or so-called "joints" being 8 or 9 inches long, while the finer specimens of Brazilian are but 2 or 3 inches in length. The joints vary very much in their dimensions; they are short or long, large or small, straight or bulging; and several of these differences are sometimes found in the same cane. The knots of the canes, seen at *abcd* in Fig. 3, are not simple enlargements, but rings, from  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch wide. Four or five rows of semi-transparent points occupy their circumference, and a circular semi-transparent line *e* very perceptibly divides the outer from the inner joint. At the upper part of this is a slight circular hollow, called the neck, which is terminated by the leaf belonging to the joint. The inner joint is entirely subordinate to the outer one in development and growth. It is destined to perform the most important function of the plant from an economic point of view, for in it, the juice,



after having undergone various modifications, arrives at the condition which gives it its value as a sugar-yielder. On every joint is a bud *f*, which encloses the germ of a new cane.

The sap-vessels are abundantly large, and number more than 1500. They are both simple and compound, exhibiting, when cut transversely, one, two, three, or even four openings. The function of the proper or returning vessels is to separate the peculiar juices proper to the plant in the leaves, the rind, and the interior of the cane. At a point somewhat raised on the stalk, each sap-vessel divides itself into two parts, one continuing in a vertical direction, the other becoming horizontal; the latter grows interlaced with the vertical portion, and, after having formed a partition of about  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in breadth, they unite themselves into a bundle, which pierces the rind, and forms the bud that encloses the germ of a future generation. The buds always grow alternately on the opposite sides of the joints. The partition formed by the horizontal vessels separates the joints internally, and prevents all communication between them, as far as regards the peculiar function of each. The semi-transparent ring which forms a line of demarcation between the outer and inner joints is the weakest part of the cane, and where it is most apt to break. The space left between the sap-vessels, running from one partition



to another, is filled by cells, which form the symmetrical disposition of the proper vessels.

The rind of the sugar cane consists of three distinct parts : the rind properly so called, the skin, and the epidermis. The rind is formed of sap-vessels, ranged in a parallel direction, on a compact circular surface. The skin, which is very thin, is at first white and tender ; it becomes green and then yellow, as the joint approaches maturity, the period of which is shown by streaks of deep-red. The epidermis is a fine and transparent pellicle, which covers the skin. It is almost always white. At the upper part of the inner joint, the rind divides into two parts. The inner part forms the rind of the following joint. The sap-vessels of the outer part are joined by several others from the interior, with which they rise, supported by a reticulated tissue, and form the leaf, upon which the skin and epidermis of the rind are continued.

All but the first radicle three leaves are divided into two parts by a nodosity *c*, Fig. 1. The lower part of the leaf is sometimes more than a foot long ; it envelopes the upper joints, folding itself very closely round them. Its inner surface is white, polished, smooth, and shining. Its outer surface is slightly indented, and bears a great number of very minute white thorns. The upper part is 4 feet and even more in length. After rising out of the ground, it gradually recedes from the cane as it grows. Its greatest width is 2 inches, tapering to a narrow point. The nodosity *c* is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad ; the texture of its skin is softer, thicker, and of a darker colour than the other part of the leaf. On the inside, it has a very thin membranous fold, tightly clasping the body of the cane. A channel for the rain is formed conjointly by the upper part of the leaf and this fold, which latter is, at the same time, a barrier against extraneous bodies, and protects the young joints, during their development, from the attacks of insects, which might otherwise destroy them. The

leaves are placed alternately on the joints, and expand at top in a kind of fan.

The radicle knots can easily be perceived and examined on their first development, especially upon buds developed on the upper part of the cane. If the head of one be cut off, as at *a*

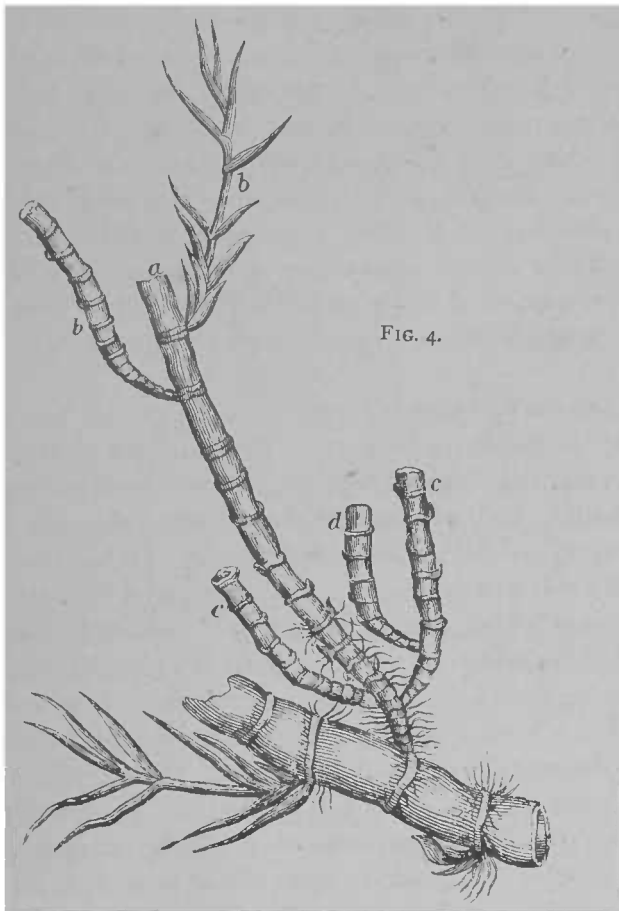


Fig. 4, its bud *b*, then receiving the juices which would have continued to nourish the head, is sometimes sufficiently developed to throw out 20 joints. After having removed the radicle leaves, the first cane-joint is generally discovered

under that of the fifth knot—known by the appearance of the bud; if it be without this, it must be reckoned a radicle knot, then the following joint will have the bud; but if that, too, be without, which very rarely happens, the bud will certainly be found on the next or seventh knot. It is from the centre of the last radicle knot that the germ of the first cane-joint springs. This germ encloses the vital principle of the cane, and of the generation of the joints. The first, in forming itself, becomes the matrix of the second, the second of the third, and so on, in succession. There is always a degree of difference in the various revolutions of each joint, marked by the time of its generation; so that the joints of the cane may be considered as concentric circles, the centre of which is always occupied by a point, which, expanding into a circle itself, is replaced by a new point; circles which, rising successively one upon the other, enlarge, and arrive in a given time at their greatest diameter.

Under very favourable circumstances for vegetation, it often happens that immediately after the first development of the cane-joints which form the secondary stole, the bud of the first of these joints throws out its radicle roots, and forms a second filiation on the first, as at *c*, Fig. 4; the bud of the first cane-joint of this second filiation also sometimes develops, and forms a third *d*; the second and third soon become very nearly as forward as the first, and, like it, form canes.

The first joint of the sugar-cane requires from 4 to 5 months for its entire growth, and, during this time, some 15 to 20 joints spring from it in succession; the same progression continues as, by degrees, each joint arrives at the period of its growth, which is ascertained by the decay of its leaf: this is the period of its maturation. When the leaves of the first 2 or 3 joints which appear out of the earth have died away, there are then about 12 or 15 leaves at top, disposed in the form of a fan. In its natural state, the cane has at this stage acquired all its growth, and arrived at the usual period

of its flowering ; if it blooms, the principle of life and generation passes entirely to the development of the parts of fructification. At this time, the joints which spring forth are deprived of their bud, and the sap-vessels, with which they were supplied, pass into the leaf ; whence it happens that, as the number of these vessels is constantly diminishing, the joints in a similar proportion become longer, and their rind thinner. The last joint, which is called the "arrow," is 4 or 5 feet long ; it is terminated by a panicle of sterile flowers, which are 18 or 20 inches high. If the period of flowering is delayed by cultivation, then the principle of life passes to the generation of new joints, and this continues till the sap-vessels of the stole become woody, and do not afford a passage to the watery juices. Under cultivation, usually very few of the canes flower at all ; exceptions occur on some soils when the canes are planted early, and their vigorous growth is suddenly checked.

*Range.*—The sugar-cane has a wide range, succeeding in almost all tropical and sub-tropical countries, and reaching an elevation above sea-level amounting to 4000 feet in the South Pacific, and 5000 to 6000 feet in Mexico and South America. It is cultivated in many parts of the level country in India and China as far as 30° or 31° N lat. Its exact geographical range may be more conveniently studied from the chapter dealing with the production, commerce, and local details of each country growing sugar.

*Climate.*—Climate has a very pronounced effect upon the commercial value of all plants whose secretion-products are sought to be availed of, and the sugar-cane forms no exception. This latter plant thrives to the greatest perfection in a warm moist climate, with moderate intervals of hot dry weather, tempered by refreshing sea-breezes. Its most luxuriant development is always to be observed on islands and sea-coasts, leading to the supposition that the saline particles conveyed to it by the winds are congenial to its taste ; but

perhaps a more weighty reason for the exuberance of the plant in such situations is to be found in the moisture which accompanies the sea-breezes, even in the hottest and driest weather. The cane attains its greatest perfection within the tropics; cold in any degree opposes its growth and development, hence it cannot be successfully cultivated in Europe, except in a very prescribed district of Spain. Even in Louisiana, the frost often sets in before the planters can gather the crop, and so affects the cane-juice that it can no longer be induced to crystallize, unless the canes can be cut and manufactured before a thaw occurs.

This singular change in the nature of the juice is occasioned by the fluid contents, the saccharine and the nitrogenized principles, of the various cells or organs bursting their bounds, and becoming intermingled the one with the other. While the frost continues, the low temperature prevents the possibility of fermentation setting in; but should a thaw intervene, the temperature of the air is raised sufficiently high to permit viscous fermentation taking place, which will altogether prevent the crystallization of the juice if subsequently concentrated. If the thaw or period of comparatively warm weather has sufficient duration, this viscous fermentation continues until all the sugar contained in the juice is inverted, and the commingled fluids have resolved themselves into a viscid mucilaginous matter, possessing neither sweetness nor acidity. This will occur to the juice of the yet uncut cane; but it also happens to expressed juice under other circumstances. Juice which has become affected in this manner cannot be made into crystallizable sugar, and is valuable only for distillation to produce rum. In the upper districts of India also, frost frequently does great harm to the cane crops.

It is obvious, therefore, that the sugar-cane is essentially a tropical plant, requiring the strong light and great heat which can only be found in the tropics. But these conditions alone are not sufficient for successful cane-culture. Rain at

the proper season is equally necessary, though it may be to a great extent replaced by a proper system of irrigation ; on the other hand, rain at the wrong season, i. e. when the canes are maturing, if in great quantity, may do much mischief. As the canes are approaching maturity, 2 or 3 months of hot and fairly dry weather are exceedingly beneficial, bringing the juice to the highest degree of sweetness, and assuring a large yield of fine sugar ; slight showers at long intervals serve to maintain the vigour of the plant without appreciably weakening the juice. In the case of renewed vegetation being caused by rains after a drought, if it occur in a locality where frost is not to be feared, it will sometimes be advantageous to leave the canes on the ground much later than usual, as the juice will gradually become much richer than it can be immediately after the rain.

On the other hand, should an alternation of sunshine and rain, which for the space of 5 or 6 months has induced a luxuriant vegetation, be followed by a long-continued drought, the growth of the plants and ratoons will be prematurely checked, and they will often, under these circumstances, show a disposition to arrow. Should they now be cut, the juice will probably be found of good quality, and easily made into sugar, the only attendant evil being its deficiency in quantity, owing to the small size which the canes have attained. In such cases, it might be thought advisable to cut the canes, rather than permit them to remain on the soil ; but such a course is often impracticable, for the estate is not yet prepared for it, and even if it were, the planter would not be justified in thus running the great risk of a change in the weather at a season when long experience has taught him to expect it, and thereby jeopardize the whole year's labour, for with a return of rain, vegetation would immediately revive, and then the evil of having juice poor in saccharine matter would be added to that of unusually small canes.

When a drought sets in only a short time before the season

for commencing to reap the crop, that is, after the canes have attained their ordinary growth, the effect is eminently beneficial, for it really causes an inspissation of the saccharine contents of the cells by the evaporation of their water. Cane-juice under such circumstances has a considerable density, and is often of great purity. But if the drought, at whatever age of the cane it may have commenced, should continue beyond the time necessary to produce the effects just mentioned, the leaves of the plant turn yellow, the stem assumes a red and scorched appearance, and not unfrequently splits, or becomes hollow from a contraction of its cellular structure. The canes then are said to be "burnt." The juice then obtained is greatly reduced in quantity, and its quality is considerably altered. In extreme cases, it is strongly acid, but it varies much in this respect. Frost will likewise cause canes to burst.

*Soil.*—The question of the suitability or unsuitability of a soil for producing a certain crop resolves itself into two distinct heads, one being the physical character of the soil, the other its chemical composition. The latter is best considered under the subject of manures, leaving the former only for discussion at the present moment. It is not too much to say that the first essential in a fertile soil is the capacity for absorbing abundance of air; at the same time, the friability or porosity of the soil must not be so excessive that no moisture is retained. Clay soils are objectionable from the former cause; sandy ones, from the latter. The decomposed granite formation so general in the Straits Settlements is always found to afford really desirable land for sugar culture, being well fertilized by a proportion of decayed vegetable matter. In both East and West Indies, there abounds a kind of soil called "brick-mould," which is considered the most advantageous of all for sugar-planting. It is composed of a mixture of sand and clay, in such proportions that air and water can penetrate to some depth with facility, thus constituting a marl which can be hoed, dug, or ploughed with comparative ease.



Much depends upon the character of the clay present, and upon the amount of vegetable matter undergoing decay. A great deal of this "brick-mould" soil is in the best possible physical condition for agricultural purposes. Its property of retaining moisture, even in the hottest season, is quite remarkable, while in heavy rains, the water escapes quickly wherever drains exist; thus the soil is always moist without ever being wet. These qualities, added to the ease with which it can be broken up, and its constant power of recuperation from the air, render it esteemed and sought after before all others. But many an acre of rich heavy clay might be converted into equally valuable land by the application of sand: if sea-sand, so much the better. Deep black moulds are less suitable for cane culture, tending to produce exuberant plants, rather than a rich and plentiful juice. Some of the very best sugar is produced on limestone soils, though they do not promise great fertility.

In the Straits Settlements, Demerara, Louisiana, and other places, it often occurs that lands are strongly impregnated with saline matter, which causes the cane to grow most luxuriantly, but affects the juice (and consequently the sugar made from it) very prejudicially. In Province Wellesley, quite salt sugar has been produced in the first year from such land; and the soil of the Sunderbunds proved to be so very salt, that the sugar estates had to be abandoned. In Demerara, also, infinite trouble and loss result from the same cause. Dr. Ure quotes an analysis of a sample of cane-juice from New Orleans, showing the following remarkable composition; in 10 English gallons, of 231 cubic inches each, of juice, marking  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  Baumé, there were  $5\frac{3}{4}$  ounces of salts, consisting of—

Sulphate of Potash .. ..	17·840 grammes (= 15·44 grains each).
Phosphate of Potash .. ..	16·028   "   "
Chloride of Potassium .. ..	8·355   "   "
Acetate of Potash .. ..	63·750   "   "
Acetate of Lime .. ..	36·010   "   "
Gelatinous Silica .. ..	15·270   "   "

157·253 (= 5·57 ounces avoirdupois).

To the large proportion of deliquescent saline matter (of which one-half, he says, remains in the sugar), the analyst very properly ascribes the deliquescence and deterioration of the sugar, when kept for some time, or transported.

Where salt is present in the land, as from the overflowing of the tides, nothing can be done but making "bunds" to keep out the salt water, and establishing a good system of drainage. By these means, and by keeping the soil well turned up, the excess of saline matter will in a crop or two be carried off by the rains; also, in part, by the quantity taken away in the cane or other crop grown on the land. Of course, this will only be the case where the soil is not of so sandy and porous a nature as to admit of the salt or saltish water soaking up through it during spring tides. When once the cane has imbibed these undesirable salts, they become incorporated in its juice, and cause endless trouble and expense to get rid of them. The only course to be pursued with such land is, after bunding and draining it properly, to plant Indian corn, Guinea corn, or Guinea grass on it for 2 or 3 years, until the saline matters have become in a degree exhausted; then canes may be planted without fear.

The remedies for the physical defects of soils are thorough tillage and perfect drainage, without which, heavy crops are an impossibility.

*Manuring.*—Most intimately connected with the subject of soils is that of manures or fertilizers, the whole object of manuring being to supply to the plant those chemical constituents which the soil is deficient in. The sugar-grower must never lose sight of the object for which he is growing the plant, and his efforts must be directed to the production, not of the tallest and stoutest canes, but of the greatest possible quantity of crystallizable sugar. Extended experiments on this branch of the cane-sugar industry have yet to be made; but in the beet-sugar culture, as will be described further on, prolonged trials have proved that it is by no means the finest roots which yield the most sugar.

Composition of the Canes.—To proceed logically, before commencing to discuss what cane-manures should consist of, it will be necessary to consider the composition of the canes which are to be grown, and the composition of the soils which are to grow them; having thus established what the requirements are, the next question will be the best and most profitable mode of supplying the deficiency. In this connection, the name of Dr. T. L. Phipson, of Putney, must be well-known to all sugar-planters, from his invaluable pamphlet on the Agricultural Chemistry of the Sugar-cane.

The average composition of a fully developed sugar-cane is fairly represented by the following analysis:—

Water .. .. .	71·04	} Derived almost wholly from the air.
Sugar .. .. .	18·02	
Cellulose .. .. .	9·56	
Albuminous matter .. .. .	0·55	
Fatty and colouring matters .. .. .	0·35	
Salts soluble in water .. .. .	0·12	} Derived from the soil.
„ insoluble „ .. .. .	0·16	
Silica .. .. .	0·20	
	<u>100·00</u>	

Therefore 1000 tons of cane take up from the soil rather less than 5 tons of mineral ingredients, and if the soil cannot supply these 5 tons in a form capable of being assimilated, a full crop of sugar cannot be raised. About 1 ton of nitrogen is required to form the albuminous matter of 1000 tons of cane. Manures deal only with the matters supplied through the soil, except in supplementing the amount of nitrogen thus provided. The nature and relative proportions of these mineral ingredients, which are derived from the soil, are ascertained by analysis of the “ash” (the residue left after completely burning) of the full-grown entire cane. Much discrepancy exists in the various analyses of cane ash that have hitherto been made, the cause of which has been proved to lie partly in the different ages of the plants dealt with, and is perhaps due, in some cases, to variety of soil, and to omitting the leaves of the cane from

consideration. Dr. Phipson gives the following as the rough average composition of the ash of the ripe cane and its leaves :—

Silica .. .. .	43°0
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	6°0
Sulphuric acid .. .. .	8°0
Chlorine .. .. .	4°5
Lime .. .. .	10°0
Magnesia .. .. .	6°5
Potash .. .. .	18°0
Soda .. .. .	2°0
Oxide of iron, manganese, and loss in analysis .. .. .	2°0
	100°0

It may be well to compare the subjoined analyses of the ashes of 12 different specimens, by Dr. Stenhouse :—

	Trinidad.				Berbice.			Dem- erara.	Gre- nada.	Jamaica.		
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Silica .. .. .	45°97	42°90	46°46	41°37	46°48	50°00	45°13	17°64	26°38	52°20	48°73	54°59
Phosphoric acid	3°76	7°99	8°23	4°59	8°16	6°56	4°88	7°37	6°20	13°04	2°90	8°00
Sulphuric acid	6°66	10°94	4°65	10°93	7°52	6°40	7°74	7°97	6°08	3°31	5°35	1°94
Lime .. .. .	9°16	13°20	8°91	9°11	5°78	5°09	4°49	2°34	5°87	10°64	11°62	14°36
Magnesia .. .. .	3°66	9°88	4°50	6°92	15°61	13°01	11°90	3°93	5°48	5°63	5°61	5°30
Potash .. .. .	25°50	12°01	10°63	15°99	11°93	13°09	16°97	32°93	31°21	10°09	7°46	11°14
Soda .. .. .	..	1°39	..	..	0°57	1°33	1°64	..	..	0°80	..	..
Chloride of potassium .. .. .	3°27	..	7°41	8°96	..	..	..	10°70	11°14	..	16°06	0°84
Chloride of sodium .. .. .	2°02	1°62	9°21	2°13	3°95	3°92	7°25	17°20	7°64	4°29	2°27	3°83

The first seven were all fine canes with the leaves ; No. 8 had no leaves ; No. 9, but few leaves ; No. 10 was in full blossom, and had been manured with pen manure ; No. 11 were old ratoons, manured in the same way ; No. 12 were young Mont Blanc canes, manured with pen manure, guano, and marl.

By comparing these elements together, it will be seen that the largest figures are those of silica, potash, lime, and phosphoric acid ; but sulphuric acid and magnesia appear to have their importance also, whilst chlorine and soda, though represented by comparatively small figures, are usually present as chlorides of potassium and of sodium to the extent of 4 or

5 per cent. The principal substances, therefore, required to be provided in an available state in a cane soil are potash, silica, phosphoric acid, sulphuric acid, lime, and magnesia, besides a certain amount of nitrogen beyond what the plant can secure from the atmosphere. The oxides of iron and of manganese are, perhaps, also essential.

The relative importance of each substance in particular is a difficult problem to solve. Experience shows that the composition of the ash of any plant varies considerably with the period of the year at which the plant is cut, and the parts of the plant that are burnt for analysis; so that it is by no means an easy task to state with scientific accuracy what substances any plant takes in largest quantities from the soil. But it is a fact of the greatest interest that, for a given plant, the mineral ingredients derived from the soil are constantly found in the same relative proportions; and this law holds good for the various portions of a plant, when considered in a state of maturity, i. e., when each portion has done all the work allotted to it. Dr. Phipson is undoubtedly right in saying that the analyses of the mineral ingredients of plants burnt after they have arrived at maturity, no matter where they have been grown, must generally coincide, and can alone teach with accuracy what any plant takes from the soil. He found that the analysis of the ash of some Virginian tobacco grown in the Royal Botanical Society's Gardens in London presented precisely the same composition as that grown in America; so that neither change of soil nor of climate had influenced the relative proportions of mineral matter and organic matter, nor those of the principal ingredients: the plant had taken from the soil of London the same materials, and in the same relative proportions, as from the soil of Virginia. But it must not be forgotten that the sugar-cane possesses a power of absorbing an abnormal quantity of salts when such are presented to it in the soil, a quantity far in excess of its needs, and to the detriment of its juice. This

has been already referred to under Soil (p. 25), and is illustrated in Nos. 3, 7, 8, 9, and 11 of Dr. Stenhouse's samples (p. 28).

Composition of Cane Soils.—The next question is the composition of cane soils. In illustration of this, reference may again be best made to Dr. Phipson's analyses of two West Indian soils, one (A), from a new estate in Jamaica now under canes for the first time; the other (B), from a plantation in Demerara which has been worked for more than 15 years consecutively. A valuable lesson is to be learnt from these analyses alone, but some others are given further on. To the eye of the most experienced planter or chemist, there was scarcely any appreciable difference in the aspect of these two soils; the sample A was merely a clay of rather darker colour than B, but nothing in their external appearance could have indicated their widely-different composition:—

TYPES OF CANE SOILS.

	A.	B.
Moisture .. .. .	12·25	18·72
Organic matter and combined water .. .. .	15·36	6·03
Silica and insoluble silicates .. .. .	48·45	68·89
Alumina .. .. .	13·80	2·50
Oxide of iron .. .. .	6·72	2·60
Lime .. .. .	0·99	0·08
Magnesia .. .. .	0·29	0·25
Potash .. .. .	0·11	0·10
Soda .. .. .	0·70	0·09
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	0·10	0·03
Sulphuric acid .. .. .	0·30	0·03
Chlorine* .. .. .	0·51	trace.
Oxide of manganese, carbonic acid, and loss in analysis	0·42	0·68
	100·00	100·00
Nitrogen (in organic matter) .. .. .	0·31	0·05

Persons accustomed to discuss analyses of soils can easily see that A possesses everything that is requisite to grow canes for a considerable number of years, whilst B is a soil

\* The quantity of chlorine is unusually high, which is accounted for by the proximity of a salt spring.

fast approaching exhaustion. Dr. Phipson calls attention to the greater amount of organic matter (humus), nitrogen, lime, and phosphoric acid in A, and to the important fact that the quantity of lime (0·08) in B is far below that of the magnesia (0·25). This he has ascertained to be a very bad sign in cane soils, and it will probably be found to be so in soils devoted to the cultivation of almost any other plant. Indeed, he deduces from the results of a numerous series of analyses carried on in his laboratory for some years past, that the degree of exhaustion which a cane soil has undergone can to a great extent be ascertained by comparing the relative amounts of lime and magnesia yielded to analysis. In support of this, he gives analyses of four samples from the same estate in British Guiana, taken from various portions :—

		CULTIVATED			
		10 to 15 years.		Upwards of 60 years.	
Lime (per cent.) .. ..		0·44	0·64	0·11	0·40
Magnesia .. ..		0·32	0·50	0·36	0·51

These suffice to show how the lime has disappeared (from the same soil) by prolonged cultivation of the cane, whilst the magnesia has remained pretty much as it was. In fact, it is quite possible in some cases to judge very approximately of the number of years a soil has been under canes, by a careful analysis of the soil, more especially when the analysis can be compared with one made of the same soil from some uncultivated spot on the borders of the plantation.

Dr. Phipson states as an axiom in cane culture that when the quantity of lime has diminished so much by prolonged culture as to be present to the extent of only 0·1 per cent., and then amounts to no more than  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the magnesia present (knowing that originally the lime was not only equal to, but higher than, the magnesia), we may rest assured that the crops of cane on this soil will fall off year by year, and that the most careful system of manuring will be necessary to place it again in its former lucrative condition.

ANALYSES OF CANE SOILS.

	DEMERARA.											BARBADOS.			QUEENSLAND.
	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I.	J	K				
Moisture .. .. .	26.00	23.00	26.70	14.12	25.00	13.88	22.64	16.00	19.00	13.00	23.10				
Organic matter and combined water ..	5.90	5.30	8.30	6.17	8.86	32.39	7.06	7.88	9.11	10.50	12.56				
Silica and silicate of alumina .. .. .	61.68	64.44	58.02	68.08	57.49	46.50	68.00	68.22	65.00	60.00	41.42				
Lime .. .. .	0.64	0.11	0.47	0.17	0.28	0.48	0.45	0.22	0.25	0.30	0.56				
Magnesia .. .. .	0.50	0.36	0.50	0.37	0.36	0.30	0.31	0.30	0.30	0.47	0.26				
Sulphuric acid .. .. .	0.01	trace	0.01	0.16	0.04	0.04	0.20	0.12	0.03	0.03	0.04				
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	0.08	0.05	0.19	0.07	0.09	0.03	0.16	0.10	0.07	0.06	0.06				
Potash and soda .. .. .	0.11	0.10	0.12	0.54	0.26	0.24	0.30	0.10	0.10	0.16	0.20				
Chlorine .. .. .	trace	0.02	0.01	..	0.01	0.06	0.05	trace	trace	trace	0.02				
Oxide of iron, alumina, manganese, &c.	5.08	6.62	5.68	10.32	7.61	6.08	0.83	7.06	6.14	15.48	21.78				
	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00	100.00				

OBSERVATIONS.—A, B, and C are soils in adjacent plantations of the same estate. A has been in canes about five years; C for a somewhat longer period—10 to 15 years; and B for about 60 years. D and E are in adjacent estates, far distant from the former; they have been in canes 20 to 25 years. F is a new soil, now growing ferns only. It is about to be planted with canes as an experiment. This soil, when it has been dried, burns like peat. G and H are from plantations only separated 100 feet from each other by a canal. G is a new soil; H has been in canes about 15 years. I and J are good average specimens of Barbados soils, and K is a sample of red clay soil from Queensland, Australia.



This is a state of things which actually exists over a very considerable portion of the cane soils of our colonies. The annexed table (p. 32) of the composition of soils from numerous plantations, analyzed by Dr. Phipson, is very interesting.

R. H. Harland has recently published an analysis of a soil from the Camarines Sur district of Luzon, in the Philippines, where the cane grows luxuriantly often to a height of 12 feet, one stool producing 4 or 5 canes, and giving sugar of superior quality. This soil is extremely fertile, as shown by its composition :-

Silicious matter .. .. .	53'39	per cent.
Alumina .. .. .	13'16	„
Oxide of iron .. .. .	4'80	„
Oxide of manganese .. .. .	0'10	„
Oxide of magnesia .. .. .	0'42	„
Potash and soda as chlorides .. .. .	1'14	„
Lime .. .. .	1'60	„
Sulphuric acid .. .. .	0'09	„
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	0'25	„
Carbonic acid .. .. .	traces.	
Organic and volatile matters .. .. .	25'05	„
	100'00	
Moisture in sample before drying .. .. .	6'79	„

This does not materially differ from Dr. Phipson's sample A, except that the essential ingredients are present in still greater quantity; hence the wonderful fertility of the district, where canes are grown for years in succession without manuring.

That soils in hot countries, especially in tropical climates, contain more organic matter than those of our latitudes is a common supposition; but it is evident from the analyses that such is not the case with cane soils. The figures which include organic matter and combined water owe a great deal to the latter, which is driven off by heat with the organic matter. In fact, putting aside soils of a peaty nature, it is rare to meet with cane soils yielding more than from 2 to 4 per cent. of humus or vegetable mould. The loss of this organic matter has produced sterility in Java, by causing a want of porosity,

of nitrogen, and of carbonic acid. Hence the danger of applying lime to these soils, much as most of them require it, since it tends to destroy the humus in a very short time. In European climates, lime is always backed up by a liberal supply of organic manure; and this latter is even more essential in the tropics than with us.

**Manures Obtained from Foreign Sources.**—The clays of Java and Demerara, when properly drained and worked, will yield good crops of canes without manure for at least 10 or 12 years. In Jamaica, the same kind of clay will yield well for about 15 years; and the red porous clay of South Australia, for 15 to 20 years. After these periods, the yields will become less and less each season; and for some years past, it has been customary to dose the soils with sulphate of ammonia and guanos, which will usually raise the produce for the two or three seasons immediately following, but after this, their stimulating effect will cease almost completely, and the soil will be then in a worse condition than before. Generally, it is preferable to try and restore these partially-exhausted soils by a rational system of culture, rather than take in new land farther from the boiling-houses.

The only manures fit to be used on a soil which has got into this partially-exhausted state are good stable manure, well-fermented farmyard dung, or manure made from night-soil. These manures are natural products, and not only contain all that the plant requires, but in the proper state for assimilation. Superphosphates, though valuable for root crops, have little beneficial effect upon graminaceous plants (including the sugarcane and the cereals); and though excellent special manures have been compounded by some manufacturers, nothing can surpass or equal dung and night-soil. But farmyard dung possesses one great drawback in containing such a very large proportion of water (60 to 80 per cent. of its weight) that it can only be used on the spot where it is produced, carriage to any distance being out of the question. On the other hand, a product is now prepared from night-soil and urine which well

compares, in composition and eminent fertilizing qualities, with concentrated farmyard manure. It is got by evaporating the excreta of large towns as nearly as possible to the dry state, and forms the most perfect manure actually known—that, indeed, which Nature evidently intended for our use. As it contains only 12 to 16 per cent. of water, its transportation to considerable distances can be effected as easily and cheaply as with guano. Analysis shows it to contain all the ingredients of rich farmyard manure in a concentrated state, and in the same assimilable form. Works have been erected at Bloxwich and Churchbridge, in Staffordshire, by the Urban Manure Company, to prepare this valuable article, whose effects upon the cane soils of Barbados, Demerara, and Mauritius are reported to be excellent.

In 1871, some hundreds of tons were experimentally mixed with bone meal and precipitated phosphate for the soils in British Guiana, which had been found wanting in lime and somewhat deficient in phosphoric acid; they produced most satisfactory results. Dr. Phipson gives three analyses of some large bulks of this kind that were shipped to Demerara (No. 1), and to different estates in the West Indian islands (Nos. 2, 3), placing by the side of them an average analysis of good farmyard manure for comparison:—

	Urban Cane Manure.			Farmyard Manure.
	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.	No. 4.
Water .. .. .	10'50	12'14	12'00	66'17
Organic matter, &c. .. ..	31'10	40'00	26'60	28'24
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	8'70	10'41	11'61	0'27
Sulphuric acid .. .. .	11'76	8'89	9'80	0'11
Chlorine .. .. .	1'50	1'20	2'40	trace
Lime .. .. .	18'06	14'21	17'59	2'18
Magnesia .. .. .	0'80	1'14	2'50	0'10
Potash } .. .. .	5'64	{2'21	2'03	0'60
Soda } .. .. .		{1'10	1'70	0'07
Oxide of manganese .. ..	0'75	..	0'30	..
Oxide of iron and alumina ..	2'19	2'25	4'00	0'20
Soluble silica .. .. .	1'00	0'45	0'44	0'94
Sand, &c. .. .. .	8'00	6'00	9'06	1'12
	100'00	100'00	100'00	100'00
Nitrogen, equal to ammonia	2'85	3'28	2'40	0'87

These are ultimate analyses of three cargoes prepared especially for certain estates. The immediate analyses show this product to contain all the ingredients found in well-made farmyard manure ; and if the latter were deprived of its abundant moisture, the composition of the two would present great similarity. Such is the fertilizer particularly recommended for long-worked cane soils.

Dr. Phipson considers that the best method of using the acid superphosphate manures would be to mix them intimately with one-quarter their weight of good Peruvian guano, and one-quarter their weight of cane ash, and apply the mixture at the rate of 5 to 8 cwt. per acre, according to the mechanical condition of the soil, and its more or less effective drainage. The mixture of sulphate of ammonia, chloride of potassium, and superphosphate, recommended formerly by Dr. Anderson, besides being very expensive, is too soluble and too acid for the Demerara clays ; neither does it supply any humus or organic matter, in which so many of these soils are very deficient. Nevertheless, Dr. Phipson thinks it quite equal to Professor Ville's very expensive chemical manure, which is merely a similar mixture of mineral salts, and certainly not calculated to have much effect on sugar-cane crops, whatever results it may have upon the highly-cultivated beetroot soils in Europe. In British Guiana, such mixtures of nitrates, sulphates, and chlorides, are washed out of reach of the cane roots by a single tropical shower ; and in dry weather, it is not certain that they would be absorbed. A better mixture for most Demerara soils would consist of Peruvian guano, cane ash (or burnt begass), and stable manure or compost heap, to which mixture, one-quarter its weight of gypsum might be added. This last ingredient supplies lime, which has already (p. 31) been alluded to as of primary importance. Lime is equally well supplied by chalk, unburnt limestone, or broken sea-shells ; it should never be applied in the caustic or burnt state.

Sulphate of ammonia, applied by itself in large quantities, acts as a poison to plants ; in smaller doses, its action is that of a powerful stimulant. Much the same remarks apply to nitrate of soda. The plant receives a momentary stimulus, only to suffer the greater relapse in a short time afterwards. Moreover these nitrogenous manures do great harm in another way, by increasing the albuminous matters in the cane-juice, to the double detriment of the sugar, first by reducing the amount of sugar in the plant, and next by destroying a portion of the sugar in the already-extracted juice during the process of manufacture. The elucidation of this action of nitrogenous matters in the juice will receive attention in another place ; it must suffice here to state the fact.

Manures Produced on the Estate.—So much for the manures which are derived from foreign sources : now for those which are produced on the sugar estate itself. The one object of the planter is to obtain the sugar from the cane. The cultivation of the plant is merely the end by which this object is attained ; it is necessary to feed the plant in order that it may live long enough to secrete a highly saccharine juice ; this done, the whole plant (excepting the small proportion of sugar yielded by it) becomes a waste product. To go a step farther, this sugar is not derived from the soil at all, but from the air. Consequently if the whole of the waste products are returned to the fields as manure, the soil, with the aid of proper tillage, should theoretically increase in richness, and produce heavier crops every year. The waste produced on a sugar estate consists of the following materials :—

- (1) The “trash,” or dead leaves which are stripped from the canes during growth, as well as the “tops” which are not used for planting ;
- (2) the “begass,” or crushed cane from which the juice has been (more or less perfectly) extracted ;
- (3) the “feculencies” collected in the clarifiers, &c. ;
- (4) the “dunder,” or wash-waters, containing salts in solution and

other matters. To these must be added the night-soil and dung necessarily accumulated on an estate employing many men and cattle.

First, with regard to the "trash." Wray goes so far as to say that he feels quite convinced that if all the trash and begass were ploughed into the soil while yet in a fresh condition, the cane would require no further manuring. This is rather overstating the fact, but the advantage of such a proceeding is undoubtedly very great. The leaves should be hoed in as fast as the trashing proceeds; the operation is described on a subsequent page. This, however, could not be done in localities frequented by the white ant, as the fermenting mass of vegetable matter in the soil would immediately form a nest for that destructive insect. In such cases, the vegetable matter must first be fermented in tanks under sufficient moisture to repel the ants, and may then be ploughed or trenched in between the rows of canes. The same applies pretty much to the cane-tops which are not required for planting new ground.

Touching the begass, Wray recommends it to be carried back to the fields by the same carts which bring in the canes, and would have it immediately ploughed or trenched into the soil. In practice, this is very rarely done, despite the volumes that have been written in support of the plan. The reason for this apparent anomaly is sufficiently simple. The sugar factory consumes a very large quantity of fuel, and fuel in the shape of coal or wood is usually very dear and scarce in sugar-growing districts. Hence has arisen the generally-accepted custom of using the begass for fuel, and returning only the ashes (which it leaves behind when burned) to the soil. In this way, a portion of the salts is certainly conveyed back to the soil, but the act of burning has reduced them to an insoluble condition, and their value is thereby greatly diminished. An advantage in burning is the destruction of insect larvæ, and it has sometimes to be resorted to on that account; but it

must always be at the expense of the manurial value of the material burnt.

This question of returning the begass to the soil just as it comes fresh from the mill cannot be decided off-hand, as it will depend upon circumstances. These circumstances are that the estate requires both manure and fuel, that the fresh begass will afford either one or the other (but not both), and consequently that the one which is not so supplied must be derived from other sources. The point that then arises for the planter to settle is, which of the two materials (manure and fuel) can be best procured by exterior means. The conditions of each estate will determine the best course to pursue. In any case, the canes must be brought to the mill, and their bulk implies the expenditure of considerable labour in carrying them back to the fields, just at a moment, too, when all hands are fully employed. Viewing the improvements which have lately been made in the preparation of cane manures, and the highly-concentrated form in which they are now supplied, there is little likelihood of planters departing from the old way; and should success attend the newly-invented Marie furnace for burning undried begass (described on a later page), there will be still greater inducement to adhere to the current custom. This being so, only the ash of the begass can be counted on as manure. This will amount to about 5 cwt. from each 100 tons of cane crushed and burned, and its manurial value will not exceed 8s. per cwt. It should be preserved with the other waste under a shed out of the rain till used. There will probably be an additional 5 cwt. of ash from other sources (trash, wood, &c.), worth about 6s. per cwt.

Next, the feculencies from the clarifiers, and the skimmings, say together equal to 6 tons (from the 100 tons of cane), should be pressed as soon as collected, and would yield 3 tons of juice and 3 tons of cake; this cake, rich in nitrogen, should be dried, with or without previous fermentation, and would

yield half a ton of dry nitrogenous manure, worth 3*l.* The sediment of fermenting-vats, also containing some nitrogen, would weigh say 4 cwt. when dry, and would be worth 10*s.*

Lastly, the "dunder." This, to the extent of two-thirds, being used over and over again daily in making up the wash, would leave one-third to be dealt with as manure. This third would amount to 800 gallons or 4 tons (from the 100 tons of cane). Whether it would be better to take it on to the fields in its liquid state, or first to dry it completely or partially, remains to be ascertained. It would dry to about half a ton, and would contain half of the mineral matter of the crop and some nitrogen (as ammonia), and would be worth about 3*l.* Sooner or later, legislation will step in to prevent the contamination of streams by the present common system of running this liquor into a pond or the nearest brook. Efforts should be made to utilize it for irrigating purposes, or its suspended and dissolved impurities should be precipitated and recovered before it makes its escape to the river.

Green-soiling, Rotation, Fallows, and Tillage.—There remain to be described the various other methods which agriculturists have adopted for maintaining the fertility of the soil.

"Green-soiling" consists in planting beans, peas, lucerne, indigo, or other plants, between the cane-rows (when canes are first planted), and ploughing them into the soil whilst they are green and succulent; this has a powerful effect in fertilizing land, and when performed by agricultural implements, may, even where labour is costly and scarce, be practised without any great expense. Indigo is a very valuable plant for such a purpose as this, and may be planted by a drill (in regular lines), just at the commencement of the rains, and, in 2 months after, be uprooted, laid along near the roots of the young canes, and moulded over. The only part of these operations necessary to be performed by hand labour is the uprooting and placing the plants evenly along the cane rows,



so that the plough following may cover them over completely and neatly. If the indigo plants are cut to within a few inches of the ground, when they have attained a good height and show a fair bush, instead of being rooted up, they will again spring forth remarkably soon, and furnish another fine bushy plant before the end of the rains ; this may then be rooted up and moulded over as the first. This latter plan presents the advantage of two crops being afforded to the soil instead of one, at the cost only of the cutting, which, when the labourers have sharp sickles, is very quickly and neatly performed, and cannot entail any great expense. The indigo plant so applied furnishes a very rich manure for the cane, for which object it is generally appropriated by the natives of India, although not until the colouring matter, forming the indigo of commerce, has been extracted, and the plant becomes partly decomposed. In the Straits, the Chinese who cultivate indigo first extract the colouring matter from the plants, then take them at once, all dripping with moisture from the vats, to the cane patches, where they lay them carefully along the roots of the canes, and then mould over them. Wray states that he has seen Chinese in this manner produce excellent canes, from land so sandy and otherwise unfertile that no European planter would think of growing canes on it. Thus it is in Province Wellesley that, wherever a Chinaman cultivates indigo, he always grows a patch of canes also.

It may be well to mention that indigo must be planted either at the commencement of the rains, or be frequently and plentifully watered at other seasons ; hence, wherever the means of irrigation are available, this green-soiling may be practised all the year round. Wray considers it a very cheap and ready means of keeping up the fertility of cane soils ; and says it is more especially deserving of the planter's consideration in cases where the begass (from whatever cause) is used for fuel instead of being returned to the soil. Indigo, to grow luxuriantly, requires a generous soil, consequently will

only answer expectations where so planted ; after the land has been manured, it will spring up vigorously and luxuriantly.

A great variety of plants may be used in the same manner as indigo ; but it is very essential to remark that the greatest good can only result from ploughing in the plants whilst quite green and succulent, and that the best time for performing the operation is just before they begin to blossom. In Demerara, the castor-oil plant (*Ricinus communis*) is highly esteemed for green-soiling ; and the same may be said of the pigeon-pea (*Cajanus indicus*) in the West Indies and Australia.

Rotation of crops as a means of refreshing the soil has long been known and applied in European agriculture, where experiment was forced upon the farmers at an earlier date by reason of the inferior fertility of their land. In the rich soils of our tropical colonies, exhaustion was longer in making its appearance, and hence has arisen that disposition to adhere to a single class of crop as long as the ground is capable of affording anything like a remunerative return. Some sugar-planters have at last appreciated the advantages to be derived from a judicious rotation, and have benefited much thereby, while their neighbours who persist in extracting a crop of canes from the same field every year are gradually ruining the land beyond all hope of recovery within a reasonable time, and are engendering all kinds of disease in their canes by excessive and ill-advised manuring. In Mauritius, it is now becoming the general custom, after the land has borne canes for 2 seasons, to plant it with maize (Indian corn), arrowroot, manioc (cassava), or peas, allowing a period of 3 years between the cane crops.

Fallows and tillage may be considered together, as there is very little good in allowing land to lie fallow (unoccupied by any crop) without subjecting it to thorough tillage, so as to open it up, and expose it thoroughly to the action of the air. The importance of air to the soil has already (p. 2 ), been insisted on. Green-soiling is probably more beneficial than merely allowing the land to lie fallow. With regard

to the implements required in tillage, the time has surely passed when it was necessary for a work on sugar to contain a treatise on agricultural apparatus. The voluminous trade catalogues of such well-known English firms of agricultural engineers as Ransomes of Ipswich, Fowler of Leeds, Howard of Bedford, Clayton and Shuttleworth of Lincoln, and many others, not to mention the equally meritorious American houses, will convey all the information needed on this head. The choice of implement must depend upon the nature of the work to be done, and the power available to do it. Theoretically at least, there can be no question of the immeasurable superiority possessed by digging-machines (such as Knight's and those made in the United States) over ploughs, when the breaking-up and thorough airing of the land is the object in view; the effect of the former upon the soil is scarcely inferior to that of hand labour.

*Laying-out an Estate.*—The laying-out of a sugar estate is a much more complicated affair in Guiana than almost anywhere else, as it generally includes provision for drainage and irrigation on a far more perfect scale than is common elsewhere. An account of the operation as conducted in British Guiana will therefore be most valuable. Here the plantations are on a uniform plan. They are generally narrow rectangular strips of land, with a frontage on the coast, a river, or a canal, varying from 100 to 300 Rheinland rods (the Rheinland ruthe or rod is about  $12\frac{1}{2}$  feet). Exceptional cases occur where extra "façade" (water-frontage) has been allowed, giving the estate more of a square form. Every estate is bounded by four dams: the front dam excludes the sea, river, or canal; the back dam, parallel to the former, excludes the bush-water, which, in heavy weather, is very considerable, and would inundate the cultivation. The clay thrown out in forming the adjacent canals or trenches affords the material of which the dams are formed. Along each of the remaining sides, runs a dam from front to back. These are usually termed "side lines." They serve

two contiguous estates, and prevent the influx of water from the sides. Thus the very long rectangular strip of land is surrounded with dams, which, when kept free from bush, answer the purpose of a road round the estate; but the produce is brought to the buildings (often situated in front) by canals. In fact, water transport of produce is universal. The arrangement of the navigation system is very simple. From front to back, through the centre of the estate, there runs a dam called the middle walk, with a canal on each side of it. These are termed central canals, and are wide enough to admit of two punts passing each other. The dam forms a path for the cattle that draw the punts. At regular and comparatively short intervals, branch canals strike off at right angles from the central canals, and proceed to within a rod of the draining or side-line trenches, which are parallel to the side dams before described, and adjacent to them. These branch canals constitute the transverse boundaries of the fields, and navigation canals thus lie on three sides of every field, and admit of canes being carried by a short path to the punts. On some estates, there is only a single central navigation canal.

These canals are principally supplied by rain, but in protracted droughts, and especially when they are shallow, they are liable to run short of water: hence, whenever access can be got to creek-, lake-, or bush-water, it is brought from behind to supply the navigation system. In other instances, salt water has to be taken in from the front, when a cane crop cannot otherwise be got off the ground. The drainage of the estate is equally simple. From back to front, and immediately adjacent to the side-line dams, run the two main draining trenches, generally dug considerably deeper than the navigation canals. The small drains, again, cut at distances of 2 to 3 rods apart, commence within a bed of the middle-walk side of the field, and terminate in the side-line draining trenches, being dug with a fall in that direction. The small drains are thus at right angles to the main draining trenches. In the front dam, the sluices or "kokers" are placed. Some-

times there is only one on an estate, but generally two, one at the end of each draining-trench. The main draining trenches are generally connected together by a trench running along behind the front dam.

The different operations and their cost are as follows :—

The area of cane to be grown is assumed at 100 acres, the land having a water-frontage of 100 rods, and being a good clay soil, with a certain amount of bush and sand-reef upon it. The dams are commenced at the beginning of September, calculating by the end of October to have planted the tops, and thus have the advantage of the coming wet season for bringing them on, so that they might be ready for cutting in November of the following year, when the "arrow" would be well off, and the canes sweetest. Operations open with cleaning off the rough grass and weeds on one of the sides of the 100 acres, say the middle walk side. Here a space of 7 rods outside (or on the savannah side) of the 100 acres is lined out. On the 33 rods of bush land, the wood is cut by the cord. Having everything cleared off 300 rods  $\times$  7 rods, all the grass and rubbish being packed in a line on the savannah side, so as to form a kind of stop-off to keep any of the little water remaining in the savannah from flooding the work, the next consideration will be making up the dam on the middle walk side. This dam will be 24 feet wide at the bottom, with a top of 8 feet, a height of 5 feet, and a gradual slope on each side of 10 feet, and containing nearly 1200 cubic feet per rod. From the savannah side, 48 feet are lined out; in the centre, line pins are placed so as to form two spaces of 24 feet each, the space on the savannah side being for a trench, 20 feet  $\times$  5 feet  $\times$  12 feet, which will provide the ground to make up the dam. The other space will be the dam proper. To proceed with this, the blind trench is commenced with, which must be lined out 5 feet  $\times$  5 feet, exactly in the centre of the intended dam; all the dirt coming out of this is packed on the empolder side, so as not to be in the way of the men digging the trench.

The bottom of the blind trench, 5 feet below the level of the savannah, is thoroughly shovel-ploughed, one shovel of clay lying over the other in perfect rotation.

In commencing to dig the trench 20 feet  $\times$  5 feet  $\times$  12 feet, the first shovelful of earth must go against the foot of the dam, great care being taken not to allow any to go into the blind trench. Having got rid of this, which is mostly roots mixed with a little clay, the trench can be sunk, all the clay that can be got being thrown into the blind trench. When about a foot of clay is in the blind trench, it should be rammed down tightly, and so on as each fresh foot of clay is thrown in, until the level of the savannah is reached, after which, the centre of the dam 5 feet wide is rammed until it is 5 feet above the savannah. The dam is pared and shaped off, making it 8 feet wide at top and with a slope of 10 feet on each side.

The side-line dam will be the same in every way as the middle walk side one; but digging the side-line trench will give some ground to make up part of the dam with, having cleared off 6 rods wide of grass and roots, in the same way as on the other side. The side-line trench is lined out 14 feet at top. From this, a space of 1 rod is left from where the edge of the side-line will fall, and then the dam is lined out 24 feet wide; the blind trench is dug of the same dimensions and in the same manner as on the middle walk side.

From where the space for the dam stops, a trench is lined out 12 feet  $\times$  3 feet  $\times$  12 feet. In digging the side-line, all possible slope is thrown on the dam side, so that when it is finished there is only 9 feet of bottom; this is quite sufficient to drain 100 acres, and by having a long slope, the edges of the side line are not so liable to fall in. The two side-line trenches afford sufficient ground to make up the dam to 1,200 cubic feet.

The side dams being complete, there is now only the back dam to finish to take in the new land. The back dam will be exactly the same as the middle walk dam. The dam-bottom is lined out 24 feet, then 24 feet more (allowing 4 feet from

edge of trench to bottom of dam) are taken for the trench, so as not to dig a cross canal in the first field, No. 1, but bring out all the canes on the main navigation trench and the canal between Nos. 1 and 2. Thus the back dam is not weakened by having a trench dug exactly in front of it; this plan also to a great extent prevents the dam from leaking, as when a canal is dug in front of a dam, the first bed of canes suffer very much from the leakage from the dam, and from the navigation water swelling up and overflowing the bed. The trench behind the dam, 20 feet  $\times$  5 feet  $\times$  12 feet, affords sufficient ground to make up the back dam.

In joining the middle walk and side-line dams to the back dam, the back dam blind trench must be carried through the whole width of the side-line and middle walk dams, so that there may be no division between them, but that they dovetail into one another. In making up the back dam, a space of 3 rods should have been left opposite to the main navigation trench, to facilitate putting in the back dam koker to supply the navigation with water. The koker is 4 feet  $\times$  4 feet  $\times$  28 feet long, and has six frames containing 36 cubic feet 9 inches. The gallows-posts, windlass, &c., &c., contain about 13 cubic feet 7 inches; the foundation timbers, piles, caps for back of koker, wings, &c., in front, contain 76 cubic feet 2 inches; or a total cubic contents of greenheart timber for koker = 126 cubic feet 7 inches. In addition, there are 300 feet of greenheart slabs, for pauling off wings, back of koker, and foundation; 17 pieces greenheart, 28 feet  $\times$  12 inches  $\times$  2 inches, for frame, boarding up, &c., and door; 50 lb. 4-in. spikes, small  $\frac{3}{8}$ -in. chain for door, sheaf for hoisting door, &c. If the door of koker is placed 18 feet within the dam from the savannah side whenever it is desired to repair the koker, or in case of an accident, a stop-off in front 8 feet wide can be put in, and will still be in a line with the dam, so that it will have an equal pressure with the rest of the dam, and cost next to nothing in comparison with making up a stop-off if the koker came up to the foot of the dam.

Lining out the middle walk trench is commenced by lining out a space 20 feet wide from the foot of the middle walk dam. On this space, all the ground from the middle walk trench is thrown, so as to form an extra or company dam for navigation purposes, as, if the mules were allowed to travel on the outside savannah dam, it would soon be trodden out of shape and become weak, and any leakage from the dam, with the mules walking about on it, would soon increase, and cause the dam to "shove" down into the trench. This extra dam will also greatly strengthen the outside dam. The middle walk trench is made 14 feet  $\times$  4 feet  $\times$  12 feet.

The ground from this trench makes up a dam 18 feet wide and about 3 feet high. This must be added to the outside dam in such a manner that no space shall be left between; that is, the two dams, having been pared off, form only one large dam, with no perceptible joining.

Before commencing to dig the cross canals, the wood in field No. 4 is cut and corded, amounting to 200 cords. The 9 cross canals are lined out 12 feet  $\times$  4 feet  $\times$  12 feet. On the side line, the digging of the canals is stopped 2 rods from the trench, so as to prevent leakage. "Turns" at the canal heads lead into the main middle walk trench.

The small drains are dug 2 feet wide and 3 feet deep. Commencing in field No. 1, 3 rods are measured off from the back dam, and there the first drain is lined out, and so on, placing the drains 3 rods apart. The drains are dug only 98 rods long, leaving 2 rods on the middle walk side of the field, so that the water may not leak out from the middle walk trench. The drains, when finished, are 2 feet on the top and 1 foot at the bottom, having a gradual slope of 1 foot on each paring. In the sand reef, field No. 5, a 4-foot or "tracker," is lined out 4 rods from the middle walk trench, so that it may carry off the water from that side of the field; sand reefs require more digging than other lands, and hold the moisture more.

The following is a table of the cost of the operations:—



DESCRIPTION OF WORK.	Num-ber.	Price paid.	Local coin.	English equivalent.
FOR MIDDLE WALK DAM.				
Clearing off 7 rods grass in savannah .. ..	267 r.	\$ c. 0 48	\$ c. 128 16	£ s. d. 26 13 8
Cutting 20 cords wood from 33 r. bush land ..	..	0 40	8 00	1 13 4
Digging blind trench, 5 ft. x 5 ft. .. ..	300 r.	0 40	120 00	25 0 0
„ trench in savannah, 20 ft. x 5 ft. x 12 ft. .. ..	300 r.	3 20	960 00	200 0 0
Ramming blind trench .. ..	300 r.	0 40	120 00	25 0 0
Shaping off and paring dam .. ..	300 r.	0 48	144 00	30 0 0
Incidental expenses, making up dam .. ..	300 r.	0 12	36 00	7 10 0
FOR SIDE-LINE DAM.				
Clearing off 6 r. grass in savannah .. ..	300 r.	0 36	108 00	22 10 0
Digging blind trench .. ..	300 r.	0 40	120 00	25 0 0
„ trench in savannah .. ..	300 r.	1 00	300 00	62 10 0
„ side-line trench .. ..	300 r.	2 00	600 00	125 0 0
Ramming blind trench .. ..	300 r.	0 40	120 00	25 0 0
Paring and shaping off dam .. ..	300 r.	0 48	144 00	30 0 0
Incidental expenses .. ..	300 r.	0 12	36 00	7 10 0
FOR BACK DAM.				
Clearing off 5 r. grass in savannah .. ..	103 r.	0 30	30 90	6 8 9
Digging blind trench .. ..	103 r.	0 40	120 00	25 0 0
„ trench in savannah .. ..	103 r.	3 20	329 60	68 13 4
Ramming blind trench .. ..	103 r.	0 40	41 20	8 11 8
Paring off and shaping dam .. ..	103 r.	0 48	49 44	10 6 0
Incidental expenses .. ..	103 r.	0 12	12 36	2 11 6
Putting koker in back dam, materials, labour, and superintendence .. ..	..	..	273 18	56 18 3
Digging main navigation trench .. ..	300 r.	1 44	432 00	90 0 0
Shaping off empolder side of middle walk dam	300 r.	0 24	72 00	15 0 0
Cutting 200 cords wood, No. 4 .. ..	..	0 40	80 00	16 13 4
Transporting 200 cords of wood to navigation trenches .. ..	..	0 08	16 00	3 6 8
Digging 9 cross canals, each .. ..	98 r.	1 00	882 00	183 15 0
Making turns of cross canal heads into main trench, 9 canals, each .. ..	..	0 64	5 76	1 4 0
Digging small drains .. ..	100 a.	9 00	900 00	187 10 0
„ 4-foot in sand reef .. ..	30 r.	0 12	3 60	0 15 0
.. ..	..	..	6192 20	1290 0 6

*Drainage.*—The proper drainage of a sugar estate is one of the most important matters for the consideration of the planter. This is especially the case in localities which possess no natural means of taking off the surplus water, as for instance, the flat lands of British Guiana. In Demerara, few subjects of late years have attracted more attention, or excited more discussion among planters, and those connected with the cultivation of sugar, than the proper drainage of the soil. Looking at the vast extent of valuable land occupied by,

and the large amount of money yearly spent in cleaning out, the open drains at present in use on almost all the sugar plantations in the colony, it requires no great research to discover the reasons for the interest which this subject has attracted to itself. Attempts have been made to establish the system of tile drainage, and had these been attended with success, nothing would have been left to say on the subject ; but planters continue using the old system.

As a rule, the crust of the earth in the colony of British Guiana is composed of a stiff impermeable sort of clay, streaked with layers of fine sand or "caddy." Now, it is well known that all clay soils in their natural state resist the passage of water through them, and therefore it will be seen that, in the case of a heavy fall of rain, the most natural way of drainage will be from the surface. The water in running off the surface flows into open drains. These drains are generally 3 rods apart, seldom less than 2, and scarcely ever more than 4. The bottoms of these drains are usually from 4 to 8 feet below the level of the land, while the tops vary from 3 to 9 feet in width (by this, is meant the distance from the lowermost cane root on the one bank to the nearest one on the other). These drains run along the whole length of a field, dividing it into beds of 3 rods wide, and issue into what is called a side-line or main draining canal, which is generally about a foot deeper than the drains. The water from this side line, in the case of an estate having natural drainage—i. e., where the river or sea which is the receptacle for all this water is (at ebb tide) on a lower level than the side line—is discharged through a koker generally from 4 to 6 feet in diameter, and, in the case of very low-lying estates, is thrown out by means of what are called draining-engines. This latter method entails, in wet weather, a great deal of expense in the way of fuel, and, considering the immense outlay to procure such apparatus as is required for this one item, the profits from the cultivation of sugar would need to be enormous.

It has been said that the present system is one of surface drainage—i. e., the rain does not thoroughly penetrate the soil, but almost immediately runs off into the drains. For this purpose, the beds between each drain are rounded off, being high in the middle and sloping at each end; drills are also dug, commonly 1 foot deep by 2 feet wide, crossing the bed from drain to drain in order to facilitate the flow of water. Of course, this is all very well in a continuous wet season, where the only object is to get the water off as quickly as possible; indeed, it would seem that this is the only advantage in drains of this sort. But in the stiff clay lands of this colony, where the want of porosity is very great, and therefore the absorption of rain very small, it is probable that the benefit which would accrue to the soil from a good heavy shower of rain in a dry season (and it is then it is most wanted), is, in the present state of drainage, reduced to a minimum.

This, however, is not the only disadvantage in open drains. The greatest, and assuredly the most hurtful to a planter, is the great extent of land they occupy. Take a field, say, of 10 acres. This measures 100 rods from middle walk to side line, by 30 rods in breadth, and consists of 10 beds of 3 rods each, measuring from the middle of one drain to the middle of another. Take the width of the drain, say, at 4 feet. Thus there are between each two beds intervals of 4 feet, which in 9 drains, without counting a middle cross tracker, would be 36 feet, or nearly 3 rods. Thus we have  $3 \text{ rods} \times 100 = 300 \text{ square rods}^* = \text{one acre}$ , or, on an estate of 500 acres, no less than 50 acres are lost on drains alone, and this is no exaggeration.

Besides this, these open drains are constant sources of annoyance, as they are perfect nurseries for grass and weeds,

\* These are the old Rheinland rods or ruthe before referred to (p. 43). An English acre contains 43,560 sq. ft.; 300 square rods would be equal to 43,200 ft. if the rod is reckoned at 12 ft., or 45,633 if at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  ft.

and, however well constructed, are perpetually having their sides slipping in, forming "stop-offs" across them, and greatly preventing the flow of water. Another disadvantage is the inability to use the plough or tilling machine, which would render planters a great deal more independent of immigration than they are at present. The last, but by no means the least disadvantage, is the loss of the great amount of fine earth which is being continually swept into the drains during rainfalls.

Mention has already been made of the futility of tile drainage in this colony. The failure may be attributed in the first place to the great distance (36 feet) which the drains are placed apart. In England and Scotland, where the land is of a clayey nature, tile drains are seldom placed at more than 15 to 20 feet from each other, and there the rainfalls are much less heavy than in British Guiana. In the second place, it is a question whether water can gain access to the pipes in sufficient quantities by means of the small chinks between them, and especially where the surrounding layer of clay will tend to stop up the interstices altogether. Of course, on an estate where the soil is very porous, there is no doubt that tile drainage, if the drains are placed sufficiently close (say 24 feet apart), would be the proper thing; but the only method which seems adequate to the wants of this colony, is that of stone drains. The great and only difficulty will be the immense outlay of money requisite, but in a very few years the advantages of it will doubly compensate for the expenditure. Of course, there is no question but that covered-in drains, if able to draw off the water, are more profitable than open ones. The kind of drain advocated is what is called a "box" drain, and which is often used in Scotland with thorough success, in soil exactly similar to that in this colony, and where it is considered that tiles, which are, no doubt, much less expensive, would be wholly ineffective.

In the first place, it is assumed that the old open drains

will be used as trenches in which to place the stones, as it will not be necessary to incur more expense by digging new ones nearer together. Operations are in this case commenced by digging the side line to the utmost depth that the koker will allow ; the old drains should then be neatly dug to a depth of about 1 foot above the bottom of the side line. While this is going on, the stones should be brought in punts, and laid along the drains on the bank ; after the old drain has been properly cleaned out, the stones, which should be formed flat, should be placed, the largest and flattest (say 1 foot square), at the bottom, smaller ones (say 8 inches square) at the sides, and similar ones to those in the bottom will serve to go on the top as covers, the whole forming an open drain. The fragments, or what has been chipped off the stones in order to bring them into shape for the sides, &c., should be placed on the top to a depth of 6 inches, and the whole covered over with earth. Of course, this can only be done where new land is to be taken in, or the fields to be replanted, as the beds adjoining the drains will have to furnish the earth which is to be backed on to the top of the stones.

In the case of a Dutch bed field, where the drains run into a tracker, it would be advisable to leave the tracker open. Where the drains run from middle walk to side line, there might be a cross open tracker in the middle of the field, into which all the drains in the first half of the field would fall, with an open drain running thence to the side line. The drains in the remaining half of the field would be quite independent of, and unconnected with, those in the first part. This plan of keeping open two "4-feet" would probably be a great advantage in case of heavy weather, when the kokers or draining-engines are unable to take off the water fast enough, and it would be no hindrance to the use of the plough, which could be run on each side alternately.

As to the question of what sort of labour is to be got for

this work, it will probably be necessary to have recourse to Chinese.

Appended is an estimate of the cost, which will undoubtedly be the chief obstacle in putting this system into practice. Stones of the quality required cost, say, \$2 or 8s. a ton, landed on an estate. A drain will require, say, 6 cwt. per rod, or, in a drain of 100 rods, 600 cwt. = 30 tons, or 24 tons per acre. Thus—

	Per Acre.
24 tons stone, at \$2* .. .. .	\$48 00 (10 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> )
Filling into punts, at 8 cents a ton .. .. .	1 92 (0 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> )
Throwing out, at 8 cents .. .. .	1 92 (0 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> )
Breaking stones, and placing in drain, at 8 cents a rod .. .. .	8 00 (1 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
Cleaning out drain before stones are put in, at 2 cents a rod .. .. .	2 00 (0 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
Backing in earth and filling up drain, at 48 cents a rod for both sides .. .. .	48 00 (10 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> )
Total .. .. .	<u>\$109 84 (22<i>l.</i> 17<i>s.</i> 8<i>d.</i>)</u>
Or, on an estate of 500 acres .. .. .	<u>\$54,920 00 (11,441<i>l.</i> 13<i>s.</i> 4<i>d.</i>)</u>

\* The Guiana dollar is 4*s.* 2*d.*, the cent is  $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*

To show against this, on an estate of 500 acres, if the open drain system is done away with, there are 50 acres of extra land; say this gives 2 hhds. of sugar an acre, and a corresponding quantity of rum:—

	Yearly.
100 hhds. sugar at \$80 .. .. .	\$8,000 0 (1666 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
50 puns. rum at \$50 .. .. .	2,500 0 (520 <i>l.</i> 16 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> )
Yearly cleaning out and deepening of open drains (which would now be done away with) at \$2 50 an acre .. .. .	1,250 0 (260 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
Total gain yearly .. .. .	<u>\$11,750 0 (2447<i>l.</i> 18<i>s.</i> 4<i>d.</i>)</u>
Expense of stone drains .. .. .	\$54,920 0 (11,441 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
Interest for 10 years at 4 per cent. .. .. .	21,960 0 (4572 <i>l.</i> 0 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i> )
Cost of keeping up drains per year at \$100 .. .. .	1,000 0 (208 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> )
	<u>\$77,880 0 (16,225<i>l.</i> 0<i>s.</i> 0<i>d.</i>)</u>
Yearly gain of .. .. .	\$11,750 × 10 = \$117,500 0 (24,479 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
Or a gain in 10 years of .. .. .	<u>\$39,620 0 (8254<i>l.</i> 3<i>s.</i> 4<i>d.</i>)</u>

The chief disadvantage is the scarcity and consequent expense of stones ; but were planters to adopt this system on a large scale, more labour would be employed on quarries in the interior, and in a few years the supply would increase so much as to reduce the cost to a minimum. It may be objected that the drains should not be 36 feet apart, when that is the chief cause of the failure in the tile drains. But the size of the stone drains is so great as compared with that of tiles, that the stone drains are quite capable of holding the water that runs into them even from a distance of 18 feet on each side. The advantages, on the other hand, are many. The additional acreage of itself would be enough to compensate for a great outlay of capital. Then there is the saving of all the fine soil which in open drains is washed away with a heavy rainfall, the avoidance of all labour and trouble after the drains are once formed, and the great benefit of being able to use the plough.

Lastly, all soils, and especially those in which clay forms a principal part, possess the property of contracting when dry and expanding when wet, so that, after the upper water has sunk into the drain, a very great contraction takes place, especially in a dry season, causing innumerable cracks and fissures in the soil, sometimes extending to a considerable width and depth. Now this cracking of the soil is of the very highest importance in draining land ; in fact, it is very doubtful whether it would be possible at all to drain clay lands by covered-in drains without it. The tendency of drainage is to increase this cracking action, and it will always be observed that the main fissures commence at the drains and spread from them in almost straight lines into the subsoil, forming so many minor feeders all leading to the main drain. When these cracks are once formed, the falling of loose earth into them, and the action of the water which passes through, prevent them from ever closing so perfectly as to stop the passage of water. Thus the subsoil is pervaded by a perfect

network of small drains which, in case of covered-in drainage, are always being filled up with the fine rich mould carried down by the rain on its way to the main drain, and this probably constitutes by far the greatest advantage of covered-in drainage. Not only is the mould not swept away to fill up the drains and side lines, but it is permitted to filter through and permeate the stiff soil below, altering it for the better year by year, turning the clay into the consistency of a fine loam, and, from the richness and consequent fertility imparted by it, forming a new soil, which, in a very few years, will pay the planter doubly for his outlay.

*Irrigation.*—Closely related to the subject of drainage, is that of irrigation, a matter of at least equal importance to sugar-planters, but one of which they are mostly ignorant. The apathy which has been manifested in this respect is the more remarkable, since, in a tropical country, the subject appears in a stronger light than in the temperate and humid climate of England. Hence, many proprietors of sugar estates, who have never been out of the United Kingdom, cannot conceive the loss that is sustained by their fields not being irrigated during dry weather.

Whilst in the greater part of Upper India, it is impossible to cultivate even the common native cane without constant irrigation, in the West Indies, the Straits Settlements, and many other parts, the cane is grown altogether without other moisture than that obtained by the rain. In Singapore, fine seasonable showers usually occur every fourth or fifth day, so that the soil is kept quite moist, and in a condition highly favourable to vegetable life; but even in this favoured spot, spells of dry weather happen, and do considerable damage to the sugar-canes. Malacca is very similar to Singapore in regard to frequent showers and occasional periods of hot, dry weather; while Penang and Province Wellesley are much more subject to spells of dry weather, which also are of far longer duration. But there is not one estate in Province



Wellesley which could not irrigate every field, by merely raising water from a depth of from 6 to 10 feet, in the very driest weather.

In the West Indies, long periods of dry weather very frequently occur, when the planters are in despair at the ruin and destruction of their crops ; but few appear to recognize irrigation as their great and only safeguard.

In the matter of irrigation, very many estates have the facilities already existing, awaiting only the application of labour to turn them to proper account ; others are in a position to create facilities, by digging wells, &c. ; whilst some are so situated that irrigation would be next to impossible. In the first case, the methods whereby the water may be conducted and distributed over an estate can be easily arranged, if once the determination be formed to make it available ; in the second, the grand question is the depth to which a well would have to be sunk, in order to secure sufficient water for the purpose required. In a very great number of instances, the depth would be moderate, consequently the expense would be limited, and the undertaking such as could with great propriety be carried out ; but where the depth is extreme, and the expense necessarily very great, of course it could not be entertained.

The application of water to a cane-field must be viewed (1) in respect to the manner in which it renders soluble the constituents of the soil, and in that form presents them to the plants, (2) in regard to the oxygen that it contains in solution, which acts on the organic and alkaline constituents of the soil, and converts them into alimentary substances for plants, and (3) in relation to the various other substances which it holds in solution, and consequently supplies to the soil. In these two latter respects, the waters used in irrigation must be extremely variable.

River-water generally contains silica, potash, oxygen, and other substances conducive to fertility, independent of the

extra matters contributed during heavy rains. During the dry season, when irrigation is so necessary, the water would only supply those substances ordinarily held in solution. The sugar-cane thrives luxuriantly in marshes, argillaceous soils, streamlets, and other places, where the change of water constantly renews the supply of dissolved silica. The potash abstracted is also restored to the soil by annual irrigation. This is found to be of such advantage, that in some places the fallowing of the land is superseded by inundation.

In irrigating during hot dry weather, there is another feature which most materially influences the plant ; this is the vapour which a strong sun causes to rise from irrigated lands. This vapour, as it leaves the ground, passes up through the foliage of the canes, in order to escape into the air ; but in its passage, it is powerfully attracted by the leaves and other green parts of the plants, and its moisture is made use of. When the air is exceedingly dry, the creation of this moist atmosphere around and amongst the growing canes must be highly beneficial, as the external organs of assimilation are thereby supplied with the means of exercising a more vigorous action, to the refreshment and corresponding improvement of the whole plant. Hence it is apparent that irrigation benefits the plants both by the food which it supplies to their roots, and the nourishment that it affords to their leaves and other green parts.

The rough and ready methods of irrigation practised in India, Egypt, Arabia, Persia, and China, deserve passing mention.

On the Nile, the irrigating machines mostly consist of an endless band, with a number of wide-mouthed earthen pots tied on it at distances ; this band works over a drum-wheel having spikes or teeth, fitting into holes in the band, so as to catch and carry it round ; while the drum-wheel shaft is moved by a large cog-wheel fitted on a vertical shaft, worked by animals of various descriptions. On the Euphrates, the same kind of

machine is used, as well as the Persian wheel. In China, bamboo wheels, endless bands, and what is termed the "Chinese pump," are in constant use in the dry season.

The methods pursued in India are chiefly three. The first is by means of an upright pole placed in the ground, the top of which is forked to receive another pole, fixed by means of a pin forming the axis on which the cross pole works. The short end of the cross pole carries a large stone, sufficiently heavy to counterpoise the receptacle, which is attached by a rope to the other end of the pole.

The second Indian plan is performed by the aid of baskets. In this case, the water of ponds is usually availed of. The basket used is round, closely woven, and very shallow; to it are attached four strings, two on each side, about 4 or 5 feet long. Steps are cut in the bank about 6 or 7 feet above each other, with little channels running from the top of one to the foot of the other; two men take up their positions at each of the steps, and bale up the water with their baskets. About  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the level of the pond, places are cut for the two men to stand, having the water between them; they then take the basket by the strings (each man having one in either hand), and giving it a swinging motion, just skim the top of the water, filling the basket, and jerking its contents cleverly on to the top of the first elevation or step. Here it is received in a kind of bed with raised edges, and having dry grass laid at the bottom to prevent loss by splashing. From this, it runs along to the foot of the next step or elevation, whence it is raised as in the former case; and so on to the next elevation, until it reaches the general surface of the land. By this method, 6 men are required to effect the elevation of each basketful of water to the surface of the land, which may be reckoned at from 18 to 21 feet above the level of the pond.

The third Indian mode is by a "moat" (a hide bucket holding about 12 gallons) and a pair of bullocks. Over the

well is erected a rude but strong framework, with a wooden shaft running across, bearing a small revolving drum-wheel. Into this, the rope is dropped, and the cattle being attached, the moat is let down into the well and filled with water; the cattle then run down an inclined plane, of the same length as the depth of the well, and draw up the moat, which is immediately emptied by the man stationed on the well for that purpose. To work the moat all day requires four bullocks, three men, and one boy; these will, according to native calculation, irrigate one-third of a pukka beegah in that time.

A smart set of bullocks and driver may make one trip a minute, delivering 12 gallons of water, which would amount to a distance of about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles travelled in the day, and of water raised about 7200 gallons. This, together with its distribution over the field, would only cost about 1s.  $2\frac{1}{4}d.$ , making for the irrigation of an acre, according to this plan, the sum of 5s.  $4d.$

The utilization of the wind as a motive power for working pumps is of the greatest importance in this connection, wherever it can be successfully accomplished.

Next to having proper means of raising water, the important point is to have a regular and well-devised plan for conveying the water on to the different fields to be irrigated. This leads back to the subject of laying out an estate in the first instance (see pp. 43-9), in a methodical and properly-arranged manner. Where this is done, the various roads situated at regular distances would also form the tracks or lines along which the water-courses would run, each cross road having its water-course, into which the water supplied at given points could be directed as might be necessary.

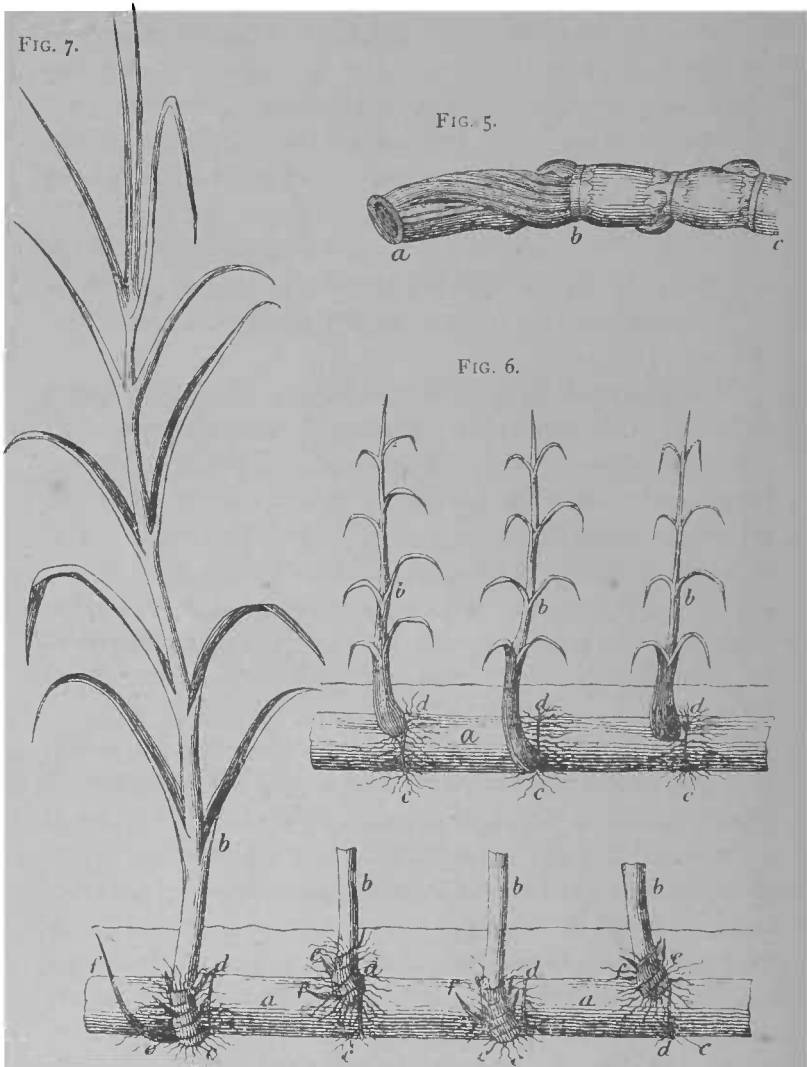
The estate should be cut up into fields of from 30 to 50 acres each, in order that a properly-sunk well may be allotted to each field, in case no river or pond be at hand. Where possible, the fields should have some regular form, so that the well may be made in the centre. The next point is

to conduct the water pumped up from the well, so that little or none of it is lost during its transmission. This object may be gained by laying down common drain-pipes (of whatever diameter may be found necessary), say in four regular lines about 260 feet apart. By this method, 30 acres of land may be permanently laid down at a small expense, as not more than 5500 pieces of piping would be necessary. Each pipe should be 1 foot 3 inches long, one end having a shoulder, and being large enough to receive the end of the other pipe to the extent of 3 inches. At intervals of from 40 to 50 feet along the line of piping, a good-sized naud (earthen vessel) is sunk in the ground, so that the ends of the pipes fit into it about 2 or 3 inches below the rim exactly opposite each other, and are made water-tight by the application of a little mortar. These vessels serve as receptacles for the water, from which it may be distributed over the field, either by tossing it out with wooden shovels or brooms, or by a small pump irrigating-machine, and so throwing a jet of water over the land as far as the power of the machine will carry it. These receptacles also serve as points from which the water can be drawn into any branch-piping or mud-channels in the fields; and they are of much utility in detaining the mud, sand, or other matters which might otherwise lodge in the piping, and obstruct the free course of the water.

Of pumps, it may now be said that their name is legion, and it would be quite impossible here to attempt a description of even the most noteworthy forms. Nor is it necessary, as they figure in most engineers' catalogues. The planter should always choose the simplest.

*Propagation of the Plant.*—It has more than once been stated that the sugar-cane is in some localities reproduced from seed, but the statement has originated in a misconception, there being no kind of sugar-cane known to regularly perfect its seed. Propagation is therefore effected exclusively by means of cuttings from the stems. For this purpose, none but the

healthiest and most vigorous canes should be selected ; neglect of this point will result in disease and deterioration, and even



with every care, it cannot be continued indefinitely with impunity, and sooner or later new plants have to be introduced.

Every part of the cane stem having a perfect "eye" or bud will put forth a new plant, and it sometimes becomes necessary to take advantage of this circumstance, and utilize every portion of the sound canes for this purpose. Where there is room for choice, however, preference is usually given to the few upper joints nearest the leaves, usually termed the "cane top." But this is not the case in Louisiana, where preference is given to the main stalks, and tops are used only for economy's sake. An ideal cutting from the cane top is shown in Fig. 5. The part included between the letters *a b* is a portion of the top stripped of its leaves; the part included between the letters *b c* embraces one, two, or three of the uppermost "joints" of the cane.

When planted, the eyes at the joints commence to spring forth, and at the same time a number of roots are thrown out around the whole of each joint; these roots serve to supply the young plants with the means of subsistence till they are advanced enough to put forward roots of their own. Fig. 6 shows the condition of a cutting with three eyes at this stage; *a* is the cutting, *b* are the young shoots springing from the joints, *c* are the roots from the joints, supplying nutriment to the young shoots, *d* are the joints whence the roots and shoots originate.

As the development of the shoots advances, the parent cutting gradually dies away and decays, while the young shoots become furnished with perfect roots of their own. This stage is illustrated in Fig. 7; *a* is the cutting, *b* are the young shoots springing from the joints, *c* are the remnants of the old roots on the joints of the cutting, *e* are the new roots thrown out by the young shoots themselves, and forming their support independent of the now decaying parent cutting, while *f* are the fresh buds or eyes which appear on the joints of the young shoots (now become good-sized plants), and also develop into plants.

*Planting.*—After the estate has been properly laid out

and drained, the next operation is to bring the soil into a perfect state of tilth, which is effected by the usual routine of ploughing, harrowing, hoeing, digging, &c., as for any other crop, and demands no special description here. The land being in a fit condition to receive the cuttings selected, planting is the next operation to be described. This naturally divides itself into several distinct sections, such as preparing spots for the reception of the cane cuttings (termed "lining-out" and "holing"), setting out the cuttings in their places, &c.

Lining-out and Holing.—For facility in carrying on all the operations incidental to raising a crop of sugar-cane, it is essential that the estate be laid out in a regular and systematic manner in the first instance. When this is done, all subsequent steps are much simplified. Perfect regularity in the rows of cane is very important. This is attained by "lining-out" the fields with great care, by means of long lines and poles. Each field, varying in size usually between 5 and 25 acres, is first divided up into convenient sections by tall poles, placed say 100 feet apart on each side. Between these are stretched long tapes carrying pieces of conspicuously-coloured rag, fastened at the distance apart which the holes for the canes are intended to be. Small stakes are then driven in at the rags by a gang of labourers following the tape, each stake occupying the centre of the hole to be dug.

The distances apart at which the holes are situated, as well as the dimensions of the holes themselves, are subject to no absolute rule. Very often, the holes are made 2 feet apart in rows 3 feet asunder, but much depends upon the soil and climate. Common dimensions for holes in the West Indies are 15 to 18 inches square, and 8 to 12 inches deep; in Guiana, they may be said to average 3 feet square at the top, diminishing to 14 inches at the bottom, and about 8 inches deep. Since ploughs have come widely into use in tropical agriculture, there has been a growing disposition to replace hand-dug holes by furrows turned by the plough, the latter effecting a great



economy of labour. Ploughing is universal in Louisiana. In this case, it is generally necessary to retain the lining-out, as only the most experienced ploughmen will preserve perfect regularity in the intervals between the rows without some guide.

Setting-out the Cuttings.—The number of cuttings to be placed in each hole, or in each 2 feet of trench, varies between 1 and 4, according to their degree of vitality and the prospects of their striking root. With good sound cuttings, 2 placed at about equal distances from parallel sides of the hole will amply suffice; when 3 are set out, the same sort of disposition is generally adhered to, the 3 pieces lying parallel with each other and with 2 sides of the hole; when the cuttings are very poor, and 4 are considered necessary to ensure a plant from each hole, they are more commonly arranged in a square, corresponding with the sides of the hole. The usual plans of setting out in trenches are (1) to place the cuttings end to end at a little distance apart in one continuous straight line, (2) to allow them to overlap each other in a somewhat zigzag fashion, and (3) to lay them side by side obliquely across the trench. It is preferable to plant too heavily rather than too lightly, as the former evil can be easily remedied by subsequent lopping, while the latter entails a filling up of the gaps with new cuttings, which can rarely be done without in some degree disturbing the adjacent plants.

The natives of Bengal have a peculiar method, which is often adopted by European planters there. This consists in burying the cane-cuttings in a pit until they sprout, when they are carefully removed and planted out in the fields. In placing them in the pit, great care is taken to have them in regular layers, with wet straw and a little mould between the layers; and the most delicate manipulation is needed in removing them, or the white and tender shoots will be broken off. It is a useful way of keeping cuttings over for a time when waiting for the fields to be ready for planting, and plants succeed very

well when set out in moist hot ground ; but they are quite unfit to be transferred to cold damp situations, or even to hot land which is also dry.

In any case, the cane-cuttings when laid in position in the holes or trenches, are covered with a thin layer (say  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches) of earth. They thus lie sheltered from direct sun-heat at the bottom of a more or less deep hole, which forms a natural receptacle for rain or any other moisture that may be supplied.

The time for planting will of necessity be governed by the character of the local seasons, and no absolute rule can be laid down for it.

*Moulding and Banking.*—In about a fortnight, young sprouts push themselves up through the covering of earth ; these are immediately “moulded” round with some of the soil still remaining from the hole or trench. This moulding operation is repeated at intervals, as the plant grows, till the hole or trench is filled up, and is further continued till the stem of the cane is “banked up” for a certain distance, to ensure its retaining as far as possible an erect position.

*Weeding and Trashing.*—Simultaneously with the moulding and banking, the land should be thoroughly weeded with a hoe. As the plants progress, “trashing” will also become necessary. This consists in removing from the stem every dry and fading leaf which has ceased to perform its functions. In rich land, it requires to be frequently resorted to during the wet season, but may be done at longer intervals when the rains are over. The importance of constant trashing cannot be too strongly insisted upon, as it admits to the plants that abundance of light and air which is absolutely essential to the production of a heavy crop of sugar. At the same time, green and living leaves must on no account be removed, as they form part of the vital system of the plant, and their destruction necessarily acts injuriously upon its development. Equally demanding removal when too numerous, are the suckers thrown up by the

roots ; yet among Louisiana planters these are encouraged all possible. Both the leaves and suckers should be buried in trenches dug or ploughed between the cane rows, and covered over with a thin coating of earth ; there they decay, and form excellent manure for the growing crop.

*Ratooning.*—In describing the operation known as “ratooning,” it is necessary to refer the reader to the section on the propagation of the plant (pp. 61–3) and the illustrations relating thereto (Figs. 5, 6 and 7). Bearing in mind the method in which the cane-cuttings put forth new shoots, it must now be explained that the first crop obtained from newly-planted cuttings is called “plant” canes ; when these plant canes have been cut and carried, the stole or stool, remaining in the ground, in due course sends up another growth of canes, which are termed “ratoons.” The first crop of ratoons (i.e. the second crop of canes from one planting) are designated “first ratoons,” and the succeeding crops are numbered progressively in the same way.

It is found that ratoons annually diminish in length of joint and circumference, the first being larger than the second, and so on in a deteriorating progression. The roots of the buds, being fewer than in the original plant, and nearer to the surface of the earth, supply less nutriment to the ratoons, and the ground about them cannot be so effectually loosened and manured, as when the cane is freshly planted and the roots are deeper in the soil. These unfavourable circumstances attendant on the vegetation of the ratoons, limit their number, and retard the vigour of their growth.

On some soils, it is found best to depend chiefly on ratoons. A very general practice is to plant a certain proportion of the cane lands (commonly one-third) in annual succession. The stoles are allowed to continue in the ground, and as they become thin and impoverished, the vacant spaces are supplied with fresh plants. But if this method is adopted, great care must be taken to assist the development of the bud by

judicious treatment. The earth round the stoles should be loosened, and cleared from weeds ; and as soon as the ground has been refreshed by rain, the stoles should have manure placed round them, which, if covered with cane trash, to prevent its being dried up by the sun, will be found at the end of 3 or 4 months to be incorporated with the mould. At this period, the ratoons should again be well dressed, after which, very little care is requisite, until the canes are fit for cutting. Colonel Martin, of Antigua, advises, as soon as the canes are carried to the mill, to cut off, by a sharp hoe, all the heads of the cane stoles, 3 inches below the surface of the soil, and then to fill up the hole with fine mould ; by this means, all the sprouts rising from below will derive more nutriment, and grow more equally and vigorously.

By the method of constant ratooning, the produce of sugar per acre, if not apparently equal to that from plant canes in newer soils, yields, perhaps, in the long run, quite as much profit to the grower, if the relative proportion of the labour and expense attending the two methods be taken into consideration. The very small average produce of sugar per acre (about 12 cwt.) in Jamaica is due to the system of permanent ratooning there prevailing, the plants that fail being replaced yearly one by one. The expenses are thus very small, and the risk of losing a field of young plants by drought is avoided, but the yearly yield is necessarily much curtailed, and a rotation of crops is rendered impossible.

As soon as the canes are cut, the land intended for ratoons requires the attention of the cultivator. If the rainy season be near at hand, all the field-trash, consisting of decayed leaves, should be buried with other manure about the roots of the plants, the earth around being well loosened and cleared of all weeds, either by the plough or hoe.

In some countries, such as Bengal, really good ratoons are never met with. In this case, first ratoons may be allowed ; but it is an absolute loss of time, labour, and money to attempt

second or third ratoons. It is also found that white ants swarm in the old roots of the ratoons, and do immense mischief to the growing canes ; whereas when planted yearly, or even every second year, the good stirring up which the land receives goes far to break up their abodes, disturbing and destroying them. Constant ploughings, which include the preparation of the land, and subsequent cleanings, mouldings, bankings, &c., have an excellent effect on these terrible enemies to the cane ; and they have been known to vacate, in a great measure, land that had been continually disturbed by ploughing.

The cost of replanting land in India is so small, and the increased return so much greater, that Wray thinks no planter could hesitate a moment in deciding in its favour ; especially as his great enemy, the white ant, is so much distressed, and the land so greatly improved, thereby. In British Guiana and some of the West Indies, it is held to be a good rule to replant when ratoons give only 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hhds. of sugar per acre.

In replanting, the old roots should all be burnt, and the cane-top cuttings be planted between the rows of the former crop, so that they do not occupy the same place as the old roots did. When it is determined to allow the ratoons to continue another crop, it will be advisable to cut down the banks (around the roots) and roots, so as to make the field quite level. This last can best be performed with sharp hoes, and when cleverly done, causes no injury whatever to the stools. Irrigation must be resorted to (as in the case of plant canes) throughout the hot season ; and probably they may also require a liberal watering after the banks and roots are cut down, as it will have the effect of making them spring up again vigorously. This may be calculated on, if the former canes are cut in November or December, as the land is at that time generally pretty dry ; but if a good shower falls in those months, the necessity of irrigation is removed.

*Harvesting.*—When the canes are ripe and ready for the

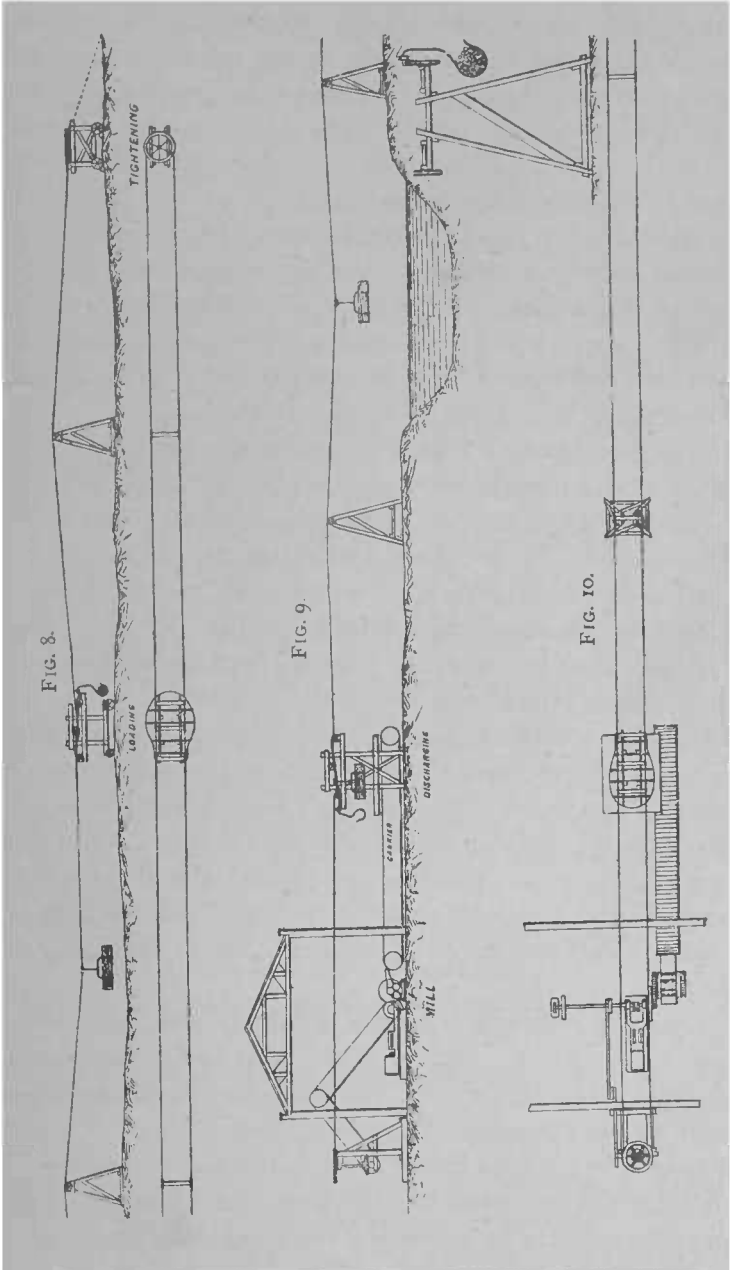
harvest, they are cut with hatchets as close to the stole as possible ; thus new vigour is given to the ratoons that are to spring from the old root, while the juice from these lower joints is the richest the cane contains. The top is discarded : it may perhaps be sufficient to cut off only one joint of the cane, with the cane top, from those canes which grow on very dry soils ; but otherwise, two should be cut, for if they be not sufficiently matured, their juice will only injure the sugar, instead of augmenting its quantity. All leaves are also stripped off.

Those canes which are rat-eaten, or otherwise damaged, must be sorted from the rest, and not be sent with the others to the mill, as they would probably sour the juice.

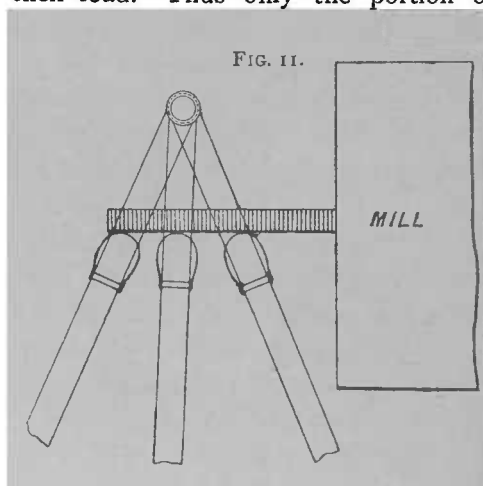
The canes, being cut, are tied into bundles for the convenience of taking them to the mill. On the mountains, they are carried by mules. In some parts, the bundles are rolled down the steep places, or shot down wooden spouts. In the plains, they are conveyed in carts, drawn by oxen, mules, or road-engines, to enclosures near the mills ; and in Guiana, in flat-bottomed boats or punts, by means of navigable trenches, which intersect the plantations for this purpose.

Figs. 8, 9, 10 and 11, obligingly furnished by W. Carrington, 76 Cheapside, engineer to the owners of the wire tramway patents, illustrate the arrangement of a wire tramway for sugar-cane carriage, showing the cane being fed direct on to the cane traveller, as is done in many places ; also the arrangement of three tramways driven at the mill, and radiating in different directions, delivering their cane on to the carrier of the mill.

These wire tramways have been largely and successfully used for sugar-cane carriage in the West Indies, Guatemala, Mauritius, and Queensland. In Mauritius alone, there are some 20 miles at work. The cane is carried in a crook, which is hung from the rope by the usual patent saddle, and travels with the rope at a speed of 3 miles per hour. The cane is put on to the tramway by means of a travelling shunt-stage, which



is moved from end to end of the tramway, and on the shunt-rails of which the carriers run from the rope, are loaded, and placed on the return wire-rope to go to the mill with their load. Thus only the portion of the tramway rope



between the mill and movable shunt-stage is employed in carrying the loads. When necessary, the terminal of the tramway can be mounted on wheels, and the driving gear arranged to allow the tramway to radiate to any portion of a circle, so as practically to reach any point of a field.

The wire tramway presents great advantages in being able to cross any rivers or dykes in the plantation, or between it and the mill; it can also ascend or descend inclines as steep as 1 in 3, and can thus easily reach any spot of an estate, however inaccessible to other systems. Its use does not damage the ground over which it runs, by compressing it and rendering it bad for cultivation next year. Another advantage is found in its providing a regular continuous feed of freshly-cut cane to the carrier, never making accumulations of cane outside the mill, but being easily regulated to deliver exactly the quantity which the mill can take.

The posts are either made, as shown, of timber, or are a portable form of iron post, which is light, and easily moved about and regulated as to height.

These wire tramways can be made to carry from 50 to 300 tons per 10 hours, and can be constructed for from 200% upwards per mile, including all machinery and rolling stock,



the posts being usually made on the spot, and the power being available from the mill.

Windrowing.—In some countries, frost greatly interferes with the progress of the harvest. The ill effects of frost and subsequent thaw upon the cane-juice, have been already alluded to (see p. 22). To such a degree is this evil felt in Louisiana, that special precautions are there needed, and have resulted in the adoption of a method of keeping the cut canes uninjured, which has been termed “windrowing.” This method will now receive attention.

The usual method of windrowing is by throwing into 1 furrow from 2 to 4 rows of cane, in such position that the tops of the last thrown down will always cover the butts of the preceding. This plan will do well enough for protection against frost while the cane is waiting to go to the mill; but seed cane should never be windrowed in so careless a manner, as is almost universally done, with only the addition of a furrow of dirt thrown on from each side. The proper way to windrow cane for seed is *first* to throw to the centre of the water-furrow 1 or 2 furrows of dirt from each side; a harrow is then run over that, so as to pulverize it thoroughly, and give the cane a soft bed to lie on; and the bed is made of such an elevation that the cane cannot be injured by water standing upon it during the wet winter months. Upon the cane, 2 to 4 more furrows of dirt are thrown, to protect it from the cold. Of course it is very difficult to plough and harrow between rows of heavy cane, but the importance of keeping seed cane in a sound condition justifies all the time necessary for this method; and if the cane is crooked, or otherwise interferes with the team passing between the rows, a sufficient quantity of the cane may be cut away to make room. In this way, there is no difficulty in keeping seed cane.

There are strong arguments in favour of “round mats,” or standing the canes upon their butts on a dry piece of land, and throwing dirt around the outside to the height of 3 or

4 feet. The cane from about half an acre is usually put in each mat. This method, however, is but little used. The addition of a square wooden tube, running up through the centre for ventilation, prevents dry rot. The "flat-mat" method of preserving seed (laying down as in windrowing, in beds about 15 feet wide, on elevated ground, to the depth of 2 to 4 feet, then lightly covered with earth) is much more common and popular; but either round or flat mats require more time than most planters are willing to give. The losses of seed cane might be so easily prevented by the plan of elevating the ground upon which it is to lie in windrow, that when once known it will doubtless be generally used.

*Diseases and Enemies.*—Like every other growth, whether vegetable or animal, the sugar-cane is subject to attack from various enemies and diseases. Some of these are common to the wild cane and cultivated cane, but others are so conspicuously developed upon the latter alone, that there can be no room for doubting that they have originated in defective systems of culture, improper or insufficient manuring, or unsuitable conditions of climate or soil. Diseases of this latter and most serious kind can only be combated by removing the cause, whatever that may prove to be.

*Rats.*—Rats are one of the most troublesome pests to the cane-planter, as they gnaw the standing canes, thereby admitting air to the interior of the plant, and setting up fermentation and other destructive changes in the juice. Some planters have successfully rid their estates of rats by rearing numbers of that useful animal the mongoose; it will thrive in any climate that will grow sugar-cane, and is moreover a great enemy to snakes.

*Ants.*—In some localities, white ants are a great nuisance. Wray records the fact that their antipathy for petroleum is so great that tops or cuttings soaked for a few minutes in water tainted with petroleum will never be attacked by them. Where the soil is impregnated with petroleum, white ants are unknown.

Pou blanc.- One of the greatest scourges of the sugar-planter is the *pou blanc*, or more properly, *pou à poche blanche*, a collective name applied to two species of "louse," scientifically known as *Icerya sacchari* and *Pulvinaria gasteralpha*. The ravages of these insects are sufficiently familiar to the planters of Mauritius and Bourbon, and specimens of one of these species have recently been discovered in Queensland, upon canes grown from joints newly imported from Singapore.

In dry and hot weather, these insects frequent the roots of the canes, and do much injury to the fresh rootlets, thereby greatly retarding the growth of the plants. The young insects are very active, and run about on the green shoots and leaves until they find a suitable spot where they may fix themselves for life. They are armed with a sharp probe as long as the body, which they introduce into the new sap-wood, and suck away the juices of the plant, sometimes till they have quite destroyed it.

These insects spread very rapidly, and are exceedingly tenacious of life, withstanding the greatest extremes of temperature. Dr. Icery, who studied them in Mauritius, found that washing the canes with alcohol killed the insects at once, and he further recommends a solution formed by boiling a mixture of sulphur and lime in water. It should be borne in mind, however, that the insects rarely appear on healthy and well-developed canes, and though these remedies may prove useful for checking their ravages for the moment, complete extermination of the pests will only be secured by proper attention to all the conditions required by the plants.

W. Bancroft Espeut, of Spring Gardens, Jamaica, believes that the "rust" described further on (p. 80) is caused by these insects, being in fact abrasions produced by the young feeding on the surfaces of the leaves. The "waxy" powder which is usually described as coating the fully-matured insects is ascribed by this writer to the saccharine juice of the cane, and he states that it does not seem to appear until the insects

attack the cane itself, extracting the sweet sap, and exuding the sugar in a liquid or crystalline form from orifices in their skins. It is this exudation which forms the great attraction to the ants, in quest of which the latter scrape the lice incessantly with their mandibles. Pike even asserts that the ants tickle the lice with their forefeet while feeding, and cause the latter to disgorge what they have imbibed (which the ants then greedily devour), till they die of starvation. In any case, ants are the great natural enemy of the lice.

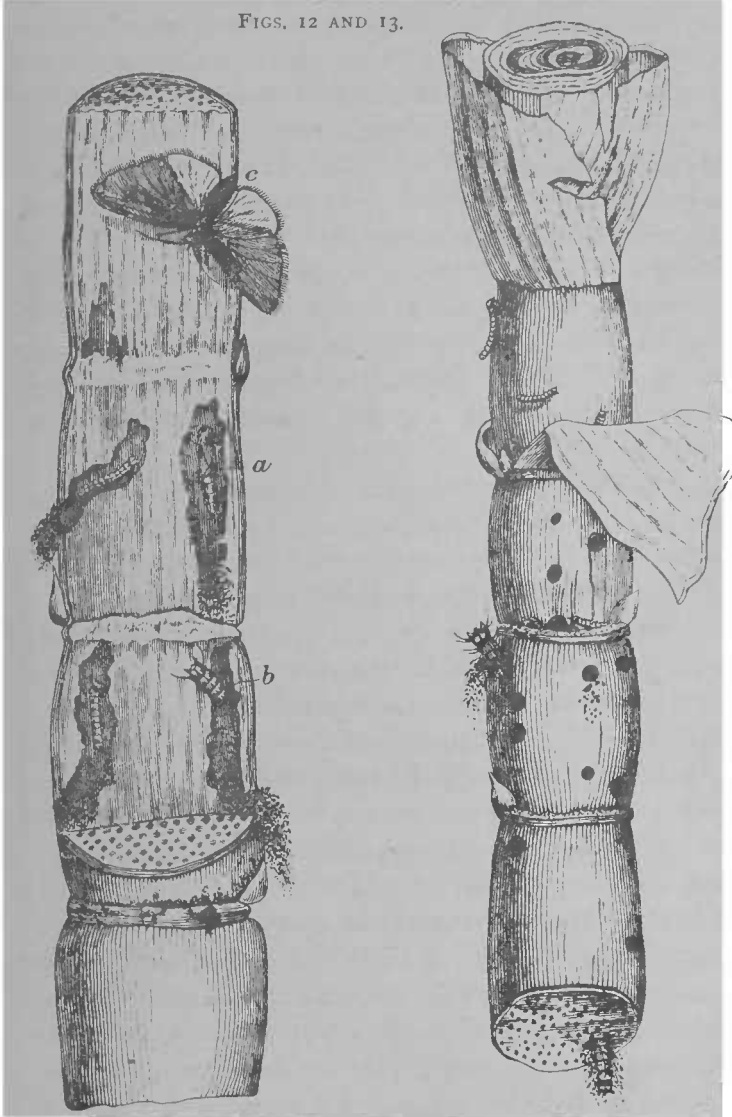
Borers.—The term “borer” is applied generically to the caterpillars or “grubs” of a number of species of moths, beetles, and other insects; they are sometimes (especially in America) also called “worms,” which is a misleading name, from its being correctly and more generally applied to a distinct class (*Vermes*).

One of the most common species is *Proceras sacchariphagus*, long dreaded in Ceylon, and the cause of great destruction of cane plantations in Mauritius, since its introduction there in 1848. Two kinds common in British Guiana are *Sphenophorus sacchari* and the *tacuma*, a large species of *Rhyncophorus*, very like *R. Zimmermanni*, but not identical with it. Another Guiana species is *Phalæna saccharalis*, which produces six generations in a year. The grub of a beetle (*Tomarus bituberculatus*) also has recently given much trouble in that colony. These are all well-known forms, and the list might be greatly extended; in fact, many species doubtless still remain undescribed and unrecognized.

Further investigations into the number of species, their life histories, and natural parasites, will be very welcome, as indicating measures for their eradication. Meantime it may be stated that the habits of the grubs appear to be pretty nearly identical in all cases. They are provided with powerful mandibles, and their mouths are armed with lance-like instruments, which enable them to pierce the silicious (flinty) outer rind of the cane. Once within the soft juicy mass of the

interior of the cane, their voracity leads them to effect its destruction with extreme rapidity. Figs. 12 and 13, reproduced

FIGS. 12 AND 13.



from Nicholas Pike's interesting volume on Mauritius, give a typical illustration of canes attacked by this class of pest.

Not only is the plant destroyed, but the juice is rendered useless for manufacturing purposes. The pupal or chrysalis stage is seen at *a*, the larva, maggot, grub, or caterpillar appears at *b*, and the perfect butterfly or imago is represented at *c*.

Among the means to be adopted in checking the ravages of these insects, are to be mentioned the encouragement and cultivation of their natural enemies. Principal among these latter are ants, which attack the insects both in their caterpillar state, whether just issued from the eggs or about to enter the "pupal" condition (commencing to spin their cocoons), and in their perfect or "imago" form, i.e. as moths or beetles. Turkeys and the smaller insectivorous birds devour enormous numbers of the "grubs" (caterpillars). Success has attended cultivating other natural enemies of these noxious insects, to be found in the Ichneumon flies, &c. The plan is to plant a hedge of the Congo or pigeon pea (*Cajanus indicus*) around each field, and to grow the bona-vist bean (*Dolichos Lablab*) and the pigeon pea on all fallow fields, ploughing in this latter growth as a green-soll manure (see Green-soiling, p. 40) afterwards. These plants attract the Ichneumon flies in such numbers, that the whole estate may be completely freed from the destructive vermin.

Many and varied are the other methods attempted for counteracting the ravages of these troublesome caterpillars. When the estate is quite overrun with them, it may be necessary to burn every atom of vegetable matter about the plantation, such as the begass, cane-tops, leaves, and other matters likely to harbour them. But this is an extreme measure, and should be avoided if possible, as it entails the destruction of the best manure the land can have (see p. 38). The abundant application of lime to the soil will generally be found very beneficial in destroying the insects, besides its manurial value (see p. 31).

A widely-adopted plan is to cut off and burn the first shoots that spring from the planted cane-cuttings. These

are allowed to grow for about 3 months, by which time the grubs will have congregated on them. The shoots are then cut close to the ground, piled in heaps, and burned. The second crop of shoots soon appears, and the skins of these latter are said to be much tougher, and better able to resist the attacks of the grubs which may have escaped the burning. This plan is often supplemented by sending labourers to destroy all the caterpillars they can find on the second growth of canes.

These modes of checking the progress of the insects when once they are found upon an-estate are all worthy of the greatest attention ; but it is equally important not to overlook preventive measures. It is beyond doubt that not only borers but many other injurious insects are propagated on the canes year after year. Hidden in the cane-tops are the chrysalides of the insects, which in due course are transformed into moths and butterflies, whose eggs supply a new swarm of caterpillars and grubs, and thus the evil is constantly maintained.

Obviously, therefore, great good may be gained by ridding the cane-tops of all vermin, whether in a perfect or imperfect state, before planting. A very simple plan is to soak the cuttings for 24 hours in water which is sufficiently hot to destroy the larvæ which may be infesting it, without being hot enough to injure the germinating powers of the plant. A more effective remedy is the use of antiseptic preparations, as they attack parasitic growths which would be unaffected by mere warm water.

Pike alluded to the use of carbolic acid (called also phenol, phenylic acid, and phenylic alcohol) for this purpose in Mauritius in 1873, but he omitted to give any figures as a guide. Dr. Bancroft, in Queensland, has more recently published exact directions for a treatment which he has adopted with complete success : it is as follows :—(1) Clean the joints of the cuttings entirely from trash (leaves) as carefully as possible ; (2) immerse the cuttings for 24 hours in a mixture

of 1 lb. of carbolic acid to 50 gallons of water, the water being heated to a degree that the hand can bear; (3) immerse the cuttings for a few minutes in a milk of lime, made by mixing 2 lb. of slaked lime with 1 gallon of water; (4) spread the cuttings out to dry in the sun, and turn them occasionally, for one day before planting.

Rust.—From Queensland, there has lately been a great outcry concerning the mischief caused by a new disease in the cane, and which has been termed "rust." It seems to be the same that has been noticed in the Malay Archipelago, Mauritius, the Society Islands, and Bahia. The disease is characterized by a dark-brown or reddish granular incrustation, which makes its appearance on the leaves and stem. It has been attributed to numerous kinds of insect and fungus; but R. M'Lachlan, F.R.S., has finally determined it to be due to the punctures of a minute *Acarus* (mite), which exists upon the diseased cane in myriads. The exact species has not been made out satisfactorily, but the creature is stated to look very like a *Tyroglyphus*, though its habits do not altogether accord with those of that genus. A black-spored fungus is eventually produced by the red spots on the leaves; this is regarded by M. J. Berkeley as a new species, to which he has given the name *Depazea sacchari*. He does not consider that it plays any part in the disease, but merely occupies the already-destroyed tissues. The Bourbon canes suffered much more than any other variety.

Prof. A. Liversedge, of Sydney University, made this disease the subject of prolonged study on the estates where it was actually in existence, and issued an exhaustive report of his investigations. In summing up the results of his observations, he concludes that the so-called "rust" is not to be considered as a disease in itself, but rather as a result of an existing diseased condition of the plants. This diseased condition he ascribes to bad cultivation, want of drainage, and improper manuring, to which must be added in some instances



unsuitability of climate, and poverty of soil. His advice to the Australian planters exactly coincides with what has been stated in the foregoing sections of the present chapter of this book. Give the plant an opportunity of thriving, provide it with the food and air which are essential to its development, and it will grow healthy and strong. There is no disease but what is caused directly or indirectly by withholding from the plant those conditions which its nature demands; and though the evil may be temporarily checked by the means just described, the only real and permanent cure lies in a proper system of agriculture.

Smut.—In Natal, the canes are attacked by a kind of "smut," called *Ustilago sacchari*, which is analogous to the well-known disease that affects the cereals of this country, and is entirely due to faulty cultivation.

*Yields of Canes and Sugar.*—Though the statistics of the cane and sugar production of any one estate or district cannot be taken as affording an index to the capabilities of any other estate or district, on account of the varying conditions necessarily existing, much information of a comparative nature may still be gained by placing such details in a collective form, and they will be useful for reference in drawing conclusions as to the results of new processes and their superiority or otherwise to older plans. They will be most readily consulted in a tabular form.

#### BARBADOS.

1 foot of sugar-cane	weighs about	$\frac{3}{4}$ lb.
1 clump	" "	54 lb.
1 "	yields	4 gal. of juice.
* 4 gal. of juice	" "	4 lb. of muscovado sugar.
1 acre ripe cane (holes 6 ft. × 5 ft.)	yields	1452 clumps.
1452 clumps of cane	yield about	5808 gal. of juice.
5808 gal. of juice	" "	5808 lb. of sugar.
1 acre, planted 6 ft. × 5 ft., at 50 lb. to the clump,	will give	72,600 lb. or 36 tons of ripe cut cane, or 2½ tons of raw sugar.

#### LOUISIANA.

1 acre yields from 44,000 lb. to 60,000 lb. of cane.  
The average cost per 2200 lb. is 2½ to 5 dollars.

The density of the juice varies from  $6^{\circ}$  to  $10^{\circ}$  B., and averages  $8^{\circ}$  to  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B.;  $8^{\circ}$  B. is equal to 14 4 lb. of pure sugar per 100 lb. of juice, or 2'96 lb. of sugar for the 90 lb. of juice, contained in 100 lb. of canes;  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B. would mean 15'33 per cent. of pure dry sugar.

1240 gal. of juice at  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B. produce 1048 lb. of sugar, and 480 lb. of molasses; with the best modern machinery, more sugar and less molasses are got.

1 gal. of juice at  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B. weighs 10'62 lb.

1240 gal.        "        "        13,169 ,,

100 lb. of cane contain 90 lb. of juice.

12,345       "        yield 11,111       "

11,111 lb. of juice at  $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B. should give 1700 lb. of sugar.

The actual yield of combined sugar and water of crystallization is 14'89 per cent.

11,111 lb. of juice therefore afford 1655 lb. of sugar and molasses.

Of the 1655 lb., 1173 lb. are sugar, and 482 lb. molasses.

Thus 427 lb. of sugar and molasses are lost in the manufacture.

11'8 lb. of cane give 1 lb. of sugar and 0'48 lb. of molasses.

10'5 lb. of cane would have given 1 lb. of sugar and 0'66 lb. of molasses, if no loss had occurred.

7'26 lb. of cane would give 1 lb. of sugar, if there were no loss, and no molasses produced.

1 acre will grow from 13,000 to 45,000 canes.

The length of the canes varies from 3 to 8 ft.

,, weight        "        averages 10 oz. per ft.

Canes  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ft. long, weighing 3 lb. each, and growing 350 per row of 100 ft., will give 61,125 lb. of canes per acre.

Planters require 35 to 55 lb. of cane to make 1 lb. of sugar and 0'66 lb. of molasses.

The average for the State is 2'25 lb. of sugar and 1'50 lb. of molasses from 100 lb. of cane.

Thus 100 acres give 6,000,000 lb. of cane, affording 135,000 lb. of sugar and 90,000 lb. of molasses.

But 6,000,000 lb. of cane, if no loss occurs in manufacture, can give 571,428 lb. of sugar, and 380,952 lb. of molasses.

And if made into firsts, seconds, &c. sugars, could yield 750,000 lb. of white sugar, and 140,000 lb. of molasses.

While the same cane would make 867,510 lb. of concrete sugar.

#### MAURITIUS.

1 barrel of cane-juice weighs 530 to 544 lb.

1       "        "        yields about 95 lb. of sugar.

1 acre of cane produces 3500 to 5500 lb. of sugar.

#### EGYPT.

1 acre of cane affords about 500 lb. of refined sugar.

## JUICE FROM 100 LB. OF CANE.

100 lb. of cane giving juice at 10° B. will yield	4.714 gal. of juice at 50 per cent. extraction.				
”	5.185	”	”	55	”
”	5.657	”	”	60	”
”	6.128	”	”	65	”
”	6.600	”	”	70	”
”	7.071	”	”	75	”
”	7.543	”	”	80	”
”	8.015	”	”	85	”
”	8.486	”	”	90	”
”	8.958	”	”	95	”
”	9.430	”	”	100	”

## CHAPTER II.

## COMPOSITION OF THE JUICE.

BEFORE leading the reader into the volumes of argument concerning the best method of making sugar, and minutely detailing the differences of the many processes and apparatus, it will be necessary to make him thoroughly acquainted with the nature and characters of that cane-juice from which the sugar has to be obtained.

It must be confessed at the outset that our knowledge of the subject is still meagre, chemists being unable as yet to state what sugar actually is or how it is produced ; but if every planter and manufacturer only knew and applied the information hitherto gathered on the subject, the cane-sugar industry would hold a very different position from that which it now occupies.

Among the many chemists who have studied this subject, the name of Dr. Icery of Mauritius stands pre-eminent, and it is to him chiefly that our knowledge of the composition and characters of sugar-cane juice is due.

Mention has already been made (p. 14) of the structure of the sugar-cane, and the form of its cells has been shown in Fig. 12 (p. 77). Within these cells is contained a sweet watery juice, a sugar-water holding a variable quantity of organic and mineral matters in solution. This is the juice which is extracted from the canes for the purpose of being made to yield its sugar. The nature of the ingredients composing cane-juice is not, under ordinary conditions, liable to variation ; the proportions of these ingredients, on the other hand, fluctuate with the soil and climate, the age of the cane, the portion of the cane affording the juice, and other circum-

stances. Consequently in giving analyses of average samples the figures can only be taken as approximate.

Dr. Icery states the average composition of the juice of ripe Mauritius canes as :—

Water .. .. .	81·00	per cent.
Sugar .. .. .	18·36	„
Mineral salts .. .. .	0·29	„
Organic substances .. .. .	0·35	„

R. H. Harland has stated the composition of some cane-juices examined by him which were expressed from canes grown in the Mary district, Queensland, to be as follows :—

	Guinghan Cane.	China Cane.	Mixed Canes.
Density at 15½° C. (60° F.).. ..	11·5° B.	10·5° B.	11·6° B.
	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	19·50	16·40	18·30
Uncrystallizable „ .. .. .	0·25	0·41	0·45
Ash (soluble salts) .. .. .	0·70	1·11	0·37
Other organic matters .. .. .	1·17	2·51	3·14
Total solid matters .. .. .	21·62	20·43	22·26

The same author gives the composition of a juice from the Taal district of the Philippine Islands :—

Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	18·30	per cent.
Uncrystallizable „ .. .. .	0·10	„
Ash .. .. .	0·30	„
Other organic matters .. .. .	3·25	„
Total solid matters .. .. .	21·95	„

He also examined the juice of several samples of unripe cane, whose constituents proved to be :—

	I.	II.	III.
	per cent.	per cent.	per cent.
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	8·60	7·76	7·24
Uncrystallizable „ .. .. .	3·10	2·30	2·50
Ash (mineral matters) .. .. .	0·21	0·25	0·34
Unknown organic matters .. .. .	1·27	1·74	2·89
Total solid matters .. .. .	13·18	12·05	12·97

It may be said in general terms that cane-juice consists of about 81 per cent. of water, 18 of sugar, 0·6 of organic matters, and 0·4 of inorganic (mineral) matters ; and further that about 0·5 to 0·6 per cent. of the sugar in the juice of ripe canes (it is much greater in unripe ones, as shown above) is uncrystallizable.

These several substances are very intimately combined in the juice of the cane, but Dr. Icery has shown that the juice is not of one constant quality throughout the whole of even the same cane. The fact is indeed recognized by planters, since they cut off and reject the tops of the canes before extracting the juice. Further it is to be noted that the juices contained in the soft central or medullary part of the cane are much more rich in sugar than those of the nodular portion (the "knots"), or of the cortical portion (the rind). Dr. Icery experimented upon canes divided in such a way as to be able to separately express the juice from the soft interior, the outer rind (roughly detached, and carrying some of the inner portion), and the knots, with the following results as to the juice and sugar produced :—

	Interior.	Rind.	Knots.
Density of juice at 25° C. (77° F.)	1·082	1·074	1·069
Sugar, per cent. . . . .	18·4	17·9	17·1

Conversely, it is found that the saline and organic matters are in increasing proportion in the harder parts of the cane. These are very important facts. The most saccharine (sugar-yielding) juice resides in the softest portions of the cane, and is therefore most easily extracted ; when an extra yield of juice is obtained by the exhaustion of the harder portions, the quantity is at the expense of the quality.\* This fact has an

\* Wray has a statement (on p. 193, footnote, of his 'Practical Sugar Planter') directly to the contrary of this, but it can only be taken as expressing his *opinion*, and not a proved *fact*, therefore it cannot be allowed to outweigh the results of actual experiment.

obvious bearing upon the question of the relative advantages of those mills which extract only 60 per cent. and those which get out up to 85 per cent. of the 90 per cent. of juice usually present in the cane.

It is now necessary to devote some space to a separate consideration of each component part (or group) of the raw juice, viz. the crystallizable and the uncrystallizable sugar, the mineral matters, and the organic matters.

*The Crystallizable and Uncrystallizable Sugar.*—It is assumed that the reader has already made himself acquainted with the nature and properties of the various kinds of sugar, as described in the Introduction to this volume, and that he is quite familiar with the exact meaning conveyed by the terms “crystallizable” and “uncrystallizable” sugar. That being so, it is hardly necessary to remind him that crystallizable sugar is the one article which it is his object to procure, and that the uncrystallizable product is the thing to be avoided.

The relations between the two kinds of sugar are but little understood, and the artificial conversion of uncrystallizable into crystallizable sugar remains an impossibility, though the latter can be “inverted” into the former readily enough. From some experiments made by Harland, while in the Philippine Islands, it would seem that in the growing or ripening plant a conversion of uncrystallizable into crystallizable sugar does take place, the proportion of the former being markedly decreased in the juice of canes expressed 8 days after the cutting. The occurrence of uncrystallizable sugar in the juice of the cane in a natural unchanged state was long disputed; but Dr. Icery and other modern chemists have conclusively shown that it is present at all stages, being in least quantity (about  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of the total sugar) in sound ripe canes, and notably increasing in unripe ones and those which have suffered any degree of fermentation.

The presence of uncrystallizable sugar works a twofold

mischief. In the first place, the uncrystallizable sugar is itself a loss : that is to say, it has no value as sugar ; and in the second place, the existence of this uncrystallizable sugar in the syrup so affects the remainder as to greatly hinder, if not absolutely prevent, the recovery of an equal quantity of the still unaltered crystallizable sugar in a saleable form. The reason of this lies in the fact that the liquid containing the altered sugar has a treacherous consistence, and cannot be conveniently deprived of its water by evaporation to such a degree as will leave the unaltered sugar in a saturated solution capable of clean crystallization on cooling. Practically, therefore, it may be said in round numbers that every 1 lb. of sugar rendered uncrystallizable in a syrup entails an actual loss of 2 lb. of crystallizable sugar.

The chief cause of the alteration in sugar is the fermentation of the juice, or rather of certain constituents of the juice, viz the organic matters other than the sugar. The conditions essential to this fermentation taking place are mainly the access of air to the juice, and the prevalence of a moderately high temperature. These are the natural conditions : consequently fermentation may (and does) begin in the still living cane, when injuries (such as the gnawing by rats) admit air into the cells. Artificially, fermentation is set up in the juice the moment the latter is extracted from the cane, and it is maintained by the heat necessary for carrying on the various processes of manufacture, increasing in proportion to the duration of the processes and to the degree of heat applied. Acids also provoke fermentation ; they are nearly always present in a free state in the juice, as is shown by the latter giving a red colour to litmus-paper. Hence the importance of rapid treatment at low temperatures, and with the least possible exposure to the air.

It might naturally be supposed that fermentation would commence in the juice while still in the cane, as soon as the



latter was cut ; but this is not the case, at least with canes which have not been injured by rats, frost, or other causes. Thus in Louisiana it is found that sound canes may be kept for 3 or 4 months after cutting, without affecting the sugar contained in the juice, the only result apparently being the loss of a certain portion of the water of vegetation. The juice of some canes which had been cut 7 months marked a density of 8° B., and the sugar was in a perfect state of preservation. Doubtless the comparatively low temperature prevailing in Louisiana is an important factor to be considered in this instance, and in a warmer climate the same result could not be expected in the same degree. Yet some experiments in this direction made by Harland in the Philippines show that sound cut canes may be kept for a week at least, even in the high temperature of an Eastern tropical summer. Moreover he chose unripe canes for the purpose, thinking it probable that their juice would deteriorate more rapidly, on account of their acidity and their relative poverty in sugar.

Two plants were selected, each having two healthy canes growing from the one stool ; the juice from one of these was expressed and analyzed immediately, the other was put aside in the laboratory for 8 days, at the expiration of which time, the juice was expressed and submitted to analysis. The following are the results :—

## FIRST EXPERIMENT.

Weight of cane .. .. .	1 lb. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz.	..	2 lb. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ oz.
Loss of weight in 8 days .. .. .	..	..	4'75 oz.
"    "    per cent. .. .. .	..	..	11'8 per cent.
Density of juice .. .. .	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ ° B.	..	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ ° B.
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	5'99 per cent.	..	7'33 per cent.
Uncrystallizable ,, .. .. .	1'70 ,,	..	1'50 ,,
Ash .. .. .	0'30 ,,	..	0'32 ,,
Unknown organic matters .. .. .	2'27 ,,	..	1'99 ,,
	<hr/>		<hr/>
Total solid matters .. .. .	10'26 ,,	..	11'14 ,,
	<hr/>		<hr/>
Reaction .. .. .	Slightly acid	..	Slightly acid.

## SECOND EXPERIMENT.

Weight of cane .. .. .	2 lb. 1½ oz.	..	2 lb. 6½ oz.
Loss of weight in 8 days .. .. .	..	..	4·7 oz.
"    "    per cent. .. .. .	..	..	12 per cent.
Density of juice .. .. .	5½° B.	..	5½° B.
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	8·17 per cent.	..	6·54 per cent.
Uncrystallizable ,, .. .. .	1·90 ,,	..	0·40 ,,
Ash .. .. .	0·26 ,,	..	0·24 ,,
Unknown organic matters .. .. .	0·87 ,,	..	2·34 ,,
	<u>11·20</u>		<u>10·52</u>
Total solid matters .. .. .			
Reaction .. .. .	Slightly acid	..	Slightly acid.

These results show that no fermentation of the juice had taken place during the time the canes had been exposed after cutting; in fact, the singular result of the uncrystallizable sugar being less in the exposed samples, would seem to indicate that a ripening action had been going on. These results certainly appear to show that canes could be kept and transported long distances without undergoing loss of crystallizable sugar; but this, of course, only applies to sound canes, and the result might be quite different in cases where the rind of the cane was cracked, or eaten into by rats. Obviously something also depends upon the climate, as in the West Indies and Demerara, it is positively asserted that the juice must be expressed within 48 hours after cutting, to prevent excessive inversion taking place; this is somewhat overcome by the use of antiseptics, and the application of ½ oz. of dry salicylic acid per 500 gallons of juice is said to much reduce the quantity of lime necessary for the subsequent defecation.

Hydrometers.—It is possible to ascertain approximately the quantity of sugar contained in a sample of cane-juice by observing its density. This is done by means of a hydrometer (also called an areometer), of which there are several kinds in use, differing in their standard (basis) and graduation. The one most generally adopted among sugar-makers out of England is that of Baumé (B.); in England, Twaddell's (Tw.)

is most commonly employed. The following rules for the conversion of the scales will be found useful :—

I. To convert B. degrees to sp. gr. (for liquids lighter than water),—

$$\frac{144}{R.^{\circ} + 134} = \text{sp. gr.}$$

II. To convert sp. gr. to B. degrees (for liquids lighter than water),—

$$\frac{144}{\text{sp. gr.}} = B.^{\circ}$$

III. To convert B. degrees to sp. gr. (for liquids heavier than water),—

$$\frac{144}{144 - B.^{\circ}} = \text{sp. gr.}$$

IV. To convert sp. gr. to B. degrees (for liquids heavier than water),—

$$144 - \frac{144}{\text{sp. gr.}} = B.^{\circ}$$

V. To convert Tw.<sup>o</sup> to sp. gr., = (Tw.<sup>o</sup> × 5) + 1000, placing the decimal point after the first figure, thus (80<sup>o</sup> Tw. × 5) = 400 + 1000 = 1'400 sp. gr.

VI. To convert sp. gr. to Tw.<sup>o</sup>,— $\frac{\text{sp. gr.} - 1'000}{5} = \text{Tw.}^{\circ}$

The indications of the hydrometer refer to the proportion of solid matters contained in a certain quantity of water, all these matters augmenting the density of the liquid, without reference to their character. Hence the figures marked by the hydrometer express the quantity of sugar present, plus the other solid matters. The varying nature and proportion of these other solid matters introduce an element of uncertainty into the result, which can only be estimated approximately from the experience of a number of analyses of such juices. Upon such analyses, Dr. ICERY founded the table which is reproduced below (see next page), the French measures employed by him being reduced to percentages.

*The Mineral Matters.*—From numerous analyses, the quantity of mineral salts contained in the juice of canes best fitted for sugar manufacture is estimated at 0·29 per cent. of the liquid. Saline matters, like organic substances, are found in a greater proportion in the head than in other parts of the cane. The analyses of young canes have not always confirmed the often-expressed opinion that the salts in the juice of the cane are greater in quantity in proportion as the plant is

TABLE of the Quantities of Sugar in a definite Volume or Weight of Juice, corresponding to the principal Degrees of Baumé, and obtained directly by a series of Experiments at 25° C. (77° F.).

Baumé Degrees.	Weight of Sugar per cent. of the Juice (indicated).	Weight of Sugar per cent. of the Juice (actual).	Differences resulting from the influence of other substances besides Sugar (principally Uncrystallizable Sugar).
4	2·8	2·6	4·9
5	4·9	4·8	4·7
6	7·8	7·4	4·0
6 $\frac{1}{4}$	8·5	7·9	
6 $\frac{1}{2}$	9·1	8·6	
6 $\frac{3}{4}$	9·8	9·2	
7	10·5	9·9	3·6
7 $\frac{1}{4}$	11·1	10·5	
7 $\frac{1}{2}$	11·8	11·1	
7 $\frac{3}{4}$	12·4	11·7	
8	13·1	12·3	3·2
8 $\frac{1}{4}$	13·7	12·9	
8 $\frac{1}{2}$	14·4	13·5	
8 $\frac{3}{4}$	15·2	14·2	
9	15·9	14·9	2·6
9 $\frac{1}{4}$	16·5	15·5	
9 $\frac{1}{2}$	17·2	16·1	
9 $\frac{3}{4}$	18·0	16·7	
10	18·8	17·4	2·1
10 $\frac{1}{4}$	19·6	18·0	
10 $\frac{1}{2}$	20·4	18·7	
10 $\frac{3}{4}$	21·1	19·4	
11	21·7	20·0	1·5
11 $\frac{1}{4}$	22·6	20·6	
11 $\frac{1}{2}$	23·0	21·1	
11 $\frac{3}{4}$	23·7	21·6	
12	24·4	22·7	1·3

farthest from the period of its development. On the contrary, the nature of the soil appears to have a much more strongly-marked influence, and it is to this that the variations in the figures representing the saline substances must be referred.

The fixed mineral matters contained in cane-juice are principally composed of potash, soda, lime, and iron, in the state of oxides, carbonates, chlorides, sulphates, biphosphates, and silicates, with which are found blended salts of alumina and magnesia. The annexed analysis of the average ash of a great number of juices, extracted from canes of different

species, and cultivated in soils of different natures, may be considered as showing the proportions in which the most important substances are found :—

Potash and soda .. .. .	18·83 per cent.
Lime .. .. .	8·34 „
Oxide of iron .. .. .	1·99 „
Silica .. .. .	11·48 „
Alumina, magnesia, and acids in combination	.
with the bases .. .. .	59·36 „

*The Organic Matters.*—The vegetable (organic) matters contained in cane-juice have been divided into three groups: the first embraces the substances which are termed “granular matter”; the second, the albuminous material, capable of coagulation by heat; the third, nitrogenous substances which can only be coagulated by alcohol and metallic solutions. This of course excludes the sugar itself, which is also an organic (vegetable) matter. Neglecting the sugar, the relative percentage proportions of the other vegetable matters of the juice will be as follows :—

Granular matter .. .. .	28·7 per cent.
Albuminous „ .. .. .	7·6 „
Other vegetable matter .. .. .	63·7 „

And their percentage proportions of the juice will be :—

Granular matter .. .. .	0·100 per cent.
Albuminous „ .. .. .	0·027 „
Other vegetable matter .. .. .	0·223 „
	—————
	0·350 „

The “Granular Matter.”—The “granular matter” is supposed to be formed by corpuscles or granules suspended throughout the liquid, and consisting of globular, transparent bodies containing semi-fluid matter in a thin covering. They communicate a milkiness to the liquid, and are with difficulty precipitated from its upper layers on standing; but they may

be easily and almost (though never quite) completely separated by filtration.

It is remarkable that juice thus filtered may be kept for 6 to 24 hours in conditions of temperature most favourable to fermentation, without showing the slightest indication of such an action ; but after this period, varying with the climate, it becomes dim, corpuscles are developed, fermentation then sets in and continues slowly, and, at a temperature of 25° C. (77° F.), well-formed bubbles appear in the liquid.

On the contrary, when the juice has been simply cleared from the coarse fragments of vegetable matter, which it always carries down with it, fermentation is rapidly produced after extraction from the cane, and the liquid becomes viscid in a few hours.

At the boiling-point, cane-juice is freed from part of the albuminous substance which it contains, and this substance, coagulating under the influence of heat, seizes on the granular matter, and draws it into the flakes which form on the surface of the liquid. This albumen of the cane-juice has also great importance as a cause of fermentation. Juice which, after boiling, has been completely freed from its albumen and its globules by means of filtration, may be kept perfectly fresh for many hours, at a temperature of 30° C. (86° F.).

It thus appears that it is sufficient to rapidly raise the newly-extracted cane-juice to the boiling-point, and to filter it immediately, in order to have a perfectly limpid liquid, which can be kept for a considerable time without any alteration.

Further, these globular and albuminous substances essentially contribute to develop acidity in the juice, and are one of the principal causes of the formation of uncrystallizable sugar. When they are eliminated, acidity is less strongly increased by the action of heat, and always remains very inferior to what it would have been in the contrary case.

The Albuminous Matter.—The albumen found in cane-juice coagulates at about 80° C. (176° F.), and is precipitated by

powerful acids, without being re-dissolved in any sensible manner by an excess of the reacting substance.

The Nitrogenous Matter.—After the albumen is partially separated by heat, there remains in the juice a complex organic matter which can be precipitated by alcohol and by neutral acetate of lead, and which is very soluble in alkalies and acids, even in tannic acid. Separated and purified by several precipitations in alcohol, this substance is without smell or taste, white, amorphous, without influence on polarized light, giving out ammonia when heated with lime or potash, and deliquescent, though only partially re-dissolving after its separation. Left in water, it forms a disturbed and viscid solution; mixed with sweetened water, it causes it to become equally viscid, and it appears to be the real cause of that viscid consistence which cane-juice and syrup assume under fermentation. This substance, escaping the action of the agents used to defecate the juice, accumulates in considerable quantity in the syrups. It must, therefore, be considered as one of the chief causes which hinder the extraction of sugar at the second boiling, as it is a powerful obstacle to the regular crystallization of this substance, and excites rapid fermentation when sufficient water is present.

*Effects of the Manufacturing Processes.*—In order to estimate the amount of inverted (rendered uncrystallizable) sugar contained in the unmanufactured juice, and produced by the effects of the manufacturing processes, Dr. Icery made numerous analyses, the average results of which are given in two annexed tables. From them, it will be seen that while, in the case of fully grown and ripened canes, the *third* syrup contains only 27 per cent. of uncrystallizable sugar; yet in the case of fully grown and *unripe* canes, the *second* syrup contains 43 per cent. of uncrystallizable sugar. It is generally conceded that when the uncrystallizable sugar in a syrup exceeds 37 per cent. of the total sugar, the syrup cannot be profitably re-boiled to yield a further quantity of sugar. \*

TABLE showing the Percentage Weights of CRYSTALLIZABLE and INVERTED SUGAR, and of SALINE MATTERS, contained in SYRUP at 25° C. (77° F.) and 41° B., the Quality of the Sugar made being nearly uniform.

	Names of Establishments.	Reaction of the Syrup.	Percentage of Uncrystallizable Sugar contained in the Juice producing the Syrup analyzed.	Total Sugar.	Crystallizable Sugar.	Uncrystallizable Sugar.	Proportions of Crystallizable and Uncrystallizable Sugar per cent. of the Total Sugar.		Saline Matters per cent.
							Crystallizable Sugar.	Uncrystallizable Sugar.	
First syrup	La Gaiété	almost neutral	0·3	83·0	75·2	7·8	91	9	2·7
	Labourdonnaïis	acid	0·4	81·3	59·7	21·6	73	27	4·0
	Bel-Etang	almost neutral	1·2	71·8	54·4	17·4	76	24	
	Sébastopol	neutral	0·9	74·1	59·2	14·9	80	20	
	Moka	almost neutral	0·8	69·9	52·5	17·4	75	25	
Second syrup	La Gaiété	" "		69·2	57·6	11·6	83	17	4·6
	Labourdonnaïis	acid		74·1	49·9	24·2	67	33	5·0
	Bel-Etang	" "		50·6	29·6	21·0	58	42	
Third syrup	La Gaiété	neutral		62·9	48·3	14·6	77	23	6·0



DETERMINATION of the Relative Quantities of UNCRYSTALLIZABLE SUGAR and SALINE and ALBUMINOID MATTERS found in the JUICE, and the Different Syrups produced from it, reduced to the Temperature of 25° C. (77° F.) and a Density of 1.071 sp. gr.

	Reaction.	Percentage of Total Sugar.	Crystallizable Sugar.	Uncrystallizable Sugar.	Proportion of Crystallizable and Uncrystallizable Sugar per cent. of the Total Sugar.		Percentage of Ash.	Percentage of Albuminoid Substances.
					Crystallizable Sugar.	Uncrystallizable Sugar.		
Canes of full growth and ripeness: juice manufactured with a neutral reaction After the separation of the scum.								
Juice of the canes .. .. .	acid	16.7	16.4	0.3	98	2	0.32	0.39
Syrup from the same examined at the moment of boiling, sent from the battery to the vacuum-pan at 22° B.	neutral	16.5	15.8	0.7	95	5	0.25	0.32
1st syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the first boiling .. .. .	ditto	14.7	12.2	1.5	83	17	0.83	0.63
2nd syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the second boiling .. .. .	ditto	12.5	9.8	2.7	78	22	1.08	1.09
3rd syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the third boiling .. .. .	ditto	11.4	8.3	3.1	73	27	1.64	2.13
Canes of full growth but not yet ripe; juice less rich, and manufactured with an almost neutral reaction.								
Juice of the canes .. .. .	acid	14.4	12.9	1.5	87	13	0.22	0.47
Syrup from the same, examined at the moment of boiling, sent from the battery to the vacuum-pan at 22° B.	{ almost neutral.	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1st syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the first boiling .. .. .	ditto	12.5	9.6	2.9	76	24	0.87	0.71
2nd syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the second boiling .. .. .	neutral	9.9	5.7	4.2	57	43	1.10	1.32
3rd syrup, the produce of the above after the extraction of the sugar of the third boiling .. .. .	ditto	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

The annexed tables (pp. 100-3) exhibit the results of 78 analyses by Dr. Icery, recording the date of the analysis, the name of the estate, the kind of cane, the age of the cane, the reaction of the juice, its temperature, its density by hydrometer, its specific gravity, the amount of albuminous matters in it, the weight of the ash, the proportion of sugar indicated, the proportion found by actual analysis, the relative proportions of crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar, and remarks concerning special conditions ; they form a unique record of observations covering a great space, both with regard to locality and time.

*Synopsis of the Operations entailed in preparing Sugar from Cane-juice.*—A brief synopsis of the various operations gone through in preparing sugar from cane-juice, and the several ways in which those operations are or may be performed, will fitly conclude this chapter.

1. The Extraction of the Juice and all its Inherent Constituents from the Cane :—

- A. By crushing the cane :
  - Roller mills.
- B. By disintegrating the cane :
  - a. Faure's defibrator.
  - b. Bessemer's press.
  - c. Bonnefin's rasper.
- C. By macerating the cane.
- D. By "diffusion."

2. The Separation from the Juice of all the Matters except the Sugar and Water (termed Defecation and Clarification) :—

- A. By heat.
- B. By chemicals.
  - a. Lime.
  - b. Lime bisulphite.
  - c. Sulphurous acid.
  - d. Other alkaline earths.
  - e. Lime succate.
  - f. Lead acetate.
  - g. Eastes' compound.

- C. By filtration :
  - a.* Bag-filters.
  - b.* Charcoal filters.
  - c.* Capillary „
- D. By galvanism :
  - Gill's process.

### 3. The Removal of the Water from the Sugar (termed Concentration and Granulation) :—

- A. By heat :
  - a.* Pans heated by fire.
  - b.* „ „ „ steam.
  - c.* Film evaporators.
  - d.* Vacuum-pans.
  - e.* Bath evaporators.
  - f.* Fryer's concretor.
- B. By cold.

### 4. The Cleansing of the Sugar-crystals by Washing and Draining (termed Curing) :—

- a.* Simple draining.
- b.* Claying.
- c.* Spirit washing.
- d.* Vacuum chest.
- e.* Centrifugals.

No.	Dates.	Estates.	Kinds of Cane.	Age.	Reaction.*	Temp. Centigrade.	Degree by Baumé.
1	April 1864	La Gaieté	{Bellouguet, plant canes-}	12	s. a.	25	9'1
2	"	"	Ditto, plant canes	"	"	"	5'0
3	July 1864	Queen Victoria	Diard "	18	"	"	9'0
4	Aug. 1863	La Gaieté	Bamboo "	15	a.	"	9'8
5	"	"	" "	"	"	"	9'7
6	"	"	Otaheite "	"	"	"	9'8
7	"	"	{Bamboo and Otaheite, plant canes}	"	"	"	9'7
8	"	Argy	{Bamboo, 2nd ratoons.}	"	v. a.	"	9'5
9	"	Deep River	Bellouguet, plants	18	"	"	8'8
10	"	"	Bamboo "	"	"	"	9'1
11	"	Bel Etang	Bellouguet "	"	"	"	8'0
12	"	La Gaieté	Bamboo "	15	"	"	10'0
13	"	"	{Penang, 3rd ratoons.}	12	s. a.	"	9'4
14	"	"	Bellouguet, plants	15	v. a.	"	9'1
15	Aug. 1864	Queen Victoria	Bamboo "	18	s. a.	"	9'5
16	"	La Gaieté	" "	17	"	"	8'9
17	"	"	" "	16	"	"	9'7
18	"	"	" "	3	"	"	6'7
19	"	"	" "	3	"	"	6'5
20	"	"	" "	6	"	"	5'8
21	"	"	Mixed .. ..	14	"	"	9'7
22	Sept. 1863	"	{Bellouguet and Bamboo, plants.}	15	"	"	9'8
23	"	"	Ditto, 2nd ratoons	12	"	"	10'2
24	"	"	Bellouguet "	"	v. a.	"	9'5
25	"	Beau Rivage	Bamboo, 1st ratoons.	"	s. a.	"	10'5
26	Sept. 1861	La Gaieté	" plants	15	"	"	9'4
27	"	Bel Etang	Mixed .. ..	17	a.	"	8'4
28	Oct. 1863	La Gaieté	Bamboo, plants ..	15	s. a.	22	10'4
29	"	"	" "	"	"	"	10'6
30	"	"	" "	"	a.	"	10'8
31	"	"	Guinghan "	"	"	"	10'2
32	"	"	Bellouguet "	"	"	"	11'2
33	"	"	Bamboo, ratoonis	"	"	25	11'2
34	"	"	Guinghan "	"	"	"	12'0
35	"	"	Bellouguet, plants	"	s. a.	"	10'0
36	"	"	{Penang, 1st ratoons.}	"	"	23	10'2
37	"	"	{Penang and Bamboo, 1st ratoons.}	"	"	"	10'1
38	"	"	Bellouguet, plants	15	v. a.	"	10'5

\* a. signifies acid; s. a., slightly acid; v. a., very acid.

Specific Gravity.	Percentage of Albuminous Matters	Weight of Ash.	Indications of the Polarising Saccharometer.		Indications by Chemical Analysis.			Observations.
			Direct Notation.	Equivalent Percentage of Sugar in the Juice.	Percentage of Total Sugar.	Crystallisable Sugar.	Uncrystallisable Sugar.	
1'068	0'54	..	85'8	14'000	13'0	..	..	Body of the cane.
1'036	0'66	..	31'9	6'200	7'0	5'00	2'00	Head of ditto.
1'067	0'42	..	99'3	16'200	16'0			
..	..	..	109'0	17'800	17'0			
..	..	..	108'3	16'800	16'0			
..	..	..	110'5	18'000	18'0			
..	..	..	108'9	17'800	17'0			
..	..	..	107'0	17'500	17'0			
..	..	..	96'8	15'800	15'5			
..	..	..	97'9	16'000	15'0			
..	..	..	80'0	13'000	13'5			
..	..	..	113'6	18'600	18'0			
..	..	..	101'7	16'600	16'0			
..	..	..	96'8	15'800	15'7			
1'072	0'56	..	108'1	17'600	16'5			
1'066	0'45	..	97'9	16'000	16'0			
1'073	0'46	..	107'2	17'500	16'5			
1'050	0'31	..	53'9	8'800	10'0	7'00	3'00	} Short gross shoots.
1'049	0'38	..	59'9	9'800	11'0	7'00	4'00	
1'043	0'55	0'30	50'6	8'200	10'5	8'00	2'50	
1'072	0'48	0'36	105'5	17'249	17'0	16'70	0'30	
..	..	..	109'0	17'800	17'0			
..	..	..	117'5	19'100	18'0			
..	..	..	102'6	16'700	16'5			
..	..	..	126'0	20'600	19'0			
1'070	0'37	0'32	107'8	17'625	17'0	16'76	0'24	
1'063	0'29	0'18	84'7	13'800	14'0	12'40	1'60	
..	..	..	117'0	19'100	18'0			
..	..	..	124'8	20'400	19'0			
..	..	..	127'6	20'900	19'0			
..	..	..	123'5	20'300	19'0	..	..	} Taken in the same state.
..	..	..	135'8	22'000	20'0	..	..	
..	..	..	134'7	22'000	20'0	..	..	} Attacked by disease.
..	..	..	141'9	23'200	20'0			
..	..	..	112'2	18'300	17'0			
..	..	..	117'7	19'100	17'5			
..	..	..	117'7	19'100	17'5			
..	..	..	124'5	20'300	19'0			

No.	Dates.	Estates.	Kinds of Cane.	Age.	Reaction <sup>a</sup>	Temp. Centigrade.	Degree by Baumé.
39	Oct. 1864	La Gaieté	Bamboo, ratoons	13	s. a.	25	4·2
40	"	"	" "	"	v. a.	"	9·8
41	"	"	" "	3	s. a.	"	5·5
42	"	Beau Rivage	Bamboo, plants	15	"	"	9·9
43	"	Queen Victoria	Mixed .. ..	18	"	25	10·0
44	"	Bel Etang	" .. ..	"	"	"	8·3
45	"	La Gaieté	Bamboo	2	"	"	2·2
46	"	"	Diard, plants	15	"	"	10·9
47	"	"	" "	"	"	"	10·6
48	"	"	Penang "	"	"	"	11·0
49	"	"	" "	"	"	"	10·4
50	Nov. 1863	"	Bamboo "	13	v. a.	"	10·8
51	"	"	{Penang and Bam- boo, plants.}	15	a.	"	10·3
52	"	"	Penang, ratoons ..	"	"	"	11·0
53	"	"	Bellouguet, ratoons	"	"	"	10·7
54	"	"	Guinghan "	"	"	"	11·0
55	"	"	Bamboo "	"	"	"	11·9
56	"	"	Bellouguet "	"	v. a.	"	11·9
57	"	"	" "	"	"	"	11·2
58	"	Queen Victoria	" "	"	"	a.	26
59	"	Constance	{Bamboo and Guinghan, 2nd ratoons.}	"	"	"	11·2
60	Nov. 1864	La Gaieté	Otaheite, ratoons	14	s. a.	25	11·4
61	"	"	Bellouguet, plants	15	"	"	11·0
62	"	"	Mixed, ratoons	13	"	"	10·2
63	"	"	" "	2	"	"	"
64	"	"	Guinghan "	13	"	"	5·2
65	"	"	" "	"	"	"	6·6
66	"	Labourdonnais	{Bellouguet, 2nd ratoons.}	"	v. a.	"	11·6
67	"	"	Diard, 1st ratoons	"	s. a.	"	11·2
68	"	"	Guinghan, ratoons	"	"	"	11·6
69	"	La Gaieté	Mixed .. ..	2	"	"	4·0
70	"	"	Bellouguet, ratoons	13	"	"	4·0
71	Dec. 1863	"	{Penang and Bam- boo, ratoons.}	"	a.	28	11·3
72	"	"	Guinghan, plants	"	"	27	10·9
73	"	Belle Etoile	{Bellouguet, 2nd ratoons.}	"	v. a.	28	8·8
74	Dec. 1864	Moka	Bellouguet	15	s. a.	25	4·7
75	"	La Gaieté	Bamboo, plants	14	"	"	8·4
76	Jan. 1864	Belle Etoile	{Bellouguet, 2nd ratoons.}	"	v. a.	27	10·7
77	"	"	Guinghan, plants	"	s. a.	28	10·8
78	Jan. 1865	Bel Etang	Bellouguet, ratoons	14	"	25	8·5

<sup>a</sup> a. signifies acid; s. a., slightly acid; v. a., very acid.

Specific Gravity.	Percentage of Albuminous Matters.	Weight of Ash.	Indications of the Polarising Saccharometer.			Indications by Chemical Analysis.		Observations.
			Direct Notation.	Equivalent Percentage of Sugar in the Juice.	Percentage of Total Sugar.	Crystallisable Sugar.	Uncrystallisable Sugar.	
1'031	0'71	0'48	17'6	2'800	4'7	3'40	1'30	Head of the cane. } From the Body of the cane. } same Short gross shoots. } plantation.
1'071	0'37	0'44	114'9	18'800	17'5	17'30	0'20	
1'040	0'43	0'24	34'4	5'600	7'5	5'10	2'40	
1'075	0'46	0'31	113'6	18'500	17'0	16'7	0'3	
1'075	0'33	..	114'9	18'800	17'0	16'5	0'5	
1'062	..	..	89'6	14'600	14'0	12'8	1'2	
1'016	0'66	0'54	4'6	7'000	2'7	1'6	1'1	
1'083	0'19	0'21	130'9	21'400	19'7	..	..	
1'079	0'27	0'23	125'4	20'450	18'9	..	..	
1'083	0'15	0'13	130'4	21'300	19'6	..	..	
1'079	0'20	0'23	123'2	20'100	18'5	..	..	
..	..	..	129'8	21'200	19'5	..	..	} Obtained from the } 1st pressing, } same canes. } 2nd ,, Ditto, ditto. } 1st pressing, } 2nd ,,
..	..	..	123'2	20'100	19'0	..	..	
1'083	..	..	132'0	21'600	19'5	..	..	
1'080	..	..	124'3	20'200	19'0	..	..	
1'083	..	..	131'4	21'400	19'5	..	..	
1'090	..	..	144'0	23'500	21'0	..	..	
1'090	..	..	143'5	23'500	21'0	..	..	
1'083	..	..	136'7	22'400	20'0	..	..	
1'080	..	..	125'4	20'400	19'0	..	..	
1'083	..	..	134'5	22'000	20'0	..	..	
1'086	0'23	0'31	139'7	22'840	21'0	..	..	} Fine and ripe. } Same canes. } New shoots. } } Juice from the head. Ditto.
1'083	0'45	0'23	130'9	21'400	19'7	..	..	
1'073	0'38	..	120'4	19'600	18'2	17'9	0'3	
..	..	..	11'0	1'800	3'8	2'5	1'3	
1'037	0'68	..	40'0	6'340	6'4	5'2	1'2	
..	..	..	58'0	9'480	10'8	9'4	1'4	
1'087	0'52	0'32	135'3	22'120	21'5	21'0	0'5	
1'084	0'53	0'41	133'1	21'760	20'0	..	..	
1'087	0'43	0'33	138'6	22'660	20'9	..	..	
..	..	..	18'1	2'950	6'8	4'2	2'6	
..	..	..	8'2	13'50	5'4	4'3	1'1	
1'086	..	..	135'3	22'000	20'0	..	..	} Young rapidly-grown shoots, } Heads.  } Fermented canes. After heavy rain.
1'080	..	..	131'0	21'400	19'5	..	..	
..	..	..	93'0	15'200	14'0	..	..	
1'034	0'75	0'52	34'4	5'670	8'3	6'6	1'7	
1'063	..	..	91'6	15'000	14'5	14'0	0'5	
..	..	..	126'0	20'600	19'0	..	..	
..	..	..	129'9	21'200	19'0	..	..	
1'064	..	..	91'3	14'870	15'0	13'7	1'3	

## CHAPTER III.

## EXTRACTION OF THE JUICE.

AN explanation has already (p. 17), been given of the manner in which the juice of the cane exists in the plant, enclosed in little cells, which are surrounded and protected by lignose or woody matter, the latter forming about  $\frac{1}{10}$ th of the total weight of the cane. The liberation of the imprisoned juice may be effected either by (1) rupturing these cells so that their contents flow out, or (2) combining a soaking in water with the rupturing process, or (3) utilizing the membrane of the cells themselves as a means of allowing the escape of the sugar and other "salts" in solution, by the process known as "diffusion." Each of these methods will receive separate description.

*By Crushing the Cane: Roller Mills.*—It will be both interesting and instructive to briefly survey the development of mechanical appliances for crushing the sugar-cane, as it frequently occurs in remote districts that the simple means employed by our forefathers are much more applicable to the planter's needs than the most recent perfection of engineering skill.

The earliest forms were of the rudest kind. Among the ancestors of the present Hindoo ryots, and among the modern Carib Indians of British Guiana, the apparatus consisted of a tree-stump carved to represent the head of a deity, into whose mouth was thrust the end of a long pole, together with the piece of cane to be crushed.

This ineffective method gave place to one by which the juice was crushed out in a mortar. The primitive mill still used in Dinajpur (India) is an adaptation of this plan, and is



constructed as follows. A sound tamarind tree being selected, it is cut down at about 2 feet from the ground, where it may be  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet or more in diameter; the stump is then hollowed out in the form of a mortar, and from the bottom of the hollow, a hole is bored a little way perpendicularly. The exterior of the stump is next pierced by a hole which meets the previous hole at an angle, and thus affords an outlet for the juice, which runs into a strainer, fixed over an earthen pot sunk into the ground amongst the roots of the tree. The pestle does not pound the pieces of cane, but crushes or squeezes them. It consists of the trunk of a tree some 18 or 20 feet in length, and about 1 foot in diameter, rounded off at the larger end, which is placed in the hollow of the mortar in an inclined position. A pair of oxen are yoked to a horizontal pole, which is supported at the outer end by a bamboo hanging by a notch made in the root end from the upper and smaller end of the long pestle, while the other end is attached by a loop to a bamboo hoop which encircles the stump, and thus acts as a runner. The pestle, therefore, forms a double-armed lever, the fulcrum of which is situated at the edge of the mortar, the cane being crushed between the sides of the pestle and mortar respectively. The force with which the pestle acts is increased by the driver sitting upon the outer extremity of the horizontal pole, and sometimes by weights being added. Such a machine, however, is ineffectual for crushing the cane until the latter has been first cut into small pieces. To this end, a bamboo stake is driven firmly into the ground, and a deep notch is made in the end projecting upwards. The attendant passes the canes through this notch, which slits them longitudinally, while he cuts off the slit canes, in lengths of about 1 foot each, with a rude chopper.

The sugar-mill of Chinapatam (India) is a slight improvement. Instead of the standing stump of a tree being used, which could only be done when a suitable tree grew on the desired spot, the mortar is carefully fashioned out of the trunk

of a tree some 10 feet long, 8 feet of which is firmly embedded in the ground. The hollow, for two-thirds of the depth, is in the shape of an inverted truncated cone, the remaining third being cylindrical, with a hemispherical projection at the bottom, like the lower part of a common beer-bottle. A forked branch of a tree is worked down to a beam or plank 4 to 6 inches thick, and varying from near 18 inches in breadth at the single end to less than 1 foot at the forked ends. This beam is placed horizontally with the hollow against the mortar, and the bullock-driver sits on the undivided end to which the cattle are attached, while the beam turns round the mortar. The pestle is a piece of hard wood of the usual form, which is pressed down by a beam, one end of which is attached above the undivided end of the lower beam. There is a hollow on the under side of this upper beam immediately over the mortar, in which rests the top of the pestle, the other extremity being pulled downwards by cords attached to the forked ends. By tightening or slackening these cords, the upper beam acts as a regulating lever to give the pestle more or less force. The whole arrangement, when at rest, has very much the appearance of a huge lime-squeezer.

The transition from the apparatus last described to the vertical wooden roller mill now in use at Chica Ballapura, and in other parts of India, was but natural. This mill has the same idea of a lever pressing upon the top of a pestle applied to another purpose, in the beam which is fixed to the top of the longer of the two rollers which projects above the framework in which they are placed. The other roller, which is only the height of the frame, is turned by the four spiral grooves and ridges at the upper end being jammed against corresponding grooves and ridges on the long roller,—a precursor of the transmission of motion by means of cog-wheels.

Two such cylinders of hard wood placed in a frame, horizontally instead of vertically, so that they could be turned by

two men, one at each end, and could be easily moved from place to place, formed a mill that met the requirements of those who had little cane to squeeze. Its cheapness, however (it can be made for 2 rupees, or 4s.), was probably the greatest inducement to its adoption. Such mills are in common use near Calcutta. They are almost universally employed by the Chinese, amongst whom they are conveyed from place to place, along the rivers and canals in the sugar-districts, by migratory sugar-boilers.

The use of edge-runner mills, in which a large heavy wheel, generally of stone, was made to revolve vertically upon its edge in a small circular area some 8 to 10 feet in diameter, was scarcely a step in advance, and these mills are now obsolete for cane-crushing.

Vertical wooden rollers were employed in Europe in the 13th century, and in the 15th century their use extended to Madeira and Brazil. The old vertical wooden mill is probably still to be found in many places in the West Indies and elsewhere.

Wooden rollers were succeeded by those of stone, and then of iron. Examples of stone-roller vertical mills are still in existence, while vertical mills with iron rollers are comparatively common.

Horizontal mills with iron rollers are now certainly by far the most generally used, and the most advantageous in many respects. Consequently, their various forms will be the principal subject of the following descriptions.

On the other hand, there are many instances where the planter would gladly avail himself of the productions of the country, rather than import expensive European machinery, and to men thus situated, instructions for making a wooden sugar-cane mill could not fail to be acceptable.

Wooden Cane-mill and Water-wheel.—Lieut. J. Clibborn of the Bengal Civil Service, while engaged as Assistant Engineer on the Northern Division of the Ganges Canal, noticed

the difficulty experienced by the native cultivators in providing bullock-power to work their *kolos* or mills, and determined to initiate the utilization of the force represented by the numerous small falls in the canal distributories near sugar plantations. With this object, he designed and constructed a water-wheel and cane-mill at the Bhasani Falls, on the right main rajbaha of the northern division of the Ganges Canal.

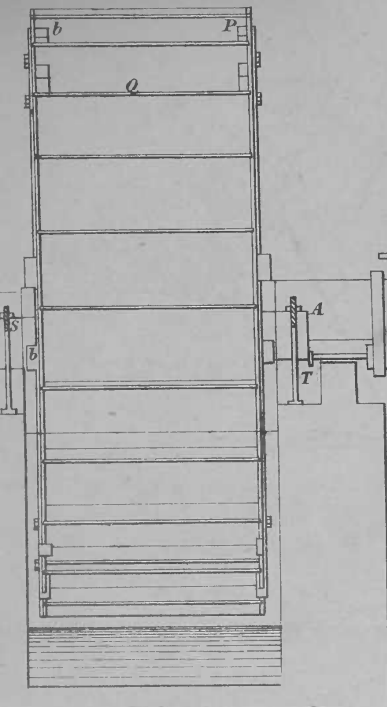
The construction is designed to be of the simplest and cheapest kind possible, being almost entirely of wood. It is built by a country *mistri*, and can be kept in order by the ordinary village carpenter, whom the cultivator employs to look after his *kolo* during the season. It must be remembered, also, that with a few simple additions, other uses may be found for the water-wheel.

The simplicity of the arrangement (which is shown in Plate I.) consists mainly in the fact that the shaft A of the water-wheel is prolonged to form the upper roll B of the cane-mill, which does away with the necessity for complicated methods of communicating power. The framing C is also simple, being made triangular, and the adjustments being effected by wedges D.

The Indian cane is probably not so stiff in structure as that grown in the West Indies, and the ordinary method of causing the cane, after passing through the first pair of rollers, to turn up and go through the second pair, would not answer. A fluted roll made of *sissú* wood is therefore substituted. It is caused to revolve by means of the *kikar* cogs, driven into the main shaft at F, and answers perfectly.

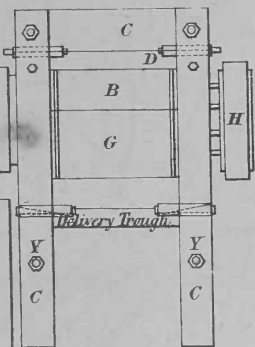
Motion in the required direction is communicated to the two lower rollers G from the upper shaft by the cog-wheels H, which are made of wood instead of cast-iron, since if a cog-wheel breaks, it can be quickly replaced, and the motion is smoother; moreover, cast-iron spur-gear of that size would cost half the total price of the whole mill.

PART ELEVATION FEEDING BOARD AND STRAINERS REMOVED.

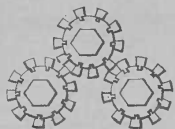


WOODEN CANE MILL AND WATER WHEEL.

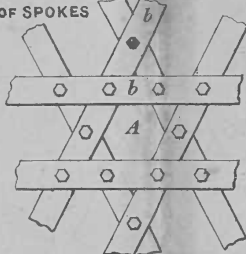
Scale. 4 feet = 1 Inch.



COG WHEELS A.H.



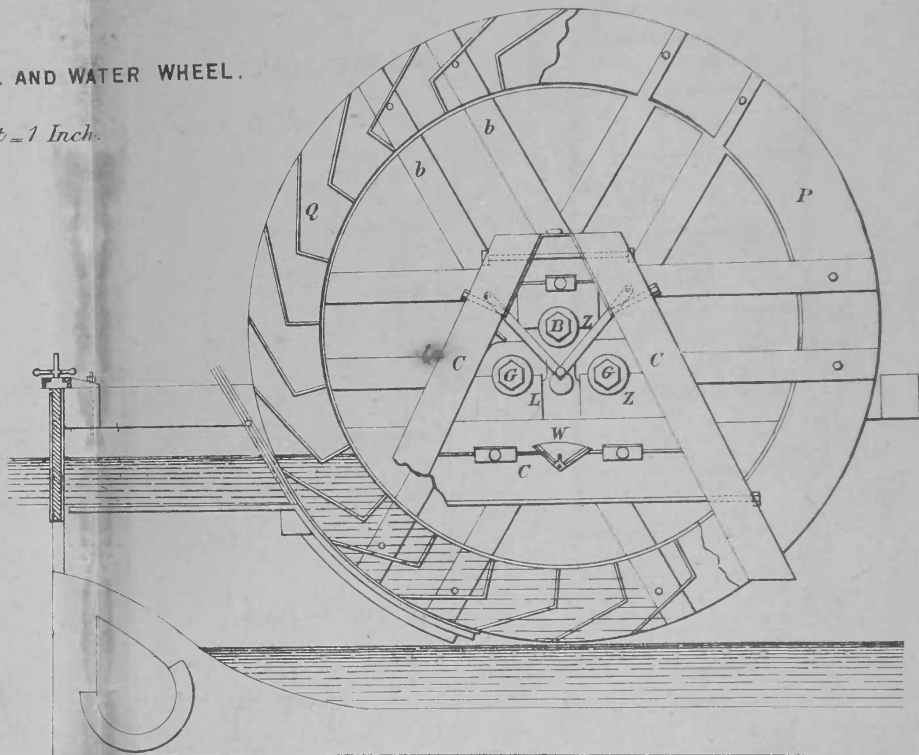
ARRANGEMENT OF SPOKES



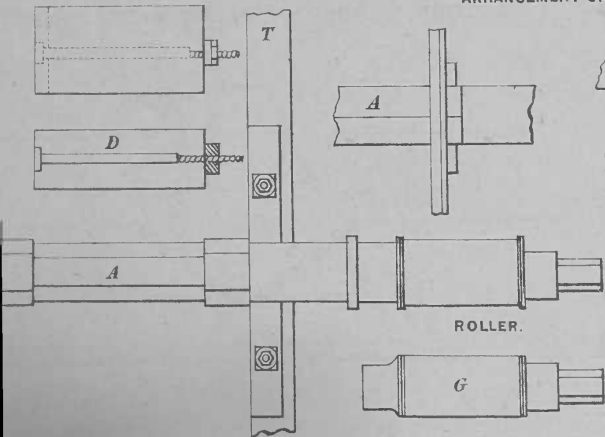
SECTION OF COG WHEELS.



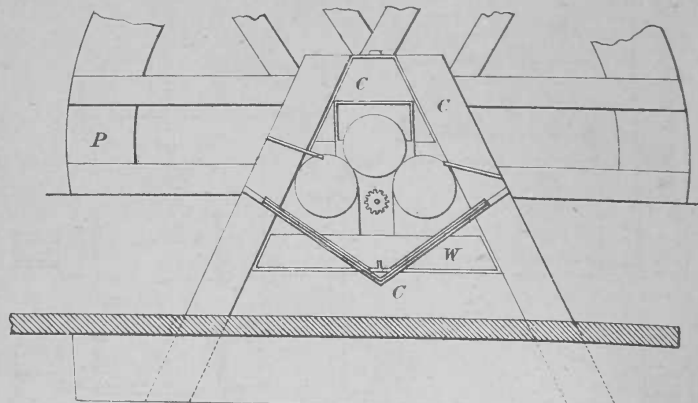
ELEVATION AND SECTION



PLAN OF SHAFT AND BEARINGS.



SECTION THROUGH ROLLERS WEDGES REMOVED.





The cane is laid on the board touching the rollers, which will draw it between them. It then passes forward and through the second pair, the dry begass passing over a board, and falling on the ground. The expressed juice runs between the rollers, and through a sheet of perforated zinc underneath (which catches all the broken bits of cane, &c.), on to the sheet-iron tray L, and then into the trough W, from which it can flow into the boiling-pans at once, or it can be filtered if desired. The grooves,  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch deep, which are shown at the edges of the rolls, are to prevent the juice flowing out at the bearings.

As the mill is not always working, it is necessary to make arrangements for passing off the water.

The main shaft is made of sissú wood 18 inches in diameter, hexagonal where it forms the water-wheel shaft.

This hexagonal portion is slightly tapered at one end, and reduced in thickness at the middle in order to allow it to pass into the spokes of the wheel, where it is wedged up, and small angle-pieces are bolted on to retain it in place. The spokes *b* are of sál scantling 8 inches  $\times$  3, and are quite stiff enough without any cross-bracing.

The shrouding P, which is 18 inches deep, is made of  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch deodar planking, and is fastened on the spokes *b*. It is fixed underneath the first pair, let into the second, and over the third, in such a manner as to remain in the same plane.

The buckets Q, of 1-inch deodar planks, are let into  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch deep grooves in the shrouding P, and the whole wheel is kept together by 12  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch bolts, passing through the ends of the spokes. The sole-boards, also 1-inch deodar, are nailed on the shrouding and buckets, in such a manner as to leave a  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch slit at the top of each bucket for ventilation.

The main shaft is supported on kikar bearing-pieces S, which are bolted down to a framing T, made of sissú, and firmly fixed in the masonry of the falls.

The framing C of the mill is made of sál wood, securely

mortised, and held together by  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch bolts Y. The lower portion is imbedded in masonry to prevent movement. The bearing-blocks of the lower roll G are supported on a bar, beneath which are two wedges; by means of these and the wedge above the upper roll, adjustment can be effected. The wedges have bolts through them, which, when screwed up, prevent any chance of slipping.

The bearing-blocks Z of the forward lower roll are carried over as well as below the bearings, in order to prevent the roll rising. All these bearing-blocks are tongued into the frame, to prevent lateral movement; and either of the two lower rolls can be removed from the frame, by easing down the wedges.

The cog-wheels are made of a block of sissú, with kikar teeth dove-tailed in, and then two iron rings are shrunk on at each end. They have slightly-tapered hexagonal holes cut in the bosses, which fit on to the end of the rollers. It is better not to drive these quite home in the first instance, so as to allow of their being tightened up occasionally.

The sheets of iron to catch and carry the expressed juice to the delivery-trough are supported on small angle-irons screwed to the frame, so as to allow of their being drawn out to be cleaned. For the sake of portability, they are made of light sheet-iron on a wooden frame. On the top of them are laid the sheets of perforated zinc, which are kept from touching by a small ledge 1 inch high. A little black-lead (graphite) applied occasionally is all that is required for lubrication. The bearing should be kept dry, and the surface-speed of the rollers ought not to be more than 20 feet per minute, or all the juice will not be expressed from the cane. It would be a great improvement to shrink iron collars, 6 inches wide and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, on the water-wheel bearings, which would prevent any wear. It would also be advantageous to cover the rolls with  $\frac{1}{8}$ -inch or  $\frac{1}{16}$ -inch sheet-iron. A better plan is to cover the rollers with kikar wood on end, 3 inches thick, dove-tailed into the rollers; this appears to work very well. These



improvements would add very little to the cost of the mill, certainly not 50 rupees (5%).

If any difficulty should be found in procuring sissú wood of sufficient scantling to make the main shaft, it could be built up of a core of sál wood 1 foot in diameter, and thickened at the required places by the addition of strips of kikar or sissú. Built-up shafts like this are in common use in many parts of the world, and withstand the effects of climate better than solid work. This, of course, would necessitate the iron sheeting. With a supply of 14 cubic feet of water per second, and a fall of 4.25 feet from surface to surface, this mill will crush 1 maund (say 80 lb.) of cane in 4 minutes, the nominal horse-power used being about 6.2. The outturn, however, depends entirely on the fall available, as the wheel and mill are quite strong enough to crush twice that amount, with a sufficiently high head of water.

The following is a list of the woods used in the construction of the mill:—

For the mill-framing, wheel-spokes, sluice-gates, and framing to support,—sál or saul (*Shorea robusta*).

For the wheel,—any wood not likely to be affected by dry-rot

For the shaft, rolls, and cog-wheel bosses,—sissú, sissou, or sheeshum (*Dalbergia Sissoo*).

For the cogs, bearing-blocks, and wedges,—kikar (*Acacia leucophlœa*).

For the shrouding, sole-board, and buckets,—deodar (*Cedrus* [*Abies*] *Deodara*).

If the mill crushed 1 maund of cane in 4 minutes, thus affording 1 maund of juice in 8 minutes, and assuming 200 maunds (say 16,000 lb.) of juice to the beegah (here equal to  $\frac{1}{8}$  acre) as a fair average return, it would appear that the mill is capable of working off 1 beegah in 26 hours (say 30 hours including stoppages), or 72 beegahs (say 45 acres) in a working season of 3 months.

The expenditure incurred in crushing 1 beegah of sugarcane by the native kolo, according to 4 separate authorities, stated in Indian currency, is as follows:—

	1.			2.			3.			4.		
	R.	A.	P.	R.	A.	P.	R.	A.	P.	R.	A.	P.
Cutting cane into short pieces .. .. .	0	4	0	0	14	0	0	10	6			
Pedia and Muthia who put cane into press	1	11	0	2	2	0	2	1	0			
Miscellaneous repairs .. .. .	1	0	0	0	12	6	1	4	0			
Price of lath .. .. .	3	0	0	3	0	0	0	15	0			
Hire of bullocks .. .. .	6	0	0	6	0	0	6	0	0	11	4	0
Hire of kolo and pans .. .. .	0	11	0	0	11	0	1	2	0	1	14	6
	12	10	0	13	7	6	12	0	0	13	2	6

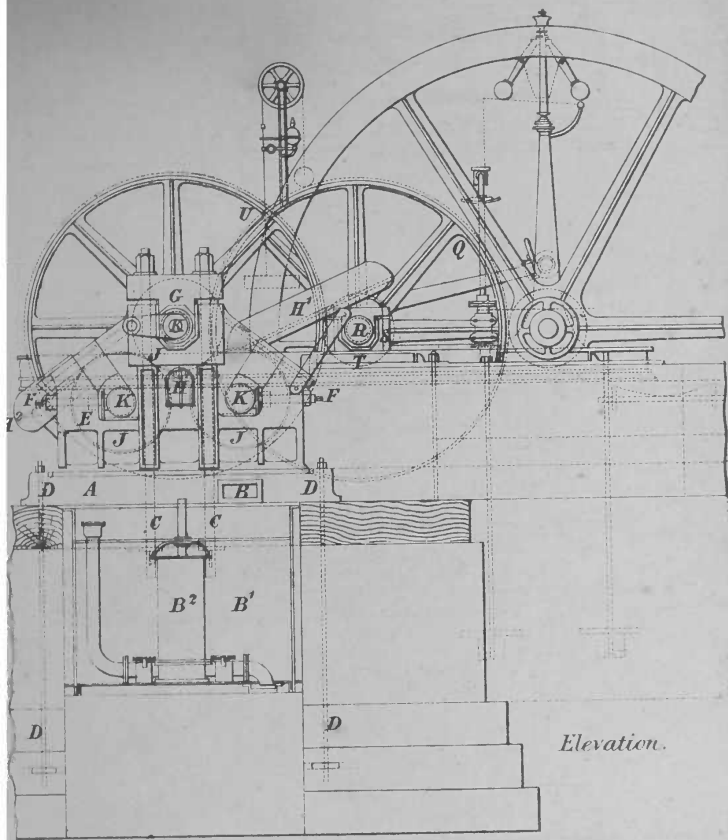
Average, R. 12 11 0, or say 24s. 8d. in English currency.

The earnings of the mill at the rate of kolo cost would be 913 rupees (say 90*l.*) in one season.

A point to be borne in mind is that the cost of construction would not be increased if a greater fall of water were available, while the outturn would be more. In fact, the rollers and framing, for the sake of simplicity, are made quite strong enough for water giving twice the power now exerted at Bhasiani.

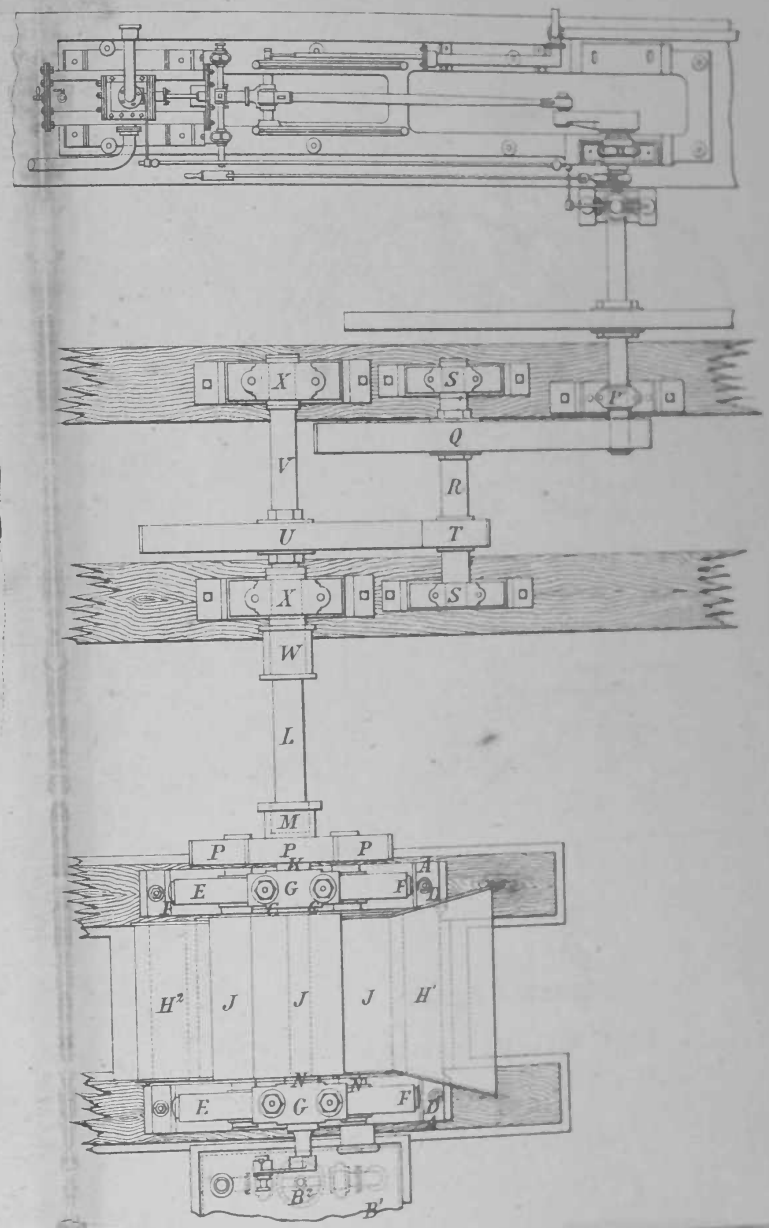
The specification of the materials required is as follows:—

Description.	No.	Length.	Bre'dth.	Depth.	Con- tents.	Total.
<b>Deodar wood—</b>						
Shrouding .. .. .	2	50'0	..	0'16	16'0	
Backing .. .. .	1	27'0	5'5	0'1	14.8	
Buckets .. .. .	24	2'0	5'25	0'1	25'2	
Total deodar wood .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	65'6 cubic feet
<b>Sál wood—</b>						
Spokes .. .. .	12	12'0	0'66	0'25	23'76	
Frame .. .. .	4	8'0	1'00	0'75	24'00	
" .. .. .	2	6'0	1'00	0'75	9'00	
" .. .. .	2	5'0	0'75	0'75	5'62	
" .. .. .	1	5'0	1'00	1'00	5'00	
Total sál wood .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	67'38 cubic feet
<b>Sissú wood—</b>						
Shaft .. .. .	1	14'0	1'8	..	25'2	
Rollers .. .. .	2	5'0	1'8	..	18'0	
Fluted rollers .. .. .	1	6'0	0'5	..	3'0	
Cog wheels .. .. .	3	1'0	1'8	..	5'4	
Framing under kikar bearings	2	12'0	1'0	1'0	24'0	
Total sissú wood .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	75'6 cubic feet



Elevation.

COMBINED 3 ROLLER  
CANE MILL AND ENGINE.





Description.	No.	Length.	Bre'dth.	Depth.	Con- tents.	Total.	
<b>Kikar wood—</b>							
Bearings .. .. .	2	6'0	0'75	1'0	9'0		
„ .. .. .	4	3'0	0'75	1'0	9'0		
„ .. .. .	2	2'0	0'75	1'0	3'0		
„ .. .. .	5	..	..	..	5'0		
<b>Total kikar wood .. ..</b>	..	..	..	..	..	26'0 cubic feet	
<b>Iron work—</b>							
Bolts, &c. .. .. .	1 1/2	72'	2 ft.	..	47 lb.		
„ .. .. .	1 1/2	24	..	..	36 „		
„ .. .. .	1 1/2	16	..	..	64 „		
„ .. .. .	1 1/2	22	..	..	136 „		
Trough, &c. .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	3'5 maunds 1'0 „	
.. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	4'5 maunds	
<hr/>							
Items.	Quan- tity.	R.	A.	P.	Per.	Con- tents.	Total.
Deodar wood, cubic feet .. ..	70	1	0	0	Cub. ft.	70	
Sál wood .. .. .	70	2	0	0	„	140	
Sissú wood .. .. .	76	1	8	0	„	144	
Kikar wood .. .. .	25	1	8	0	„	.38	
Iron work, maunds .. .. .	4'5	15	0	0	maund	67	
Labour .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	250	
<b>Grand total cost .. ..</b>	..	..	..	..	..	..	679 rupees

Or say 682.

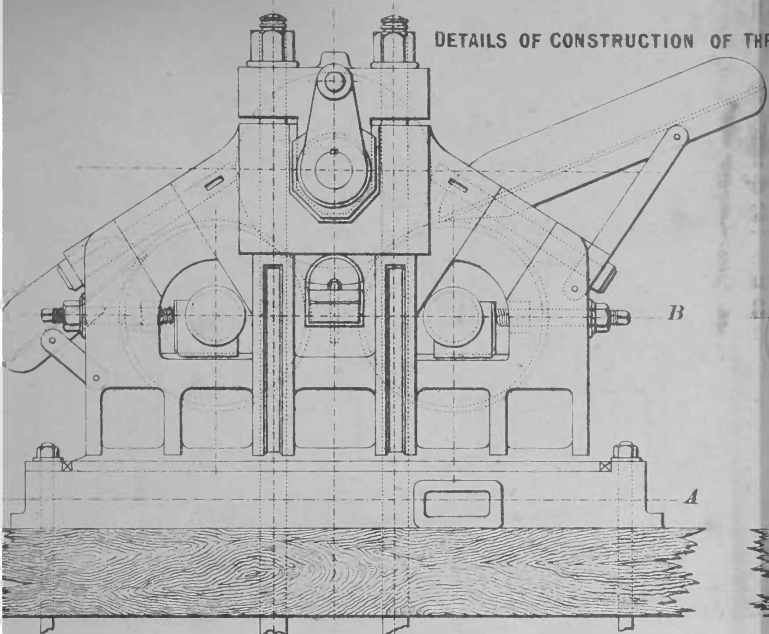
Iron Cane-mills.—It may truly be said of cane-mills that their name is legion, and a comprehensive account of all the forms introduced or proposed would fill a large volume. For all practical purposes, it will suffice to describe a few of the typical arrangements adopted by the chief engineering firms. It may be premised that no subject seems to be in a less satisfactory state, scarcely any two opinions coinciding as to what is the best form of mill.

The following is an account of the constructive details of an ordinary 3-roller cane-mill. The combined mill and its engine are shown in elevation and in plan in Plate II. The mill consists of a bed-plate A of cast iron,

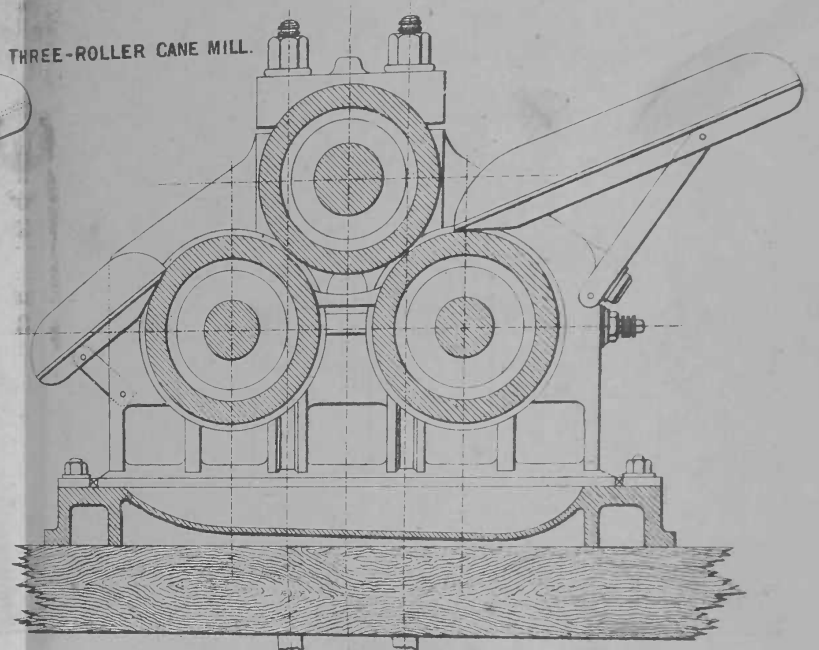
weighing not less than 2 tons 5 cwt., and of the section shown in Plate III. It is formed with a concave bottom to receive the cane-juice, and has a delivery B cast on the side, for discharging the juice into the tank B<sup>1</sup>, whence it is raised to the clarifiers by the pump B<sup>2</sup>, which is worked from a crank on the shaft of the upper roll of the mill. Fitting strips are cast on each side, and faced to receive the side frames E.

The bed-plate is bolted down to the foundations with four  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -inch bolts C passing through the side frames, and held by plates and keys, and also with four  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -inch holding-down bolts D 6 feet 9 inches long. The side frames E are of cast iron, and weigh not less than 36 cwt. each; they are cored through to receive the bolts C, and are cast with bosses for adjusting-screws F,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches diameter, by which the space between the rolls is regulated. The upper roll is distant from the two lower ones about  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch. The frames are accurately faced at bottom, and fitted to the bed-plate. They are held down by the bolts C, which also hold down the centre caps G of the upper roll. Spaces are left in the frames to attach a "trash-turner" H, which is placed between the two lower rolls, and under the top one, to guide the cane between the upper and second lower roll. Openings are left to place the rolls; and cast-iron filling-up pieces are provided, accurately fitted and held in place by diagonal bolts,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter. A wrought-iron feeding-table H<sup>1</sup>, and wrought-iron begass-delivery H<sup>2</sup>, are provided. The three cast-iron rolls J are each 2 feet 2 inches in diameter, and of the section shown in Plate III. Each roll should weigh not less than 35 cwt., and be rough turned. The two lower rolls are cast with flanges on the outer sides, to prevent the cane-juice spreading beyond the rolls. Each roll is cored 8 inches square through the centre, and is hung with 8 keys to the shafts K; wrought-iron rings are shrunk on to the shafts outside the rolls, to prevent the keys starting. The shafts K are of the best wrought iron, 8 inches square, with

DETAILS OF CONSTRUCTION OF THREE-ROLLER CANE MILL.

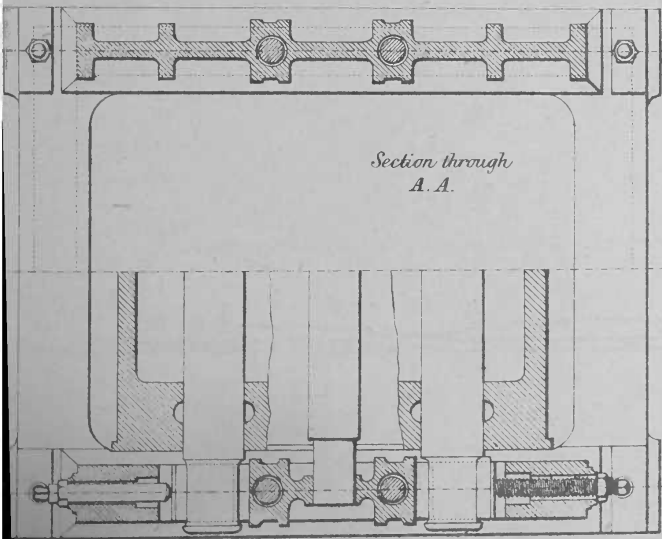


*Elevation.*

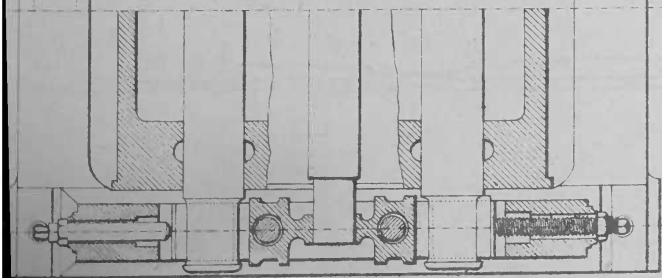


*Section through C.C.*

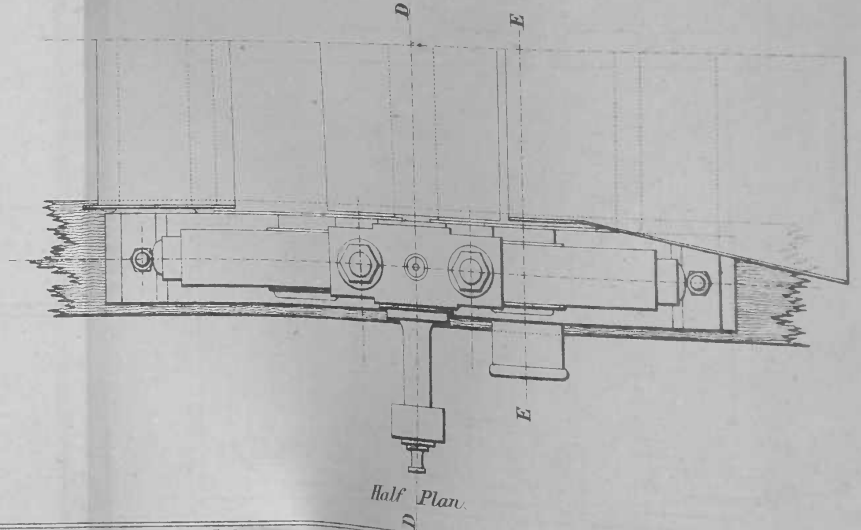
*Scale, 1/2 Inch = 1 Foot.*



*Section through A.A.*



*Section through B.B.*



*Half Plan.*

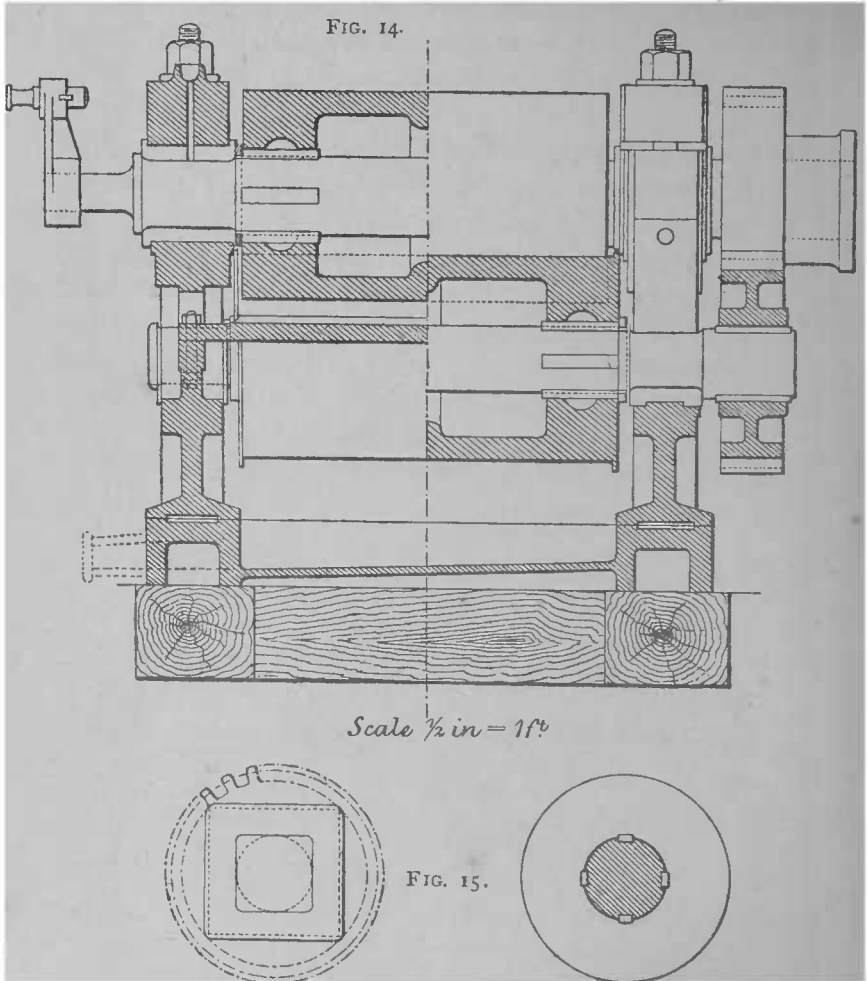




7-inch journals, and have square ends for hanging pinions to connect the rolls. A clutch-box M is cast on the pinion, for connecting to the intermediate shaft L. The bearings N are of the best gun-metal, accurately bored and fitted in the side frames with a flange on each side. Steel plates are fitted at the back of the bearings, to receive the thrust of the adjusting-screws F, which are passed through spaces in the side frames.

Three spur-pinions P, each 2 feet 2 inches in diameter, 3·14 pitch, and 8 inches broad, are hung, each with 8 keys, to the ends of the roller-shafts, to connect the rolls for work. The intermediate shaft L is of cast iron, 8½ inches square, 9½ inches square at each end, and connected to the shaft of the upper roll by the square clutch-box M, and to the intermediate gearing by the square clutch-box W. The intermediate gearing consists of a spur-pinion (see plan) P<sup>1</sup>, 1 foot 9 inches in diameter, 3·14 pitch, 9 inches broad, bored out and fitted to the engine-shaft; it makes 40 revolutions per minute, and works into the spur-wheel Q, which is 7 feet in diameter and 9 inches broad, and is hung to the shaft R with 8 keys. The shaft R is of cast iron, 8½ inches in diameter, and the journals are 7 inches in diameter by 9 inches long, with collars left on each side. The distance between the inside of bearings should not be less than 4 feet 4 inches. This shaft makes 10 revolutions per minute, and runs in the plummer-blocks S, which are fitted with gun-metal bearings, and are provided with wall-plates and holding-down bolts, 1½ inches in diameter, to fasten them down to the brickwork. The pinion T is 1 foot 9 inches in diameter, 3·14 pitch, 9 inches broad, hung to shaft R with 4 keys, and works into the spur-wheel U, which is 7 feet in diameter, 9 inches broad, and 3·14 pitch, has 6 arms, and is hung to the shaft V with 8 keys. This shaft is of cast iron, 9 inches in diameter; one end is formed 9½ inches square for connection to the mill. The shaft V runs in two plummer-blocks X, which are fitted with turned gun-metal bearings, and are provided with wall-plates and holding-down bolts. The

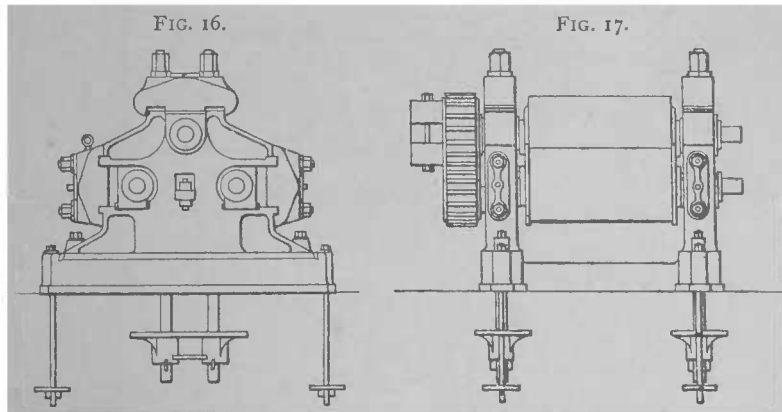
shaft V makes  $2\frac{1}{2}$  revolutions per minute, that being the speed at which the rolls are required to revolve. Motion is obtained from a high-pressure engine, of 16 nominal horse-power,



having a fly-wheel 14 feet in diameter, weighing 3 tons, and making 40 revolutions per minute. Steam is supplied from a Cornish boiler, 20 feet long, 6 feet in diameter, and 3 feet tube, and having the usual fittings.

The enlarged details of the mill are shown in elevation, horizontal section taken through A A and B B in the elevation, transverse sectional elevation taken through centre of mill on the line C C in the half plan, and in half plan in Plate III., and in longitudinal sectional elevation taken through the lines D D and E E of the half plan in Fig. 14. Fig. 15 shows two views of a spur-pinion.

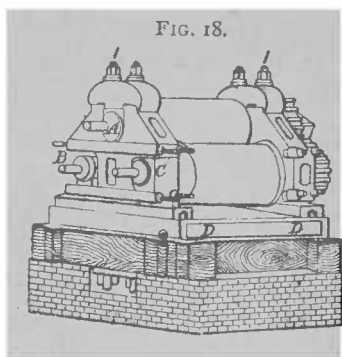
The method of using the mill is as follows. The canes are introduced into the mill from the feeding-table H<sup>1</sup>, and are crushed between the top and first bottom rollers. Guided by the "trash-turner" H, they pass between the top and second bottom rollers, by which the remaining juice is expressed, and the exhausted cane, now called "begass" (also spelled "megass," "bagasse," &c.), is carried away by the delivery-table H<sup>2</sup>. Care is taken that the exhausted spongy cane does not again come into contact with the liberated juice, so as to reabsorb it.



Figs. 16 and 17 show an end view and front view of the 3-roller cane-mill made by Manlove, Alliott, Fryer, and Co., of Nottingham and Rouen. The bed and cheeks are entirely of cast iron, but the metal is carefully proportioned to its work. Strong wrought-iron tie-bolts take the main tensional strains in the mill. The side roll caps, while well

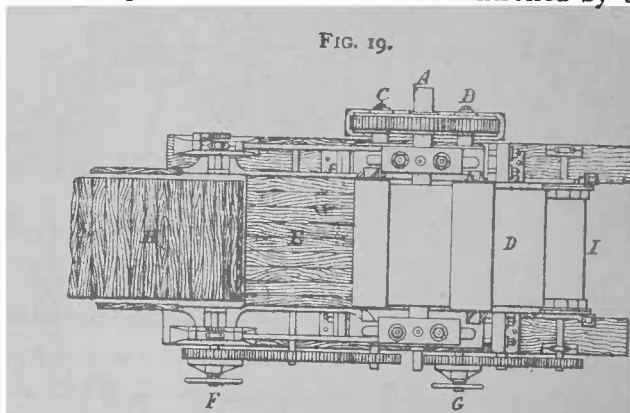
established when the mill is working, are readily removable, and the rolls can be slid out without any lifting.

Rousselot's 3-roller mill, as made by Fawcett, Preston, & Co., is shown in Figs. 18, 19, and 20. The bed-plate D is seated on a strong timber framework, through which the large bolts I (Fig. 18) pass, allowing



the top roll to lift a little when any extraordinary strain occurs. The canes pass by the carrier H (Fig. 19) down the slide E, through the rolls, and the begass emerging at D is taken away by a carrier worked by the drum I. The ordinary frame of cast iron is not exposed to tension.

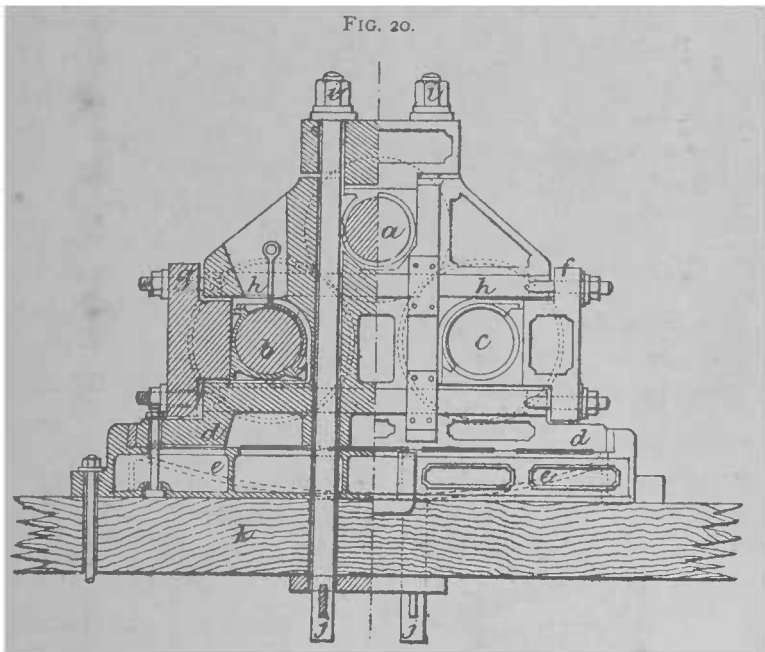
The resistance of the canes between the rolls A B C is taken from the top roll A through the cap and bolts, and compresses the frame, while the tendency to separate the bottom rolls is controlled by the hori-



zontal tie-bolts; it is claimed that for all practical purposes, the frame might be made of oak instead of iron, as the working strains are thrown upon the wrought iron, instead of being borne by cast iron, as in other mills. The 3 cast-iron rollers

are keyed on to the wrought-iron shafts. The "returner-bar," or "knife," or "trash-turner," as it is variously denominated, is a flat or curved plate, placed at a distance of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  to 3 inches below the bottom of the top roll, made to touch the circumference of the front roll, and to stand off about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch from the lower back roll, so as to allow the juice to run down.

The mill shown in Fig. 20 is composed of 2 cast-iron frames *d*, secured to the bed-plate *e* by bolts at the corners. Seats



are prepared on the frames *d* for carrying the brasses for the shafts of the rolls *a b c*. The bolts *i j* pass through the frames and bed-plate and through the timber *k*, and take the strain of the top roll; and the bolts *h*, of which there are 4 for each frame, take the strain on the caps *g f*. In this manner, the strain is borne by the wrought-iron bolts instead of being thrown on the cast-iron frames, enabling more juice to be extracted with safety than can be done with the ordinary

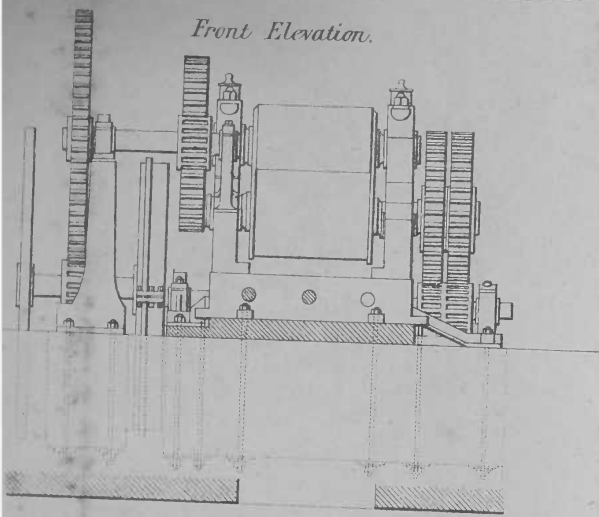
cast-iron frame. The yield of sugar from the cane crushed in this mill at the central factory in St. Lucia, during the season ending in May 1881, is stated at 8 per cent. of the weight of the cane; the cane there seldom gives juice of 10° B., yet by the careful use of a Rousselot mill, defecators, triple-effect, clarifiers, strike-pan, and centrifugals, with a very limited consumption of animal black, 10,000 tons of cane give 800 tons of sugar of superior quality, averaging in London 25*l.* a ton.

It was formerly the custom to make the returner-bars much lighter than those ordered and supplied at present. When canes are passed through a mill without choking, everything works smoothly; but from the moment that a cane doubles up, trouble begins. The rolling friction of the mill is a slight matter; but the sliding friction in the confined space between the top roll, the front roll, the returner-bar, and the back roll, is very great. If the returner-bars are weak, they bend by the pressure, and the jam is relieved: the bar is taken out and straightened, and work is resumed. A pressure of 50 lb. a square inch drives the mill when there is no jamming; but 80 lb. is required when it is "braked" by accumulation of begass between the rolls and the returner-plate; this begass becomes hot and hard with friction, the resistance has to be overcome, and returner-bars are made to resist the force of a 60-H.P. engine, geared 20 to 1, and making 40 revolutions per minute.

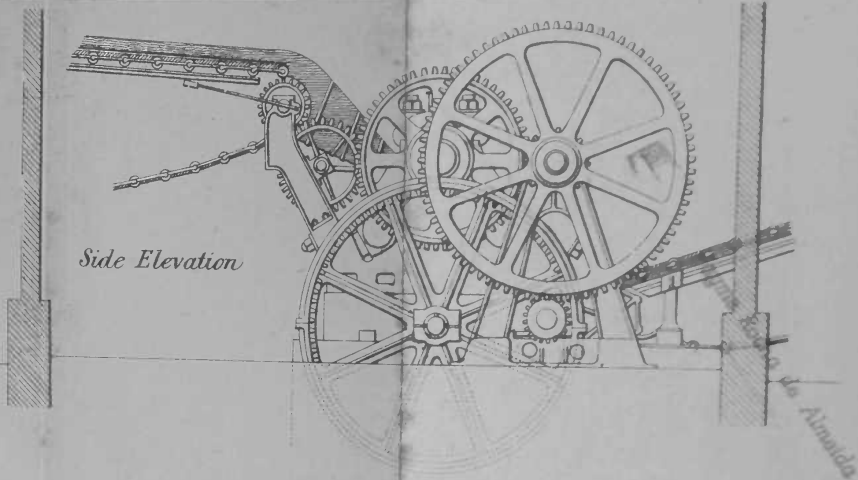
Many engineers contend that those who are trying to increase the yield in juice by very slow movement, are in error, and they recommend experiment in the direction of lighter and repeated crushings, combined with maceration. By using two mills of moderate proportions, more effective work is said to be obtained, because there is less sliding friction; and it is questioned whether the extra quantity of juice obtained by the extra force of a large mill is not at the expense of the quality.

The mill erected by Eastons and Anderson at Aba-el-

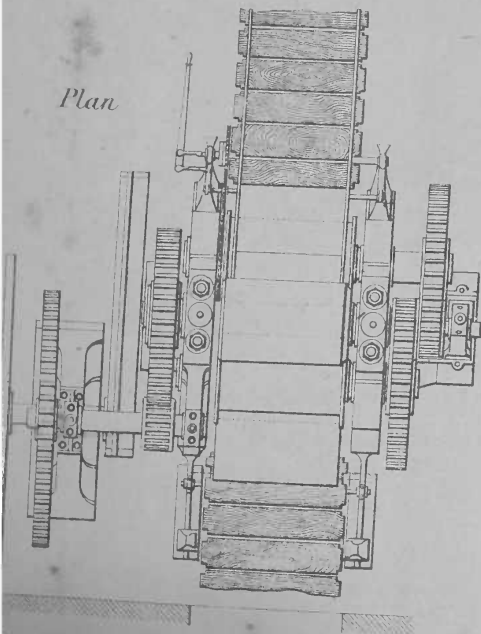
Front Elevation.



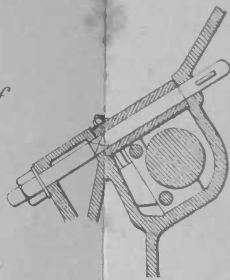
Side Elevation



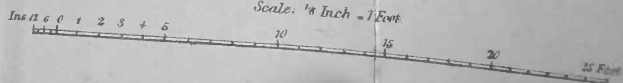
Plan



Detail of Bearing



ABA-EL WAKF SUGAR FACTORY  
THREE ROLLER CANE MILL.







Wakf, Upper Egypt, for the Khedive, in 1872, was, however, a direct departure from this dictum.

It is shown in front elevation, plan, and side elevation respectively, with the detail of the bearing, in Plate IV.

The three rolls employed in this mill are each 48 inches in diameter by 5 feet 6 inches long, staked by means of 8 keys at each end, on to 18-inch wrought-iron shafts, the keys being arranged so as to "hit and miss" on opposite ends, in order that they may be readily driven in or out without removing the rolls. They are not in any way secured against working out. Staked by 4 keys on the ends of the roll-shafts outside the mill-frames, are spur-wheels, each nearly twice the diameter of the rolls. The spur-wheels of the two lower rolls being on the same side, and passing each other, are actuated by a double-shrouded pinion, keyed on to a second-motion shaft, which passes under the bed-plate of the mill, and carries, at its opposite end, an internal-gear wheel 11 feet 9 inches in diameter. The top roll spur-wheel is on the opposite side of the mill to the wheels of the bottom rolls, and is actuated by a shrouded pinion keyed on a short second-motion shaft, one end of which has a journal in a bracket bolted to the mill frame, and the other revolves in a pedestal fixed to a massive A-frame, and carries, overhung, a spur-wheel of the same diameter and pitch as the internal wheel on the lower second-motion shaft. The outer end of the crank-shaft of the steam-engine is carried in a pedestal resting on the bottom of the A-frame, and by means of separate pinions keyed on it, engages into the upper spur and the lower annular wheel. \*

The effects of this are (1st) that the power of the engine is divided over two pinions, having, together, 18 inches of face, a greater width than could usefully be given to one pinion gearing into one wheel; (2nd) the second-motion shafts distribute the power through three pinions, having, together, 38 inches of face, and, owing to the large diameter of the roll spur-wheels, travelling nearly twice as fast as the peripheries

of the rolls, and, on that account, having to endure only half the pressure on the teeth and journals that would have arisen under the old system of gear ; and (3rd) the large diameter of the roll-wheels allows three teeth to be in gear at one time instead of only one. In order to permit of a variation in the distance apart of the rolls, without affecting the accuracy of the gearing, the brasses which carry the two lower roll-shafts are arranged to slide upon their seats in a direction nearly at right angles to the lines of centres of their spur-wheels and the pinions they engage into ; and these brasses, instead of being kept up to their work by the points of large set-screws in the usual fashion, are supported over their entire width by quoins or inclined planes, drawn up by pairs of bolts passing through the top distance-pieces closing up the gaps in the side frames, the angle at which these gaps lie offering also the contingent, but not inconsiderable, advantage of enabling the bottom rolls to be taken out without interfering with the top roll.

The caps of the top rolls are held by 6-inch bolts passing completely through the side frames and base-plate, under which they are cottered without the intervention of the usual layer of timber or other elastic material, so that there is no possibility of yielding, however severe the strain. At Bene Mazar, the same strength of gear was applied to rolls 48 inches in diameter and 6 feet 6 inches long, and both sizes worked without the smallest difficulty or accident.

It will be noticed that the spur-wheel driving the first lower roll is considerably overhung, but this is not objectionable, because the power required in the first squeeze of the canes is very much less than that expended in the final pressing, which circumstance compensates for the overhang, the shafts being of equal diameters.

To illustrate more clearly the differences between the ordinary and novel systems of gearing, the pressures on the various moving parts are given in the annexed table :—

Table showing the PRESSURES on TEETH and JOURNALS of CANE-MILLS with Rolls 4 Feet in Diameter, worked by an Engine indicating 100 H.P., at 30 Revolutions, to give 18·3 Feet speed of Roll Surface per Min

ORDINARY SYSTEM.		SYSTEM AT ABA-EL-WAKF.						
	Number of Revolutions per Minute.	Speed of Pitch Line in Feet per Minute.	Load on each Tooth in contact per Inch of Face in lbs.	Pressure on nearest Journal in lbs.	Number of Revolutions per Minute.	Speed of Pitch Line in Feet per Minute.	Load on each Tooth in Contact per Inch of Face in lbs.	Pressure on nearest Journal in lbs.
Crank shaft pinion	30·00	210·0	557	15,000	{ For top roll gear .. { For lower ditto ..	188 188	414 414	9,000
Spur wheel in gear with ditto .. ..	6·64	210·0	557	1,500	{ For top roll gear .. { For lower ditto ..	188 188	414 414	20,000 7,000
Second motion pinion	6·64	72·0	1,223	21,000	{ For top roll gear .. { Double pinion for lower roll ditto }	36 36	1,309 764	29,000 27,000
Spur wheel in gear with ditto .. ..	1·46	72·0	1,223	12,000	{ For top roll gear .. { For cane ditto ditto { For begass ditto ditto }	1·46 1·46 1·46	1,309 764 764	13,000 35,000 15,000
Mill pinions on top roll .. ..	1·46	18·3	1,906	50,000 { sideways}				
Ditto on cane ditto	1·46	18·3	1,906	51,000				
Ditto on begass ditto	1·46	18·3	1,906	25,000				

Mill pinions. Not represented in System at ABA-el-Wakf.

The large wheels and rolls are all staked on with 4 or 8 keys, and not bored and turned in the usual manner; it is believed that more trustworthy work can be done in the former way with heavy gearing, and it offers facilities in erection and repairs. The arrangements for lubrication are necessarily very efficient. It is difficult to estimate the pressure exerted by the top roll, but as its journals occasionally become slightly warm, it is probable that the limit of 1200 lb. per square inch is reached; in that case, the area on the diameter of the two journals being 576 square inches, the pressure would be at least 300 tons. The 4 main cap bolts, 5 inches in diameter under the threads, are competent to carry a working load of 390 tons. The cane-carriers are driven by spur-gear through clutches from the front bottom rolls, and the begass-carriers by belts from the top second-motion shafts.

The very diverse opinions concerning the merits of this system may be briefly summarized. It is conceded that large rolls possess an advantage in the spent cane having less opportunity of reabsorbing the juice, by reason of the greater distance between the feed and delivery sides of the mill; but it is argued that the rolls need only be of sufficient diameter to ensure rigidity (say 28 or 30 inches for rolls 5 feet 6 inches long), and that the extra size of roll requires extra power to produce the extra pressure, and crush the extra quantity of cane, necessitating extra expenditure in first cost of plant.

On the other hand, it is contended that it is an advantage for the cane to be a long time under pressure. This time is twice as great in mills with 4-foot rolls, as in those with 2-foot rolls at the same surface speed. The usual rate adopted in the West Indies is 18 feet per minute as the surface speed of the rolls. The *Aba-el-Wakf* mill runs at 27, 30, and even 36 feet, with equally good extraction, the feed being generally 15 to 18 inches deep. The gearing has

advantages in that each pair of wheels is always in true gear with 2 or 3 teeth in contact, the load per inch of the width of face is never excessive, and though there are 10 wheels instead of the usual 7, they are smaller and more convenient for manufacture and transit, while weighing in the aggregate 2 tons less.

Repeated experiments have all tended to prove that while only 46 per cent. of the juice is extracted by a speed of 8 revolutions per minute, as much as 70 per cent. is obtained by the same mill when the speed is reduced to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  revolutions per minute.

A comparative account may here be given of the working results obtained with a small rapid mill and a large slow mill upon the estate of Don Miguel Arribas, in Porto Rico, referring, not to a small experiment, but to the working-off of a whole year's crop. The cane was all weighed into the mills, and the boiler-power and concentrating apparatus were identical in both cases.

The rapid mill had rollers 22 inches in diameter by 48 inches long, and an average speed of 24 feet per minute, driven by a horizontal engine with a cylinder 12 inches in diameter and 30-inch stroke, the piston making 300 feet per minute, with an average pressure in the boiler of 60 lb.

*4 rotations  
per  
minute*

The slow mill had rollers 36 inches in diameter by 66 inches long, and an average speed of 9 feet per minute, driven by a horizontal engine with a cylinder 22 inches in diameter and 48-inch stroke, the piston making 200 feet per minute, with an average pressure in the boiler of 60 lb., steam being cut off after the piston has travelled  $\frac{5}{8}$  of the stroke.

Table No. 1 shows the results obtained from one grinding by the rapid mill, with cane in good season, yielding juice of  $10^{\circ}$  B., and leaving 10 per cent. of woody fibre. No. 2 shows the results obtained from one grinding by the slow mill, with average good canes, a little over ripe and dry, yielding juice of  $11^{\circ}$  B., and 14 per cent. of woody fibre.

TABLE NO. 1.

Quantities.	Canes in lb.	Juice in Gallons.	Juice in lb.	Sugar in lb.	Molasses in lb.	Total Green Sugar.
387 loads	1,170,332	65,442	702,092	72,081	37,464	109,545
1 load	3,024	169'1	1,814'44	186'25	96'80	283'05
100 lb. ..	100	5'59	59'9	6'16	3'20	9'36
1 gallon	nearly 18	1'00	10'73	1'10	0'572	1'672

TABLE NO. 2.

629 loads	1,369,275	98,350	1,063,163	138,750	64,944	203,694
1 load	2,177	156'36	1,690'25	220'6	131'67	352'27
100 lb. ..	100	7'18	77'61	10'13	4'74	14'87
1 gallon	13'07	1'00	10'81	1'41	0'66	2'07

The differences of weight (shown by the tables) of the average cart-load during the two grindings require some explanation. During the first grinding, the canes, being cut in good season, weighed somewhat more, volume for volume, than the drier canes cut during the second grinding. The reason, however, consists principally in the irregular cutting of the fields of cane during the second grinding, there being some parts of different fields that, from their very dry state, and being more exposed to wind and dust, required immediate grinding, while the remainder could hold out a few days without serious injury; so that it frequently occurred that, on finishing the cutting of these dry parts, the canes on the ground were not sufficient to fill the carts, hence the lower average weight per load.

From Table No. 1, it will be seen that the rapid mill gave 59'9 lb. of juice per 100 lb. of cane ground; the yield of the slow mill, as shown by Table No. 2, being 77'61 lb. of juice for the same quantity of cane, being an increase of 17'71 lb. per 100 lb. of cane ground, which is equal to an increase on the crop, as made by the rapid mill, of 29'61 per cent. This would be correct if the canes ground in both instances had been the same in quality; this not being the case,

a true conclusion can only be arrived at by finding out the saccharine matter obtained and lost in each case. The total amount of saccharine matter obtained by the rapid mill was 9·36 per cent., but there is a loss of 0·268 lb. of saccharine matter per gallon of juice obtained, resulting from the skimmings and washings not being used up, there being no still on the estate.

The gallons of juice per 100 lb. of cane were 5·59; this multiplied by 0·268 = 1·49 lost for each 100 lb. of cane ground, leaving out fractions of little value, so that 9·36 + 1·49 = 10·85 per cent. of saccharine matter was obtained by the rapid mill from canes yielding juice of 10° B. Canes yielding 90 per cent. of juice of 10° B. contain 18·38 per cent. total saccharine matter, so that 18·38 - 10·85 = 7·53 lb. saccharine matter lost in the begass of each 100 lb. of cane ground in the rapid mill.

Table No. 2 shows that the slow mill has given 14·87 lb. of total sugars per 100 lb. canes ground, with a loss of 0·26 lb. of saccharine matter per gallon of juice obtained, for the reason above mentioned. The gallons of juice per 100 lb. canes, 7·18, × 0·26 = 1·86; that gives 14·87 + 1·86 = 16·73 lb. saccharine matter per 100 lb. of cane ground.

Canes giving 86 per cent. of juice of 11° B. contain 19·20 per cent. total saccharine matter, therefore 19·20 - 16·73 = 2·47 lb. of saccharine matter lost in the begass of each 100 lb. of cane ground.

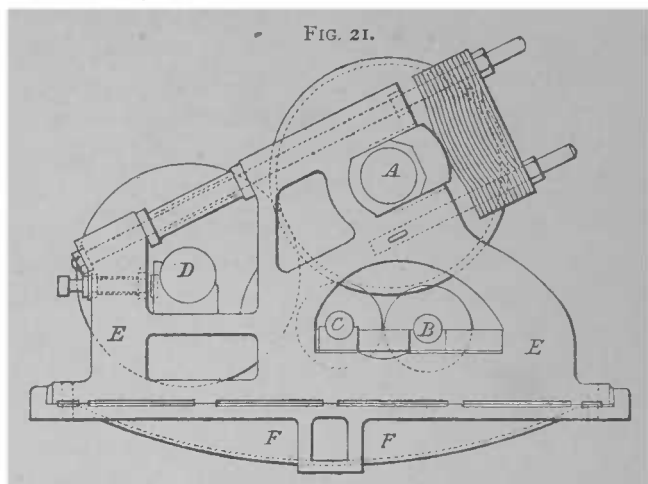
Lost in begass of rapid mill	.. .. .	7·53	per cent.
Lost in begass of slow mill	.. .. .	2·47	„
		5·06	
Difference in favour of slow mill	..	5·06	per cent.

Which represents a net increase on the crop of 46·6 per cent.

$$10·85 : 5·06 :: 100 : 46·6 \text{ per cent.}$$

The only fuel used in both cases was the begass produced on the estate.

Various advantages are claimed for the De Mornay mill, shown in section in Fig. 21, and it will probably be more widely adopted when better known. In Cuba and Demerara, it is unknown; but it has been manufactured for South



America by Fawcett, Preston, & Co., and worked there with great success. The canes enter between the rolls A B, and are carried onwards by the roll C, inclining upwards until they are grasped by A D. There is no returner-bar to cause abnormal friction and resistance, and no sliding or rubbing of the top roll on a mass of crushed cane. It is stated that this mill, when properly constructed and proportioned, will grind cane with 50 lb. steam pressure, when the ordinary 3-roller mill fitted with a returner-bar requires 65 lb., or the difference between a 15- and a 20-H.P. engine.

Cane-mills have been constructed with 4 and even 9 rolls. In the 4-roll mill, where 2 rolls are placed above and 2 below, the driving-power is said to be not much greater than that required for an ordinary 3-roll mill, while more juice is obtained; but this statement is very doubtful, and is negatived by the fact that 3-roll mills have quite superseded the 4-roll arrangement. In the 5-roll mill, 3 rolls are placed below, and



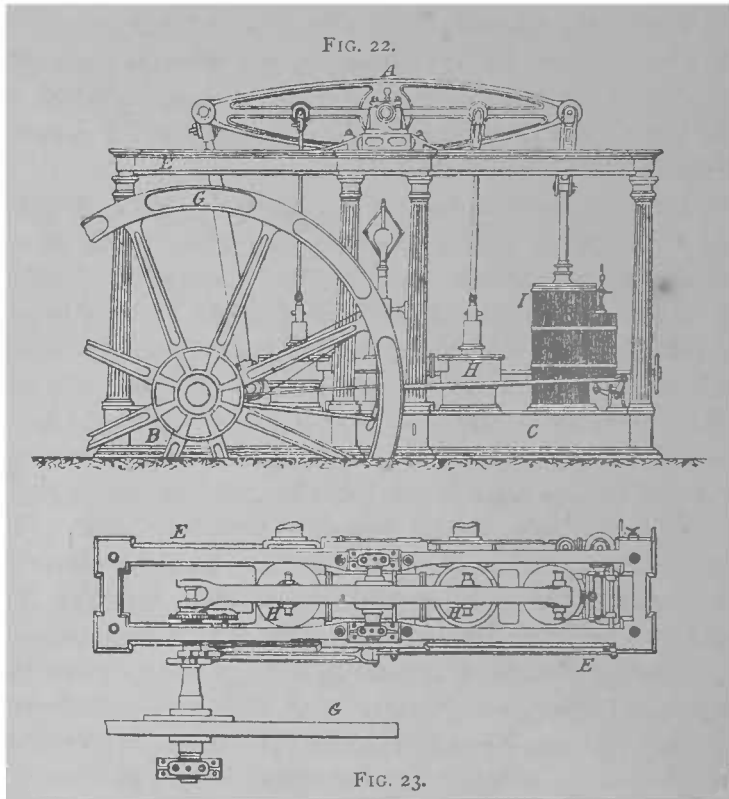
2 above ; 10 per cent. more juice is said to be extracted by this plan, but much greater power is needed, and the begass is much broken up.

*Motors, Fuels, and Furnaces.*—Though not perhaps strictly in chronological sequence, this seems a convenient point at which to introduce the questions of the relative advantages of the various kinds of motive power, and the various kinds of fuel, as well as to describe furnaces constructed specially for the purpose of burning the begass.

With regard to the suitability of the several kinds of power for driving cane-mills, it has been ascertained, by comparing the results of 44 mills in Guadeloupe, that :—with windmills of inferior construction, the cane-mills extracted only 50 per cent. of juice ; with ordinary windmills, 56·4 per cent. ; with animal power, 58·5 per cent. ; with water power, 59·3 per cent. ; with steam power, 61·8 per cent. The reasons for these differences probably lie in the following facts :—Wind power is least efficient because most subject to variation, while the others increase in capacity apparently in direct ratio to the working force they possess in excess of what is constantly demanded of them, thus preventing those repeated stoppages or slackenings of speed which are sure to occur when the power is not sufficiently in excess to overcome the checks arising from unequal feeding. Wind-engines might be made more available in many places by the intervention of modern electrical engineering, so as to equalize the power. Cattle-mills and water-wheels are in wide use ; where a good head of water is obtainable, and the mill is properly constructed, water-power will probably be found to fall very little short of steam-power, while possessing the great advantage of very much reduced cost, particularly where fuel is scarce or dear.

Figs. 22 and 23 show in elevation and plan an economical combination of a vertical beam-engine arranged so as to work two large air-pumps, and with power enough to drive the cane-mill at the same time. This style of engine is applicable

when the sugar-factory is organized so as to run day and night, as all should to work profitably. It is evident that by using one large engine instead of three (one each for the cane-mill, the triple-effect, and the strike-pans), much loss by friction



and expense of attendance are saved. In the figure, E represents an entablature carrying the beam A, mounted by 8 columns on the bed-plate C; H are two large air pumps in connection with the triple-effect and vacuum-pan; a massive fly-wheel G is necessary to secure regularity of motion.

The use of coal and wood as fuel needs no remark. Arguments for and against the burning of the begass as a source of heat have been already put forward (see pp. 38-9). As begass continues to be very largely consumed as fuel, it will

be interesting to give here some figures concerning its evaporating power.

Supposing the cane-mills to express 68 per cent. of juice, which is probably a low figure for the majority of modern mills, 6000 gallons per hour would produce 30,325 lb. of wet begass. From experiments made on a large scale in Egypt, it appears that dry begass, fit for burning in the furnaces ordinarily using it, weighs 53 per cent. of the wet; and 29,578 lb. of dry begass will evaporate as much as 16,000 lb. of ordinary English north-country coal, so that it requires 1·85 lb. of begass to do the same work as 1 lb. of coal. The canes yielding 6000 gallons of juice produce 16,072 lb. of dry begass, which quantity is consumed in the evaporation of 809·5 cubic feet of water, or at the rate of nearly 20 lb. of begass to the cubic foot. According to Black, 14·8 lb. should suffice; but an imperfect experiment, made with a small Cornish boiler at Magaga, gave only 3·06 lb. of water per lb. of begass, or 20·7 lb. to the cubic foot. As an approximation, <sup>X</sup> 1 lb. of coal is about equal to 2 lb. of begass, or 16 lb. of begass to the cubic foot of water; so that there seems to be margin enough to warrant the statement that the refuse of the canes should give fuel sufficient to make the sugar, especially where the climate is favourable to drying the begass.

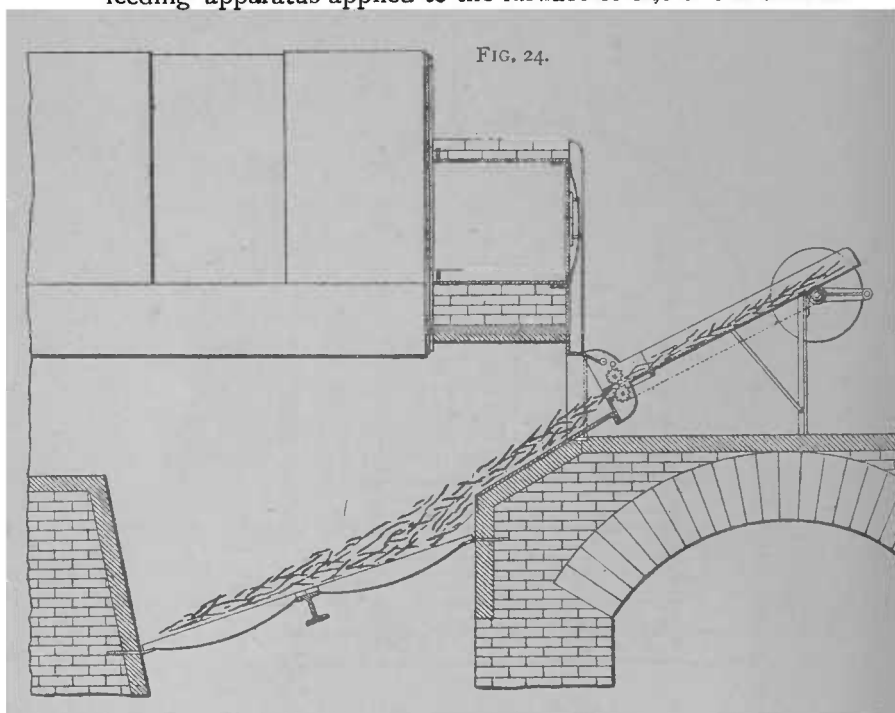
But this statement appears to hold good only when the canes are far from being exhausted of their juice, and thus it happens that many estates burning their begass require coal or other fuel in addition. The annexed table of the assumed composition of the dry begass under the several degrees of exhaustion has been drawn up by Anderson:—

Percentage of juice extracted	.. .. .	60·0	70·0	80·0
„ „ water dried out	.. .. .	21·1	13·6	5·7
„ „ water left in	.. .. .	1·9	1·6	1·5
„ „ sugar	.. .. .	6·0	3·8	1·8
„ „ ligneous matter	.. .. .	11·0	11·0	11·0
		100·0	100·0	100·0
„ „ sugar and ligneous matter, on 100 parts of juice	.. .. .	28·3	21·1	17·3

The last line of figures shows how rapidly the fuel available decreases with the increased juice-yield of the cane-mills, and it must be remembered that the lesser quantity of fuel has the greater quantity of juice to evaporate.

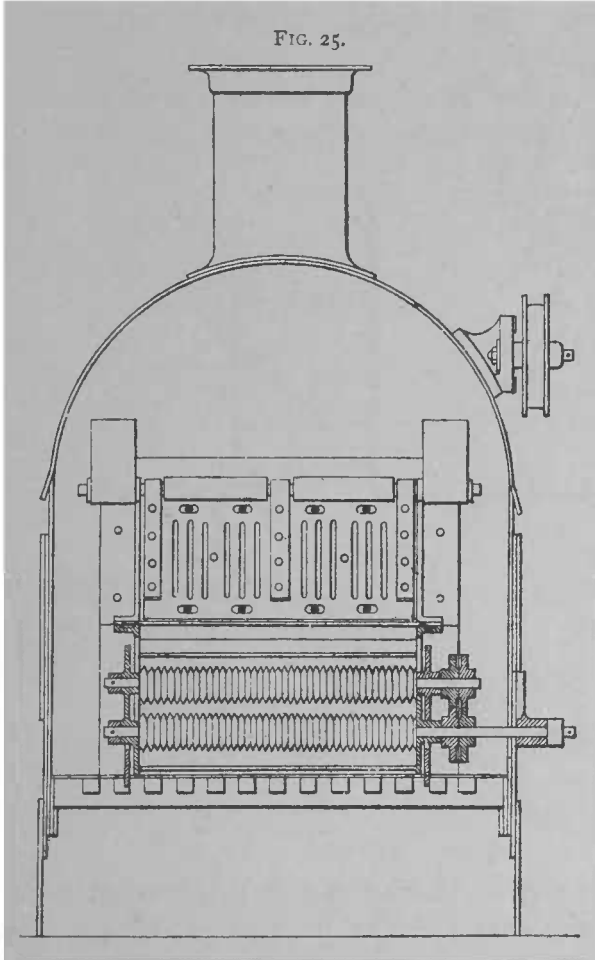
Begass, whether wet or dry, can only be burned in furnaces of peculiar construction. These will now be described.

Figs. 24 and 25 show the arrangement of an automatic feeding apparatus applied to the furnace of one of the tubular



boilers erected by Eastons and Anderson at the Khedive's sugar factory, already alluded to. The rollers can be worked either by hand or steam power. It is necessary to have the front of the apparatus and the front dead-plate and bars much inclined for this description of fuel, otherwise the rollers would not be able to keep it in proper motion, owing to the pieces

of begass being usually rather small, and inclined to agglomerate. By this means, a thin stream of fresh begass is continually injected into the furnace, so that the unconsumed fuel gradually forces the half-burnt and burnt begass towards



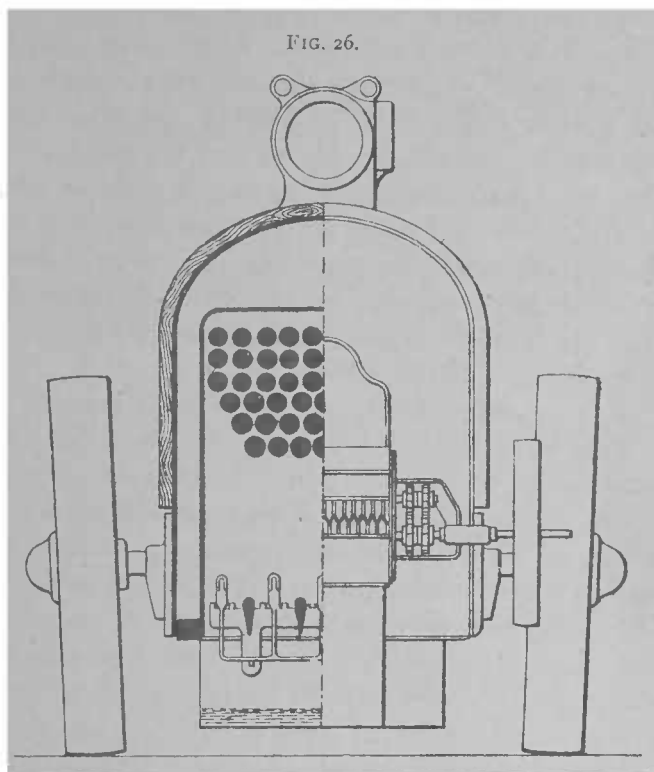
the end where the combustion is most active. Another advantage is that, instead of throwing the fuel on to the top of the fire, which has been proved to be unsatisfactory when using vegetable refuse, the apparatus forces the begass first into the

centre of the coldest part of the burning mass, thus supplying the fire with fuel, without checking the evolution of gases produced by the combustion in the middle and end of the furnace. At Cairo, in March 1874, the consumption of begass by a 10-HP. portable engine was found to be 17.77 lb. per H.P. per hour, which, taking the average consumption of coal by this engine at 6 lb. per H.P. per hour, gives the proportionate consumption of coal and begass as 1 to 2.96. When the begass was dried in the sun, it made an excellent fire, and required no larger air-space between the grate-bars than was necessary for burning wood. Sir Frederick Bramwell and Dr. Letheby, reporting on the Khedive's sugar-factories, stated 377 lb. of dry begass (the produce of 1 ton of canes) to be equivalent to 180 lb. of Welsh coal.

It is necessary to refer the reader for a moment to the analyses of canes, given on pp. 27-8. There he will find that from 26 to 54 per cent. of the total ash of the cane consists of silica. This silica forms a deposit upon the bars of furnaces burning straw, begass, and such substances. It does not collect in hard masses on the bars, so as to prevent the ingress of air, until the boiler has been for some time at work; and experiment shows that if an apparatus can be made to act before the silica becomes agglomerated, the space between the bars can be kept as free and open as when burning coal or wood.

With this object, many trials have been made of variously-shaped grate-bars, self-acting bars, and rotary prickers turned by a handle outside the boiler. The result has been the adoption of a simple apparatus, whose position in the furnace is shown in Fig. 26. It consists of a rake with 5 or 6 teeth, according to the width of the fire-box, the top of these teeth projecting about 2 inches above the fire-bars. One end of this pricker is attached to a handle, which extends outside the ash-pan, and can be worked by the stoker, and the whole apparatus slides backwards and forwards upon 2 wrought-iron guides

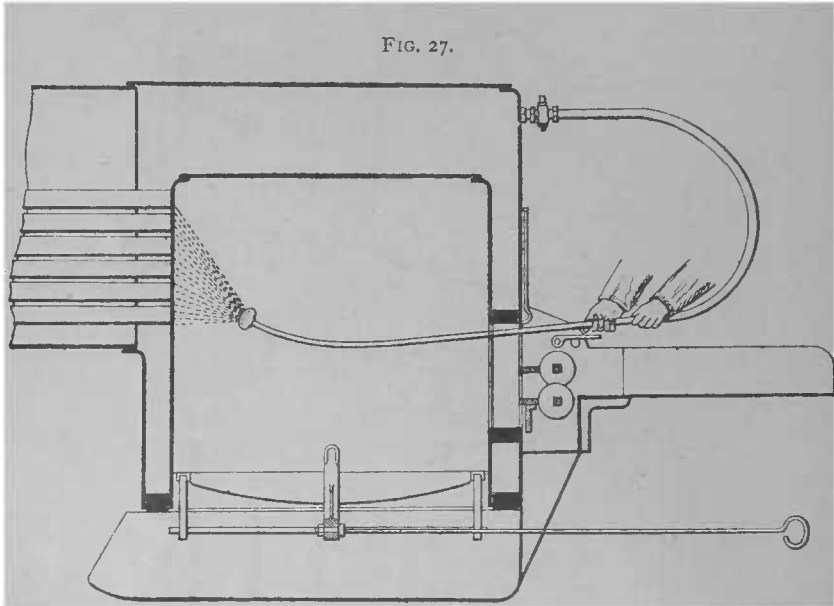
underneath the fire-bars. When the apparatus is used, it is drawn from the back to the front of the fire-box, along one side of the fire-bars. It is then shifted to the other side of the 4-inch space, and travels from the front to the back of the fire-box



along the other side, and thus cuts away all the deposit of silica, which falls into the ash-pan. There is also liable to be a slight deposit of silica and slag in some of the tubes of the boiler, especially in the 2 lower rows, thus impeding the generation of steam. To obviate this and the necessity for stopping the engine and cleaning the tubes, a steam jet (Fig. 27), consisting of a wrought-iron pipe with a brass rose at one end, may be attached, with an indiarubber pipe, to a tap in front of the boiler. When the tubes are furred, this rose-jet

is inserted through the flaps in front of the boiler, and the whole of the silicious deposit is blown through the tubes into the smoke-box.

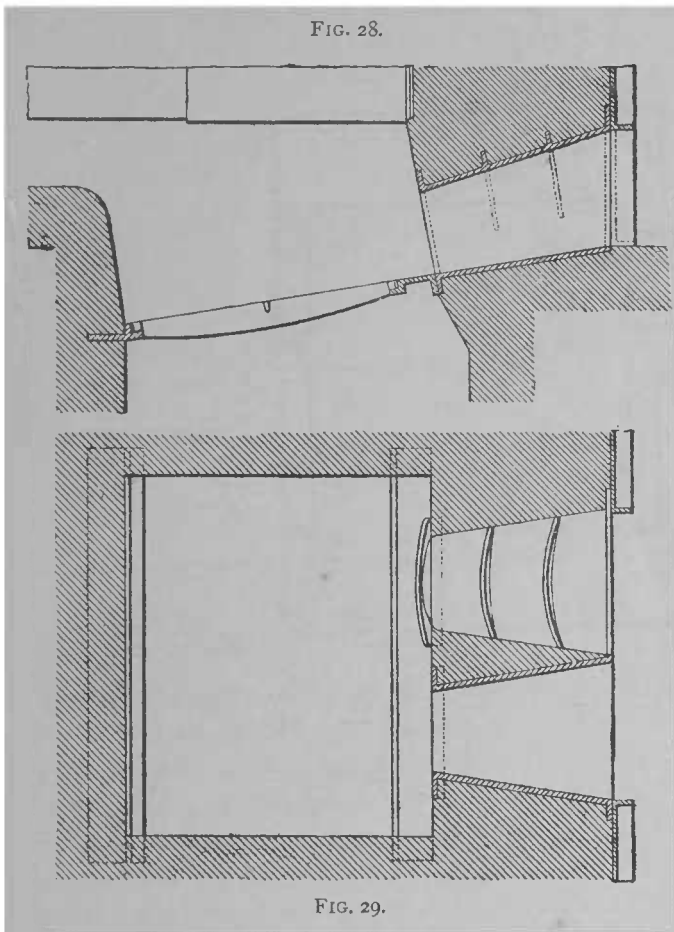
Some modifications of the boiler grates were adopted at the Khedive's sugar factories for more completely burning the



begass. The modifications, as applied to a 60-H.P. boiler, are shown in section and plan in Figs. 28 and 29. The lower half of the number of fire-bars was removed, the other half was raised, and two D-shaped mouthpieces, 2 feet 6 inches long and 14 inches wide, were placed side by side, with their bottoms level with the floor of the stoke-hole. The natives, squatting as usual on the floor with the begass piled around them, pushed the fuel down the mouthpieces by the aid of short sticks. The fuel was thus put into the fire, and not over it, and the result was such an improvement in the combustion of the begass and the amount of heat generated from it, that auxiliary coal could be dispensed with.

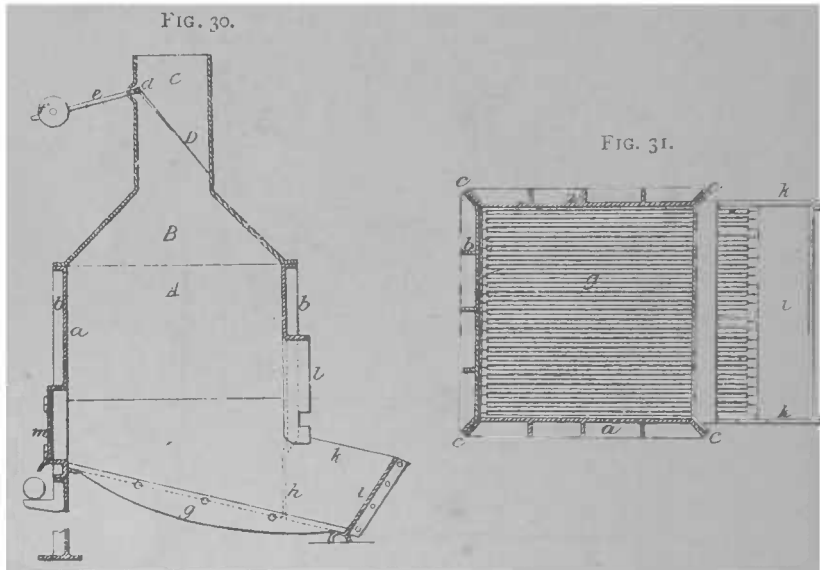


A stir has recently been made by the introduction of the Marie furnace for burning undried begass, in such a condition as it presents on leaving the cane-mill. It is the invention of Marie Jean Léon Marie, of Saint Pierre, Martinique, and



is made in this country by Manlove, Alliott, Fryer & Co., of Nottingham. Figs. 30 and 31 represent a longitudinal vertical section and horizontal section respectively of the begass furnace, while Fig. 32 illustrates the application of the begass furnace to the fire-box of a locomotive boiler.

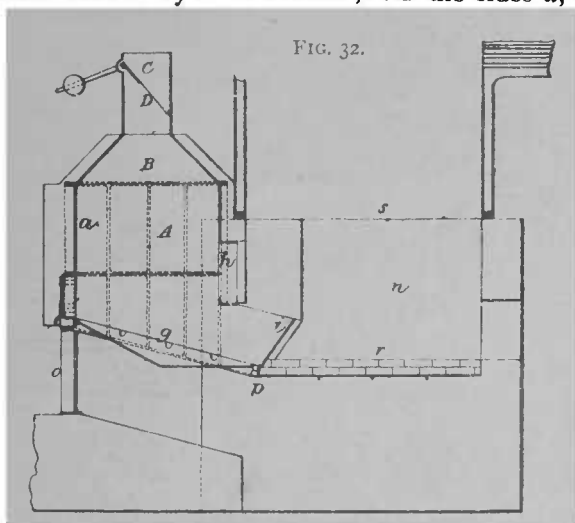
The furnace chamber *A* is constructed preferably of cast-iron plates *a* stiffened by ribs *b*, bolted together by flanges *c*, and encased in brickwork. The pyramidal crown *B* of the furnace chamber is also constructed of cast-iron plates, bolted



upon chamber *A*, and surmounted by the hopper *C*, in which the begass is dried, and through which it is fed to the furnace. A self-acting balance-door or valve *D* is placed within the hopper in the inclined position shown; it works on pivots at *d*, supported in the sides of the hopper, one of them having a lever arm *e* fixed to it outside the hopper, upon which is placed a counterweight *f*, adjustable along the arm *e*, to regulate the quantity of begass admitted each time the door opens. The fire-bars *g* at the lower part of the furnace are inclined as shown, and their lower ends extend through an opening *h*, and are supported by an inclined bridge *i*, bolted to extensions *k* of the side walls of the furnace. The upper part of this opening is surrounded by a flange *l*, which may fit in the doorway or beneath the fire-box of the boiler, the form and

dimensions of the said flanged opening or throat being varied as circumstances may require. The doors *m* just above the fire-bars give access to the furnace.

As shown in Fig. 32, the chamber *A* and crown *B* would be encased externally in brickwork, and the sides *a*, or their



most exposed parts, would be lined internally with fire-brick or fire-clay; the walls *n* which support the boiler may also be faced with fire-brick. The begass furnace is here shown supported at front on feet, and at back upon a wrought-iron girder *p*, whose ends are built into the walls that support the fire box *s* of the boiler. The lower part of the boiler fire-box is completely closed by brickwork *r*, supported on girders built into the same side walls; and the interval between the begass furnace and the fire-box being also built up, the whole of the air to support combustion must come in through the fire-bars *g*.

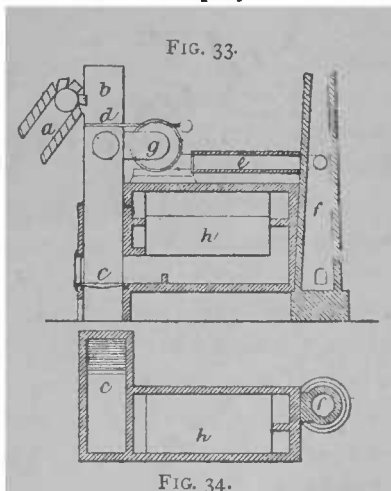
Although exterior to the boiler, this begass furnace has greater heating power than an internal furnace, as begass coming wet from the mill requires to be dried to render it fit for fuel, and receives its preliminary drying in this external

furnace. A coal fire having been first lighted in the furnace A, its walls become highly heated; the wet begass is then fed in through the hopper C, whose balance-door D opens to give passage to and spread the begass uniformly upon the grate *g*, the door D closing again immediately to re-establish the natural draft through the grate. The flame of the fire immediately envelops the fresh fuel, and owing to the high temperature in the furnace, the gases at once begin to be liberated. As the surfaces of internal boiler furnaces do not exceed the relatively low temperature of the surrounding water, a great part of the gases is carried off unconsumed, and becomes partly condensed on the cooler surfaces, and partly passes away in the form of dense smoke; whereas in this furnace, the heat which in the former case would go to heat the water is stored up in the walls of the furnace, which quickly become hot enough to almost instantly dry the begass, and render it eminently fit for burning. As all the gases are compelled to pass through the mouth or aperture leading to the boiler furnace *s*, perfect combustion is ensured, and there is little or none of the usual deposit in the boiler tubes.

The advantages of a furnace which will burn wet begass are not confined to the mere saving of the time and outlay required for drying, but extend to the equally important gain represented by the avoidance of that risk of fire, which is so constantly to be feared when begass is stored in large quantity, and by the utilization of the combustible qualities of the saccharine matter left in the canes, before it is destroyed by fermentation. The furnace is simple to construct and manage, and little likely to get out of repair. It is independent of the fire-place to which it is desired to attach it, and has been very successfully applied not only to the boiler furnaces for the cane-mills, but also to the "copper walls" for making muscovado sugar.

Norbert Rillieux, of Paris, has also devised a plan for effecting the drying of the begass on its way to the furnace.

The apparatus is shown in elevation and plan in Figs. 33 and 34. The begass in its wet state is delivered by the elevators *a* into the hopper *b*, leading at bottom into a chamber communicating with the furnace *c* of the steam-boiler *h* employed. In this hopper, is a hinged horizontal flap *d*, on to which the begass falls, and which is held in place by a balance-weight till the load accumulated upon it over-balances the weight, when the begass is discharged down into the chamber and passes into the furnace to be burnt, the flap being closed again by the balance-weight. While the begass is retained in the hopper, and descends through the chamber, it is



subjected to currents of hot gases from the furnace, so as to become dry before passing into the fire. The hot currents may be accelerated by connecting the hopper by a pipe *e* with the chimney *f* of the boiler, the draught being regulated by a throttle-valve; and if required, a blowing-fan *g* may be provided in the pipe, and regulated so as to produce the required degree of desiccation in the begass.

*By Disintegrating the Cane.*—The imperfect liberation of the cane-juice by the crushing process of the ordinary mill has led to experiments in other directions. One result has been the invention of machines for effecting a more thorough mechanical disintegration of the cane tissue. These may be conveniently considered under three sections:—(a) Defibrators, (b) Bessemer's press, and (c) Bonnefin's rasper.

*Defibrators.*—This term has been adopted from the French word *défibreux*, which is employed by the several inventors to designate their apparatus.

The defibrator invented by Mignon et Rouart is arranged on the principle of their machine for crushing straw into pulp for the manufacture of paper. The cane is reduced to a pulp, and, by subsequent pressure, 77 per cent. of juice is said to be separated.

In the crushing machine, the cane is fed into a cast-iron cylinder 17 inches in diameter, where it is cut up by a series of double-pointed or triple-pointed cutters, arranged helically, and fixed on a horizontal revolving shaft. These co-operate, in the manner of shears, with three series of blades fixed to the interior surface of the cylinder, and by the combined action of the opposing series of blades, the cane is completely broken up, and is at the same time passed through the cylinder by the screw-like action of the revolving cutters. The pulp is discharged from the other end of the cylinder into a hydraulic press, where it is subjected to a pressure of 80 atmospheres, for the separation of the juice.

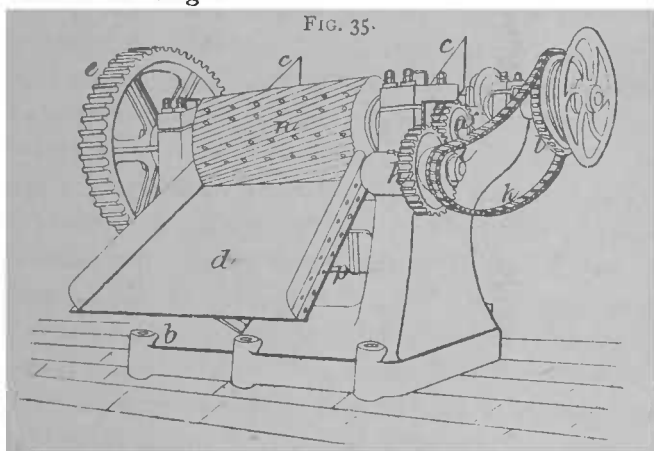
The press is constructed with a differential piston or plunger, of two diameters,  $39\frac{3}{8}$  inches and 16 inches. The pressure is applied, first, to the smaller piston, the force of which is sufficient for expressing the greater portion of the juice. When the piston arrives within an inch or two of the end of its traverse, the pressure is applied to the annular area of the larger piston, in addition, when the "hard pinch, as it may be called, is applied to express the juice which remains in the pulp. The filter consists of three cylindrical receptacles, 20 inches in diameter, which are filled with pulp, and are presented in rotation to the ram, which is formed as a prolongation of the plunger. The receptacles are formed by a series of rectangular bars placed circularly and nearly in contact with each other. Through the very small crevices between the bars, the juice is forced, whilst the begass or cake is dropped out below.

With these machines, when the crusher makes 30 to 40 revolutions a minute, 30 to 60 tons of sugar-cane may be

treated in a day of 24 hours. The machinery is in operation in Guadeloupe, and the following figures have been given concerning it:—

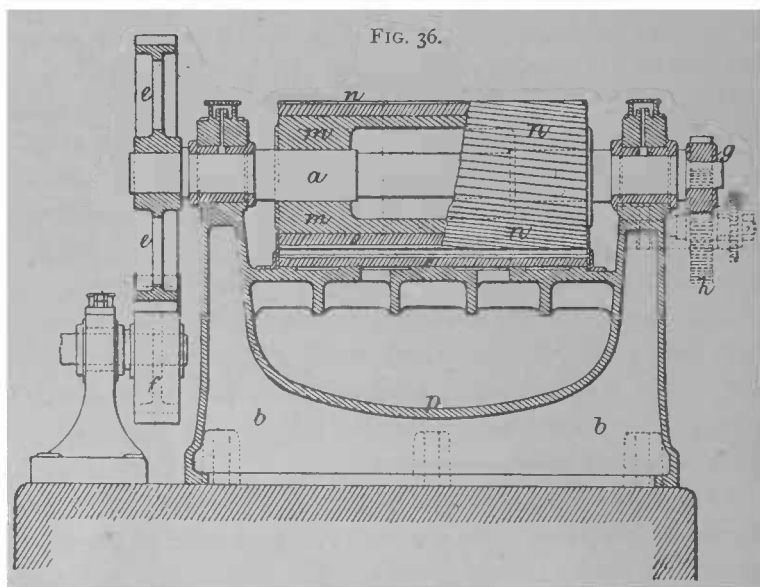
Work done by the Crusher.				Work done by the Press.			
Weight of Cane crushed.	Time of Operation.	Work in 24 hours.	Number of Revolutions of Crusher.	Weight of Cane pressed.	Time of Operation.	Weight of Juice.	Density of Juice.
lb.	minutes	tons		lb.	minutes	lbs.	° B.
220	5	28·6	30	220	6	154	10·00
220	4	35·8	30	220	6	160	10·00
440	7	40·7	30	661	12 to 15	500	7·50
2,645	30	57·3	40	693	„	528	8·75
881	11	52·0	35	168	„	253	10·00
1,322	14½	58·5	40	440	„	338	8·00

The machinery sent to Guadeloupe can crush 59 tons of cane per diem. Simply crushed and submitted to one pressing, the cane is said to have afforded 77 per cent. by weight of very rich juice, the begass when crushed further yielding 25 per cent. of its weight.



The defibrator recently invented by Pierre Faure, of Paris, and made by Manlove, Alliot, Fryer, & Co., of Nottingham and Rouen, is shown in perspective view in Fig. 35, and in horizontal section in Fig. 36. The description of the figures is as follows:—*a* is a shaft carrying a drum or cylinder, whose

surface is provided with teeth, running preferably in a helical direction, and which may be cast on, attached, or cut out of the solid ; *b*, a strong frame ; an articulated cane-carrier (not visible in the figures) receives its motion from the defibrator itself, and is capable of being put in and out of gear at will ;



*c*, inclined plane bringing the canes in front of the drum of the defibrator ; *d*, inclined plane for withdrawal of the defibrated canes, conducting these canes on to the cane-carrier which carries them to the ordinary cane-mill ; *e*, strong spur-wheel fixed to one end of the shaft *a*, and receiving motion from the motor by a pinion *f* ; *g*, pinion fitted to the other end of the shaft *a*, and communicating movement to another spur-wheel *h*, in front of or behind which is placed another toothed wheel *i* for a pitch-chain *k* ; *l*, another toothed wheel for pitch-chain fixed to the axis of the cane-carrier ; *m*, drum of polygonal form keyed on to the shaft *a*, and to which are attached the toothed plates *n*, which serve to defibratate the cane. The teeth of these plates may be straight, and form



eccentric cams, but they are made preferably to run in a helical direction, and to the toothed surface a perfectly cylindrical form is given.  $o$  is a double lower counter-plate, formed of two distinct parts, eccentric to the axis of the drum; the front counter-plate is on the feed side, where the opening is wider, and its teeth project in the same direction as those of the drum, although inclined inversely; the object of these helical teeth is to rectify the position of those canes which are presented too much in an endwise direction; the back counter-plate or working counter-plate at the outlet side has teeth which project in a direction opposed to those of the front plate. It is this working counter-plate which effects the defibration of the canes, which it arrests and rolls upon, crushing them under the pressure of the teeth of the drum.

The small quantity of juice which results from the defibration passes through small interstices or holes in the counter-plates, into the channel  $p$  provided underneath these plates, whence it is conducted by suitable orifices and pipes to the juice expressed by the cane-mill.

The canes in their natural state are fed by hand or by the carrier broadside-on upon the inclined plane  $c$ , which conveys them in front of the defibrator. The canes fall into the opening of the defibrator, which is always equally set. Carried away by the teeth  $n$  of the drum  $m$ , they are soon pressed against the helical teeth, which are inclined in a direction contrary to those of the first counter-plate, and rectify the position of any canes which might be presented to these teeth in a too endwise direction. The canes are carried on to the back counter-plate, with teeth in an opposite direction, where they are crushed, defibrated, and finally delivered on to the inclined plane  $d$  in the form of a long fibrous broom. By making the bearings of the shaft  $a$  to slide, or simply by arranging screws or wedges under the counter-plates, the space in which the cane is crushed may be increased or reduced at will.

The object of this machine is not to supersede the ordinary cane-mill, but merely to prepare the cane for it, by breaking up the fibres and knots lengthwise. It is stated that by its use, the yield of juice from the canes has been increased from 70 or 71 per cent. to between 78 and 82 per cent.

Bessemer's press.—A detailed account of the cane-squeezing machine invented by Sir Henry Bessemer in 1849-52 is not necessary, as many such accounts already exist, and the machine never came into general use. But a sketch of the principles on which it was constructed may interest others who are working at the same subject. The apparatus was designed to obviate two defects of the ordinary cane-mill—(1) the shortness of duration of the pressure on the cane (not sufficing to completely rupture the cells), and (2) the inequality of the pressure on the different (harder and softer) portions of the cane. The machine consisted essentially of plungers working horizontally in cylinders, across whose path the canes were passed endwise, in such a manner that they were crushed, section by section, by the pressure of the plunger. With canes imported into England from Madeira, and thus become considerably dried and toughened, the machine is said to have succeeded in extracting about 80 per cent. of the juice originally present; but when applied to freshly-cut canes in the West Indies, the results fell short of even the ordinary 3-roller cane-mill.

Bonnefin's rasper.—In 1877, Francois Alcide Bonnefin, of Mauritius, introduced a system of rasping the cane into thin shreds and grains by means of saw-like cutters. The idea was not altogether novel, having been long preceded by Manfold's sawdust method, and Murdoch's plan of cutting the cane obliquely and disintegrating, neither of which held its ground in practice. Whether Bonnefin's is superior to these remains to be proved. The construction of the machine is as follows:—A series of saw-blades are set parallel to each other in a frame, to which a reciprocating motion is commu-

nicated. The width of the series of saws should exceed the length of the bundles of canes, say 2 feet, more or less. The saws are set in the frame at distances apart equal to the thickness of the slices it is wished to cut. Each saw-blade is made thicker on the edge on which the teeth are formed than at the back, so that the slices may be able to pass freely between the blades. The teeth are formed alternately on each side of the saw-blade, and do not require to be set. The bundles of cane to be cut are presented to the saws by a rack or cradle in which they are laid, and the bars of the rack pass between the saws, being sufficiently thin and few in number. During the ascending motion of the saw-frame, the saws are not in contact with the cane, but in the descending motion, the saws advance towards the bundle of canes placed ready in the rack, and cut completely through it, reducing the entire bundle to shreds and fragments.

The motion preferably imparted to the saw-frame is similar to that of the connecting-rod of an engine,—circular at one extremity, and rectilinear at the other. This motion causes the saw-frame in its descending stroke to approach the bundle and cut through it with a chopper-like action.

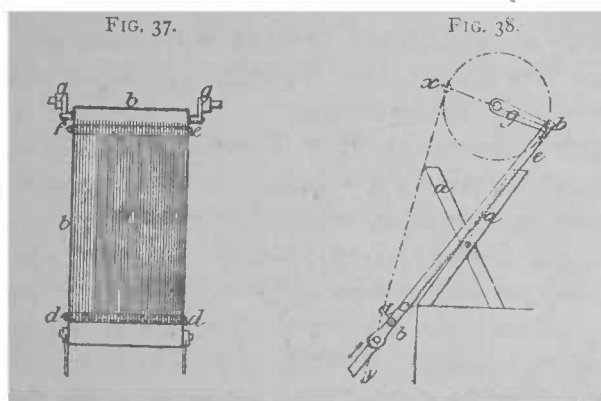


Fig. 37 shows a side view of the apparatus, and Fig. 38 a back view of the frame of saws. *a* is the rack or cradle in

which is placed the bundle of canes to be cut; *b*, a frame carrying a number of parallel saws *c*. The lower end of each saw has a rod *d* passed through it, and the saws are kept at the proper distance apart by distance-pieces slipped on to the rod and interposed between them. The upper ends of the saws hook over a rod *e*, and are similarly kept at the proper distance apart; they are clamped and held by the screw-nut *f*, screwing on to the end of the rod.

The lower end of the saw-frame is jointed to rods which are free to move to and fro in guides in the direction of the arrow. The upper end is jointed to a crank *g*, to which a revolving motion is given. The saws will by this means be alternately moved through the cradle, and caused to cut through any canes placed within it, and moved back into the position shown by the dotted line *x-y*, so as to be ready to act upon a fresh bundle of canes.

When the sugar-cane has in this way been rasped to shreds and fragments, the whole may be reduced to a pulp by disintegrating or grinding apparatus, and then the juice may be separated from the woody matter by pressure.

*By Macerating the Cane.*—It has been sought to facilitate the extraction of the juice from the cane by submitting the cane to the action of water or steam, either before the crushing operation in the roller mill, or at an intermediate stage between two such crushings. It seems to be an undecided point whether the saturation or the extra crushing should be credited with the increased yield of juice. Probably both assist; but it has been proved that the return of juice is raised from 60 per cent. to 75 per cent. by previously slicing the canes longitudinally, without any application of water or steam.

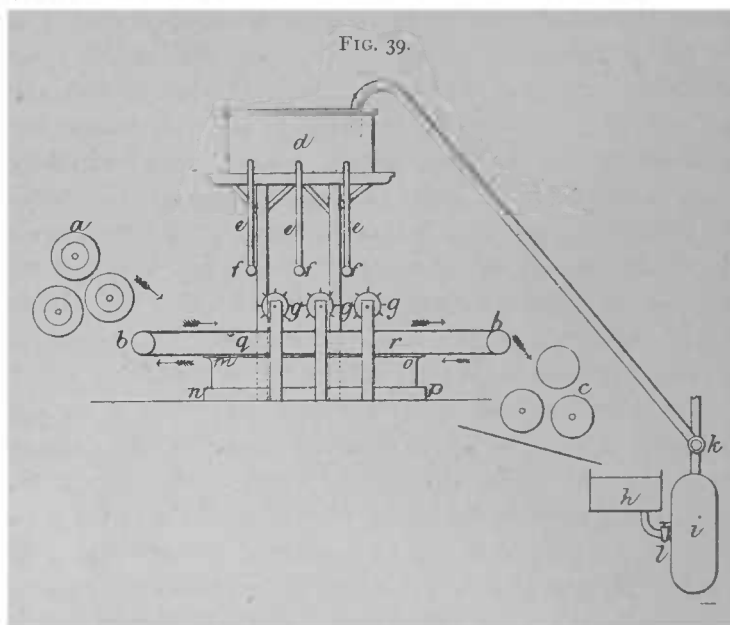
In this connection, it may be mentioned on the authority of Col. Thomas P. May, the well-known American author, who was formerly a large sugar-planter in Louisiana, that auxiliary mills (double crushing) have given highly satis-

factory results in Louisiana during the season just ended (1881-2). These mills are being erected by Leeds & Co., for over 50 years the largest makers of sugar-machinery in that state. Five rolls are the number adopted by this firm, and, on the Poydras plantation, one of these mills yielded the unusual result of 126 lb. of sugar from 1 ton (2000 lb.) of canes. This quantity probably refers only to first sugars, and does not include seconds,—thirds are rarely made in Louisiana,—and in any case omits the sugar contained in the molasses. This last item is important, as Louisiana molasses is so highly esteemed in the United States for table use, and brings such a good price, that there is no inducement to reduce its sugar to a minimum.

Several methods have been devised for carrying out the saturating process on a practical scale, among which the most important are (1) Duchassaing's, and (2) the combined invention of William Russell and George Walters Risien, of Demerara. They are generically known as "maceration" or "imbibition" processes.

The apparatus employed in Duchassaing's process is shown in Fig. 39. The mill *a* receives the canes and crushes them, giving 68 per cent. of juice. The begass falls upon an endless cloth *b*, which conducts it to a second mill *c*; *d* is a tank containing boiling water; *e* are tubes terminating in pipes *f* parallel to the endless cloth, which sprinkle water from the tank *d* upon the begass passing from the first to the second mill; *g* are beaters which turn the begass and thus equalize the imbibition; *h* is a tank which receives the juice from the mill *c*; *i* is a *monte-jus* which sends this juice, if its density is not sufficiently great, into the tank *d*, to serve for a second maceration of new begass, or, if it is dense enough, by the joint *k* to the defecation. The endless cloth *b* dips so that the portion between *q* *r* immerses the begass in boiling water contained in the vessel *m n o p*, thus increasing the maceration. Since the apparatus has come into extensive use, it has been

simplified by dispensing with the beaters *g* and the vessel *n o p*. This system raises the yield of sugar from 9·40 per cent. on the cane to 11·04 per cent.; it received an award of 400*l.* from the General Council of Guadeloupe in 1876.



In Russell and Risien's process, 2 mills are used, and they are connected by an intermediate chamber, in which runs an endless band or other suitable contrivance for carrying the partially-exhausted canes from the first to the second mill for further treatment.

The mills may be placed at a distance of 30 feet (more or less) apart; and the chamber, extending from mill to mill, is in the form of a shoot or covered trough. Inside the chamber, and near the top, is placed a system of perforated piping, by which cold or hot water or cane-juice may be thrown, in a spray, upon the partially-exhausted canes; and between the endless band is placed a second series of perforated pipes, used to drive steam through the

endless band, and, mixing with the water or cane-juice, saturate the partially-exhausted canes. The juice from the first mill, after passing through a sulphurous gas churn, is forced through a set of combined juice-heaters and water-traps, and the condensed water and steam from the water-traps is conducted to the piping before described at the top of the chamber for saturating purposes. The begass, being conducted from the first mill to the second by the endless band, is thoroughly saturated by this condensed water, and is further treated by steam from the lower pipes passing up through the band, which steam also serves to cleanse the band. When the begass reaches the second mill, the water that it has absorbed by saturation is expressed from it, and carries with it the soluble matters contained in the cells of the cane. The begass is carried away from the second mill for fuel or manure.

The juice obtained by this second treatment is carried through a separate set of juice-heaters, heated by the exhaust steam from the engine driving the second mill. This juice, after passing through the heater, may be mixed with the juice from the first mill, or it may be conducted into the piping in the chamber and used for saturating the begass as it circulates, thus absorbing a larger proportion of saccharine matter ; it is eventually conducted, when of sufficient strength, to augment the supply from the first mill.

In some cases, the juice from the second mill is sent direct into a second set of clarifiers, mixed with scums and other washings of sugar works, treated with an excess of lime, and afterwards by carbonic acid gas. The juice and washings at this stage must not exceed 5° B. in richness.

The juice, after "carbonation," is decanted and mixed with the juice from the first mill, and made direct into "first" sugar, or mixed with the molasses from the first boiling to make a superior "second" sugar, as, in the present method of making "second" sugar, a large quantity of water has to be used in diluting the molasses before boiling. The residue,

after decanting, may be forced through filter-presses, so as to deprive it of all juice.

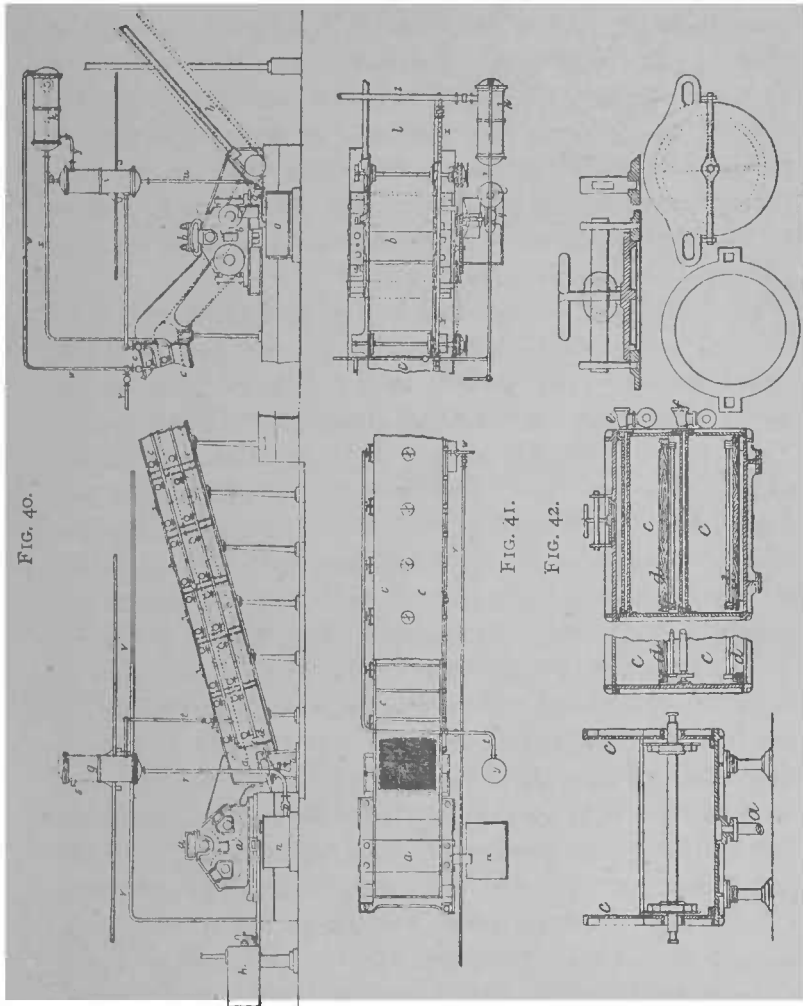
It is claimed for this system that, by an addition of water equal to 50 per cent. of the original cane-juice, a gain of at least 25 per cent. on the sugar now extracted from the cane by the most improved mills is obtained; that is to say, if the original cane-juice is 100 gallons, and there are added 50 gallons of water by saturating the begass in its transit from the first to the second mill, the result will be 50 to 60 gallons of additional juice, which in richness is equal to at least 25 gallons of the original juice.

The apparatus is illustrated in Figs. 40, 41 and 42.

Fig. 40 shows a side elevation of the first cane-mill, saturator, first juice heater, second cane-mill, first heater for second juice, and second heater for second juice; Fig. 41 is a plan of Fig. 40; Fig. 42 shows the details of the saturator box. The first mill *a* and second-mill *b* are about 45 feet apart from centre to centre; *c* is the chamber connecting the mills, and provided with man-holes; *d* is an endless band to carry the canes from the first to the second mill; *e* is the first system of perforated piping by which water or cane-juice may be thrown upon the canes; *f* is the second series of perforated pipes placed under the endless band *d*; *g* is the first cane-juice heater; *h*, sulphur box; *i*, first heater for second juice from the mill *b*; *k*, second heater for second juice; *l*, elevator for finished begass; *m*, gutter from first mill to sulphur box; *n*, first juice liquor pump; *o*, second juice liquor pump; *p*, first pump valve box; *q*, second pump valve box; *r*, pipe carrying first juice to heater *g*; *s*, pipe leading to clarifier; *t*, supply pipe for hot water to upper saturator supply pipes; *u*, pipe carrying second juice to heater *h*; *v*, connecting pipe between heaters *h* *i*; *v'*, pipe for delivering second juice into gutter of sulphur box; *w*, pipe, with cock attached, to deliver second juice into the upper range of saturator supply pipes; *x*, pipe for supplying the



lower range of saturator supply pipes with steam or water ; *y*, pipe conveying condensed steam and water to heater *h* ; *z*, exhaust steam pipe from engine ; *a'*, pipe for carrying away



the water or water and juice that may collect in the chamber *c* during the saturation of the begass ; cocks regulate the distribution of water or steam from the pipes *e f* ; the endless band *d* consists of chains, lateral bars, and wire meshwork.

The method of operation is as follows:—The partially-exhausted canes, upon being delivered from the first mill *a*, are carried by the endless band *d* for further treatment by the second mill *b*. During their passage through the chamber *c*, they are subjected to a spray of hot water from the pipes *e* (cane-juice may be used), and to a jet of steam or water from the pipes *f*. The juice obtained by the treatment in the first mill *a* passes through the sulphur box *h*, and is afterwards forced through the juice-heater *g*, and then to the clarifier. The condensed water from the heater *g* passes through the pipes *t e*, and is used for saturating the canes in their passage through the chamber *c*, the canes being further treated by jets of steam or water from the pipes *f*. This saturation dissolves the crystalline matter resident in the cells of the canes. The canes then pass through the second mill *b*, which expresses the juice caused by the saturation. This second juice falls into the second liquor pump *o*, and is forced through the heaters *i k*. The second juice thus obtained may be passed through the pipe *v* to join the first juice, and thence to the clarifiers; or it may pass through the pipe *w* into the upper pipes *e* to saturate the canes; or it may be sent direct to a second set of clarifiers from the heater *k*.

An account of the working of this process will now be given, premising that the figures must be taken for what they are worth, as no means exist for checking them.

The machinery described was worked for 32 days; the output in that time was 400 hhds. of sugar and 200 puncheons of rum, the quantity of mixed juices dealt with having been 859,600 gallons. The first juice polarized from 88° to 96°; the average of the mixed juices was 80°. On this basis, the yield of sugar should have been 1,124,356 lb. The actual yield was—

$$\begin{array}{rcl}
 400 \text{ hhds. sugar} \times 1860 \text{ lb. each} & = & 744,000 \text{ lb.} \\
 200 \text{ puns. rum} \times 17 \text{ lb. a gallon} & = & 340,000 \text{ ,,} \\
 & & \hline
 & & 1,084,000 \text{ ,,}
 \end{array}$$

The loss therefore amounted to 3 59 per cent.

A trial made on another estate gave the following result :—

Canes carefully weighed	.. .. .	8104 lb.
Begass	.. .. .	<u>2475</u> ,,
Yield of juice	.. .. .	<u>5629</u> ,,

or 69·45 per cent. of the canes operated upon ; the juice polarised 98°, which gives a corresponding specific gravity of .. .. . 10·6023

Add albumen and other extracts .. .. . 0·1600

Weight per gallon .. .. . 10·7623

$$\frac{5629}{10\cdot76} = 523 \text{ gallons} \times 98^\circ \times 0\cdot01635 = 838 \text{ lb. sugar,}$$

or 10·34 per cent. extracted of polarizable sugar.

The above canes weighed .. .. . 8104 lb.

Deduct ligneous matter .. .. . 810 ,,

Juice .. .. . 7294 ,,

100 cc. weighed 106 grammes by polariscopic indication,

add 1·6 albumen, &c.

107·6 total weight.

$7294 \div 10\cdot76 = 677$  gallons  $\times 98^\circ \times 0\cdot01635 = 1084\cdot75$  lb. of sugar in above canes, or .. .. . 13·38 per cent.

Extracted as above .. .. . 10·34 ,,

Left in begass .. .. . 3·04 ,,

Taking juice in cane .. .. . 7294 lb.

Do. extracted .. .. . 5629 ,,

Left in begass .. .. . 1665 ,,

$1665 \div 10\cdot76 = 154\cdot7$  gallons ;

$154\cdot7 \div 24\cdot75$  lb. begass = 6·2 gallons of juice left in every 100 lb. begass.

To trace this loss to 100 lb. of begass, 100 gallons of water were added, and the begass thus saturated was thoroughly infused in a close vessel ; when the liquor of saturation was tested by polariscope, it gave a reading of 6°,  $106\cdot2 \times 6^\circ \times 0\cdot01635 = 10\cdot42$  lb. of sugar left in 100 lb. begass, as against  $6\cdot2$  gallons  $\times 98^\circ \times 0\cdot01635 = 9\cdot93$ , showing that the juice left in the begass was quite as rich as the original cane-juice.

$10\cdot42 \times 24\cdot75$  cwt. begass = 257·8 lb. sugar remaining

unextracted out of 8104 lb. canes, or  $\frac{257 \cdot 8}{8104} = 3 \cdot 18$  per cent., as against 3·04.

Some further trials may be summarized as follows:—

FIRST TRIAL.	
12208 lb. canes 60 per cent. 1st crushing. <hr/> 7324·80 lb. cane-juice 12208 lb. canes <hr/> 4883 ,, begass and cane-juice 3662 ,, water added to equal juice left in begass <hr/> 8545 ,, material going to 2nd mill 3270 ,, begass and 2nd juice sent to logie <hr/> 2)5275 ,, water and juice obtained by 2nd grinding <hr/> 2637 ,, juice equal to 1st 7324 ,, juice extracted by 1st mill <hr/> 9961 ,, juice totally extracted. 9961 ,, from 12,208 lb. gives 81·59 per cent.	100 lb. canes 10 ,, fibre <hr/> 90 ,, juice 60 per cent. 1st crushing <hr/> 30 lb. left in every 100 lb. canes. 12,208 lb. $\times$ 30 % = 3662 lb. left in begass; and as every 100 lb. of canes operated on sent to the begass logie 26·79 per cent. (the difference between 100 and 73·21), we have sent to the begass logie 12,208 lb. $\times$ 26·79 = 3270 lb. of begass and 2nd juice.

The polarization of original juice in this trial was 94·6°, and the corresponding specific gravity therefore .. .. . 10·546

Add albumen and other extracts .. .. . 0·160

Weight per gallon .. .. . 10·706

$9961 \div 10 \cdot 70 = 931$  gallons  $\times$  94·6°  $\times$  0·01635 = 1439 lb. sugar,  
 or 11·79 per cent.

Canes as above .. .. . 12208 lb.

Deduct ligneous matter .. .. . 1220 ,,

Juice .. .. . 10988 ,,

$10988 \div 10 \cdot 70 = 1027$  gallons  $\times$  94·6°  $\times$  0·01635 = 1588 lb. sugar  
 in 12208 lb. cane, or 13·01 per cent.

Extracted as above 11·79 ,,

Left in begass .. .. . 1·22

Taking juice in cane .. .. . 10988 lb.

Extracted .. .. . 9961 ,,

Left in begass .. .. . 1027 ,,

$1027 \div 10 \cdot 70 = 96$  gallons  $\div$  3270 lb. begass = 3 gallons of  
 original juice left in every 100 lb. begass, together with 3 gallons of  
 water, the proportion added in its reduction to second juice.

To trace again the sugar unextracted, 100 lb. of the begass were taken as before and infused with 100 gallons of water, the liquor of saturation when tested polarizing  $2.2^{\circ}$ .

6 gallons solution in 100 lb. begass  
 100 ,, water  
 $106 \times 2.2^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 3.81$  lb. sugar left in 100 lb. begass, as  
 against  $3 \times 94.6^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 4.64$ .  
 $3.81 \times 32.70$  cwt. begass = 124.58 lb. sugar remaining unextracted  
 out of 12208 lb. canes, or  $\frac{124.58}{12208} = 1.02$  per cent., as against 1.22.

## SECOND TRIAL.

8943 lb. canes .	100 lb. canes
60 per cent. 1st crushing	10 ,, fibre
5365.80 lb. cane-juice	90 ,, juice
8943 lb. canes	60 per cent. 2nd crushing
3578 ,, begass and cane-juice	30 lb. juice left in every
2682 ,, water added to equal juice	100 lb. canes.
6260 ,, went to 2nd mill	8943 lb. $\times 30\%$ =
2354 ,, begass and 2nd juice sent to logie	2682.9 lb. juice left in
2)3906 ,, water and juice obtained by 2nd crushing	begass ; and as every
1953 ,, juice equal to 1st	100 lb. of canes ope-
5365 ,, extracted by first mill	rated on sent to the
7318 ,, juice totally extracted	begass logie 26.33 per
8943 : 100 :: 7318 = 81.82 per cent.	cent. (the difference
	between 100 and 73.67),
	there were sent to the
	begass logie 8943 lb.
	$\times 26.33 = 2354$ lb. of
	begass and second juice.

The polarization of original juice in this instance was  $94^{\circ}$ , and a consequent density of .. .. . 10.5369  
 Add albumen and other extracts .. .. . 0.1600

Weight per gallon .. .. . 10.6969

$7318 \div 10.69 = 684$  gallons  $\times 94^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 1051$  lb. sugar, or  
 11.75 per cent.

Canes as above .. .. .	8943 lb.
Deduct ligneous matter .. .. .	894 ,,
Juice .. .. .	8049 ,,
$8049 \div 10.69 = 752.85$ gallons $\times 94^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 1157$ lb. sugar	
in 8943 lb. cane, or .. .. .	12.93 per cent.
Extracted as above .. .. .	11.75 ,,
Left in begass .. .. .	1.18 ,,

Taking juice in cane	.. .. .	8049 lb.
Extracted ..	.. .. .	7318 "

Left in begass .. .. . "

$731 \div 10.69 = 68$  gallons  $\div 2354$  lb. begass = 2.90 gallons of original juice left in every 100 lb. begass, together with 2.90 gallons of water, the proportion added in its reduction to second juice.

To trace as before the sugar unextracted, 100 lb. of the begass was infused with 100 gallons of water, the liquor of saturation when tested polarizing  $1.6^{\circ}$

5.80 gallons solution in 100 lb. begass  
 100.00 ,, water

$105.80 \times 1.6^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 2.76$  lb. sugar left in 100 lb. begass, as against  $2.90 \times 94^{\circ} \times 0.01635 = 4.45$ .

$2.76 \times 2354$  cwt. of begass =  $64.97$  lb. sugar remaining unextracted

out of 8943 lb. of canes, or  $\frac{64.97}{8943} = 0.72$  per cent, as against 1.18.

So much for the decreased loss of sugar in the begass. There remain for consideration the questions of fuel and increased labour. With regard to the fuel, it must be remembered that in addition to the extra yield of juice from the cane, there is about 480 gallons of water for every hhd. of sugar. This will represent a total of 7000 lb. of water to evaporate, requiring about 11 cwt. of coals. At the same time, the heating power of the begass has been reduced. The additional manual labour is said to be covered by 32 cents (1s. 4d.) per hhd.

The relative cost of coal and value of sugar in imperfectly exhausted begass may be approximately stated as follows:—

1. The contents of 100 lb. of canes are :

10 lb.	begass
2 ,,	refuse
15 ,,	sugar
73 ,,	water

Therefore, if all the juice of the cane were extracted, about 5 lb. of water would have to be evaporated for each 1 lb. of sugar contained in the cane; and there are 10 lb. of begass for the evaporation of 73 lb. of water.

2 The usual 60-per-cent. crushing of 100 lb. of canes gives:—

10 lb. begass	}	combined.
30 „ juice		
2 „ refuse		
10 „ sugar (assumed).		
48 „ water		

In this case, 4·8 lb. of water have to be evaporated for each 1 lb. of sugar extracted; but as the 10 lb. of begass have 5 lb. of sugar left, and the quantity to be evaporated is reduced to 48 lb., the duty of evaporation is reduced from 73 to 48,—at the cost of 5 lb. of sugar.

3. By the maceration process, 100 lb. of canes plus 16 lb. of water give:—

10·0 lb. begass	}	combined.
8·0 „ water		
13·5 „ sugar (assumed).		
2·0 „ refuse		
82·5 „ water		

Here, 6 lb. of water (the theoretical duty of 1 lb. of coal) have to be evaporated for each 1 lb. of sugar; the 10 lb. of begass have still 1·5 lb. of sugar, and the water to be evaporated is increased to 82·5 lb. The additional water to be evaporated is then 34·5 lb. in excess of No. 2, as against a gain (assumed) of 3·5 lb. of sugar. Taking the water at 36 lb. in round numbers, this being the evaporative duty of 6 lb. of coal, the comparison is reduced to 6 lb. of coal *versus* 3·5 lb. of sugar. For comparison, the relative values may be assumed thus:—

3½ lb. of sugar at 5 cents (2½d.)	.. ..	=	17·5 cents
6 „ coal at 6½ dollars (27s.) per ton			1·8 „
Difference in favour of coal	.. ..		15·7 „

This is the saving on each 100 lb. of canes by using the maceration process. Taking 10 tons of canes as the quantity required to make a hhd. of sugar, the saving per hhd. amounts to 35 dollars 16 cents. (or 7l. 6s. 6d.). From this, must be

deducted the interest on extra plant, wear and tear, and increased labour. It would appear from numerous statements that the total extra cost of procuring the extra yield of sugar is about 50 per cent. of the value of the extra sugar.

Some experiments on the comparative merits of maceration and ordinary processes were conducted by Fahlberg with a three-fold object, and his statements reveal:—(1) The additional yield of juice, (2) the additional expenses per hhd. (of 1800 lb. nett) of begass sugar (i. e. 2nd extraction), and (3) the relative profit afforded by a hhd. of begass sugar and one of ordinary 1st extraction sugar.

The additional yield of diluted juice from the second mill was 10 per cent., which, added to 60 per cent. from the first mill, gives 70 per cent. as the collective return from 100 lb. of canes, the second mill thus giving an increase on the return of juice of 16·66 per cent. In 100 gallons of maceration juice, density 1·035, were 50 gallons of added water, which, deducted, left 50 gallons of original juice, density 1·07.

To arrive at the additional expenses for making 1 hhd. (of 1800 lb.) of begass sugar, it was necessary to conduct a double experiment,—to watch the making of the single crushing sugar in one building, and the maceration juice in another, keeping a separate account of each (called respectively *a* and *b*), *a* juice density being 1·07, and *b* 1·035.

To make 12 hhds. (of 1800 lb. nett), took for *a* 24,000 gallons original juice; for *b*, 48,000 gallons diluted juice. The invested capital in plant may be put down thus: *a* at \$100,000 (20,833*l.*); *b*, with maceration machinery, \$150,000 (31,250*l.*). In each building, were kept (1) a fuel account, (2) a labour account, and (3) an interest account.

#### 1. Fuel Account.

*a* has 24,000 gallons original juice, density 1·07 (cold), and 2400 gallons of *masse-cuite*, density 1·48 (cold).



24,000 gallons of juice .. ..	=	256,800 lb. juice.
2,400 ,, <i>masse-cuite</i> .. ..	=	35,520 ,, <i>masse-cuite</i> .
Leaving .. ..		<u>221,280</u> ,, of water to evaporate.

If 1 lb. of coal evaporates 4 lb. of water ( $\frac{2}{3}$  of the theoretical effect),  $221,280 \text{ lb. water} \div 4 = 55,320 \text{ lb.} = 24.7 \text{ tons}$  of coal.

To work a cane engine producing 24,000 gallons of juice, will require 4 tons of coals, which, added to the coals used in evaporation, make 28.7 tons of coals  $\div 12 = 2.4 \text{ tons per hhd.}$ , and at \$8 (33s. 4d.) per ton, this is \$19 20 (4l.) per hhd. fuel expenses.

*b* has 48,000 gallons of diluted juice, density 1.035, and 2,400 gallons of *masse-cuite*, density 1.48.

The 48,000 gallons of juice .. ..	=	496,800 lb. of juice.
The 2,400 ,, <i>masse-cuite</i> .. ..	=	<u>35,520</u> ,, <i>masse-cuite</i> .

Leaving .. .. 461,280 ,, water to evaporate,

which, by the same calculation as in the case of *a*, will take 51.4 tons of coals.

To work two cane engines making 48,000 gallons of begass juice will require 8 tons per day, which, added to the fuel for evaporation, make 59.4 tons per day, or 4.9 tons per hhd., the total cost of the coals, at the same rate as above, being \$39.2 (8l. 2s. 6d.) per hhd.

The average quantity of dry begass on an estate in Demerara (non-maceration) from 100 tons of cane, the crushing giving say 60 per cent. of juice, is:—

5.66 per cent. of sugar, organic matter, and soluble salts.
<u>10.00</u> ,, cellulose and some silicates.
15.66 ,, in all.

An average quantity of dry begass (maceration) from the same quantity of canes, the crushing giving 70 per cent., is:—

3.77 per cent. sugar, organic matter, and soluble salts.
<u>10.00</u> ,, cellulose and some silicates.
13.77 ,, in all.

## 2. Labour Account.

Per dav.	<i>a.</i> One cane mill.		<i>b.</i> Two begass mills.	
	§ c.		§ c.	
Engine drivers .. .. .	0	84	1	60
Boys .. .. .	0	24	0	48
Feeding mill .. .. .	0	96	—	—
Taking away begass .. .. .	0	48	0	96
Liquor pump and cush-cush .. .. .	0	48	0	96
Clarifiers .. .. .	1	20	1	92
Subsiders scum .. .. .	0	56	0	80
Boilermen (copper wall) .. .. .	5	96	11	92
Syrup tanks .. .. .	1	08	1	08
Firemen .. .. .	1	12	2	24
Boiler feeding .. .. .	0	92	1	64
Vacuum-pan boiler .. .. .	1	50	1	50
Assistant .. .. .	0	48	0	48
Sugar-curing and packing at 80 cents a hhd. .. .. .	9	50	9	60
Freight to Georgetown, at \$1 per hhd.	12	00	12	00
Commission to merchants at \$1 per hhd. .. .. .	12	00	12	00
Weigher's fee .. .. .	1	20	1	20
Engineer at the vacuum-pan engine	0	48	0	48
Overseers in the buildings .. .. .	3	00	5	00
	<u>12 : \$54 10 (11l. 5s. 5d.)</u>		<u>64 86 (13l. 10s. 3d.)</u>	
Per hhd. .. .. .	4	50 (18s. 9d.)	5	40 (22s. 6d.)

## 3. Interest Account.

<i>a</i> capital invested is .. .. .	\$100,000 00
Interest at 5 per cent. (estate making 1200 hhd.), per hhd. .. .. .	4 17 (17s. 5d.)
<i>b</i> capital invested is .. .. .	\$150,000 00
Interest as above, per hhd. .. .. .	6 26 (26s. 1d.)

The relative profits from begass and cane sugars are as follows:—

<i>a</i> fuel expenses per hhd. sugar were \$19 20, less value of begass* as fuel \$8 60 .. .. .	\$10 60
Labour .. .. .	4 46
Packages .. .. .	5 0
Oil, &c., &c. .. .. .	0 16
Interest on capital .. .. .	4 17
Total expenses .. .. .	<u>\$24 39 (5l 1s. 6d.)</u>

\* Two tons of begass = 1 ton of coals. From 200 tons cane (maceration), are got 27·54 tons daily = 13·77 tons coals, which, at above cost of \$8 00, is \$110 16; deducting packing, &c., of begass, \$7 00, this leaves \$103 16, or \$8 60 per hhd.

<i>b</i> fuel expenses (coals only) per hhd. .. .. .	\$39 20
Labour .. .. .	5 30
Packages .. .. .	5 0
Oil, &c., &c. .. .. .	0 24
Interest on capital .. .. .	6 26
Total expenses .. .. .	<u>\$56 09</u> (11 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> )

The above calculation deals only with the manufacture of sugar. The distillery and field expenses of both estates will be :—

<i>a</i> manufacturing expenses per hhd. are .. .. .	\$24 39
Rum (42 gallons) .. .. .	7 0
Field and other estate expenses .. .. .	60 0
Total .. .. .	<u>\$91 39</u> (19 <i>l.</i> 9 <i>s.</i> )

<i>b</i> manufacturing expenses per hhd. are .. .. .	\$56 09
Rum (42 gallons) .. .. .	7 0
(No field and other expenses)	
Total .. .. .	<u>\$63 09</u> (13 <i>l.</i> 2 <i>s.</i> 10 <i>d.</i> )

The general expenses of a maceration plant,—first mill, maceration, and second mill (the first mill expressing 60 per cent.), are, for one hhd. (1800 lb.) of cane and begass sugars (85·7 cane and 14·3 begass), as follows :—

Fuel, with consumption of begass per hhd. .. .. .	\$14 68
Labour .. .. .	4 59
Packages .. .. .	5 00
Oil, &c., &c. .. .. .	0 17
Interest on capital, say 5 per cent. .. .. .	4 35
Cost of manufacture .. .. .	<u>\$28 79</u>
Rum (42 gallons) .. .. .	7 00
To 85·7 per cent. reduced field expenses from \$60 .. .. .	51 42
Total expenses per hhd. .. .. .	<u>\$87 21</u> (18 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )

1200 hhds. cane sugar .. .. . }  
 500 puns. rum, 40 o.p. .. .. . } at 91·39 .. \$109,668 (22,847*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*)

For a whole crop, made with maceration, producing 16·66 begass sugar, the expense would be, say :—

200 hhds. begass sugar, same quality as cane sugar .. .. .	} at 63·09 ..	\$12,618 (2628 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i> )
88·33 puns. rum, 40 o.p. same quality .. .. .		
Total .. .. .		
or an average of \$87 34 (18 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 11 <i>d.</i> ) per hhd.		

For a non-maceration estate, canes being equal, the total expenses would be :—

1200 hhds. cane sugar .. .. }	at 91·39 ..	\$109,668 (22,847 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> )
500 puns. rum, 40 o.p. .. .. }		

or an average per hhd. of \$91·39 (19*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*), the difference in favour of maceration being \$4·05 (16*s.* 10*d.*) per hhd., which on a crop of 1400 hhds. sugar and 583·33 puns. rum 40 o.p., would be \$5670 (1181*l.* 5*s.*), exclusive of 14·30 per cent. of "crop profit" over \$127,956 (26,657*l.* 10*s.*), which is to come into account for 200 hhds. of begass sugar, with the complement of rum.

*By Diffusion.*—All the processes hitherto described for extracting the juice from the cane have depended for success upon the more or less complete *rupture* of the cells containing the juice. The process now to be considered, and which is known as "diffusion," differs from them essentially, in dispensing with the breaking-up of the cells.

To explain this system, it is necessary to review the characters and properties of the several bodies composing cane-juice. The constituents and their relative proportions have already been given (see p. 85). They may be classed under two distinct groups :—(a) "Crystalloid," including the sugar itself and the other "salts" which are capable of assuming a crystalline form; (b) "Colloid" (glue-like), embracing the gummy or mucilaginous matters which are not capable of crystallization. In cane-juice, these two classes of bodies exist in most intimate association in the cells of the plant. Now these two classes are distinguished from each other by a remarkable physical fact, which forms the basis of all modifications of the diffusion system. This fact is the difference which they manifest with regard to the power of passing through moist water-tight membranes. The bodies belonging to the series (a), when dissolved in water, will pass through most animal and vegetable membranes (gut, parchment, plant-cells, parchment-paper, &c.), when there is water on the other side; those belonging to the series (b) are not possessed of that property. This method of separating bodies is termed "dialysis," "osmosis," or "diffusion," and the membrane which

effects the separation is called a "septum" or "dialyzer." The dead cell-walls of the sugar-cane itself form an excellent dialyzer; therefore, by cutting the cane into convenient slices, and soaking these in water, the crystalloid constituents of the juice (including the sugar) will pass through the cells and into the surrounding water, while the colloid (gummy and albuminous bodies) will mostly remain within the cells. Thus the juice is at once more or less completely purified of these gummy and albuminous matters which, as already described on pp. 93-5, are the principal sources of trouble and loss in sugar-making, and is at the same time far less contaminated with the vegetable débris resulting from the mechanical breaking-up of the cane.

The sugar-cane is said to possess a great advantage over the beetroot with regard to diffusion, in that the pectose or nitrogenous matter is so arranged, in the secondary tissues of the cells, that water at a high temperature can be employed without interfering with the diffusion process, which cannot be done with the beet without injuring the cell-membranes.

For experiment, a quantity of cane slices  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch thick and 3 to 4 inches long may be placed in a vessel with about the same quantity of water, when the following changes will take place. The water will force its way through the cellular membranes into the sugar cells, displacing a portion of the saccharine solution, which will pass out of the cells, thereby diminishing the specific gravity of the juice left in the cells, and increasing that of the water outside; and this interchange will continue until the water in the vessel has attained the same specific gravity as the liquid in the sugar cells: the diffusion is then complete.

Let it be supposed for instance that the juice in the cells has a specific gravity of 1.043 (equal to 12 per cent. by saccharometer), and the surrounding water a specific gravity of 1.000. When the diffusion is complete, the water will be found to possess a specific gravity of 1.023 (equal to

6 per cent. by saccharometer), and the now diluted juice in the cells the same. Consequently the complete exhaustion of the sugar from the cells can only be accomplished by fractional diffusion, that is, by substituting for the liquid obtained another of less specific gravity (or water itself); and this replacing of the more saturated liquid by a less saturated one must be continued until the desired degree of exhaustion is reached.

What is true of cane-juice, is also true of beetroot-juice, and in fact the chief application of the diffusion process has been in the beet sugar industry, and in that section it will receive extended notice. Nevertheless, several methods of applying the system to cane sugar have been introduced, and these will now be described.

The subject may be introduced by a brief historical sketch of the development of the process.

Although borrowed from the earliest stage of the beetroot industry, it was not till 1843 that the operation of slicing was applied to the sugar-cane. It was hoped that the cane, after having been sliced, dried, and ground to powder, might be preserved long enough unchanged in this condition to allow of its being transported to Europe, where not merely the whole sugar might be extracted at once in its purest form, but the ligneous portion would furnish an inexhaustible supply of fibre for the paper market. The dried cane powder, however, became altered on the voyage, and not only did great part of the sugar disappear, but the changes consequent on its decomposition discoloured the residuary fibre. But there was one result from this trial sufficiently noteworthy. It was clear that the cane could be sliced and dried in commercial quantities, and several of those concerned in the matter determined to extract the sugar on the spot; accordingly, more than one attempt was made to carry out the slicing, and apparently every obstacle was overcome, when the building erected for the plant was, unfortunately, burned.

One of the principal difficulties hitherto had been that of drying the sliced cane ; to avoid this, in 1845, Constable and Michel introduced their method on the estate of Ste. Marie, the property of Major Bouscaren, in Guadeloupe. It was as follows :—The canes, which were sliced at the rate of 1 ton in twenty minutes, fell into metallic baskets each capable of holding that amount. The baskets were moved by a central crane, and around the crane, at equal distances, were placed 6 copper vessels, adjusted to receive the baskets when filled. These copper vessels were filled to such an extent with water, that when the basket, full of sliced canes, was lowered into any one, the liquid rose to the surface. The basket No. 1, with its contents, having been thus dipped into vessel No. 1, was allowed to remain immersed till such time as the sliced canes had parted (by displacement) with a due proportion of their sugar to the water in vessel No. 1 ; basket No. 1 was then hoisted out by the crane, and consigned to vessel No. 2, where a second proportion of sugar was displaced ; and so on throughout the series. In the meantime, a fresh basket, full of sliced cane, was consigned to No. 1 vessel, the liquid in which abstracted a further proportion of sugar, and so on, till the contents of the first vessel were as fully saturated with sugar as the law of displacement allowed, and the slices of cane in the first basket were proportionately exhausted.

This was virtually the old system of Dubrunfaut with its defects, viz. that the water was not easily kept at a suitable temperature ; that the whole sugar was not extracted ; and that, from the time which elapsed between slicing and exhaustion, considerable changes occurred in the saccharine fluid, which affected the quantity and quality of the result. These defects in principle did not, however, of themselves contribute much to the failure of the plan ; the system broke down in the subsequent evaporation, in which the heat employed was generated entirely from gas manufactured on the spot—an operation attended with such difficulties that the trials were

given up after heavy outlay. This was much to be regretted, as the slicing process had shown that a much larger proportion of the sugar could be extracted from the cane than had been hitherto done in any other mode; even the 5-roller mills which had been started with sanguine hopes, during the preceding two years, had been successively abandoned.

A system so simple and yet promising such complete results was not destined to disappear without traces. In September, 1847, Davier, apothecary in chief to the French service at Basseterre, resumed the experiments of slicing and drying the canes, at the point where they had been left off in 1845. He found that by driving off about 33 per cent. of moisture from sliced canes, they became so friable as to be reduced, without difficulty, to a coarse powder, in which the colouring matter and albumenoid principles of the cane had become insoluble in water, while the saccharine elements were crystallized unchanged, and ready for immediate solution and extraction by water, either hot or cold. The former would have been the more rapid, but he met with an objection to its use, which, if not scientific, was at least practical. The vessels he employed were of copper, and transmitted the heat so rapidly, that the attendants were constantly burning their fingers; he did not consider it worth while to take any precautions to avoid this evil, as he found cold water sufficient for the purpose, and more economical. The process he adopted was the following:—Six upright cylinders of copper, about 4 feet high and 9 inches in diameter, were so arranged as to communicate with each other, and with a reservoir of water on a higher level; they were each furnished with gauges and stop-cocks; 5 of these were filled with cane powder, and the last with animal charcoal—this was merely precautionary, but not essential to the work. Water was admitted into No. 1, and retained there for 20 minutes after the gauge showed that the vessel was full; it was then passed into No. 2, and so on. In practice, it was found that, on escaping from No 4,



the water had absorbed so much sugar as to mark  $22 \cdot 5^{\circ}$  B., or about the density when syrup is usually consigned to the vacuum-pan ; and that the cane powder first in contact with the water, viz. that in No. 1, was completely exhausted, even to the taste, that most convenient and reliable saccharometer, and represented what it was reduced to in reality—a mass of wet sawdust. At this stage of the process, it was removed from No. 1 and replaced by a fresh portion of cane powder. As this part of the operation was performed without interrupting the duties of the other cylinders, it is clear that two of the greatest desiderata had been attained, namely, the complete extraction of the sugar in a state of purity, and that by a continuous operation.

The mechanism thus employed by Davier in September, 1847, appeared to leave little room for improvement. It was submitted to and approved of by the French Government, who commissioned the inventor to repair to Paris in the ensuing month of March to take the necessary steps for erecting a set of machinery on a larger scale on the French King's Estate of Tremouillant, in Martinique. Fortune seemed thus about to crown Davier's laborious and successful trials ; but, before his appointed hour of embarkation arrived cries of "*Vive la République*" were ringing throughout the French islands, and the new process was shelved.

Since that, the Hon. H. S. Mitchell has several times, in conjunction with H. Warner, repeated the process of slicing and drying the sugar-cane, with exactly similar results, namely, the extraction of all the contained sugar by displacement with cold water, in about 1 hour and 20 minutes, in the form of a pure syrup, marking between  $22^{\circ}$  and  $23^{\circ}$  B.

Warner next directed his attention to the slicing of the cane, to ascertain how far he could succeed in extracting the sugar without recourse to drying the slices. After repeated trials, conducted with every precaution, he succeeded in ob-

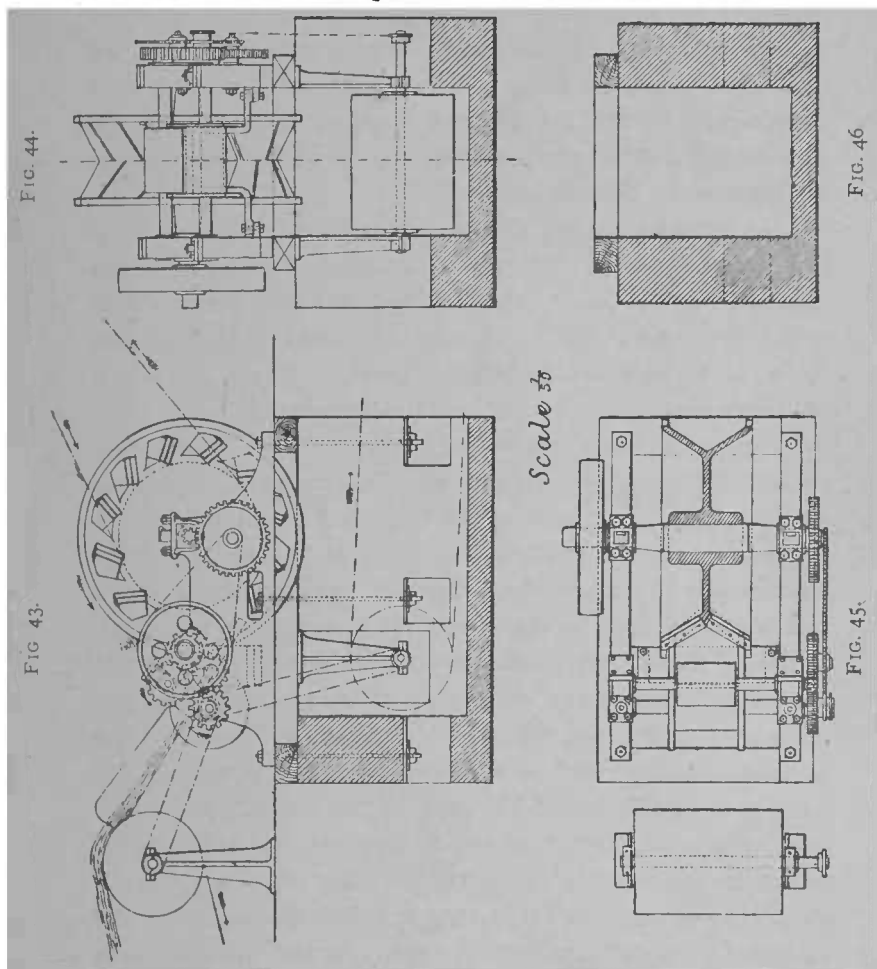
taining, by displacement, a liquor marking  $9^{\circ}$  B. where the original juice of the cane marked  $10^{\circ}$  B.; this was a great success, but not equal in results to the mode where the slices were dried, because there was not only an original loss in not obtaining the whole sugar, but the juice had an opportunity of becoming changed, to an extent that greatly increased the quantity of uncrystallizable sugar. This latter evil may now be mitigated by the use of small doses of antiseptics in the displacing water, so as to preserve the juice unchanged throughout the process of manufacture.

Slicing machines.—The first step in the diffusion process is to reduce the canes to the form of diagonal slices 3 to 4 inches long and  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch thick. An excellent machine for this purpose is that introduced in 1879 by Alexandre Xavier Hubert Jouin, of Paris, and Urbain Jean Peay, of Havre, and which has been extensively adopted in the French colony of Guadeloupe, with most satisfactory results. The machine is shown in Figs. 43, 44, 45, and 46. It consists of a disc, the periphery of which, formed like a truncated cone, either simple or double, is armed with a series of blades, whose inclination, combined with that of the periphery, is such that the sliced matters are driven by centrifugal force away from the wheel. A pair of feed-rollers, placed in front of the disc, pass forward the canes to be cut, at a speed proportioned to the capacity of the machine, and the thickness of the slices desired. The apparatus is supported on a foundation plate, which is itself fixed to the ground or to the floor of the works. A suitable cover surrounds the machine, to prevent the slices being scattered, and to make them fall into the pit below, whence they can be withdrawn in any convenient manner. An endless feed-apron conducts the canes to the machine, as in ordinary roller-mills.

Bouscaren's system. — In 1876, Louis Frederic Gustave Bouscaren, son of the Major Bouscaren whose name was so early associated with this subject, introduced a system

of applying the diffusion process to the sugar-cane, which is intended to overcome the difficulties hitherto experienced.

The cane as fast as it is sliced is automatically and promptly conducted in measured quantities to each in succession of a



permanently connected circuit of open diffusors, arranged around the source of supply, and subjected to consecutive elevation and depression around the circuit, so as to cause the liquor to overflow by simple gravity from one to the other.

Each diffusor has a steam chamber or other means of heating its contained liquor, in order that the albuminous and other impurities in the freshly charged cane may be promptly solidified within the tissues, and before they have had time to mingle with the sugar.

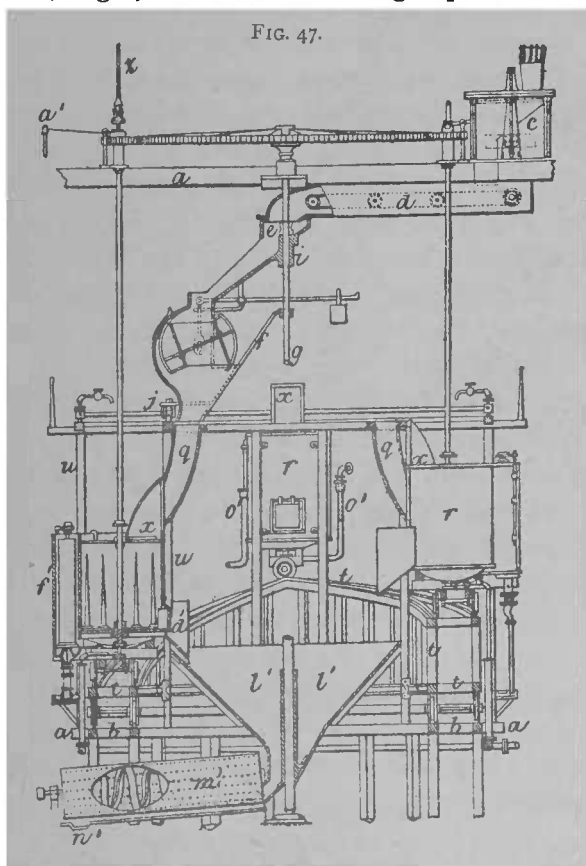
Automatic elevation and depression of the several diffusors is obtained by supporting the entire circuit upon an annular double inclined track, so connected with the engine as to be slowly and continuously rotated about its axis for this purpose, each diffusor being restricted to its proper place, and at the same time guided in its upward and downward movement within the series, by vertical guides. The bottom of each diffusor is connected with the top of the one next below it in the series by means of a "telescope" or other extensible pipe, whereby constant communication is preserved, notwithstanding the relative changes in elevation.

The apparatus further comprises provision for agitating the contents of each diffusor, so as to bring all parts into equal contact with the diffusion liquor, and facilitate its proper and equable flow; a series of straining diaphragms, both stationary and movable, and devices for keeping their meshes open, so as to retain all mechanically suspended impurities without interrupting the flow of diffusion liquor; provision for the temporary elevation of the strainers and agitators, to enable the complete discharge of the spent contents, and the thorough cleansing of each diffusor preparatory to a new charge, without interrupting the operation; and provision for the straining and delivery of the solid refuse.

The general disposition and arrangement of the apparatus are such as to greatly reduce the time and labour occupied in the process. The automatic elevation of the successive diffusors enables the overflow to take place by the gravity of the liquor in open vessels, from which the interior mechanism can be at any moment removed, thus rendering practicable

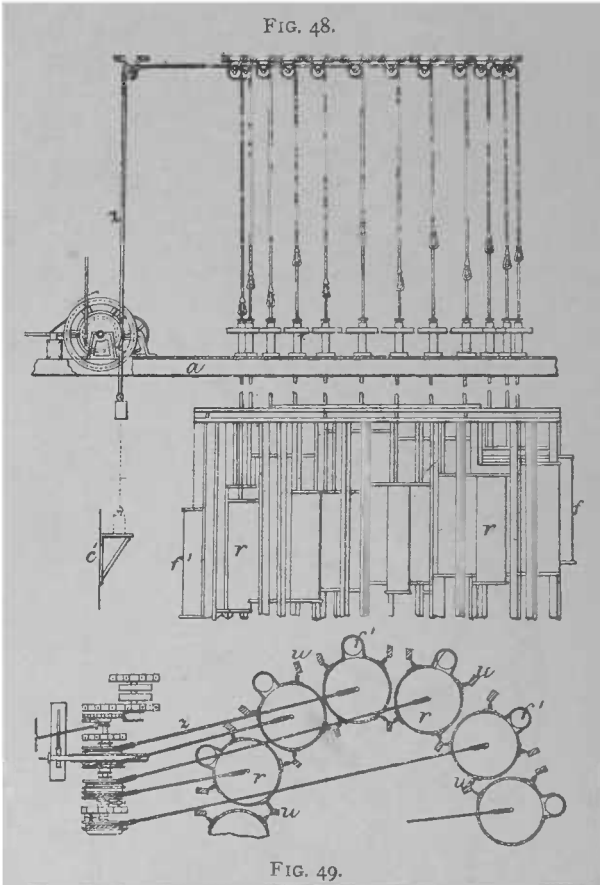
(without interference with the continuity of the operation) the frequent cleansing and inspection of each diffusor, and by this means securing exemption from fermentation.

Fig. 47 is an elevation partly in section of the diffusion apparatus ; Fig. 48 an elevation of a group of diffusors and



their agitator hoisting mechanism ; Fig. 49, a top view, showing a portion of the series of diffusors, and of the agitators hoisting cables and apparatus ; Fig. 50, a top view of the group of diffusors ; Fig. 51, a vertical section of the mechanism for measuring and charging the sliced cane ; Figs. 52 and 53, axial sections, in two different planes, of a diffusor

and its accessories; Fig. 54, a top view of the agitator and one diffuser in position, with portions of the adjacent diffusers; Fig. 55, an end elevation, and Fig. 56, a top view, of a suitable form of hoist for the agitating and straining mechanism. Figs. 47 and 48 show a series of diffusers on



a double inclined turntable moving from left to right; and Figs. 52 and 53, a similar series on such a table moving from right to left.

The various operative parts are principally supported by

FIG. 50.

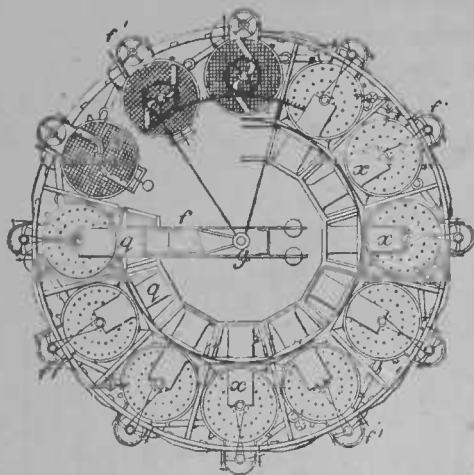
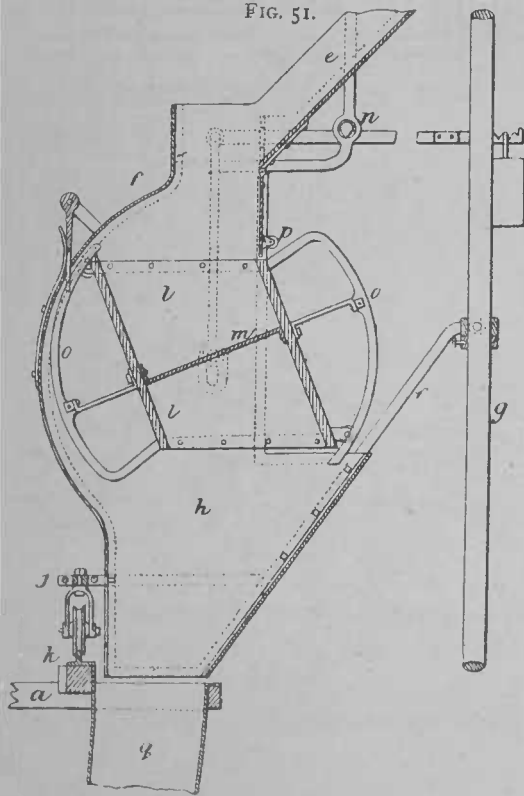
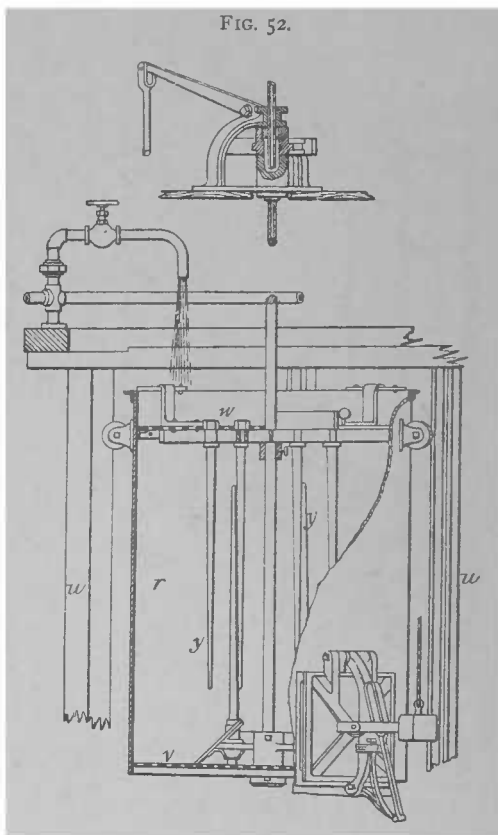


FIG. 51.



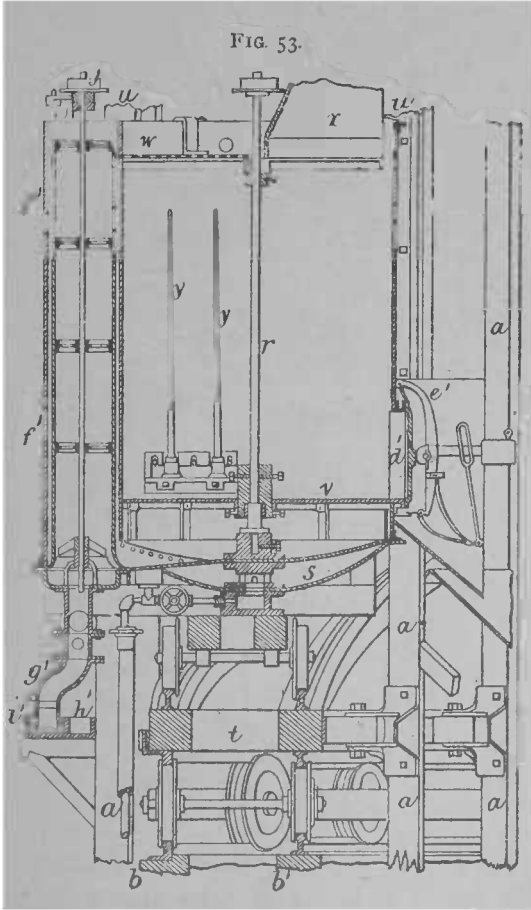
a suitable frame *a*, and an annular track *b*. In order to ensure prompt, equal, and intimate contact of the diffusion liquor with every part of the cane, the latter is first cut obliquely across into thin slices, and instantly transmitted, in



weighed charges, to each diffusor in consecutive succession around the circuit. *c* is any suitable cane slicing apparatus; *d*, an endless band to conduct sliced cane into the hopper *e* of the feeder *f*. The hopper *e* is supported by the shaft *g*; its lower end has a valve or hinged bottom, and rests upon the top of the spout *h*, attached to a hanger or swivel *i*. The spout and hanger are collectively supported on one side by



the shaft *g*, and on the other by the roller *j* upon the annular track *k*, so as to be revolvable at discretion of the operator in a horizontal plane about the common axis of the group of diffusors. The opposite sides of the spout *h* have each a



vertical slot to receive the projecting ends of a horizontal axle or pair of trunnions passing through the centre of gravity of the receiver *l*, which is divided by a partition *m* into two symmetrical compartments, each of which constitutes by turn the receiving chamber of the automatic weigher and dumper.

FIG. 54.

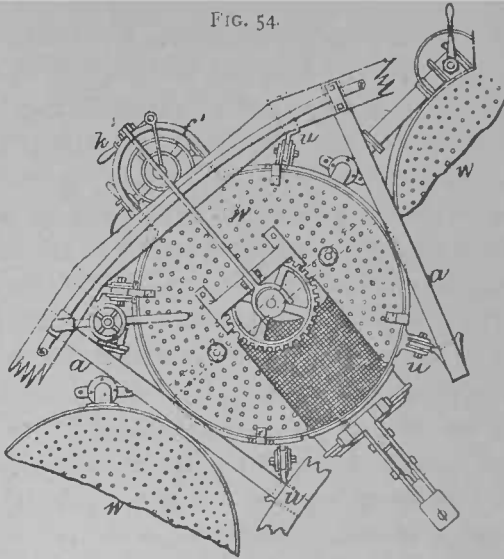


FIG. 55.

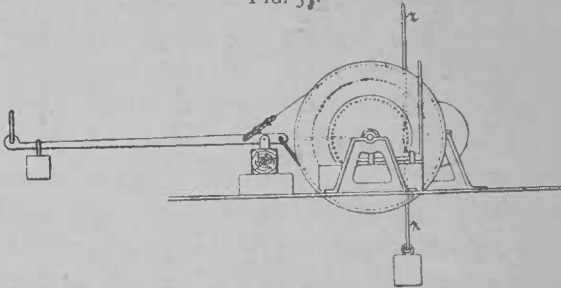
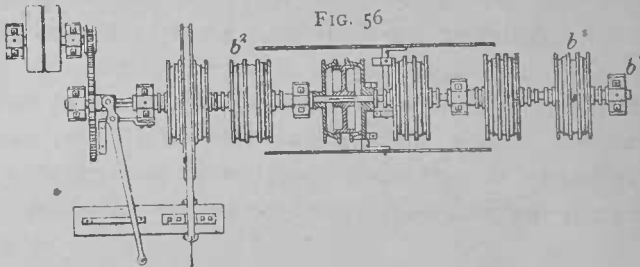


FIG. 56



A pair of steelyards, each provided with the customary adjustable counter-weight, are fulcrumed to the swivel *n*, and, by being connected to gudgeons and rods, hold the empty receiver to its elevated position, as shown in Figs. 47 and 51. One or more projections from the spout *h* operate as a stop or detent, to prevent the rotation of the empty receiver; they are hinged to the spout, and held to their normal positions by springs, so as to yield to the first impact of the receiver, and thus prevent concussion. A roller reduces the friction of the loaded receiver while descending in contact with the detent. The cams *o*, when the receiver is rotating, by turn impinge against a roller on the valve *p*, and serve to hold the latter shut until the receiver has completed one of its inversions. The sliced cane is delivered as measured into each in succession of a series of hoppers *q*, one to each diffusor, fixed to the frame *a* at such a height as to deliver into their respective diffusors at the lowest position of the latter. Each diffusor *r* is a vertical cylindrical vessel, open at top, and closed at bottom by a heating chamber *s*, which has no communication with the interior of the vessel.

The diffusors, in number sufficient to carry out the process (12 in the present illustrations), are grouped in a circle, and supported by wheels upon a double inclined turntable or rotary platform *t*, which itself rests upon and is guided by wheels occupying the annular track *b*. These diffusors are retained in place by vertical guides *u*, while being automatically and continuously elevated through three-fourths of the circuit, and more quickly depressed through the remaining one-fourth by the agency of the revolving platform *t*. Water at any desired temperature can be admitted by pipes and taps into the diffusors; and a pipe conveys steam to the chambers *s* through the medium of extensible branches. Each diffusor has two removable horizontal diaphragms of perforated sheet metal, wire gauze, or other pervious material, one *v* near the bottom, called the "strain-

ing" diaphragm, and one  $w$  near the top, called the "water-distributing" diaphragm.

Supports are so constructed as to hold the diaphragms immovable during diffusion, and yet to permit of their easy withdrawal in the intervals succeeding diffusion. On the side of each diffuser nearest the common centre of the group, each upper diaphragm  $w$  has an opening, protected by a curb or hood  $x$ . Each diffuser has at bottom, and coincident with its axis, a stud to support and centre the shaft of an agitator  $y$ , armed with brushes and scrapers to keep open the meshes of the straining diaphragm  $v$ . The agitator shaft is surmounted by a swivel attachment for a cable  $z$ , whose remote extremity is connected with a hoist.

Collars or other projections from the agitator shaft cause it when lifted to carry with it the entire straining and agitating mechanism of the diffuser proper, so as to leave the interior entirely clear when desired for inspection, cleansing, or repair.

Turning loosely upon the agitator shaft, within a fixed pedestal which holds it to a given plane, is a pinion, which, in common with its fellows upon the shafts of the other diffusers, gears with the large central wheel attached to the main shaft  $g$  at the common axis of the group. A clutch, having a handle  $a^1$  within reach of the attendant, enables him to lock the pinion of any particular diffuser with its shafts, and to thereby put the agitator in motion.

The hoist for elevating the agitator  $y$ , and the diaphragms  $v w$ , may be constructed as follows:— $b^1$  is a horizontal shaft, attached to which at suitable intervals are drums  $b^2$ , in number equal to half the diffusers. The shape of each drum is that of two symmetrical truncated cones attached base to base. On each side of each drum, is a friction-pulley, loose upon the shaft  $b^1$ , and moved on and off its drum by means of a lever, put within convenient reach of the operator. Around each pulley, is wound by two or more turns the cable  $z$ , which is

conducted over suitable pulleys to its proper agitator shaft. The free end of the cable  $z$  carries a weight sufficient to prevent the cable slipping around its pulley. A stop or rest, by arresting the weight in its descent, causes the cable to slip on its pulley, and makes it impossible to hoist the agitator too high. The shaft is also provided with a brake, whose operating lever is placed under control of the attendant by means of a rope, and has a weight to hold the brake with force adequate to retain in the elevated position any one of the agitators. The shaft may be put in and out of gear by means of a clutch, operated by a cord accessible to the attendant.

In its normal condition, the shaft is at rest with the brake on, and all the shiftable pulleys withdrawn from their drums, and turning loosely upon the shaft, following the motion of the descending or ascending diffusors. When an agitator is to be raised, its pulley is thrown over the friction-drum corresponding to it, the brake lever is lifted, and the clutch thrown into gear, causing the elevation of the suspended agitator and diaphragms. When the proper height has been reached by the agitator, the clutch is thrown out of gear, and the brake, being applied, holds the agitator in place, all this being done without interfering with the other agitators, whose pulleys remain loose on the shaft.

The main refuse discharge opening  $d^1$  of each diffusor is located with its bottom edge on a level with the straining diaphragm  $v$ , and is provided with a hinged door opening upward. Over the door, hangs a wrought-iron yoke  $e^1$ , hinged at its upper end to the diffusor, and having at its lower end a hinged hook or latch, which catches behind a projection from the neck of the opening, and is held in position by a stiff spring. A pair of slotted links connect the yoke with the door. A forked or double lever, also hinged on the yoke, and heavily weighted at its outer extremity, is shaped at its inner extremities into cam-heads, which bear on the centre of the door, and cause it to press around its entire edge hard on

an elastic seat or gasket which encircles the opening. By pulling with a shock on the cord attached to the end of the lever, a pin fastened to the lever, and working in a slotted arm attached to the tail end of the hook, causes the hook to become disengaged, so as to liberate the door, which may then be opened to any extent by simply continuing to elevate the cord, whose release at any moment reverses the above movements, and restores the door to its closed and locked condition.

Each diffusor has a bay or side-chamber  $f^1$ , whose lower portion communicates with that part of the diffusor proper which is underneath the straining diaphragm  $v$ . Journalled axially within the chamber  $f^1$ , is a revolvable cylindrical strainer, whose lower extremity has an annular lip or cup packing of leather or other elastic material, to prevent any escape of juice except through the meshes of the revolvable strainer. An orifice in the bottom of the chamber affords communication from the interior of the revolvable strainer to a pipe  $g^1$ , having two branches, one downward, and one in a lateral direction. These branches have valves; and the downturned branch has a turn spout, which may be directed to discharge into either of two troughs, one of which ( $h^1$ ) is for the concentrated juice, and the other ( $i^1$ ) for the waste water employed to cleanse the diffusor after each emptying. The lateral branch extends upward and telescopes on to a second pipe, which is fastened permanently to the next diffusor, and discharges into it over the top of the distributing diaphragm  $w$ . The rotation of the cylindrical strainer may be effected by belt and pulley, or other connection with the diffusor shaft, or by the hand of the operator. Brushes secured to the inner wall of the chamber  $f^1$  operate to sweep the meshes of the revolving strainer clear of obstructions, and to preserve it in an open and permeable condition. The shaft  $j^1$  of the strainer is prolonged downward, through and below its bottom bearing, so as to enable the strainer to be elevated without unshipping

it wholly from its socket. This elevation may be effected by arms or handles  $k^1$  connected with a collar upon the shaft, through the medium of a sliding and rotating rod.  $l^1$  is a discharge funnel for the refuse that escapes through the vent  $d^1$ . The neck of this funnel may empty into a revolving perforated cylinder  $m^1$  having a spiral rib or flange, which operates to retard the escape of the solid refuse sufficiently to afford time for the liquid portions to strain off through the orifices of the cylinder. The liquor which escapes from the strainer is conducted off by a drain  $n^1$ , and is either suffered to escape, or is collected in a tank for future use. The solid refuse escapes from the end of the strainer into a receptacle, or it may be caught in cars for removal to a drying shed or oven for conversion into fuel. The rotation of the turntable may be effected by a worm, which gears into an annular rack upon the table.

The apparatus is capable of being worked in different manners, one of which is as follows:—Suppose the rotation of the turntable to be continuous, with a velocity of one revolution in 2 hours, which will give 10 minutes for the period of time between two successive positions in the series of one diffusor. For the purpose of explanation, the diffusor which is for the time being at the summit of the double incline will be designated as No. 1, and that which occupies its foot as No. 10. Diffusors Nos. 1 to 9 inclusive have, in turn, received and yet retain their charges of cane, and are all full of cane and liquor to the level of their top diaphragms  $w$ , the cocks of all the connecting pipes  $o^1$  being open. No. 1 is receiving cold water from the reservoir, and overflows into No. 2, which overflows into No. 3, and so on to No. 9, which is consequently receiving the liquor that has strained through 8 charges of cane of increasing richness.

The charge of cane in No. 9 has just been put in, and the charge in No. 1 ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  hour old) is supposed to be entirely exhausted and ready for discharge. The attendant now

closes the connection between Nos. 1 and 2, shuts off the supply of fresh water to No. 1, opens it to No. 2, and opens the discharge door of No. 1, so as to empty the latter. The cock of the discharge pipe of No. 9 is now opened, and a quantity of liquor equivalent to the quantity of juice contained in one charge of cane is allowed to strain out into the conduit  $h^1$ , which conveys it to the ordinary evaporating apparatus.

This liquor having been strained and worked through 9 successive charges of cane, of increasing richness, is supposed to contain the same percentage of sugar as the natural juice of the cane. If, on examination, it be found to contain a less percentage, the velocity of rotation of the turntable  $t$  should be diminished, so as to increase the length of time of diffusion. The discharge cock of No. 9 is then closed, and the contents of No. 9 are caused to overflow into No. 10, which should be at the same time receiving its charge of sliced cane. In the meantime, No. 1 (which has dropped on to the short incline) is being cleansed and washed; the cylindrical strainer  $y$ , and, if necessary, the agitator and diaphragms  $v$  and  $w$  are elevated, and the water and sediment remaining below the level of the door  $a^2$  having been run out through the discharge pipe into the conduit  $i^1$ , and the elevated members replaced, the diffuser is ready for another charge.

Ten minutes having elapsed, No. 2 is found at the top of the incline, and No. 11 at the bottom, and the foregoing manipulations are repeated, No. 2 taking the place of No. 1, No. 10 the place of No. 9, and No. 11 the place of No. 10, upon the respective portions of the turntable. In another 10 minutes, the operation is exactly repeated; No. 3 assuming the functions of No. 2, No. 11 those of No. 10, No. 12 those of No. 11, and so on continuously, until the entire supply of cane has been worked up; the (for the time being) uppermost diffuser in the series receives a quantity of pure water



equal to its capacity, less the volume which one charge of cane possesses in excess of its contained juice, and the lowest diffuser in the series furnishes a quantity of artificial juice equivalent to that of the natural juice in one charge of cane.

The water introduced to the series being cold or at its natural temperature, and only becoming heated when it approaches the place of discharge, whence it passes immediately to the evaporating apparatus, but little loss of heat is incurred. The temperature of the entering water may be regulated at the discretion of the operator. In order to ensure the solidification in the tissues of the soluble substances injurious to the sugar, especially of pectin, which is not coagulated by hot water alone, lime or some other suitable agent may be added to the water or liquor.

To illustrate the process, a series of 12 diffusers have been selected to make up a group or circuit, of which number there are at all times 9 consecutive diffusers on the ascending track, and which constitute for the time being a connected but shifting series, whose total difference in elevation is 54 inches, and in which each diffuser reaches its greatest altitude every 2 hours; but these numbers, distances, and periods may, of course, be varied as experience may direct; and the ascending and descending grades of the revolving track may be arranged for right or for left rotation.

Each diffuser may have a plurality of straining chambers, through which the liquor of each may be conducted before entering the succeeding one; and these straining chambers may either empty consecutively one into the other, or all simultaneously into a common conduit, and any one or more of them may be brought into service, at discretion of the operator, by simply lowering their respective screens.

The motion of the turntable may be either continuous, as described, or intermittent. The spout *h* may be prolonged downward, so as to discharge directly into the successive diffusers, and thus to render the hoppers *g* unnecessary.

The entire system of agitating mechanism, with its necessary adjunct the hoisting apparatus, may be left out, and a greater number of diffusors used in the circuit, if necessary, thus increasing the number of changes through which the liquor is passed, and the time spent in the diffusion of one charge to compensate for the non-agitation of the pulp. A great simplification of the apparatus, with a corresponding reduction in its cost and in the power necessary to operate it, would by this means be obtained. In such an arrangement, each diffuser may be provided with a wire gauze basket, to receive the cut cane, and permit its ready removal when spent.

The process of diffusion has been described as immediately succeeding that of slicing, and the feeding mechanism has been arranged with special reference to prompt action on the heated liquor, so as to forestall fermentation, the operation being designed to be conducted upon the plantation itself, or in its vicinity; but it is manifest that if, by desiccation or otherwise, the cane can be placed beyond liability to deteriorate for a period sufficient for its transportation, the diffusion and subsequent processes might be performed elsewhere.

The apparatus, while especially designed for operating upon sugar-cane, is obviously applicable, in its essential features, to the extraction of sugar from the beet and other saccharine plants. It has been attempted to extract the sweet principles of the beet and sugar-cane by diffusion of their sliced or crushed particles in water sufficiently hot to solidify the albuminous portions, and at the same time to dissolve the sugar, the same liquor being applied to successive charges of material until the desired strength of saccharine solution has been obtained. Experiments of this kind on an extensive scale were made by the father of the inventor of the process just described, upon his sugar plantations in the island of Guadeloupe during 5 years, commencing in 1847; also experiments by Mesmay and others about the same time.

The results of more recent (1877) experiments made at

Monrepos, Guadeloupe, with an apparatus consisting of only 6 diffusors, prove that an artificial juice, having a density nearly equal to that of the natural juice of the cane, may be obtained; and that a period of diffusion extending to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hour is quite sufficient for effecting the extraction of the whole of the sugar. The yield of white sugar in these experiments is said to have amounted to from  $12\frac{1}{2}$  to 13 per cent. of the weight of the cane.

Robert's system.—The name of Julius Robert is sufficiently familiar to those engaged in the beet sugar industry, and his diffusion process has been submitted to trial by cane planters in several parts of the world. His system will be described at some length in the section on beet sugar. For its application to cane, the machinery required comprises a 45-H.P. steam-engine, cane-cutters, diffusion-vessels, and a heater.

The cane-cutters are 4, each consisting of a revolving disc of cast iron, 4 feet 6 inches in diameter, on which are fastened, in the line of radii, 6 knives, which, in their rotation, pass rapidly and in close proximity to another knife fixed horizontally near the disc. The canes are cut in slices by being pressed against the discs or knives by means of a hopper. The thickness of the slices is regulated by the distance between the knives on the disc and the fixed knife.

The knives can be easily removed for the purpose of cleaning and sharpening, and, as each disc moves independently of the other, only one cutter need be stopped at a time, and the work of slicing can go on uninterruptedly. A set of knives will run 24 hours without requiring to be sharpened, if the cane is not tough; but in any event, it takes but a few minutes to remove the dull knives and replace them by others kept in reserve.

The cane slides through the hopper so as to strike the plane of the revolving disc at a suitable angle, in order to produce such chips as will expose the largest possible number

of the central cells to the action of the liquids in the diffusion vessels. The reason for exposing the central cells in particular is that the sugar is said by some microscopists (notably Dr. Julius Wiesner, of Vienna) to reside chiefly in those cells. The cane-cutters of this description constructed by Franz Rebicek, of Vienna, make about 225 revolutions per minute. They effect a clean sharp cut, elliptical in shape, 3 to 4 inches long, and from 1-8th to 1-16th of an inch thick. The amount of cane sliced up by one cutter is estimated at a minimum average of 6000 lb. per hour.

The diffusion vessels are made of light boiler-iron with cast-iron bottoms. They measure 120 cubic feet, and contain about 4200 lb. of cane chips and 3250 lb. of water, 10 of them being required to form a battery. Each vessel is in connection with 5 pipes—one for water from the reservoir above, one to send juice to the heater, one to receive juice from the heater, one to discharge juice into the sugar-house to the clarifiers, and one to pass juice from one vessel to another. Besides this, there is one pipe direct from the boiler for steaming purposes, and one large pipe for discharging the water from the vessel before emptying the exhausted chips. The vessels have one manhole at the top, for receiving the chips; and another, 4 feet square, on the side next to the bottom, for discharging the exhausted chips. The concentrated juice sent into the sugar-house is drawn from the bottom of the vessel, and, to prevent slices of cane from passing with the juice, each diffusion vessel is provided with a false bottom perforated like a sieve.

The heater is made of standard boiler-iron, and is in direct communication with the steam-boiler. It is used for heating the juice on its passage from one diffusor to another. The juice passes through a system of copper pipes fixed vertically in the heater, and which are completely surrounded by steam coming directly from the boiler. The temperature of the juice is indicated by a thermometer inserted in the top.

With regard to the working of the process, hydrostatic pressure alone is used in passing juice from one vessel to another, as well as through the heater and into the sugar-house, and this is obtained by a water tank of 1500 gallons capacity, placed about 20 feet above the diffusors, and connected with them by a large copper pipe. As fast as the canes are passed through the cutters, the slices fall on a carrier, which conveys them above the diffusion vessels, and from there, upon a movable carrier, which drops them through a sheet-iron funnel successively into each diffusor.

As soon as vessel No. 1 is filled with chips, and while No. 2 is being filled, direct steam is let into the bottom, until it has penetrated the whole mass of chips, and begins to escape at the top. Steam is then shut off, and water is let on from the tank above through the heater until the vessel is full, when the manhole is tightly closed. No. 2 being filled with chips and duly steamed, water is again let down from the tank through the heater into No. 1, driving the liquid by hydrostatic pressure out of No. 1 into No. 2 through the connecting pipe, which has in the meantime been opened. No. 3 is filled, steamed, and charged with juice through No. 2, in the same way. When No. 4 is filled with chips, cold water is let directly from the tank into No. 1, driving the juice which was in it through the heater into No. 2, and from 2 to 3 and 3 to 4. Next, cold water is run into No. 1, and from No. 1 to No. 2, from No. 2 through the heater into No. 3, then directly into 4 and 5, and so on, care being taken to preserve the temperature of the last vessels filled at about 88° to 93° C. (190° to 200° F.) When the hot juice has passed through No. 7, it is considered sufficiently concentrated, and is discharged into the sugar-house; No. 1 is now emptied, and No. 2 becomes the first vessel in the battery, and the work goes on as before, there being always 7 vessels working, one vessel being emptied, and two being refilled; so that practically, when the work is in full operation, as fast as one vessel is filled, a charge of con-

centrated juice goes into the sugar-house, and one vessel with exhausted chips is emptied.

The discharging of the chips is done through the large manhole described as being near the bottom of the diffusor; the exhausted chips are received on a carrier, which drops them into the begass carts. The emptying of a vessel is accomplished by 2 men in from 6 to 8 minutes, including the opening and closing of the manholes. The filling of a vessel with chips requires 12 to 15 minutes.

The following table shows at a glance the status of each diffusion vessel at the moment of making the first discharge of juice to the clarifiers. It is also the normal condition of the battery in regular working order:—

No. of Vessel.	Temperature of Juice.	Specific Gravity.	Per cent. by Saccharometer at 63 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> ° F.	Degree of Baumé at 63 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> ° F.	Remarks.
I.	21° C. ( 70° F.)	1·00030	0·08	0·048	These figures correspond to cane juice of 7 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>8</sub> ° B.
II.	29° C. ( 85° F.)	1·00310	0·80	0·44	
III.	32° C. ( 90° F.)	1·00544	1·40	0·80	
IV.	49° C. (120° F.)	1·01134	2·90	1·6	
V.	93° C. (200° F.)	1·01618	4·12	2·3	
VI.	87° C. (189° F.)	1·02537	6·45	3·6	
VII.	91° C. (196° F.)	1·04599	11·40	6·3	

High temperature exhausts the chips more rapidly, and coagulates the albumen in the cane, thereby rendering it insoluble, and causing it to remain in the chips. This will be recognized as an immense advantage, from what has been already (p. 93) said about the albumen being a generator of fermentation. As the diffusion juice can be kept a longer time than mill juice before any fermentation sets in, it is practically proved that the greater part of the albuminous and mucilaginous substances remain in the cells of the cane.

The density of the diffusion juice in the practical working of the apparatus is 1° to 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>° B. less than that of the juice of the cane, which gives an excess of water to be evaporated,

amounting to from 16 to 20 per cent. ; this entails an additional expense of about 17 cents ( $8\frac{1}{2}d.$ ) for every 1000 lb. of cane, estimating wood at 3 dollars ( $12s. 6d.$ ) a cord [a cord of firewood measures 8 ft.  $\times$  4 ft.  $\times$  4 ft. and weighs about  $\frac{1}{2}$  ton], and coal at 75 cents ( $3s. 1\frac{1}{2}d.$ ) a barrel of 200 lb.

Prolonged trial was made of this process in Louisiana, but without success, for the apparatus has lately been broken up and sold. The results of operations conducted on a West Indian plantation are stated as follows. The weight of the cane was carefully registered during work ; the quality of the cane was tested at intervals by passing a few canes through a small set of hand rollers, and the juice was weighed with a very delicate saccharometer. During the first week's run, the analysis of the mill and diffusion juices were as shown in the table following. (To avoid misapprehension, it must be remembered that for every 100 gallons of mill juice, there were 113 gallons of diffusion juice, which accounts for the apparent higher rating by saccharometer in the former than in the latter) :—

## ANALYSES OF MILL AND DIFFUSION JUICE.

Mill Juice.			Diffusion Juice.
1'05746	.. ..	Specific gravity	.. .. 1'04620
11'80	per cent. ..	Crystallizable sugar	.. .. 9'65 per cent.
1'68	,, ..	Uncrystallizable ,,	.. .. 1'38 ,,
0'62	,, ..	Foreign substances	.. .. 0'42 ,,
<hr/>			<hr/>
14'10	,, ..	Saccharometer	.. .. 11'45 ,,

The vessels were filled with about 4200 lb. of cane each, and from every vessel, 4290 lb. of diffusion juice were drawn off into the clarifiers ; this is equal to 82'94 per cent. of undiluted juice or cane juice on the weight of cane. Therefore nearly 83 per cent. of juice was extracted, leaving 17 per cent. in the chips and refuse water. More juice could have been obtained by continuing the process, but there is a point beyond which it would not pay to go, and this is left to the discretion of the operator.

In the present case, this point was reached at 83 per cent., because, by drawing off more, less cane would have been worked up, and the greater amount of fuel required to evaporate the proportionally larger quantity of water in this juice would not have been paid for by the difference in sugar.

The juice on leaving the diffusion vessels was sent into a square tank for the double purpose of measuring it, and of regulating its flow into the sulphur machine. Before entering into the sulphur box, the juice had a light-amber colour, was clear and transparent.

On reaching the clarifiers, from the sulphur machine, the juice, through the bleaching agency of the sulphurous acid, had become much lighter. As this acid is not free from the dangerous power of producing invert (uncrystallizable) sugar, great care should be taken to lime the juice as soon as possible, for the purpose of neutralizing this and the organic acids. After clarification, which was generally done with 0·12 to 0·20 per cent. of lime, the juice went to the kettles. The work up to this point was not very satisfactory, because there were too many stoppages, amounting to 4 hours out of 24. To obtain the best possible results, the work should be regular. In working up 60 diffusors per day, there ought to be 15 in each 6 hours, instead of which in this case there were sometimes 22 in 6 hours, and at another time only 11. In consequence, juice was sometimes on hand too long, and at other times the kettles gained so fast that juice had to be let out of the clarifiers before it was defecated at all. The result was more or less sediment in the syrup tanks.

During the first week's work, there were 987,945 lb. of cane cut. This cane contained 90 per cent. of juice, of which 83 were sent to the clarifiers; therefore the product was, calculating by the analysis above given:—

Crystallizable sugar .. ..	8·81 per cent.	} on the weight of the cane
Uncrystallizable ,, .. ..	1·25 ,,	
Foreign substances .. ..	0·46 ,,	



The loss of juice by clarification, skimmings, and sediment in syrup tanks amounts to about 6 per cent. on the weight of the juice, or 4.98 per cent. on the weight of the cane ; therefore, the amount of juice really obtained in green sugar was 78 per cent. on the weight of the cane. Of this,—

8.28	per cent.	was	crystallizable	sugar.
1.17	„	„	uncrystallizable	„
0.43	„	„	foreign	substances.

According to established analyses every 1 lb. of foreign substances in cane juice prevents the same amount of sugar from crystallizing ; and furthermore, through the influence of great heat, long continued in open kettles, an additional amount of crystallizable sugar is converted into uncrystallizable sugar. To be on the safe side, double the amount of uncrystallizable sugar would represent the disturbing element in crystallization of the sugar contained in the diffusion juice, the perturbing action of the heat being included.

The following is an abstract from the report of the first week's run, from October 26th to October 31st, 1875, the amount of sugar-cane worked up being 987,945 lb. :—

Density of Mill Juice.	Density of Diffusion Juice.	Yield of undiluted Juice on the Weight of the Cane.	SUGAR OBTAINED.				MOLASSES OBTAINED.			Total Sugar and Molasses in lb.	Percentage of		
			In hhds.		In lb.		Barrels.	Gallons.	Lb.		Sugar	Molasses	
			1st	2nd	1st	2nd							Total in lb.
			Product.		Product.		on the Weight of the Cane.						
14.10	11.45	82.92	29	14.5	35595	16111	51710	100	4249	50778	102,484	5.234	5.193

The second sugars did not have sufficient time to granulate and to settle, consequently much of the sugar of small grain passed through the centrifugals into the molasses, as is proved by analyses of them showing far more sugar than there ought to be :—

## ANALYSES OF MOLASSES.

79·29 per cent. dry substance by saccharometer.

20·08	„	water.
63·83	„	crystallizable sugar.
12·38	„	uncrystallizable „
3·72	„	foreign substances.
<hr/>		
100·00		

The results here given are by no means creditable to the process. Assuming the molasses to contain  $\frac{1}{3}$  of its weight of sugar, instead of nearly  $\frac{2}{3}$ , the figures would indicate a yield of 0·55 lb. of sugar per gallon of juice, while 1·1 to 1·2 lb. would be nearer the proper quantity.

The amount of water required to work the diffusion apparatus is about one ton to every ton of cane, and it is important to have pure water, as it has a great influence on the quality of the juice. If water were used containing more or less organic impurities in a partial state of decomposition, it would add to the juice similar elements of fermentation to those which the process has been devised to leave in the cells of the cane.

It will be possible to save about 6 or 7 per cent. of the water used, if, instead of emptying the water from the vessel containing the exhausted chips, it is forced by pressure into the next vessel.

The advantages of diffusion are not all stated by merely saying that more juice is obtained from a given quantity of cane. All sugar-makers know that the juice from the mill deposits its mechanical and other impurities in what are called "receiving-boxes." It is impossible to draw off all the clear juice without admixing part of those impurities; hence clear juice is lost with the sediments.

This loss in the settling-boxes is avoided in diffusion juice. The juice comes from the vessel as a clear transparent amber-coloured liquid, which does not need any settling. When reaching the clarifiers, with the mill juice, a vast

amount of albumen is skimmed off, which is another source of loss; whereas with the diffusion juice, the clarifiers require no skimming. Again, the deposits by the action of lime in the clarifiers are in much greater proportion in mill juice than in diffusion juice; and in the "grandes" (in boiling juice in the open kettles), the amount of skimmings is not one-fifth of what it is with mill juice. All these little losses in mill juice are prevented in diffusion juice, and explain the additional gain over that obtained directly from the mill.

A peculiar difference exists between mill juice and diffusion juice, in so far as the latter requires a longer time to crystallize after it has been brought to syrup. Besides this, it is evident that through the continued application of high temperature, a partial change of crystallizable sugar into invert sugar is produced. This is proved by the great excess of molasses.

The begass obtained by the diffusion process forms an excellent material for paper-making. The chief drawback to diffusion is the large quantity of water required, which represents a proportionate extra evaporation and extra cistern space; but the larger yield of sugar is said to more than compensate for the extra cost.

It will be interesting here to introduce a tabular notice of the working of the Robert process at the Aska sugar factory, in Madras (see pp. 196, 197, 198).

*Pumps and Substitutes.*—As the apparatus by which the juice is extracted from the cane is generally situated on the ground floor of the building where the operations are conducted, it becomes necessary to consider what means shall be adopted for raising the juice into the other vessels where it is to undergo purification and concentration. Though the subject does not apply specially to sugar-making, yet it is one which demands great attention from the sugar-maker.

For many years, planters contented themselves with ordinary force-pumps, worked from the mill; but these possessed

ANALYSES OF CANES GROWN IN THE ASKA DISTRICT, GANJAM, MADRAS, EAST INDIES.  
*Analyses made in the first fortnight of March on Ripe Cane. Average sample of chips from the cutting of whole bundles, weighing 100 to 120 lb., taken for analysis.*

	A GOOD AVERAGE BUNDLE.				A BUNDLE OF PICKED CANE.				A bundle of Cane deteriorated by drought, less 2 feet of Top.
	2 feet Top.	2 feet Middle.	2 feet Root.	2 feet Top.	Next 2 feet.	Last 3 feet.	100'000	100'000	
Begass proper	7.63	8.47	8.3	7.58	8.65	8.29	100'000	100'000	8.47
Sugar ..	10.63	13.31	13.37	9.49	13.64	13.85	100'000	100'000	10.41
" uncryst. ..	2.64	1.51	1.54	2.43	0.736	0.71	100'000	100'000	5.20
Ash ..	0.307	0.259	0.233	0.545	0.363	0.349	100'000	100'000	0.352
Water ..	78.334	75.612	76.122	79.484	75.628	75.945	100'000	100'000	75.152
Unknown ..	0.459	0.839	0.455	0.471	0.983	0.856	100'000	100'000	0.416
	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000
<i>The Expressed Juices Analyzing—</i>									
Apparent Solids } i. e. Balling }	15.2	17.4	17.0	14.0	17.2	17.2	100'000	100'000	17.9
Sugar ..	11.51	14.55	14.58	10.27	14.93	15.11	100'000	100'000	11.38
" uncryst. ..	2.86	1.65	1.68	2.63	0.806	0.775	100'000	100'000	5.68
Ash ..	0.333	0.283	0.255	0.59	0.398	0.381	100'000	100'000	0.385
Unknown ..	0.497	0.917	0.485	0.51	1.076	0.934	100'000	100'000	0.455
<i>Equal to, in the 100 Apparent Solids:—</i>									
Sugar ..	75.72	83.62	85.76	73.35	86.8	87.84	100'000	100'000	63.57
" uncryst. ..	18.81	9.48	9.88	18.78	4.68	4.50	100'000	100'000	31.73
Ash ..	2.19	1.62	1.50	4.21	2.31	2.21	100'000	100'000	2.15
Unknown ..	3.28	5.28	2.86	3.66	6.21	5.45	100'000	100'000	2.55
	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000

Remarkable.—The large quantity of uncrystallizable sugar in the top, as compared with the rest of the cane, and the large quantity of "unknown" in the middle as compared with the rest of the cane.

THE BEGASS, WATER, AND SOLIDS OF ASKA CANES.

	TOPS.		MIDDLE AND ROOT.	
	Begass.	Water.	Begass.	Water.
		Soluble Solids.		Soluble Solids.
Analysis of one bundle...	*7.76	*76.1	*8.57	*77.18
	*8.00	*80.32	*8.00	*76.68
	*7.00	*79.988	*8.93	*74.77
		12.962	*8.40	*75.20
Average .. ..	30.52	317.108	33.9	303.83
	7.03	79.277	8.47	75.96
		52.322		62.27
		13.08		15.57

MIDDLE.		ROOT.
Analysis of a bundle—three analyses of the tops of which appear above .. ..	*8.68	*76.44
	*8.63	*76.48
		*75.80
Average .. ..	17.31	228.72
	8.65	76.24
		46.4
		15.46

MIDDLE.		ROOT.
Analysis of a bundle—three analyses belonging to the three top and two middle analyses ...	*8.74	*76.44
	*7.64	*76.48
	*8.50	*75.80
Average .. ..	24.88	228.72
	8.3	76.24
		46.4
		15.46

Therefore, having on a bundle the separate average analyses of

	Begass.	Water.
Middle—two analyses .. ..	8.65	75.65
Root—three .. ..	8.3	76.24
The body of the cane, by separate analyses of its middle and root, has an average analysis of .. ..	8.47	75.95
And the average of four analyses of a simply topped bundle was .. ..	8.47	75.96

And since the body of the cane is 5 ft. to the top, 2 ft., the average analysis of the whole cane is—

	Begass.	Water.
Tops .. ..	7.63 × 2 = 15.26	79.277 × 2 = 158.554
Body .. ..	8.47 × 5 = 42.35	75.96 × 5 = 379.80
Average .. ..	57.61	538.354
	8.2	76.94

Soluble Solids. 104.01  
Fibres and cellulose 26.16  
Inorganic — chiefly silice and lime .. 0.2  
8.2

\* Determinations when actual, marked †; when by difference, marked ‡.

## COMPOSITION OF THE BEGASS.

JUST OUT OF DIFFUSOR.				AFTER DRYING, READY TO BE USED AS FUEL.	
Mineral matter of begass	0'33	} Begass proper,	11 5	2'33	} Combustible matter, 82'214 per cent.
Fibre and cellulose	11'17			77'14	
Sugar	0'41	..	2'85		
„ uncryst.	0'076	..	0'526		
Gums, albumen, &c.	0'245	..	1'608		
Ash	0'066	..	0'456		
Water	87'700	..	15'000		
	100'000		100'000		

The water in the dried begass varies from 5 to 17 per cent.

## ANALYSES OF SUGARS MADE AT THE ASKA WORKS BY THE ROBERT L EFFUSION PROCESS.

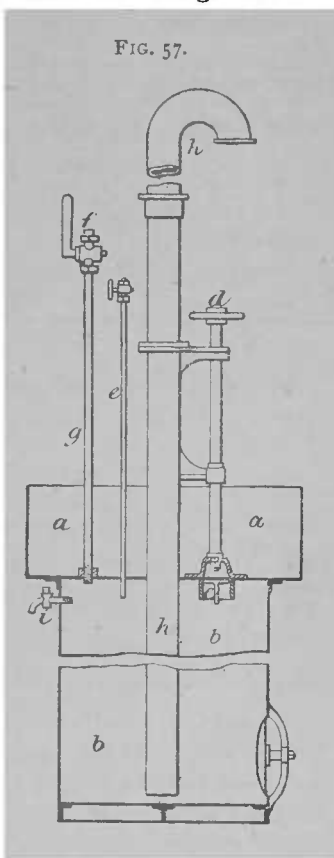
	FROM UNCHARCOALED CANE JUICE.				FROM CHARCOALED JUICE. Using a dense char of 62 lb. per cubic foot in proportion of about 0.6 times the weight of dry sugar obtained.			
	Masse-cuite.	“Aska.”	B.	⬠	Masse-cuite.	B.	⬠	⬠
Sugar .. ..	76'000	95'500	90'500	99'600	80'000	..	99'500	99'100
„ uncryst.	12'740	2'650	0'230	0'240	11'920	..	0'210	0'470
Ash .. ..	1'507	0'306	0'103	0'036	1'917	..	0'067	0'072
Water .. ..	5'110	1'000	0'150	0'100	5'290	..	0'035	0'080
Unknown ..	4'643	0'544	0'017	0'024	0'873	..	0'188	0'278
	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	100'000	..	100'000	100'000

“Aska” is the masse-cuite simply spun, B and ⬠ are made by washing the “Aska” while in the centrifugals with about  $\frac{1}{2}$  gallon of water to 150 lb. and are marked according to grain and colour. The ⬠ is of 1877 manufacture, and hence the comparatively large quantity of glucose the excess being derived from the cane sugar, changed under the influence of damp and heat during the long storage.

many disadvantages, among which might be included their limited capacity, the churning of the liquid and consequent admixture of air, and the contamination of the liquid with the grease used in their lubrication

Gradually the *monte-jus* (or “juice-raiser”) began to be copied from the French manufacturers. This useful apparatus is made in many forms, one of which is shown in Fig. 57. Its construction and mode of working are suffi-

ciently simple. The body of it consists of two chambers *a b*, separated by a steam-tight diaphragm; the upper chamber *a* receives the juice to be elevated while the charge in the lower chamber *b* is in course of elevation, and it is made of suitable capacity for that purpose. When the lower chamber *b* is empty, the valve *c* is raised by turning the handle *d*, while the tap of the air-pipe *e* is opened. The juice contained in the upper chamber *a* immediately descends through the valve *c*, any air that may have been imprisoned in the chamber *b* escaping through the air-pipe *e*. This air-pipe extends about 6 inches into the lower chamber *b*, for the purpose of ascertaining when the chamber is sufficiently full, the escape of air through the pipe *e* being, of course, stopped as soon as the juice reaches its lower end. The cessation of the whistling noise made by the air rushing through the end of this pipe *e* constitutes the signal for screwing down the valve *c*, to prevent any further flow



of juice into the lower chamber *b*. The air-tap is then closed, and the steam-tap *f* of the steam-pipe *g*, communicating with the boilers, is opened, when the empty space between the surface of the juice and the top of the lower chamber *b* is immediately filled with steam, which at once commences to drive the juice out through the discharge-pipe *h*. As this pipe is carried down to within a short distance of the bottom of the *monte-jus*, nearly the whole of the contained liquor is forced out of the lower chamber *b*. As soon as any indications of

steam appear at the mouth of the discharge-pipe, the steam-tap *f* is shut, and the valve *c* and air-tap *e* are opened to let in a fresh charge.

It will thus be seen that the action of the *monte-jus* is exceedingly simple, only one precaution being necessary, viz. to shut the valve *c* through which the juice is running, in time. If the juice be allowed to reach the top plate of the chamber *b*, the steam, when let in through the pipe *g*, will mix with and boil the juice, but will not elevate it; considerable difficulty and delay sometimes arise from this circumstance. As a precaution against carelessness, an overflow-tap *i* should be fitted to the shell of *b*, a few inches below the top, so that the superabundant juice might be drawn off. The cane juice, as it comes from the *monte-jus*, is said to be sufficiently warmed to retard fermentation on its way to the clarifiers.

While this instrument remains by far the most generally-adopted means of raising cane-juice, its superiority has not been unchallenged. It has been objected that its interior is not readily accessible, and that it is therefore difficult to keep clean, whereby fermentation may be caused in the juice by the presence of accumulated dirt within the *monte-jus*. It is also urged that the liquor is diluted by the admixture of condensed steam.

Hence, in many cases, the *monte-jus* has been replaced by centrifugal pumps. In favour of these, it is advanced that there are no valves or other mechanism to become a refuge for dirt, no air nor steam is forced into the liquor, and, with properly adjusted arms, the juice is raised in a solid column without churning. Many statements, however, point to the fact that the churning is often seriously worse than with the *monte-jus*. In the best central factories, steam in the *monte-jus* is replaced by air under a pressure of 60 lb. per square inch, thus obviating most of the drawbacks that have been complained of.



## CHAPTER IV.

## DEFECATION AND CLARIFICATION.

HAVING, by any of the methods just described, succeeded in extracting as much as possible of the juice from the cane, the next operation is to eliminate from that juice all the matters which are to be regarded as impurities from the sugar-maker's point of view, in other words, everything except the sugar and the water holding it in solution. What the impurities consist of, has been already described (see p. 84). Their proportions will vary with circumstances, much depending upon the method of extraction employed.

Preliminary straining.—First of all, unless the juice has been extracted by the diffusion process, it is necessary to remove the gross impurities derived from the breaking up of the canes, and known in Guiana as “cush-cush.” This may be done by a series of strainers, arranged so as to be easily removed, cleaned and replaced.

One of the best contrivances for straining is a modification of the endless wire-web strainer, not essentially different from the endless wire web on which the rag-pulp of paper-works is received, and on which it is agitated and filtered from a great part of its water,—only that at the paper-works the valuable part of the mixture remains on the web, while here the solid part is to be rejected, and the filtered part retained as valuable. The straining web is of fine wire-gauze, and revolves on three horizontal rollers, two of which are on the same level, as the upper angles of an inverted  $\nabla$ , the third being at the lower angle, and immersed in a vessel of water. The greater part of the “cush-cush” is removed from the web by a scraper set

almost in contact with the web, just after it has turned over the roller in its descent. The web then descends into the water and is washed, and finally any matter still adherent is removed by a brush so set as to be in contact with the web as it rises out of the water. A clean surface of wire-gauze is thus at all times presented to receive the stream of juice ; an effective straining is always obtained with much less wear and tear of gauze web than occurs from the frequent scrubbing required by the webs of ordinary straining-boxes, and the extremely careless way in which this scrubbing is generally performed. The wire-gauze in common use varies from 40 to 60 threads per inch, but it can be obtained of 80 threads, and, if copper wire-gauze, of 90 : the finer the gauze the better, provided the rate at which the web travels is such as presents a clean surface as fast as is necessary, and the scraper, brush, and water in the trough, are all carefully looked to and kept in order.

The strained juice is received in a shallow tray placed immediately under the horizontal part of the straining web, and passes from thence by a gutter to the clarifier.

The chief agencies hitherto introduced for effecting the cleansing of the juice are heat, chemistry, and filtration. Their application will now be considered in succession.

*By Heat.* — Heat alone exercises considerable beneficial effect in checking acidity, that is to say, scalding the juice prevents acetous fermentation setting in, probably by destroying the particular fungoid germs which are the necessary accompaniment (presumably the cause) of that fermentation ; also, by evaporation, a portion of the acids holding the albuminous matters in solution are driven off, whereby the albumen is coagulated and rendered insoluble. But heat is most valuable as an aid to the action of chemical preparations upon the juice, increasing the energy of the reactions set up, and thus greatly reducing the duration of the operation. Hence heat is now universally availed of in recognized processes of defecation and clarification.

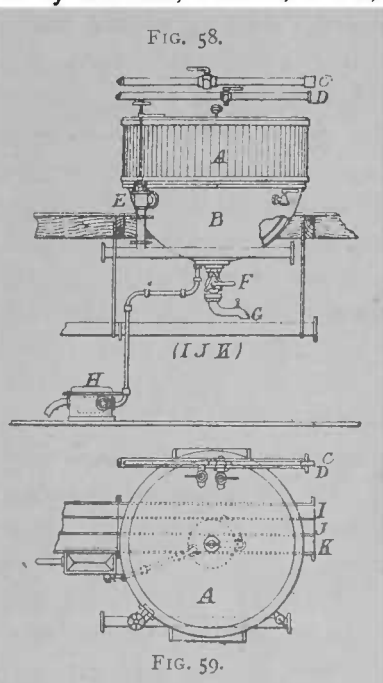
Steam defecators and clarifiers.—As the degree of heat employed is a matter of vital importance, it is most conveniently applied in the form of steam, that being readily controlled.

Figs. 58 and 59 represent respectively an elevation and plan of a steam defecator made by Fawcett, Preston, & Co., Liverpool. The part B is composed of a copper, spherically-shaped lining, mounted in a cast-iron casing, to which high-pressure steam is admitted. The upper part A is a light curb of copper or iron to give capacity, and is clothed with lagging to prevent escape of heat. C D are pipes for juice and water; E is the steam-cock; F the cock for drawing off the defecated contents; and G a swivel mouthpiece to direct the contents of the defecator as required into the clear-juice gutter, the turbid-juice gutter, and the washings-gutter. As the steam condenses in the double bottom of the defecator, the water flows away through the condense-water box H.

The upper part A is a light curb of copper or iron to give capacity, and is clothed with lagging to prevent escape of heat. C D are pipes for juice and water; E is the steam-cock; F the cock for drawing off the defecated contents; and G a swivel mouthpiece to direct the contents of the defecator as required into the clear-juice gutter, the turbid-juice gutter, and the washings-gutter. As the steam condenses in the double bottom of the defecator, the water flows away through the condense-water box H.

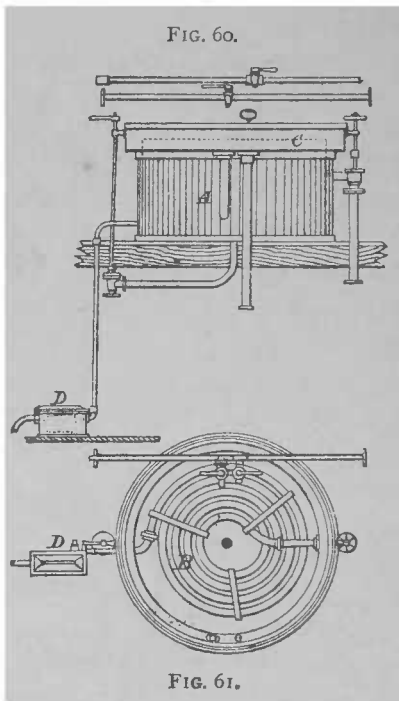
As the steam condenses in the double bottom of the defecator, the water flows away through the condense-water box H.

Lately many planters have adopted another system of defecating. Instead of providing 4, 8, or 12 separate defecators, with corresponding equipment of double bottoms, cocks, and pipes, they establish a powerful juice-heater, or vessel full of tubes fixed between two tube-plates. The steam is outside the tubes, and the juice from the mill traverses the space inside the tubes. If the mill gives 1500 gallons of juice per hour, a heater with 300 square feet of surface will deliver the



whole into say 3 empty tanks of 500 gallons each; there the juice is defecated and left to subside. By using a juice-heater and 3 tanks, the same result is obtained as by a costly steam-boiler working at high pressure and 4 very costly defecators with their mountings.

Figs. 60 and 61 represent elevation and plan of a steam clarifier and evaporator, made by Fawcett, Preston, & Co.,

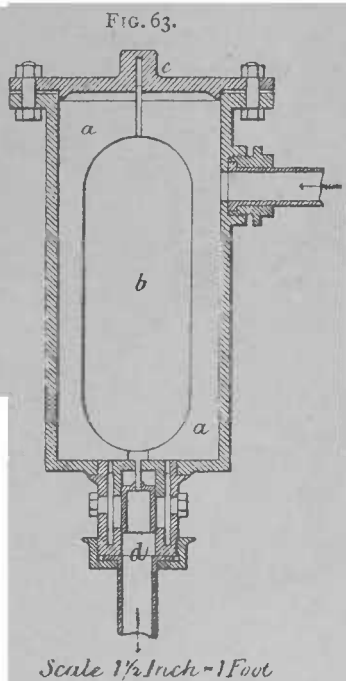
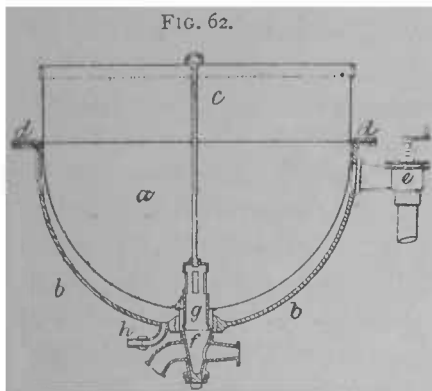


Liverpool, which is used for treating the syrup after it leaves the triple-effect (see p. 270). It is a cylindrical vessel provided with a steam-worm B fitted in the lower part; at the upper part, a border and gutter is formed, into which the scum is brushed as it rises on the syrup. The condensed steam in the shape of hot water passes through the box D, which has a float and cock to prevent uncondensed steam from passing uselessly away. The exterior A is lagged to economize steam by preventing the syrup from cooling.

Every means must be adopted to save heat and fuel in a sugar factory, as it may be stated generally that 240 H.P. of steam are required to make a ton of sugar per hour, or 20 H.P. per hour for 12 hours; and in many sugar-producing countries, coal at the furnace-mouth costs 3*l.* a ton.

Fig. 62 is a section of a steam clarifier 5 feet in diameter. It consists of a hemispherical copper pan *a*; hammered out of one piece of metal, and fixed by a flange laid off to an outer

cast-iron pan *b*, the space between the two pans forming a steam-jacket. A copper light-course *c* is fixed on the top, and a wrought-iron ring *d* is laid on the flanges, the whole being bolted through with  $\frac{7}{8}$ -inch bolts, 4-inch centres. At the side is attached a valve *e* for regulating the supply of steam ; and a gun-metal two-way cock *f* is fitted at the bottom, the smaller



branch for drawing off clarified juice, the larger for the scum.

The gun-metal plug *g*, with copper rod and handle, ground into the top of the cock *f*, is withdrawn when the scum and heavy matters are to be let out.

At the bottom of the cast-iron pan *b*, is inserted a small wrought-iron pipe *h*, by which the water is carried off to the condense-box.

Fig. 63 shows a section of the self-acting condense-box, through which condensed water from the various vessels passes on its way to the boiler feed-cistern. The cast-iron box *a* is fitted with a cover *c* ; *b* is a copper float, with a pin at the top which slides vertically in a groove in the cover *c*. The float is connected at bottom with a simple valve arrangement *d*, which it opens when a sufficient quantity of water has

accumulated in the box to raise it. The condensed water can thus flow away without any escape of steam.

The use of the clarifier may be described in general terms as follows. The juice in the clarifier is raised to a temperature of 80° C. (176° F.), and sufficient milk of lime is added to neutralize the acid in the juice. The heat is then continued till a scum, consisting of impurities present in the juice, has risen to the surface, and appears about to crack. The time occupied in this should be about 10 to 12 minutes from the commencement of the operation. The steam is then shut off, and the liquor is allowed to subside for 15 to 20 minutes, when the scum will be found to remain at the top; some heavy matter will have fallen to the bottom, and between them will be the clarified cane-juice, clear and of a pale straw-colour. The clarification being complete, the two-way cock is first turned on to the smaller aperture, until the top scum begins to appear; the cock is then turned to the large way, and the plug is taken out. The heavy matter at the bottom and the top scum are conveyed to a cistern, whence they are placed in bags, and any juice remaining in is squeezed out, leaving only a small portion of solid matter behind.

*By Chemicals.*—Of these, the most important and hitherto most widely used is slaked lime; following it come sulphite of lime, sulphurous acid, lime succrate, lead acetate, and sundry special compounds, as well as antiseptics.

*Lime.*—The word “defecation” implies the removal of the fecular matter, or the breaking up of the albuminous compounds. This is effected to a certain extent by heat, which evaporates a portion of the acid holding the albuminous matters in solution, whereby the albumen is coagulated and rendered insoluble. But this result is much more completely attained by the simultaneous application of a strong alkaline earth, such as lime, which combines with the liberated acids. It must be borne in mind, however, that any excess of lime beyond what is required to neutralize these acids, will re-

dissolve the coagulated albumen, and preserve it in a state of solution, until the excess of lime is again neutralized by addition of acid. The operation, which is called "tempering," is thus obviously one of extreme delicacy.

The first point to be ascertained, when any pretence is made to working on a rational system, is the exact amount of lime required by a given quantity of cane-juice. A simple method of doing this has been described by Dr. John Shier, in a little pamphlet published by Griffin & Sons, Garrick Street, Covent Garden, London, who are also makers of the apparatus employed.

A bottle containing exactly 250 septems ( $\frac{1}{40}$  gallon) of juice is filled with the filtered cane-juice, the specific gravity of which has just been taken. If any air-bubbles are present, they are got rid of by causing the bottle to overflow. By pouring out a little of the juice, or displacing it by introducing a glass rod, the surface of the juice is made to coincide with the mark on the neck of the bottle, and the outside of the bottle is wiped. The contents of the bottle are then transferred to a beaker. A spirit-lamp is kindled, and screened by a tinsplate cylinder provided with a gr $\ddot{a}$ te. On the grate, is placed the beaker with the cane-juice, and the whole is surrounded with a tinsplate cylinder, to protect the lamp from currents of air. The cane-juice is stirred occasionally with a glass rod till it boils. After boiling for about a minute, a graduated septem measure is filled to zero ( $0^{\circ}$ ) with clear saturated lime-water, and the lime-water is poured from it to the cane-juice, a few drops at a time, till a drop of the juice, applied by the point of a glass rod to a slip of neutral litmus-paper, neither reddens nor blues it, but simply wets it without changing its colour, just as distilled water would do. (The indications of the test-paper are extremely delicate, and it takes some practice to accustom the eye to judge of very slight changes of colour.) This may be called the point of neutrality; when it is attained, the beaker is

taken off the lamp, and its contents are allowed to settle for a minute.

If a coagulum, consisting of pretty large flakes, is seen floating about in the perfectly transparent although slightly coloured liquid, and readily separating and subsiding to the bottom of the vessel, the point of proper clarification has been attained,—that is to say, the point of neutrality and the point of proper clarification coincide. The exact number of septems of lime-water used is then noted. If, however, the flakes are small, and do not readily separate from the juice, and the juice is not perfectly transparent, it is not in a condition to filter readily, and, on boiling, would throw up scum, and thus lead to loss of juice—in a word, it is not properly clarified.

The beaker is replaced over the lamp, its contents are again brought to a boil, and more lime-water is added, in small portions at a time, till the indications of proper clarification, as above described, are attained. The juice will now be capable of ready filtration, and, although transparent, will have a deeper tint than if excess of lime had not been required in clarification. The total number of septems of lime-water being noted, the calculation as to how much quick-lime is required for a given number of gallons of juice is easy:—Thus, suppose 250 septems of cane-juice to have required 20 septems of lime-water to bring it to the neutral point, and 10 more to the point of proper clarification, then  $30 \times 40 = 1200$ , the number of septems of lime-water that 1 gallon of juice would have taken; but every septem of saturated lime-water at the temperature common in tropical boiling-houses contains 0.00862618 of a grain of quick-lime, therefore  $1200 \times 0.00862618 = 10.351416$  grains of quick-lime required by a gallon of juice; and it is merely necessary to multiply this amount by the number of gallons' capacity of the clarifier, to find the weight, in grains, of the lime required by the charge of the clarifier. Thus, if the clarifier contained 500 gallons, it would with such cane-juice require 5175.7



grains, or, in round numbers,  $11\frac{3}{4}$  ounces of good quick-lime.

Dr. Shier has compiled a very useful little table, showing the quantity of quick-lime in avoirdupois ounces and drams, necessary to be added to 100 gallons of cane-juice, to clarify it properly, according to the indications of the lime-water test:—

Test.	Quick-lime.	Test.	Quick-lime.	Test.	Quick-lime.
septems.	oz. drams	septems.	oz. drams.	septems.	oz. drams.
5	0 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	37	2 14 $\frac{3}{4}$	69	5 7
6	0 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	38	3 0	70	5 8 $\frac{1}{2}$
7	0 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	39	3 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	71	5 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
8	0 10	40	3 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	72	5 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
9	0 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	41	3 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	73	5 12
10	0 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	42	3 5	74	5 13 $\frac{1}{2}$
11	0 14	43	3 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	75	5 14 $\frac{1}{2}$
12	0 15 $\frac{1}{2}$	44	3 7 $\frac{1}{2}$	76	6 0
13	1 0 $\frac{1}{2}$	45	3 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	77	6 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
14	1 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	46	3 10	78	6 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
15	1 3	47	3 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	79	6 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
16	1 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	48	3 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	80	6 5
17	1 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	49	3 13 $\frac{1}{2}$	81	6 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
18	1 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	50	3 15	82	6 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
19	1 8	51	4 0 $\frac{1}{2}$	83	6 8 $\frac{1}{2}$
20	1 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	52	4 1 $\frac{1}{2}$	84	6 10
21	1 10 $\frac{1}{2}$	53	4 3	85	6 11 $\frac{1}{2}$
22	1 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	54	4 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	86	6 12 $\frac{1}{2}$
23	1 13	55	4 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	87	6 13 $\frac{1}{2}$
24	1 14 $\frac{1}{2}$	56	4 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	88	6 15
25	1 15 $\frac{1}{2}$	57	4 8	89	7 0 $\frac{1}{2}$
26	2 0 $\frac{1}{2}$	58	4 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	90	7 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
27	2 2	59	4 10 $\frac{1}{2}$	91	7 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
28	2 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	60	4 11 $\frac{1}{2}$	92	7 4
29	2 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	61	4 13	93	7 5 $\frac{1}{2}$
30	2 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	62	4 14 $\frac{1}{2}$	94	7 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
31	2 7	63	4 15 $\frac{1}{2}$	95	7 8
32	2 8 $\frac{1}{2}$	64	5 0 $\frac{1}{2}$	96	7 9 $\frac{1}{2}$
33	2 9 $\frac{1}{2}$	65	5 2	97	7 10 $\frac{1}{2}$
34	2 11	66	5 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	98	7 11 $\frac{1}{2}$
35	2 12 $\frac{1}{2}$	67	5 4 $\frac{1}{2}$	99	7 13
36	2 13 $\frac{1}{2}$	68	5 5 $\frac{1}{2}$	100	7 14 $\frac{1}{2}$

The column marked "test" shows the number of septems of lime-water found by experiment to be required to clarify 250 septems of cane-juice. Opposite the number thus found, and under the head of "quick-lime," is given the weight of quick-lime necessary to clarify 100 gallons of the particular cane-juice submitted to the test.

For example, the case before supposed may be taken, where the experiment requires 30 septems of test-liquor. Against 30 in the table, stands 2 ounces,  $5\frac{3}{4}$  drams, which is the weight of quick-lime required by 100 gallons of the cane-juice. If the quantity of juice is 500 gallons, then 2 oz.  $5\frac{3}{4}$  drs. multiplied by 5 gives 11 oz.  $12\frac{3}{4}$  drs.

As a rough general rule, the proportion of one septem of lime-water to 250 septems of cane-juice is nearly equal to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  dram of quick-lime to 100 gallons of cane-juice. Hence the number of the test, multiplied by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  dram, gives the weight in drams of quick-lime required for 100 gallons of cane-juice. This result is, however, 1 per cent. too little.

The test should be frequently repeated.

In the experimental test just described, saturated lime-water is used, because it is easy to have it of uniform strength; but on the large scale, to use lime-water would entail enormous dilution of the juice, and great waste of fuel in the subsequent evaporation. Hence so-called "milk" or "cream" of lime is resorted to. The lime used must be thoroughly burned, quickly slaked with clean water (enough water being used to impart a creamy consistence), and carefully filtered through a very fine wire sieve, in order to remove all fragments of flint and unburnt and unslaked lime. The weight of these impurities removed must be deducted from the amount of quick-lime (unslaked lime) originally taken. It must be remembered that quick-lime can only be kept in perfect condition in closed vessels.

It is possible that a still better and more exact graduation of the quantities of lime to be employed might be effected by using a solution of succrate of lime prepared by dissolving hydrate of lime (slaked lime) in strong syrup to saturation. Such a solution may be settled, decanted, or filtered off clear, keeps well in close vessels for a long time, and contains a large quantity of lime in solution. The small experiment just described, by which the quantity of milk of lime to be added

is settled, might be performed by means of a titrating solution made by diluting to a known extent some of this same sucrate syrup. The quantity of this dilute sucrate necessary to clarify a given sample of juice would indicate directly the quantity of strong sucrate syrup necessary for the clarification of the whole of the juice to be treated, so that the operation might be made both more rapid and more exact, and the operator would be rendered independent of any discrepancies arising from impurities in the lime used or those arising from the relation of the strength of the lime to that of the lime-water employed for testing as at present.

The juice being tested as to its density and acidity, and the milk of lime being prepared, the twin process of defecation and clarification may commence. There are several ways of carrying it into operation.

One of the most simple, and practised on many estates, is that known as the process of "cracking." It necessitates the use of two or more clarifiers, and is conducted as follows. The strained juice is admitted into the clarifier till sufficient has accumulated to prevent any injury by heat. Fire is then made under the clarifier (or steam is admitted into the jacket or coil), and by the time it is full of liquor, the temperature will have risen considerably, probably to about  $54^{\circ}$  C. ( $130^{\circ}$  F.). The temper lime is then added thoroughly incorporated, and the heating is continued. A thick greenish-yellow scum soon appears on the surface, and rapidly increases in thickness, changing colour at the same time from exposure to the air; as the temperature approaches the boiling-point,—say at about  $79^{\circ}$  to  $82^{\circ}$  C. ( $174^{\circ}$  to  $180^{\circ}$  F.)—numerous minute air-bubbles rise up, and form a frothy layer under the thick scum. By and by these air-bubbles force their way at a few points through the dark dirty-looking scum, which soon cracks in several places, and the white frothy bubbles appear in the cracks. When this point has been attained, the heat is quickly withdrawn, and the contents of the clarifier are

allowed to rest for 15 to 30 minutes or more. Ebullition is carefully avoided, because it would break up the floating scum, and diffuse it through the mass of the liquor.

The time allowed for settling depends on a variety of circumstances—the nature of the juice, the proper apportioning of the lime, and the time that can be allowed consistently with getting through with a good day's work. After settling, there is found a layer of coagulum still at the top, and another layer at the bottom, while the great body of the liquor is tolerably bright and transparent, with a wine-tint more or less deep, and with a quantity of minute flakes floating thickly in it. If it is hazy from minute, generally diffused, solid particles, the operation is incomplete; and either the heat has not been great enough to clarify, or the lime has not been used in sufficient quantity. After standing as above described, the clear liquor is run off into the evaporating apparatus; the scum and sediment, with the considerable quantity of juice that invariably accompanies them, are usually carried to the skimmings-cistern, to be used in setting up liquor for rum.

When the clarifier has either a coil of steam-pipe or a steam-jacket, it is much more manageable, and it is generally so arranged that little loss of time occurs, for as soon as there is enough liquor in the clarifier to render it safe, the steam is turned on in such measure as to attain the desired temperature by the time the vessel is full of liquor. Fire-clarifiers are generally discharged by a stopcock near the bottom till the liquor begins to run muddy. Steam-clarifiers are discharged by a valve in the bottom in connection with a tube that rises 4 to 6 inches above the bottom, so as to disturb the sediment as little as possible.

This method is open to many grave objections, the principal of which are the following:—(1) That clarification is very rarely attainable below the boiling-point of the juice; the consequence is, that the juice wants brilliancy and

transparency, and has minute, light, floating particles, which render the process of filtration extremely slow and unsatisfactory. (2) This finely-divided floating matter is thrown up as scum during the concentration, causing much waste of juice in the skimmings.

To overcome these drawbacks, Dr. Shier introduced the following modification. The strained juice is admitted into a clarifier, and boiled briskly for 5 minutes; the scum that rises is constantly beaten down by a wooden or wicker plunger. While boiling, the proper quantity of temper lime is added, this temper lime being mixed with a proportion of clay batter, gypsum, or whiting batter; the boiling is continued for a few minutes, with constant stirring and beating down the scum. Neutralization being effected, the whole contents of the clarifier are rapidly withdrawn into a subsider, and left till all the coagulated flocculent matter has subsided to the bottom of the vessel. The clear juice is drawn off without disturbing the sediment, and passed through a filter into a cistern. Here any excess of lime which may have been used is corrected by the very careful addition of dilute sulphuric acid, the quantity of acid necessary being previously ascertained by a simple test, such as recommended before applying the lime to the juice. It is best for the juice to be exactly neutral, but the safest course is to cease adding acid when the alkaline reaction becomes extremely feeble. Were the lime left in considerable excess, the sugar would be dark coloured; were the acid in excess, the grain would be fine and soft, and part of the sugar would become inverted to the uncrystallizable condition. The advantage of adding clay or other heavy matter to the temper lime is to cause the impurities to form a sediment which may be filtered off, instead of a scum which needs skimming. It is said to effect a great saving (20 per cent. is spoken of) of juice.

The clay batter is best prepared by digging any stiff adhesive clay containing little sand, from such a depth as to

be free from roots, and as free from organic matter as possible. This clay should be well dried in the sun, crushed to powder, and screened through a wire-gauze sieve of 10 to 14 threads to the inch. Clean water is put into any appropriate vessel, and the sifted clay is poured into it gradually, mixing it well up, till the whole is of the consistency of cream or batter. From 4 to 8 gallons of this batter, mixed with the ascertained quantity of cream of lime, would go to a clarifier of 500 gallons of cane-juice. When gypsum or whiting is used in place of the clay, they must be in very fine powder.

Howard's process, patented in 1812, is strongly recommended by Wray. It is as follows. The juice is strained on its way to the clarifier, and is then gently heated; for each 100 gallons of juice, 2 ounces of finely sifted quick-lime are made into a cream with water, and added to the clarifier; the whole is well stirred, and the temperature is allowed to rise to 82° C. (180° F.), until a thick crust forms on the surface, and shows a disposition to crack. This may occupy 15 to 20 minutes after the addition of the lime; if it is very slow in forming, the heat may be raised to 93° C. (200° F.), but not beyond. When the crust has formed and shown signs of cracking, the fire is stopped, and the liquor is allowed to rest for 10 minutes, when it is drawn off through a fine strainer into a second vessel, often called the "precipitator."

Here the firing is urged till the liquor has a temperature as high as is possible without actual boiling. Meantime the rising scum is constantly skimmed off, as long as it appears. The liquor may then be boiled, continuing the skimming for 10 or 15 minutes; after which, the skimmer is laid aside, and Howard's "finings" are added. The finings are well stirred in, and the boiling is prolonged for another 2 or 3 minutes, when the whole is thoroughly agitated, and quickly run off into a fining-cistern or subsiding-tank, and allowed to rest for 2 to 6 hours before passing through charcoal filters into the evaporators.

The "finings" are prepared in the following manner. Well burnt lime is slaked with boiling water so as to form a "cream"; to this, is added an equal bulk of water, and the mixture is boiled for some minutes, until the lime assumes the appearance of fine curd; the extraneous matter is then washed away, and the lime and liquor are run through a fine sieve. The next part of the process is to dissolve, in 6 gallons of water, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of alum for every cwt. of solid sugar (say 100 gallons of cane-liquor) that is to be refined, adding to such solution about 3 oz. of whiting (purified chalk) for each  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of alum, the mixture being stirred until effervescence ceases. It is then allowed to subside, and the solution (containing sulphate of potash, which is very injurious to sugar) is drawn off from the precipitated matters (which are alumina and sulphate of lime). After this, the precipitate is put with the prepared lime-curds, and shaken up with the water they retain, the whole being agitated during the effusion. The curds are to be in such proportion, that paper stained with turmeric shall barely change its colour by immersion in the mixture, and shall recover its former yellowness when dry.

The finings, being thus carefully prepared, are suffered to settle to the bottom of the vessels they are contained in; and after draining off the supernatant liquor, are placed upon blankets, supported in the manner of a filter, and the moisture is drained off, until the mass begins to contract, and cracks on its surface; the finings are then fit for the clarification of the liquor. Addition of cane-liquor to them is made in such a proportion as will bring it to a creamy state, and then the whole is mixed equally into the cane-liquor to be fined. The clarified cane-liquor is suffered to remain for several hours before the bright liquor is drawn off from the finings. Any one can make the finings, without any difficulty. The object is to procure sulphate of alumina free from potash and ammonia (which alum also contains). The alumina greatly

assists the purifying action of the lime. The same idea is carried out in the alum process of refining described further on.

**Lime bisulphite.**—The bleaching and cleansing action of sulphurous acid led to experiments upon its applicability to the defecation of cane-juice, and the first form in which it was employed was as a compound with lime, known as bisulphite of lime. One of the most successful methods of using it has been that adopted by Dr. Shier, in British Guiana, and is as follows. About 1 per cent. or even less of solution of lime bisulphite is added to the juice as soon as possible after it is extracted, or even while it is being extracted. Heat is then applied, and after the juice has been boiled and stirred for a few minutes, a mixture of cream of lime and clay batter is added. The exact quantity of cream of lime is ascertained by a preliminary test, as described on pp. 207–9, sufficient only being used to produce actual neutrality. After boiling for 5 to 10 minutes, and beating down the scum, the contents of the clarifier are run into a subsiding-vessel, and thence filtered out for concentration. The subsidence is not efficient without the addition of clay batter, or some similar weighting matter, but the syrup has a very fine colour, and gives a superior looking muscovado sugar. An objection is the high price of the lime bisulphite.

**Sulphurous acid.**—The next step was the separate introduction of the lime and the sulphurous acid into the juice. This system has grown into very wide use in the United States, West Indies, and other places, and has been the subject of several patents and much litigation. Its invention is generally ascribed to Dr. Icery, of Mauritius. There are two principal ways of carrying it into effect:—(1) By first passing sulphurous acid gas into the juice, and then adding lime; this is known as Col. Stewart's process, patented by him in Louisiana and most of the West Indies, and recently adopted in Egypt and elsewhere. (2) By first adding the lime, and



then passing the sulphurous acid gas ; this is Beanes' system chiefly employed in Cuba, but also in Java and Australia, The effect is probably precisely identical in both cases. The first-described plan is by far the most commonly resorted to, and hence will be selected for description, the arrangement used at the Aba-el-Wakf (Egypt) factory being chosen, as presenting some improved modifications.

As fast as the raw-juice tank is filled, its contents are raised into the clarifiers, steam at a pressure of 60 lb. per inch being turned on as soon as the copper bottoms are covered. When the juice begins to boil, it is stirred with a copper pipe, through the lower perforated end of which, sulphurous acid gas is injected, and allowed to dissolve in the juice, till the colour of the latter becomes considerably lighter, and a decided separation of the flocculent matter takes place. The proper quantity of sulphurous acid to be added varies with the state of the canes and the weather, and can only be determined by practice. Approximately, a clarifier of 450 gallons would require the combustion of  $\frac{1}{16}$  lb. to  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphur.

The sulphurous acid is forced into the juice by means of a pump driven by a small independent engine, the speed of which can be adjusted to the quantity of gas required. The gas is generated by the combustion of crude sulphur in an oven, the air necessary for the purpose being sucked through by the pump ; and, as the combustion depends on the supply of air, and the latter on the speed of the pump, the whole apparatus is self-adjusting.

When the factory was first started, the gas was introduced into the raw-juice tank ; but it was found that the supply of juice was much too irregular to admit of the necessary accuracy being attained as to the quantity of gas injected, and therefore the arrangement just described was adopted.

As soon as the boiling juice is sufficiently "gased," milk of lime, mixed with China clay, is added at the rate of

$\frac{1}{2}$  gallon to 3 gallons per clarifier, until the liquid is ascertained by the litmus-paper test to be perfectly neutral. The liquid is then let out by cocks in the bottoms of the clarifiers into subsiders, where it is allowed to stand till the impurities have settled down, when it is decanted by means of sliding overflows into the clarified-juice tank. After the juice is properly clarified, it is perfectly clear, and about the colour of sauterne wine. The whole operation of clarifying and subsiding takes about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  hour; the subsidence and decantation occupy about 40 minutes; hence, the 12 subsiders, having a capacity of 450 gallons each, can readily get through 8100 gallons of juice per hour.

The lime used is the ordinary produce of the native limestone; it is of good quality, and is mixed in two circular tanks, fitted with agitators. The contents of one of these tanks is allowed to subside, so as to yield clear lime-water, used in washing down the cane-mills, juice-gutters, and pipes. The milk of lime from the other has a density of about  $10^{\circ}$  B., and is mixed in the proportion of  $9\frac{1}{2}$  parts by weight of cold water to 1 part of lime; an equal weight of China clay is added to assist mechanically in carrying down the impurities.

The scum which collects in the bottom of the subsiders is let out by valves, and runs down gutters to either of two tanks, from which it is filled, by means of 3-inch indiarubber hose, into linen bags placed in hydraulic presses. The juice is then separated from the solid scum. The solid scum forms about 5 per cent. of the weight of the raw juice. The clear pressed-out juice is pumped at once into the clarified-juice tank, and the solid refuse is thrown away. The subsiders are washed down by a hose at the end of each operation, the foul water being run off through wash-out valves and pipes.

The clarifiers, 6 feet  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and 2 feet 6 inches deep, up to the skimming-lip, hold an actual working charge of 450 gallons of cold juice. They consist of copper

pans 1 foot 6 inches deep, bolted into cast-iron steam-jackets, and surmounted by galvanized-iron cylinders, 1 foot 6 inches deep, in which skimming-overflow, 2 feet wide, are formed. The heating surface of each is 52·58 square feet. Steam at 60 lb. pressure is admitted by 2½-inch valves, and the condensed steam is taken off by self-acting traps, one to each clarifier. The juice is let out by 4-inch cocks, worked by levers placed beyond the hand-rail over the subsiders; and ½-inch pet cocks to ascertain the state of the steam-jacket, and let out any air, complete the equipment.

Steam is turned on as soon as the copper bottoms are covered; the juice, usually at the temperature of 22° C. (72° F.) when pumped in, begins to boil in about 20 minutes, and is kept boiling about 5 minutes. A small portion of the impurities floats on the surface, and is skimmed off at the lips provided for the purpose, whence the skimmings flow by suitable shoots to the tanks which receive the rest of the scum.

The mean power of these clarifiers in heating water to the boiling-point proved to be:—

Mean duration of experiments .. .. .	24 minutes.	
Mean initial temperature of water .. .. .	19° C. (67° F.)	
Mean steam pressure .. .. .	42·1 lb. 143° C. (289° F.)	
Mean weight condensed steam .. .. .	742 lb.	
Mean weight of water heated .. .. .	4,558 lb.	
		Lb.
Units of heat in condensed steam .. .. .	742 × 990 =	734,580
Heat spent in heating copper	840 lb. × 145 × 0·095 =	11,571
"    "    cast iron	2,828 lb. × 145 × 0·129 =	52,900
"    "    wrought iron	567 lb. × 145 × 0·113 =	9,200
"    "    water	4,558 lb. × 145	=660,910
		———— 734,671
Units of heat per square foot per difference of		
1° per hour in heating water .. .. .	210·2	
Loss in heating clarifier, by radiation, &c., &c. ..	11·1 per cent.	

In some other experiments with a clarifier of similar construction, but of only 12 gallons capacity, the trials were carried further, and the rate of boiling was ascertained as well, both for water and syrup, the latter being a solution of



cast-iron cooling-pipe, provided with numerous cleaning-doors for removing any flowers of sulphur that might distil, conduct the gas to two duplicate double-acting pumps, having cylinders of 12 inches diameter and 12-inch stroke. These are worked by belts with fast and loose pulleys from a counter-shaft actuated by a 4-horse oscillating donkey-engine, which, during crop, is used exclusively for the gas pumps, whose speed is thus easily regulated. The pumps are entirely of iron with indiarubber flap-valves, and they appear to stand very well against the action of the sulphurous acid.

From the pumps, the gas is led into a receiver containing about 114 cubic feet, or 144 times the capacity of one pump, and from thence it is carried by a 3-inch main under the clarifier stage, a 1-inch copper branch rising between each pair of clarifiers, and terminating in a cock and indiarubber hose fitted with a copper stirring-pipe, the extreme end of which is finely perforated, to allow of a uniform distribution of the gas through the body of juice in the clarifier. A loaded valve permits the escape of any excess of gas clear of the roof.

The greatest quantity of sulphur used is  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. to a clarifier of 450 gallons of juice, or 5 cwt. of sugar. Oxygen does not alter its volume in combining with sulphur to form sulphurous acid: the latter gas measures 5.9 cubic feet to  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphur, whose combustion therefore results in  $29\frac{1}{2}$  cubic feet of mixed sulphurous acid and nitrogen gases, to which must be added at least as much excess of air, or, say 59 cubic feet in all, at a temperature of  $15\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  C. ( $60^{\circ}$  F.). The factory, in full work, ought to yield 14 clarifiers per hour, for which  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphur are required, producing 413 cubic feet of gas, or rather, 475 cubic feet at  $66^{\circ}$  C. ( $150^{\circ}$  F.) which is about the temperature at which it reaches the pumps; hence about 6 revolutions per minute will deliver all that is required. The pumps were purposely made of large dimensions, as the quantity of gas necessary had not been certainly determined at the time the factory was designed.

The skimmings from the clarifiers and the scum from the subsiders are run into two circular wrought-iron tanks, fitted at their lower ends with 3-inch cocks and indiarubber hose, by means of which the two hydraulic presses are charged. These consist of cast-iron boxes 4 feet square and 12 inches deep, surmounted by inverted cylinders 18 inches in diameter and 2 feet stroke, with 12-inch trunks, the lower ends of which carry the upper pressing-tables. The scum is run into linen bags, about 12 inches wide and 5 feet long, ranged in 3 or 4 layers, with galvanized-iron gratings between them. As each bag is filled, its mouth is twisted up and laid back over itself. When the charge is complete, the water pressure—derived from the ordinary supply of the factory, under a head of 45 feet—is turned on by a common slide-valve, forming part of the cylinder of each press, and the moderate pressure of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  tons on an area of 16 square feet thus obtained is sufficient to express all the juice. The juice runs into a small tank, from which it is immediately pumped by a donkey-engine into the clarified-juice tank under the subsiders.

When the scum is sufficiently dry, the slide-valve is reversed, and the upper table is raised, to permit the bags to be taken out and emptied of the solid residue. It was supposed that this scum, like that obtained from ordinary clarification, would readily drain through coarse cloth, and a battery of filters was prepared accordingly, with one hydraulic press to finish the drained refuse. The addition of China clay, however, completely changed the nature of the scum, converting it into a puddle, which retained the juice obstinately until subjected to a moderate pressure. The one hydraulic press proved insufficient for the new method which had to be adopted, and so a large portion of juice had to be thrown away with the scum. In the sugar-factories of our colonies, and in those of other countries, the scum is generally run into the distillery together with the molasses, so that

comparatively little attention has been paid to perfecting machinery for separating juice from scum.

The specific action of sulphurous acid (whether introduced in the gaseous form, or liberated from a combination in the juice) is threefold: (1) It prevents fermentation, (2) it decolorizes, and (3) it causes a coagulation of those albuminous matters which are not affected by heat. These constitute the advantages to be derived from its use. On the other hand, it is so readily absorbed by the juice (up to 33 times the volume of the juice) that it can easily be applied in excess. Laboratory experiments indicate that about  $\frac{1}{8}$  lb. of sulphur per 450 gallons should suffice, but this is usually exceeded in practice; the lime required for its neutralization amounts to about 4 per cent. of the quantity necessary for tempering in the ordinary way, that is to say, an extra 4 per cent. of lime is consumed. Care is needed to prevent oxidation of the sulphurous acid to sulphuric acid, as the latter most injuriously affects the crystallizing power of the sugar; consequently sufficient lime must always be added to ensure that any sulphuric acid formed shall immediately combine with the lime, to produce the insoluble sulphate of lime, which falls to the bottom.

By the use of sulphurous acid in conjunction with lime, it is possible to produce a grey or almost white "grocery" sugar (that is unrefined, or so-called "raw," "brown," or "moist" sugar); but it must not be supposed that the whiteness of the product will compare with that of refined sugar, nor that the employment of sulphurous acid will render refining unnecessary for the preparation of a pure-white sugar.

It is found to be often advantageous to assist the action of the sulphurous acid by the addition of a little permanganate of soda or potash. These salts are powerful oxidizers, transforming the harmless sulphurous acid to the injurious sulphuric acid; but the latter, if formed, seems to immediately attack

the lime and potash (or soda) present, combining with them to produce insoluble sulphates, and thus having no opportunity to affect the crystallizability of the sugar.

A statement showing the practical results of the sulphurous acid process will be found in the chapter on Complete Factories.

Other Alkaline Earths.—It has been proposed to replace lime in defecation by other alkaline earths, such as barium and strontium. Their effect is more powerful than that of lime, but they have not come into general use on account of the prejudice regarding their poisonous qualities, and the risk of some being left suspended in the sugar. As regards barium, there is no proof of its deleterious qualities when present in such quantities as are found in sugar treated with it; but an expert can at once detect the use of any barium salt, by the modified form of the sugar crystals, which modification shows that barium salts are still present, and suffices to prevent the sale of any such samples. Further remarks about strontium will be found in the chapter on Refining.

Lime Sucrate.—This process, which has been successfully worked both for refining raw cane- and beet-sugars and for defecating cane-juice, was invented about 1865 by Boivin et Loiseau, of Paris. Successive improvements have since been made by the original patentee and others. The process effects great purification of sugar-solutions by means of a compound of sugar and lime, denominated "sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime," formed in syrups which have been treated with calcium hydrate and submitted to the action of carbonic acid gas; but careful manipulation is necessary to ensure the desired result. When the compound is treated as will be afterwards described, it produces a very flocculent precipitate, which, in subsiding, carries with it, mechanically or in chemical combination, most of the colouring matters and other impurities present in the juice or unrefined sugar. The process depends mainly upon this peculiar decomposition of the sucrate of hydrocarbonate



of lime, and on the difference in solubility of the several succrates of lime in saccharine solutions.

Chemists have long known that sugar is capable of acting the part of a weak acid and combining with bases. With calcium hydrate, it forms a series of compounds known as calcium succrates, all of which when suspended in water are decomposed by carbonic acid gas into calcium carbonate and sugar. When a proportion of calcium succrate (say 5 to 10 per cent.) is formed in a fairly concentrated solution of cane-sugar, and partly but not entirely decomposed by passing carbonic acid gas, a compound is formed containing calcium hydrate, succric acid, and carbonic acid chemically combined. This compound is the succrate of hydrocarbonate of lime of Boivin et Loiseau ; but if the current of gas is continued too long, this compound is decomposed, and calcium carbonate and sugar result.

The following table gives the density of lime succrate solutions :—

Per cent. of Sugar.	Density of Sugar Solutions.	Density when Saturated with CaO.	The Succrate Solution contains in 100 parts :	
			CaO.	Sugar.
2.5	1.018	1.026	15.3	84.7
5.0	1.027	1.040	16.9	83.1
10.0	1.036	1.053	18.1	81.9
12.5	1.044	1.067	18.3	81.7
15.0	1.052	1.080	18.5	81.5
17.5	1.060	1.092	18.7	81.3
20.0	1.068	1.104	18.8	81.2
22.5	1.075	1.116	19.3	80.7
25.0	1.082	1.128	19.8	80.2
27.5	1.089	1.139	19.9	80.1
30.0	1.096	1.148	20.1	79.9
32.5	1.103	1.159	20.3	79.7
35.0	1.110	1.166	20.5	79.5
37.5	1.116	1.175	20.8	79.2
40.0	1.122	1.179	21.0	79.0

When concentrated, this succrate of hydrocarbonate of lime is a thick gelatinous mass (semi-solid), which when cold is sufficiently firm to be cut with a knife like jelly, but not suffi-

ciently solid to prevent its being conveyed through pipes. Its chemical characteristics are as follows:—Treated by excess of carbonic acid gas, it is readily decomposed into calcium carbonate and sugar; heated above 100° C. (212° F.), it darkens in colour owing to the formation of caramel; cautiously dried below 100° C. (212° F.), it forms a whitish friable powder; boiled with impure saccharine liquors, it combines with a large proportion of the impurities present, and is partly decomposed. There are at least three chemical compounds closely resembling it, the main difference being in the proportion of sucric acid which has been replaced by carbonic acid. But the appearance of the three compounds when moist is not materially different.

The process of refining by means of this compound has been carried on for some years in a refinery in Paris, and in one or two in England; but its use is not very extended. It was adapted by Tooth to the purification of cane juice at a central factory in Queensland, and is at present being successfully worked there in two instances. The mode in which it is carried out in the case of cane-juice is as follows:—

1. *Crushing and Liming.*—The canes are crushed the same day as they are cut, and the juice flows from the mills into tanks containing well-burnt caustic lime previously slaked with water to the consistency of a paste, and is constantly agitated to ensure thorough admixture with the lime; when the tank is full, the proportion of lime is made up to 1 or 1½ per cent., and the whole is thoroughly mixed. These operations are carried on at the plantation, and the juice is then pumped through pipes, in some cases several miles in length, or conveyed in tank-barges, to the central factory; agitation being continued during the pumping, the pipes do not choke.

2. *Reliming.*—When the juice is received at the factory, a further proportion of slaked lime is added; if it is from good sound canes, about ¼ per cent. suffices, but if from unripe or damaged canes, a larger quantity of lime is used. The store-

tanks in which the juice is received are mostly made of concrete or of iron; they are of large capacity (30,000 to 50,000 gallons), and fitted with agitators worked by machinery, which keep the lime constantly suspended. If properly agitated, the relimed juice can be kept for several weeks without undergoing any decomposition. It is now ready for gasing.

3. Gasing.—A kiln is constructed for obtaining carbonic acid from the calcination of limestone; the lime is afterwards used for liming the juice, and the carbonic acid gas is drawn off by pumps or exhausters. The kiln is constructed to burn continuously, the limestone being fed in from the top. The products of combustion are drawn away through a 16-inch wrought-iron pipe, and cooled and washed by passing through a couple of scrubbers, so that the temperature of the gas when used is not more than 18° to 24° C. (65° to 75° F.). The lime taken from the kiln is carefully hand-picked, and, for the preparation of the sucrate, only those lumps are slaked which are properly burnt, and free from the mineral matters introduced by the fuel used in the kiln. The limed juice in quantities of 1000 to 1500 gallons is pumped into tanks, called *émousseurs*, of 5000 to 7000 gallons capacity, provided with revolving stirrers consisting of a hollow vertical shaft fitted with hollow arms, arranged to revolve in a horizontal position within a short distance of the bottom. The hollow shaft is connected with the exhausters by which the carbonic acid gas is being drawn from the kiln; and the hollow arms are perforated with a series of holes, so as to allow the gas to escape within a few inches of the bottom of the *émousseurs*. This hollow agitator is kept in rotation by machinery, and the tanks are  $\frac{1}{2}$  filled with relimed juice, which must be cool.

Carbonic acid gas is then forced under pressure in a rapid stream through the juice. At first, the liquid froths excessively, the froth frequently rising nearly to the top of the tank; to modify this the vertical shaft is fitted with rakes, which revolve with it and break the froth. The appearance of the

juice is carefully observed, and a point is at length reached when the froth commences to subside. This is the indication of the approach of the completion of the first gasing, and the current of gas is then stopped, the agitation being continued, and a small sample of the juice drawn off for testing, as follows.

A sample is rapidly boiled and filtered while hot, the amount of clarification being noted by the appearance of the liquor, which should be then of a pale straw-colour.

The appearance of the partially decomposed precipitate of sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime on the filter is examined. If too gelatinous, it indicates that stronger sucrate is present in the compound than necessary, and that more carbonic acid must be added in order to eliminate a larger proportion of the sugar. If, on the contrary, the precipitate is granular, the liquid of a dark sherry-colour, and all or nearly all the lime has been precipitated as carbonate of lime, too much gas has already been passed. The degree of alkalinity of the juice is also ascertained by titrating it with sulphuric acid, which affords a fairly effectual check on the amount of lime still left in solution. This quantity, if the process has been carried out successfully, is from 0·15 to 0·2 per cent., varying within small limits, according to the richness of the saccharine juices, and the quantity of glucose which they contain. The point which it is desired to reach by this process is such that the quantity of sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime in solution is sufficient to ensure that, during the subsequent processes, the impurities present in the juice shall be effectively carried down; but any excess over this quantity not only incurs loss of sugar, but increases the difficulty of filtration.

4. Boiling.—When the liquor is successfully gased to this extent, it is run down from the *émousseurs* into a circular closed vessel heated by steam, in which it is rapidly boiled for a few minutes. This boiling precipitates certain compounds of lime and sugar, probably in the form of basic sucra-tes of lime mixed with carbonate of lime and with nearly the whole

of the impurities contained in the juice. This precipitate contains also a small proportion of the undecomposed sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime.

5. Filtering.—After boiling, the hot juice containing the precipitate and the precipitated impurities is run into a *montejus*, and forced by air or steam at a pressure of 40 to 50 lb. a square inch through filter-presses. These vary little from those in ordinary use, and commonly called “yeast-presses.” The mode of filtration is simply to force the precipitated liquor into a press until all the partitions, or “leaves,” as they are technically called, as shown in Fig. 137, p. 369, are full of precipitate. This is known by the liquor ceasing to run from the taps of the presses. If the process has been properly carried out, the liquor will filter very rapidly, leaving the presses full of a good firm cake containing 9 to 12 per cent. of sugar, which can readily be removed by washing in the press (by a special arrangement) with boiling water and steam. In a juice-factory, it is found better to reject this sugar than to incur the trouble and expense of recovering it, more especially as the wash-waters are weak in sugar, and contain some impurities dissolved from the cake; they therefore require considerable evaporation before the contained sugar becomes available. In practice, for every 100 lb. of lime added to the crude juice, there will be about 250 lb. of molaxa; as the proportion of lime used seldom exceeds  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 per cent. on the juice, the loss of sugar incurred would be neglected in a cane-growing country, where the actual cost of the canes forms by far the smallest portion of the cost of the manufactured sugar. The filtered juice as it runs from the taps in the filter-press is perfectly bright and clear, of a light straw-colour, and slightly alkaline to test-paper. It is now submitted to a second gasing.

6. Second Gasing.—The clarified juice while still hot is pumped into tanks and regased, whereby a further quantity of lime is precipitated as carbonate of lime. The gasing is continued until the liquor is supersaturated with carbonic acid

gas; the liquor is then boiled by steam-coils or otherwise, and run into subsiding-vessels, after which the supernatant liquid is filtered, generally through Taylor's bag-filters, and is ready for concentration, if sugar of low quality is required, or for treatment with animal charcoal. The produce of sugar obtained is better in quality and quantity if char is used, and one of the remarkable features of this process is that the quantity of char necessary is only  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{3}$  of that which is required in the ordinary refining processes. After passing through the char, the juice is ready for concentration and crystallization. In some cases, it is considered necessary to re-treat the molasses, i. e. to carry them through the same routine again.

It will be apparent that the process is one of unusual complexity, and requires careful supervision, more careful, in fact, than most chemical processes. The advantages claimed for it are:—(1) Increased sugar-yield from a given quantity of juice, (2) improved quality of sugar, (3) reduction in size of charcoal plant, (4) decreased yield of molasses. On the other hand, it is evident that for a colonial sugar-house the following disadvantages will be found:—(1) The plant is expensive; (2) the labour required is of a high class, and skilled chemical supervision is essential in order to ensure correct and successful working; (3) when the juice is impure or from unripe canes, and contains much uncrystallisable sugar, a large proportion of glucate of calcium is formed, which, on account of its solubility, goes through all the stages of the process. The greater part of this glucose is thrown out in the molasses, but a small trace of it remains in the crystal sugar, and causes it to deliquesce and to have an offensive odour. When the proportion of glucate becomes high, it forms a sticky mass, which prevents a considerable proportion of the sugar from crystallising out after the boiling of the syrups. It is stated that the best results hitherto obtained are:—From every gallon of sound juice at  $10^{\circ}$  B., nearly 1.5 lb. of pure crystallizable sugar

have been extracted; but the molasses is so heavily charged with calcium salts as to be only fit for producing a very coarse spirit. It is especially necessary in this process to guard against the slightest tendency to fermentation, for when once ferment germs have been introduced, it is quite impossible to form the precipitate of hydrocarbonate of lime. When this is the case, the precipitate thus formed is of a slimy character, which clogs the filters so that no amount of pressure will force the liquor through the press.

Although such satisfactory results have in certain cases been obtained by this process, there is little doubt that it is too complicated for ordinary plantations, and must be much simplified before it will come into general use, except in large central factories capable of treating at least 30,000 to 50,000 gallons per diem.

Lead acetate.—Many years ago, Dr. Scoffern employed the subacetate of lead ("sugar of lead") as a defecating agent, and many inventors have since improved upon his method of manipulation. This salt carries down all impurities as a precipitate, leaving sugar in solution, and any possible excess of the lead salt is thrown down as insoluble sulphite by the injection of sulphurous acid. Quantities of sugar were prepared by this process, without any injury resulting; but an outcry against the poisonous nature of lead acetate, and the dread that some might be accidentally left in the sugar, caused the process to be officially condemned. Lead certainly was present in the sugar, but it is not known whether it was in a poisonous form or not.

Sulphur and Chlorine compounds.—One of the most recent innovations in defecating materials comes from Australia, and is the joint invention of Charles Eastes, Gresley Lukin, and Alexander Jenyns William Boyd, of Brisbane. It is generally known as "Eastes' process," and is substantially as follows.

The juice flowing to the clarifiers may be tempered and

clarified either hot or cold, but the liquor must be heated to boiling-point to coagulate all the albumen. When the juice is in the clarifier, 4 to 8 ounces of chloride of sulphur are added to each 100 gallons of juice, according to the supposed quantity of albuminous matter present. The chloride of sulphur is added in the following manner:—The necessary quantity is first mixed thoroughly with a small quantity of the juice in a small vessel, which mixture is then gradually poured into the clarifier, whilst the liquor is agitated. In addition to the chloride of sulphur, in the case of juices containing free acid, a sufficient quantity of lime must be used in order to neutralize such free acid. When the quantity of albuminous matter demands a more powerful agent than chloride of sulphur, 1 to 4 ounces of oxy-chloride of sulphur, sulphide of lime, or “chloralum” (chloride of aluminium), may be used to each 100 gallons of juice. The exact quantities can only be fixed after the quantity of albuminous matter or free acids contained in the juice has been ascertained, as practised under the lime process.

After the application of the particular chemical selected, the liquor is brought to boiling-point, and allowed to rest for not less than 45 minutes, by which time the feculencies will subside, and a perfectly clear liquor remain. This is then run off to be evaporated.

Some comparative trials between Eastes' and the lime process were made in 1877 at Dart's Coleridge Mills, Indoo-roopilly, Queensland.

Owing to the canes being out of season and immature, the juice was very acid. The kinds were Yellow and Djong-djong ratoons of 14 to 15 months' growth.

Both processes treated the same proportion of green tops. The densities from the rollers, clarifiers, and subsiders were taken not less than three times a day. Both processes treated exactly the same quantity of juice, viz. 5540 gallons, from cane, weighing—Lime process, 49 tons 12 cwt.; Eastes',



48 tons 2 cwt. The chloride of sulphur used by Eastes on these trials cost in Sydney  $5\frac{1}{2}d.$  per lb.; the cost, therefore, per 100 gallons of juice, is about  $3d.$

## PARTICULARS OF FIRST STRIKES (FIRST SUGAR).

	<i>Lime Method.</i>	<i>Eastes' Method.</i>
Weight of cane crushed .. .. .	27 tons 4 cwt. ..	26 tons 2 cwt.
Juice therefrom .. .. .	2960 gallons ..	2960 gallons.
1 cwt. cane produced .. .. .	$5\frac{1}{3}$ gallons ..	$5\frac{2}{3}$ gallons.
Density of juice from rollers .. .. .	$8^{\circ}, 8^{\circ}, 8^{\circ}, 8^{\circ}, 7\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ B.	$8^{\circ}, 8\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}, 7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 8^{\circ}, 7\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ B.
Temperature .. .. .	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)
Density from clarifiers .. .. .	$8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 8\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}, 8\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ B.	$8\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}, 8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 9^{\circ}$ B.
Temperature .. .. .	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)
Density when drawn into vacuum-pan hot .. .. .	$20^{\circ}, 20\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}, 22\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ B.	$20^{\circ}, 20^{\circ}, 20^{\circ}$ B.
Lime used per 100 gallons .. .. .	$11\frac{1}{2}$ oz. ..	9 oz.
Chloride of sulphur used per 100 gallons .. .. .	.. ..	$8\frac{3}{4}$ oz.
Time for subsidence in clarifiers ..	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour ..	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
Sugar produced .. .. .	24 cwt. 3 qrs. 7 lb.	24 cwt. 3 qrs. 13 lb.

## PARTICULARS OF SECOND STRIKES (FIRST SUGAR).

	<i>Lime Method.</i>	<i>Eastes' Method.</i>
Weight of cane crushed .. .. .	22 tons 8 cwt. ..	22 tons.
Juice therefrom .. .. .	2580 gallons ..	2580 gallons.
1 cwt. cane produced .. .. .	$5\frac{7}{10}$ gallons ..	$5\frac{9}{10}$ gallons.
Density of juice from rollers .. .. .	$8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 8^{\circ}, 8\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ B.	$7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 7\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}, 7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 7\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$ B.
Temperature .. .. .	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)
Density from clarifiers .. .. .	$9^{\circ}, 9^{\circ}, 9^{\circ}$ B.	$8\frac{3}{4}^{\circ}, 8\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}, 7\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ B.
Temperature .. .. .	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)	$29^{\circ}$ C. ( $84^{\circ}$ F.)
Density when drawn into vacuum-pan hot .. .. .	$20^{\circ}, 20^{\circ}, 20^{\circ}$ B.	$20^{\circ}, 19\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 16\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}, 16\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ B.
Lime used per 100 gallons .. .. .	14 oz. ..	$7\frac{1}{2}$ oz.
Chloride of sulphur used per 100 gallons .. .. .	.. ..	10 oz.
Time for subsidence in clarifiers ..	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour ..	$\frac{1}{2}$ hour.
Sugar produced .. .. .	20 cwt. 0 qrs. $27\frac{1}{2}$ lb.	20 cwt. 3 qrs.

The second syrups were boiled in the vacuum-pan and cured, with the following results :—

	<i>Lime Method.</i>	<i>Eastes' Method.</i>
Sugar cured .. .. .	6 cwt. 0 qrs. $27\frac{1}{4}$ lb.	11 cwt. 0 qrs. 12 lb.]
Residue .. .. .	224 gallons.	200 gallons.

## ABSTRACT RESULTS.

<i>Lime Method.</i>					<i>Eastes' Method.</i>						
5540 gallons of juice produced—											
		Tons.	cwt.	qrs.	lb.			Tons.	cwt.	qrs.	lb.
1st sugar	..	2	5	0	6½	1st sugar	..	2	5	2	13
2nd sugar	..	0	6	0	27½	2nd sugar	..	0	11	0	12
<hr/>					<hr/>						
		2	11	1	5¾			2	16	2	25
<hr/>					<hr/>						

Gain in weight of sugar by Eastes' process, 5 cwt. 1 qr. 19½ lb., equal to upwards of 10 per cent. Eastes' produced 1 lb. 2 oz. 5 56 drs. of sugar per gallon of juice. The lime process produced 1 lb. 0 oz. 9·52 drs. The first sugars of both realised exactly the same price, viz. 35*l.* per ton. Eastes' second sugar realised 29*l.* per ton. The lime process second sugar realised 23*l.* per ton. Gain in value, Eastes' sugar (second), 6*l.* per ton.

It is to be noted that Eastes used much lime in addition to the chloride of sulphur, and that the value of the second sugars of the lime process is abnormally low.

Sulphur, Lime, and Charcoal.—John McGregor, of Tobago and Trinidad, recently introduced a plan which has been called the "arvation" process. It consists in burning sulphur, lime, and charcoal in a furnace, and conducting the fumes into the liquor as it passes through a box containing shelves to break up the stream, and ensure admixture. A small experiment with it in Demerara is said to have shown a difference of 206 gallons of juice per hhd. of sugar in favour of it over the lime process, that is to say, the latter required 1983 gallons as against the former only 1777. The cost of the materials is stated at 16 cents. (8*d.*) per hhd. of sugar. As a matter of fact, it does not seem to possess any advantage whatever.

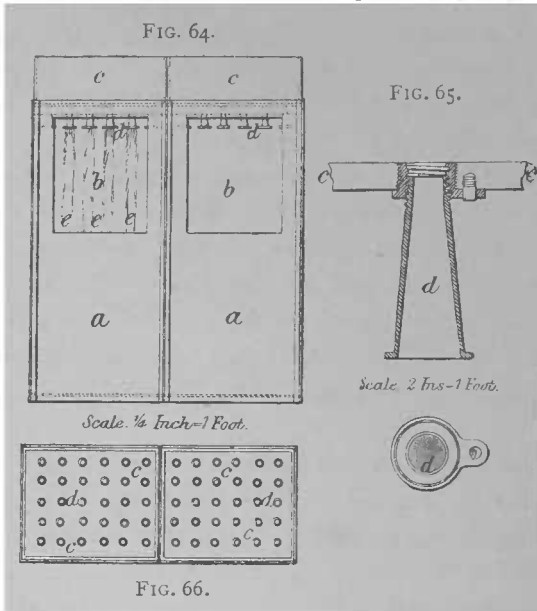
Yellow Crystals.—The beautiful "yellow crystals" which are brought from Demerara owe much of their brilliant colour and transparency to particularly careful treatment at the defecating and clarifying stage, in other words, to the delicacy of the tempering. The temper used is lime-water rather than

cream of lime, the density being only  $10^{\circ}$  B. instead of  $17^{\circ}$  B., and preference is given to rain-water over trench-water. The clarifier is filled with already-sulphured juice. The latter is tested repeatedly, while it is entering the clarifier, and while lime is being added, to ascertain the exact quantity of lime necessary to neutralize it. A few very careful trials are required before the correct proportion can be ascertained. When it is known, the whole quantity of lime is introduced before the clarifier is one-quarter full in subsequent charges.

The exact proportion of temper is decided primarily by the neutral reaction on test-paper, and secondarily by the appearance of the limed and thoroughly agitated juice when settled in a foot-glass. The filled foot-glass is placed in the light and where it will not be disturbed, and the contents are allowed to subside for 5 minutes. The appearance wished for in the cleared liquor is brilliant transparency combined with a golden colour. The right quantity of lime is that which will give this result, though the liquor may be a trifle alkaline to the test-paper. Perfect results are only to be got from perfect juice. When the juice is inferior, colour must be sacrificed for transparency, and lime must be added till transparency is attained, even though the colour may be intensified to light-red. The most careful and reliable man in the factory should be selected to count out the pints of lime-water into buckets ready for the clarifier. It is necessary to guard against too light a colour, which is sometimes compatible with good transparency in the case of superior juice, but will result in a green-coloured sugar. Over-tempering causes the sugar to turn greyish-brown when cured. The treatment of the liquor in the vacuum-pan will be dealt with under the proper head.

*By Filtration.*—Filtration of the juice must be considered a necessary adjunct to the defecation by heat and chemicals, its object being the removal of the matters rendered insoluble by these operations. It may be divided into bag filters, charcoal filters, and capillary filters.

Bag filters.—The construction and arrangement of these are shown in Figs. 64, 65, and 66. The filter consists of a wrought-iron case *a*, provided with openings at *b*, and made



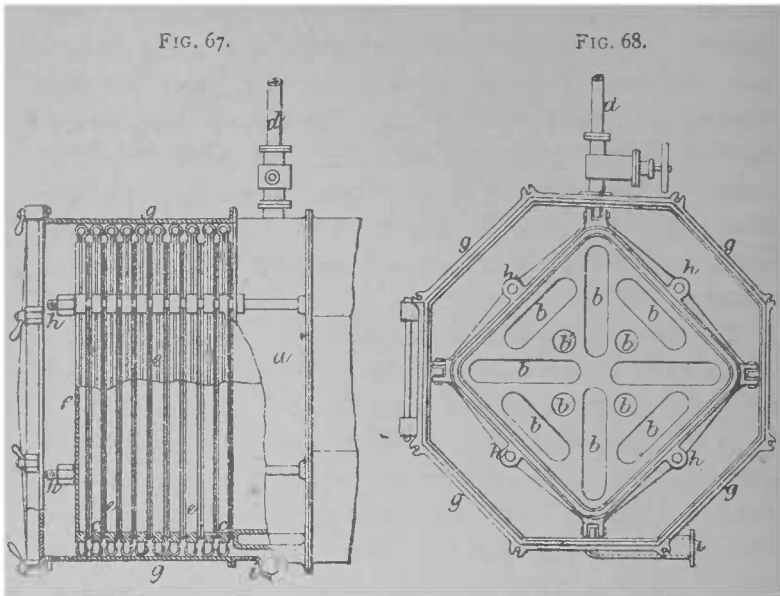
with an internal flange at top to carry a cast-iron box *c*, having holes in the bottom, for the reception of gun-metal bells *d*, to which are attached the cotton filter-bags *e*. Each filter is fitted with a stop-cock at the bottom, leading to the copper main; and a second stop-cock is attached to the side of the wrought-iron case, for cleansing the filter by the admission of steam. Fig. 66 shows an enlarged section of the gun-metal bell *d*. The bags *e* fastened to these bells are made of cotton twill, and are about 6 feet in circumference and 6 feet long, woven without a seam. They are crumpled up inside "sheaths" of strong open webbing, about 18 inches in circumference, which restrict their expansion, thus giving a large filtering surface in a small space. They are arranged in series of 100 and upwards.

Charcoal filters.—The charcoal filters are large, slightly

tapering, cylindrical vessels, generally of wrought iron, with a perforated false bottom about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the bottom. A blanket covers this false bottom, to prevent the charcoal from being carried through with the liquor. Some charcoal, however, always accompanies the first liquor, which is caught in a separate receiver, to be filtered over again. In filling these vessels, the first few inches of charcoal should be pressed compactly down, after which, it is packed lightly but evenly as near to the top as will leave a convenient space for the liquor. The object of these filters is to remove the vegetable colouring matter from the liquor, together with the fine suspended impurities that have escaped the bag filters. Use is made of both animal charcoal (bone-black) and wood charcoal, but the former is in most general favour. Further remarks upon charcoal filters will be found under Beet Sugar and Sugar Refining.

Capillary filters.—A representative filter of this class is that invented by François Alcide Bonnefin, of Guadeloupe, and made by Corcoran and Witt, 30 Mark Lane, London. It is intended to be used in conjunction with his “continuous preparator” (described in the next chapter), which effects the removal of the coarser impurities prior to the tempered juice entering the filter proper. This latter may be described as an apparatus for separating solid matters from liquid by capillary action taking place through fibres held between surfaces of a soft yielding material. The capillary action can be aided by pressure or suction, or both. The apparatus may be made in a variety of forms, but in all cases there are bundles of fibres (usually, for the sake of convenience, woven together into an exceedingly loose fabric, preferably of pure cotton) held between surfaces of a soft yielding nature. At one end, the fibres are in contact with the mixture of liquid and solid to be operated on; the capillary action of the fibres draws the clear liquid past the yielding surface, whilst the solid matters are left behind.

Figs. 67 and 68 illustrate respectively an elevation partly in section, and a transverse section of one of the many ways of arranging the filter. The apparatus consists of a central chamber *a*, to which the material to be treated is supplied by



a pipe *d*, pressure being obtained by a pump, or by allowing the material to descend from an elevated cistern. The two sides of the chamber *a* are slotted, as shown at *b*, to admit of the free escape of the material on either side. The two faces of the chamber *a* are also grooved all round, and the grooves are filled with soft indiarubber *c*, so as to project above the face of the chamber *a*. Against the face, the filtering fabric is placed, of such a size as to overlap the indiarubber all around. The fabric has holes cut in it, corresponding to the slots *b*. Against the fabric is placed a rectangular brass frame *e*, grooved and fitted with indiarubber in the same way as the faces of the chamber *a*. Another fabric is placed next, then another frame, and so on in succession. The alternating series of brass frames, filter cloths, and indiarubber terminates in a

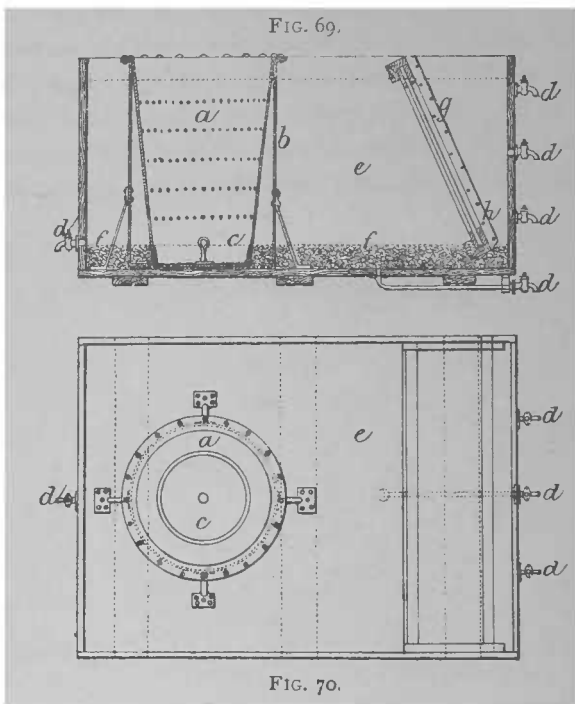
cover-plate  $f$ , similar to the frames  $e$ , except that it is not open in the centre, and is furnished with indiarubber on one side only. These parts are enclosed in a casing  $g$ , attached by bolts to the central chamber  $a$ , and provided at the farther end with a cover which can be readily removed when desired. The frames  $e$  are shown furnished with small rollers, to facilitate their movement from place to place; but these are not required in filters of ordinary size. The bolts  $h$  fixed to the chamber  $a$ , and projecting on either side, hold the filter together. The outlet is at  $i$ . When the frames  $e$  become filled with solid material, separated by filtration from the liquid, the apparatus is taken apart, and the solid material is removed.

The material is admitted to the filter throughout its whole length by a gutter leading from the feed-pipe. Filtration takes place, not through the fabric, which is woven so loosely as to be transparent, but from its edges, the pure liquid traversing the fibres longitudinally till it escapes at the margin; while the solid matters are arrested, and range themselves concentrically upon the fabric around the indiarubber surface. The removal of solid matters from the liquid is most complete and rapid. A filter, with plates measuring 15 inches in diameter, and containing about 30 duplicate surfaces of fabric, will pass 120 gallons per hour. The dirty fabrics need only a few minutes' rinsing in hot water to cleanse them from the adherent solids, and are at once ready for re-use. Of course, like every other filter, its action is purely mechanical, and it is not capable of removing impurities which are in a state of chemical combination or solution.

*By Galvanism.*—About a decade ago, William Eathorne Gill, of London, introduced a new system of defecating, in which galvanism is employed in conjunction with chemical agents and filtration. Galvanic and chemical actions are set up by the use of zinc strainers and strips, coated with a composition

whose base is clean grease, the other ingredients consisting of charcoal, metallic sulphides, basic salts, silica, alumina, and any insoluble lime salt, all reduced to powder, and intimately blended with the grease.

One form of the apparatus employed is shown in Figs. 69 and 70. The conical zinc strainer *a* receives the juice, which



escapes by the orifices into the surrounding separator *b*, where the lighter impurities rise, while the heavier descend, and pass by the circumferential opening into a bed of clean sand *f*. The false bottom *c* can be removed from *a* and be emptied when full of solid matter; the taps *d* permit the withdrawal of the juice at different levels, one being placed in the actual bottom of the vessel. The wooden tank *e* is of sufficient capacity to hold a charge for the clarifier or evaporator, whichever may be used. The juice is made to percolate the



layer of sand *f* by its own pressure, being deeper in *a* than in *e*. An additional strainer is provided at *g h*.

The zinc strainers and other parts in contact with the juice are thickly smeared with the composition. The light impurities rising in *a* need to be skimmed off occasionally. It is claimed that the combined effect of the composition and the galvanic action set up in the juice is complete defecation, and prevention of all fermentation. Were this realized, the simplicity of the apparatus would soon bring it into universal favour. But, unfortunately, the only efficient part seems to be the sand filter, which has long been known and appreciated.

## CHAPTER V.

## CONCENTRATION AND GRANULATION OF THE JUICE.

WHEN the cane-juice has been reduced to the condition of a solution of sugar (with some salts as impurities) in water, by the aid of one or several of the processes described in the last chapter, it has next to be deprived of such a proportion of its associated water as will permit the sugar to assume a solid (usually crystalline) and transportable form. This is the operation implied by the terms "concentration" and "granulation." It may be effected either by heat or by cold. Both methods will be described, but the former is by far the most generally adopted, and has been subjected to the greatest number of modifications.

Principles.—While the primary object of concentration is undoubtedly to get rid of the useless water, and form a solid material, the purification of that material by the mere act of crystallization must not be overlooked. By this act of the particles of the substance coming together to form a definite solid, they leave in solution those bodies which are present in too small proportion to admit of their crystallizing out, as well as those which are altogether incapable of crystallizing. The crystals, when freed from their mother-liquor, must be considerably purer than the original solution from which they have formed.

Crystallization is the property which many bodies (including cane sugar) possess of assuming a definite solid form out of a saturated solution when cooled. It is based upon the power of water to hold these bodies in solution in a degree varying with the temperature, this power (in most instances)

increasing with the temperature. Thus if a gallon of hot water is made to dissolve as much cane sugar as it is capable of holding in solution at the temperature exhibited, and this so-called "saturated solution" is cooled, the decreasing solvent power of the water compels the sugar to separate from it in crystals. These crystals are not composed of sugar only; they are a combination of sugar and water. But the water is chemically combined, and cannot be driven off without decomposing the sugar; consequently this so-called "water of crystallization" is regarded as an integral part of the substance, and the crystals are looked upon as pure bodies. The size of the crystals depends partly upon the conditions under which they are formed, these conditions being chiefly the duration of the operation, the bulk of water present, and the agitation or quiescence of the liquor.

In concentrating the liquor to the condition of a saturated solution, it is necessary to bear in mind the changes which cane sugar suffers when subjected to heat. First it melts; then, if the heating be continued slowly and regularly, it parts with successive molecules of water, becoming converted into a number of uncrystallizable non-saccharine bodies, and ultimately into "caramel," a dark-brown substance used for colouring porter and other liquids. This conversion will take place in concentrated solutions, as well as in the dry state. As the evaporation proceeds, the mass thickens, and the difficulty of equalizing the temperature of the mass increases, with the consequent liability of certain portions becoming transformed into caramel.

Another change which is constantly proceeding in the liquor is the inversion of crystallizable sugar into uncrystallizable. This is caused by the presence of pre-existing uncrystallizable sugar, acids, and mineral salts, and is favoured by exposure to the air and heat. The consequence of these changes is "molasses," which may be regarded as an artificial product, composed of uncrystallizable sugars, and coloured by

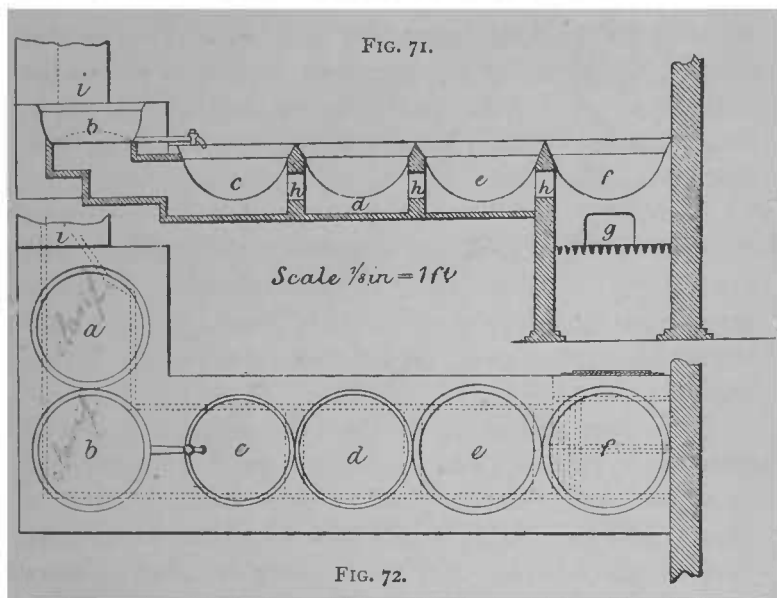
caramel. The value of molasses being far below that of sugar, the prevention of its formation is one of the chief aims of modern improvements in sugar-making plant.

It may be mentioned here that the inversion of sugar during concentration of the syrup is said to be prevented by the introduction of superphosphate of lime into the juice before boiling. There is no evidence forthcoming as to the practical utility of this plan; but it is useful to state that phosphoric acid (unlike all other acids) appears to possess the valuable property of facilitating the crystallization of sugar, and the superphosphate process therefore would seem to be based on good ground.

*By Heat.*—The means by which heat is applied to the evaporation of cane-juice may be conveniently described under five separate heads, according to their principles:—(a) Open pans heated by fire, (b) pans heated by steam, (c) film evaporators, (d) vacuum-pans, (e) bath evaporators, (f) Fryer's concretor.

Open Pans heated by Fire.—The earliest and crudest system of evaporation was the "copper-wall," or "battery" of open pans called "teaches" (taches, tayches, &c.), as shown in Figs. 71 and 72. The first two pans *ab* of the series are the clarifiers, which have already (p. 203) been described. Thence the juice flows into the teaches *cdef*, which are simply sheet-copper pans, set in masonry on a descending plane. Thus as the juice becomes concentrated, each lower pan is filled up with liquor from the one immediately above it, until the density of the liquor in the "striking-teach" *f* is such as to permit granulation, when the thick crystallizable mass is ladled into shallow wooden vessels, and conveyed away to be "cured." By the oldest method, the liquor was ladled throughout the series. More recently an improvement was introduced, consisting of a copper pan or dipper, fitting inside the striking-teach *f*, and having at the bottom a large valve, opening upwards and worked by a lever. The dipper is

attached to a crane, which commands the striking-teach and the gutter leading to the coolers. This greatly economises time. The furnace *g* for heating the series is set under the striking-teach *f*; the heat passes by the flues *h* to the chimney *i*, or to the boiler flue. It is preferable to have the furnace-mouth at the end, instead of at the side as shown.



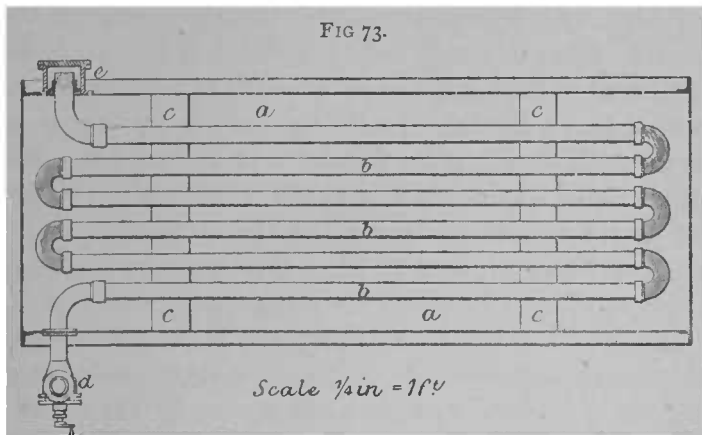
In working a battery, the only difficulty is determining the exact moment when the boiling of the "sling" in the striking-teach must cease, or in other words, the exact moment when to make a "skip"; great skill and experience are required to decide the correct boiling time suitable for each kind of juice. The main point is to bring about crystallization in the sling in as great mass as possible after it cools; for if the sling be taken out of the teach too soon, there will be seen in it, after cooling, only a few large irregular crystals, and a quantity of sugar will be left in the molasses; on the other hand, if the sling has been allowed to boil too long, a sticky mass of very tiny crystals and syrup will result, from

which the molasses cannot be drained off at all, or only with great difficulty, and from which it will be impossible to obtain clean, dry, and hard crystals. An experienced "wall-man" knows, from the appearance of the waves and bubbles, the approach of the striking point; but if a test is wanted, the best perhaps is the following:—Take a tin cup of the boiling sling and pour a spoonful of it into a glass of clear water; if, after a minute's cooling, the sling can be formed into a ball which does not stick to the fingers, and which slightly flattens itself on the bottom of the glass by the mere weight of its descent on being dropped in, the correct period has arrived for striking.

The continued use of the copper wall is an illustration of the extreme backwardness of the cane sugar industry in many places. In the first place, the process is very wasteful of fuel; its next drawback is the amount of labour required and the length of time occupied; thirdly, it is impossible to avoid considerable waste of liquor in the sloppy manipulation; and finally, the proportion of molasses produced is intensified by the churning up of the liquor and consequent admixture of air, and by the irregular and uncontrollable action of the heat upon the surface of the metal with which the liquor is in contact. The temperature prevailing in the striking-teach is not less than  $110^{\circ}$  to  $113^{\circ}$  C. ( $230^{\circ}$  to  $235^{\circ}$  F.) in any part, and is necessarily much greater at the bottom of the boiling mass. It is therefore not surprising that liquor showing 10 per cent. of inverted (uncrystallizable) sugar in the first pan, should have 22 or 23 per cent. by the time it is finished in the striking-teach.

Pans heated by Steam.—The simplest form of steam evaporating-pan is shown in plan in Fig. 73. It consists of a rectangular wrought-iron tank *a*, at the bottom of which is a series of copper steam-pipes *b*, connected by gun-metal bends brazed to them, and carried on wrought-iron supports *c*. The tank is fitted at the side with a steam-valve *d* at one end

of the steam-pipe range ; at the other side is a cast-iron box *e*, fitted with a wrought-iron pipe, for the escape of the condensate-water to a condensate-box. This form of evaporator presents a large heating surface, with facility for cleaning.



By passing the ends of the steam-pipe range at *d e* through stuffing-boxes, the pipes can be turned up, and all parts of the interior of the tank be readily cleaned, a matter of no small importance, if acidity and consequent excess of molasses are to be avoided.

Steam under Pressure.—The concentrating-pans erected at Aba-el-Wakf for the Khedive, by Eastons and Anderson, are of somewhat novel construction. The clarified juice, when it has fallen to a temperature of about  $71^{\circ}$  C. ( $160^{\circ}$  F.), is run into the concentrators. These are 5 in number, each consisting of a copper tray,  $23\frac{7}{8}$  feet long and 6 feet wide, heated by a steam boiler beneath and forming part of it, and covered by a sheet-iron casing which confines the steam evolved from the juice. The steam boilers work under 60 lb. pressure ; they are the same size as the trays, and  $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches deep, the lower side being flat like the trays, and connected to them by screwed stays spaced 6 inches pitch. From the bottom plate hang 204 water-tubes,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and 18

inches long, and 263 tubes of the same diameter but 4 feet long, each tube having inside a cast-iron circulating pipe.

The heating surface of each tray is increased by 495 vertical nozzles screwed into it; these nozzles are of brass, cast very thin, and slightly tapered. Their mean external diameter is  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches, and they project  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches above the plate. The sheet-iron cover is 3 feet 8 inches high at the crown, semi-cylindrical in form, the ends also being of the same curve. It is surmounted by a steam dome 2 feet in diameter and 5 feet high, from which issues a 9-inch steam-pipe governed by a slide stop-valve. Two  $2\frac{3}{4}$ -inch pipes rise from the copper plate, and, passing through the sheet-iron cover, terminate in 4-inch lever safety-valves, which permit the escape of excess steam from the boiler. Two 6-inch safety-valves placed at the top of the dome perform the same office for the steam evolved from the juice. Three 5-inch plate-glass peep-holes, and a wash-out valve and cock, are also fitted to the juice-tray. The clarified juice is brought from the trough under the subsiders by a 5-inch copper pipe to a similar trough carried on pillars across the entire face of the concentrators; a  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -inch pipe descends to each, and admits the juice, by a brass cock with a graduated dial, into small cast-iron cisterns (fitted with a glass gauge for ascertaining the level of the juice), from which it flows through a brass pipe having 3 branches into the tray. At the opposite end, the syrup flows through a similar pipe into a second cast-iron regulating vessel, also fitted with the glass gauge, and thence through a 2-inch brass bib-cock with graduated dial, into a small open cast-iron cistern, having an overflow keeping the syrup within 2 inches of the top, and fitted with a large gilt Baumé hydrometer floating in a cage, and arranged to point to a small staff fixed to any desired degree of density; so that the illiterate men attending the trays have merely to keep the density such that the upper end of the hydrometer shall float fair with the top of the fixed staff. The



syrup overflowing from these cisterns runs into a copper main, by which it is distributed into either of 4 tanks, each holding 2500 gallons, where it is allowed to subside 3 hours before being drawn up into the vacuum-pans.

The suction-pipes of the vacuum-pans dip into the tanks to within about 1 inch from the bottom. The scum that remains is drawn off by suitable plugs, and carried to the scum-presses, where the expressed syrup mixes with the clarified juice, and so passes again through the trays. On watching the working of the concentrators through the peep-holes, the surface of the juice, while rising to the boiling-point, appears quite calm for about  $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the length nearest the inlet; it then begins to simmer, and finally to boil violently. If the juice is in good order, it makes very little foam; if not properly tempered, a thick froth soon forms, but appears to condense against the cover, and drop back into the boiling fluid. Each particle of juice takes about 18 minutes to pass through the tray, and although exposed to the temperature due to 3 or 4 lb. pressure of steam on its surface, the syrup gains very little colour, hardly more than would be due to the increased density.

The steam generated from the juice is collected in an 18-inch wrought-iron main, and taken thence by one 12-inch branch to the vacuum-pans, and by another to the vacuum-oumps and centrifugal engines, which it actuates, supplying rhus all the power necessary for boiling to grain, curing, and raising the water required throughout the mill. The great drawback to the use of steam from the juice is its low pressure (3 to 6 lb.).

One of these concentrators was set up and tested as to its evaporating powers. The heating surface of the steam generator or boiler amounted to 1276 square feet, composed of 138 square feet of vertical tube and 138 square feet of horizontal surface. The juice tray contained 325 square feet of surface, composed of 187 square feet of vertical nozzle and

138 square feet of horizontal surface. The mean of two experiments, each of an hour's duration, gave :—

Mean pressure in generator ..	47 lb. = 146° C. (294° F.)
„ „ tray .. .. .	5·8 = 109° C. (228° F.)
Temperature of water fed in .. .. .	17° C. (62½° F.)
Gallons of water run in per hour .. .. .	1160
„ „ run out per hour, at 100° C. (212° F.)	247
Gallons per hour evaporated from 17° C. (62½° F.) ..	913
Coals consumed per hour .. .. .	952 lb.

Raising 247 gallons of water from 17° C. (62½° F.) to 109° C. (228° F.), is equivalent to evaporating 42 gallons from the boiling-point; hence the duty done appears to have been equivalent to evaporating 921 gallons of water per hour from 62° F., or nearly 148 H.-P. To raise the water from 62½° F. to 71° C. (160° F.), the temperature at which the juice flows into the concentrator, is equivalent to evaporating 110 gallons from 160° F. at 5·8 lb. pressure; hence the power of the tray appears to have been equal to the evaporation of 1023 gallons from 160° F.

In concentrating juice from 10° B., the volume is reduced to 43 per cent.; hence each tray should be competent to concentrate 2379 gallons of juice per hour at 160° F. from 10° B. to 21° B. In actual work, however, this result is very much modified, partly by the accumulation of soot on the tubes of the generator, partly on account of the increased amount of heating surface in the trays necessary to evaporate syrup, and partly from the thin film of incrustation that soon forms over the surfaces of the trays when the clarification is carelessly done.

In some experiments made to guide in proportioning the trays, it was found that similar surfaces transmitted per difference of 1° F. of temperature per square foot per hour: in heating to the boiling-point, 368 units; and in evaporating, 660 units, or 1·8 times as much. Assuming these relations to hold in the trays, the mean result of the experiments shows that 271 units are transmitted in heating and 491 units in

evaporating per difference of 1° F. of temperature per square foot per hour. That 2 square feet of evaporating surface are required in the tray per H.-P.; and also that 55 square feet are occupied in heating, while 270 square feet are occupied in evaporating. In the generator, 8.6 square feet of gross heating surface per H. P. is required, or nearly 4 times as much as in the tray. It was feared that the vertical water tubes would become coated with soot, and require sweeping from time to time; but at the end of the season's working, they were reported comparatively clean. There is no fear of internal incrustation, as the water in the generators is never changed; for that reason, this form of boiler is very suitable for a concentrator. It will be noticed that the experimental tray gives a much higher duty than the actual concentrator; this is accounted for by the circumstance that the model was supplied with unlimited steam from the factory boilers, while in the actual tray the generator was evidently unequal to the work; but this want of balance was expressly made to provide for the deterioration of the trays from incrustation. The mean weight of fuel consumed was 952 lb., being at the rate of 6.43 lb. per cubic foot of water evaporated in the trays.

The advisability of concentrating syrup under pressure in this manner has been the subject of much discussion. It is usually held that any temperature above 60° C. (140° F.) is prejudicial to sugar solutions, and that above 74° to 77° C. (165° to 170° F.) the proportion of sugar inverted to the uncrystallizable condition is very large. It is found that a perfectly white refined sugar exposed to a temperature of 107° C. (224° F.) for 3 hours becomes quite yellow. The normal boiling-point of syrup at a density of 10° B. is about 101° C. (214° F.). In these Aba pans, the extra pressure of 3 to 6 lb. of steam means an increase of 8° to 16° F. in the temperature in order to arrive at the boiling-point, which would seem to be highly injurious.

As a matter of fact, however, long exposure is quite as mischievous as a high temperature. It is easy to avoid one by incurring the other; the difficulty is to avoid both. Perhaps the chief harm of rapid concentration at a high temperature is the violent ebullition of the mass, whereby portions of the heated surface are momentarily left dry. The Aba pans, working with a steam temperature of  $143^{\circ}$  C. ( $290^{\circ}$  F.) on the under side, and the juice being at  $105\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  C. ( $222^{\circ}$  F.), actually made much less molasses (i.e. inverted and charred sugar) than more generally-recognized plans. Still the system cannot be recommended for adoption where there is no necessity for using the water evaporated from the juice.

Film Evaporators. — Under this head are particularly included those forms of evaporator which depend upon the principle of exposing thin films of liquid to the action of a heated surface in the open air. They are generically known as "wetzels" among planters, and comprise the "pans" bearing the names of Gadsden, Wetzel, Schroeder, and Bour, and many other modifications, some of which, as Murdoch's, have steam-heated coils.

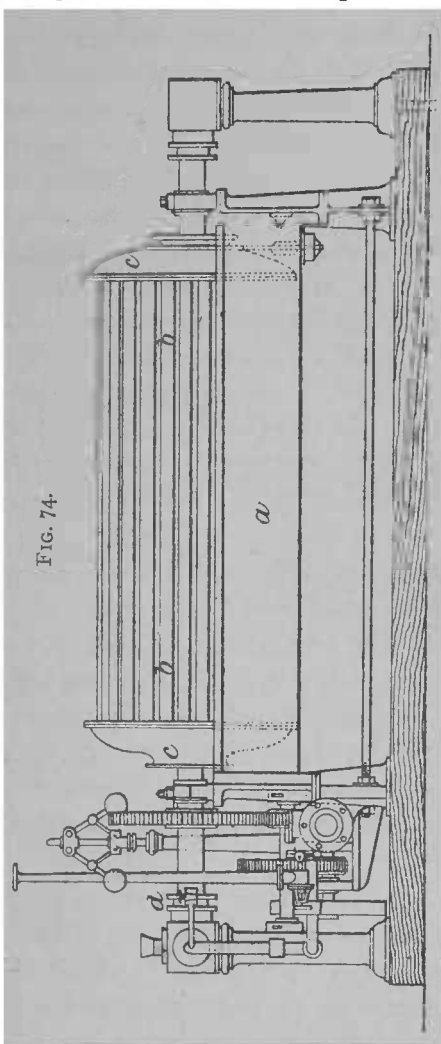
The original form of this class of evaporator was Aitchison's simple cylinder, revolving with partial immersion in the liquid, and heated internally by steam. In its revolution, the cylinder carries on its surface a film of liquor, whose water is soon evaporated. The objection to this plan was the difficulty of adjusting the cylinder to suit the decreasing volume of liquor.

In the Gadsden pan, the cylinder is replaced by a sort of skeleton cylinder, consisting of two metallic discs at the ends, connected by a series of metallic rods fixed at short intervals around the periphery of each disc. Here the objections were the churning of the liquor (except at very low speeds), and the insufficiency of the heat derived from the steam-jacket of the pan.

Wetzel's improvement upon this was the substitution of

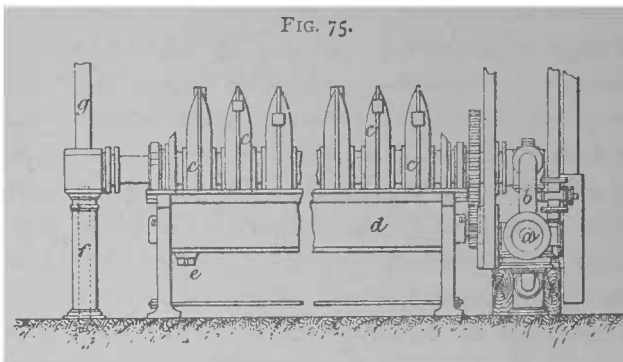
steam-pipes for the solid rods. This overcame the deficiency of heat, and has been very generally adopted, though the churning is not reduced. Fig. 74 shows the Wetzel pan and its special engine, as made by Fawcett, Preston, & Co., Liverpool. The pan *a* contains the liquor; the pipes *b* are heated by steam passing through them; and the whole cylinder *c* is caused to revolve by the engine *d*. The large heating surface enables steam at very low pressure to be used, exhaust steam from the cane-mill engine being sometimes utilized for the purpose. By fitting the pipes diagonally (instead of horizontally) between the discs, the churning is modified, but not altogether prevented.

Schroeder aimed at overcoming the churning by having a jacketed pan fitted with a set of revolving solid metallic discs strung upon a square shaft, and fixed at about 6 inches apart. The churning is thus avoided, and the apparatus has the additional advantage of cheapness, but the heat derived from the steam-jacket requires to be

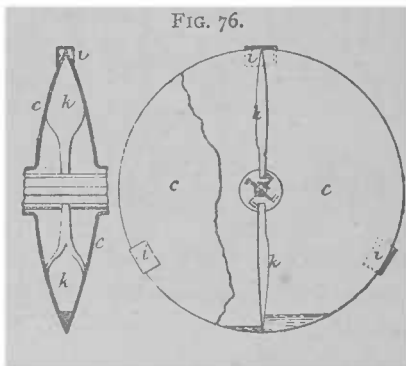


supplemented by a coil of steam-pipe winding between the discs.

Bour observed that larger grains of sugar were produced on the discs in Wetzel's pan than on the pipes, and hence concluded that a series of hollow steam-heated discs would increase the evaporating surface, and produce better grain. A front elevation of his pan is shown in Fig. 75; and vertical



and transverse sections of the disc on an enlarged scale in Fig. 76. *a*, is the steam-engine; *b*, the exhaust-pipe used to heat the revolver; *c*, the revolver, consisting of 10 copper discs; *d*, a copper pan for holding the liquor under treatment, and which is discharged by the valve *e* at bottom; *f*, a pipe for carrying off the condensed water from pan; *g*, pipe for carrying off air and uncondensed steam; *h*,

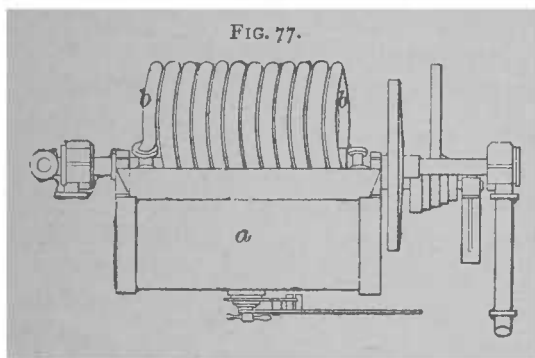


safety-valve. Thus the pan consists of 10 hollow discs

of copper, mounted on an axis of a form which allows the steam to communicate freely with all the discs, and, at the same time, collects the water resulting from the condensation, and carries

it off at one end. In the inside of each disc, are 2 spoons *k*, running from the extreme diameter of the disc, and terminating in the axis into which the water is delivered. On the outside of the discs *c*, are a number of small buckets *i*, which lift the liquor as the discs move round, and, being open at the sides, allow it to spread itself as a thin film over the surface which is not immersed. The speed of the revolver may be 10 to 20 revolutions per minute. Where steam is plentiful, equally good sugar is produced by the quick speed, and nearly double the work is performed in the same time. On an estate in Penang, one of these pans has cooked 12 cwt. of sugar per hour, from 20° B., as taken from the battery, the temperature never exceeding 77° C. (170° F.). The safety-valve blows off at 2 lb. per square inch; this prevents bursting from overpressure. This apparatus would be improved by the removal of the distributing-cups *i*, which churn the liquor excessively.

One of the most recent modifications is that invented by Pontifex, and shown in Fig. 77. The pan *a* contains the



liquor to be evaporated, within which revolves a coil of steam-pipe *b*. Thus a large heating surface is obtained, without the drawback of churning up the liquor.

It is to be observed that all these forms of film evaporator are destined only to finish the concentration begun in the battery. The liquor is brought to them at a density of 26° to 27° B.

Vacuum-pans.—The difficulty of boiling dense liquids is too well known to require more than passing mention. The cause of this difficulty is the lessened ability of the vaporized water to overcome the pressure of the atmosphere, normally amounting to about 15 lb. per square inch. By relieving the liquid of this pressure, the “boiling” (that is the driving-off of the watery vapour) can be effected at far lower temperatures, reducing the consumption of fuel, and lessening the danger of burning the liquor. To apply these principles to the concentration of sugar syrups, the various forms of vacuum-pan have been introduced, in all of which the boiling proceeds *in vacuo*.

The details of the vacuum-pan and its accessories are better illustrated in Figs. 78 and 79, which are an elevation and plan respectively. The vacuum-pan *a* is mounted on a cast-iron framing, carried by 8 cast-iron columns. The top compartments of the framing are fitted in with deal boarding or iron plates, which form a staging round the vacuum-pan. The pan is fitted with thermometer *b*, vacuum-gauge *c*, sight-glasses *d*, proof-stick *e* for extracting samples of sugar, slide *f* for discharging sugar from pan and for steaming, and steaming cock *g* in connection with a steam-pipe to admit the steam to clean out the pan; *h*, the arm-pipe and receiver, to catch any sugar that may boil over. The receiver is fitted with delivery-cock and air-cock for destroying the vacuum when necessary. The condenser *i* is fitted with a perforated pipe and stop-cock, a lever, and an index-plate, to regulate the supply of water for condensing the vapour from the vacuum-pan. *j* is the measure for regulating the supply of syrup to the vacuum-pan. The measure is fitted with a stop-cock and inlet-pipe from the filtered-juice tank, a glass gauge to indicate the quantity of syrup in the measure, an outlet-pipe with stop-cock opening into the vacuum-pan, and an air-pipe having a cock communicating with the vacuum-pan for forming a vacuum in the measure. *k* is a valve for the supply of

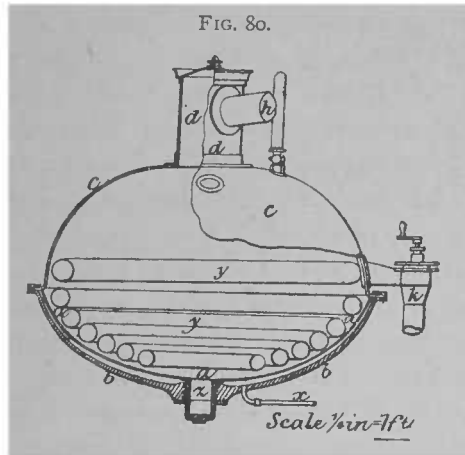




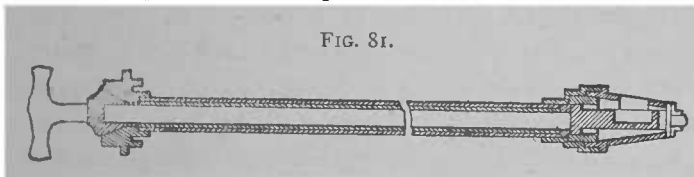
steam from the expansion-vessel to the worm of the vacuum-pan; *l*, a pipe for carrying off condensed water from the steam-coil or worm of the vacuum-pan to the condense-box *m*, which communicates by a pipe with a brick tank from which the feed water is supplied to the boiler; *n*, air-valve mounted on the air-main, for regulating the communication between the air-pump and the vacuum-pan; *o*, dividing box for distributing the flow of air from the vacuum-pan to the air-pumps; *p*, two 16-inch air-pumps, 1 foot 9 inch stroke; *q*, 10-H-P. high-pressure beam engine fitted on diagonal frames, with 11-inch cylinder, 3 feet 6 inch stroke, and 12-foot diameter fly-wheel, with 6-inch elliptic rim, 4-inch plunger feed-pump, with stop-cock, clack-box, copper air-vessel, and feed-water supply-pipe *r* to a Cornish boiler; *s*, pipes for supply of steam to the engine and to the vacuum-pan through the expansion-vessel; *t*, sluice cock for regulating the supply of steam to the mercurial regulating valve *u*, by which the supply of steam is regulated to the expansion-vessel *v*, fitted with a whistle-valve and safety-valve, to prevent excess of pressure in the worm of the vacuum-pan; the steam passes from the expansion-vessel through the pipe *w* to the steam valve *k*, which regulates its admission to the vacuum-pan.

The vacuum-pan is shown in section in Fig. 80. The copper pan *a* is fitted in a cast-iron steam-case *b*, with steam space left between the two, and is surmounted by a copper dome *c*. The copper and iron pans and the dome are accurately fitted and bolted together through their flanges, with a wrought-iron ring and bolts, so as to be perfectly air- and steam-tight throughout. A man-hole *d*, with a ground gun-metal cover, is attached to the top of the dome, from which proceeds the arm-pipe opening into the receiver *h* (Figs. 78 and 79). A steam-valve *k* opens into the copper steam worm *j*. This worm gradually diminishes in diameter from the entrance-point at the steam valve to the exit at the bottom of the pan. A wrought-iron pipe *x* is fitted into the

cast-iron pan *b*, to carry off the water to the condense-box. A slide-valve *x* is provided at the bottom of the pan, for discharging the sugar. The dome of the pan is mounted with a vacuum-gauge, thermometer, "sight-glass," and "proof-stick" for testing the concentration of the liquor.



The proof-stick (Fig. 81) is simply a brass or gun-metal tube, which is driven from the upper part of the side of the vacuum-pan down an aperture made of the same size as

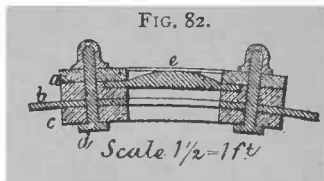


the rod. When it reaches the bottom, the tube is twisted half round by the cross handle, and opens a communication between the end of the tube and the syrup. In the end of the tube is a groove into which the syrup enters; the handle is half turned again, the tube is drawn out, and the entrance is closed as before. The liquor can thus be examined without destroying the vacuum in the pan.

The detail of the sight-glass is shown in Fig. 82: *a*, gun-

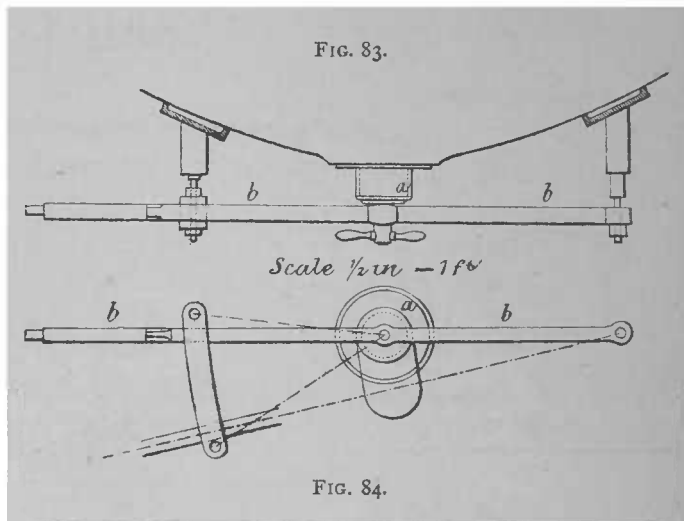
metal rings; *b*, vacuum-pan; *c*, leaden ring; *a*,  $\frac{5}{8}$ -inch bolt; *e*, glass plate.

Fig. 83 shows a side-view and Fig. 84 a plan underneath of a slide. It consists of a gun-metal cup and slide *a*, and wrought-iron lever bar *b*, fitted with bearings, and of the form and figured dimensions shown.



Figs. 85, 86, 87, and 88 illustrate vacuum-pans as used on nearly all large sugar estates. Figs. 85

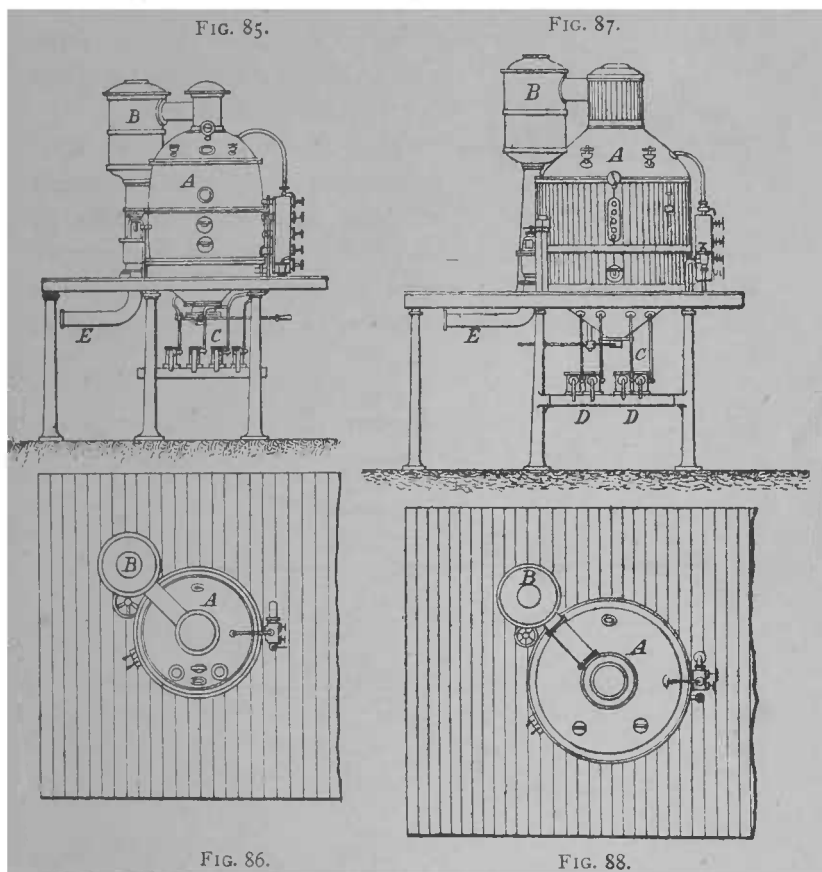
and 86 show a section and plan of a vacuum-pan erected lately in Cuba, made of copper, and with 2 breasts instead of one, so as to give large capacity, to enable the planter to



concentrate and finish to grain one day's work if he chooses, by slowly concentrating and building up the grain during 10 or 12 hours; in this way is produced a strong brilliant grocery sugar of large grain, giving in the centrifugals from 66 to 70 per cent. of marketable sugar from the *masse-cuite*. The vacuum-pan is shown at A; B is a save-all, E is the charging valve, and on the opposite side are seen the steam

valves for charging the different worms, and for regulating the heat inside when molasses alone is being boiled.

Figs. 87 and 88 show a section and plan of a cast-iron vacuum-pan. The dome A is conical in shape and covered



with cement. The save-all B is attached in the usual manner. E is the charging pipe, C the discharge valve, and D the boxes for the condensed water, to prevent the emission of live steam from the worms of the pan.

Some years ago, the syrup was boiled in the vacuum-pans simply until it reached such a point of concentration as to

crystallize freely in coolers. This operation used to take about 3 to 3½ hours ; but it has been found more profitable of late years to elaborate the grain in the pan before discharging the *masse-cuite*, and a charge may now take from 5 to 10 hours to finish : hence very large pans are required to hold one large charge of *masse-cuite* instead of several smaller charges. The grain formed from syrups boiled *in vacuo* is larger and more solid than that from syrups simply concentrated to crystallizing-point in open batteries. A Cuban hogshead will contain only 1600 lb. of sugar made in the copper-wall, but 1800 lb. of vacuum-pan sugar. By the use of the vacuum-pan also, the planter is enabled to boil his molasses, and to extract from 1 gallon some 4 to 5 lb. of sugar, still leaving a second molasses for the rum distillery.

Surface Condensation.—In situations where there is not sufficient water to admit of condensation by injection being used, surface condensation is employed to maintain a vacuum in the pan. For this purpose, Pontifex & Wood use condensers, which consist of one or more series of iron or copper pipes, fixed to boxes at each end, with partitions to direct the current of the vapour. Above each series of pipes, is fixed a trough, always kept full of water, and so constructed that the water trickles in a gentle shower uniformly spread over the pipes, so as to keep them well covered with a thin film. The lowest pipe is connected with a small pump worked by the engine, which draws the condensed vapour, and any air that may have collected, from the pan. The improvement consists in doing away with solder joints at the junction of the pipes with the case, the solder being liable to crack from the unequal expansion of the pipes (owing to the lower pipes being cooler than the upper ones), and the substitution of an elastic joint, which allows for the irregularity of the expansions without injuring the vacuum. They are also easily replaced, not requiring any mechanical skill, and take up less space for shipment. The superior economy of water in these

condensers is owing to the condensing water being evaporated, and carrying away not merely sensible but latent heat. The ordinary method of condensation is similar to that employed in the condensers of steam engines, when the steam is led into a vessel where it is brought into contact with a stream of cold water. In this case, as the condensing water must not be allowed to become vaporized, all the heat it absorbs must be in the form of sensible heat, and it is said practically to require about 30 times the quantity of condensing water. But in these surface condensers, the vapour which passes off from the surface of the pipes not only carries off the sensible heat, but also renders latent a great amount of heat in its conversion into vapour, the quantity of water passing off from the surface being equal, or nearly so, to the quantity condensed inside the pipes. The water which falls into the trough under the condenser is used over again, the heat of it not materially affecting the action of the condensers.

Working the vacuum-pan.—The method of using the vacuum-pan is generally as follows :—

The air-pump is started, and so soon as the vacuum reaches 26 to 27 inches, the feed-cock on the side of the pan is opened, and sufficient liquor is drawn in to completely cover the first coil; steam is next turned in, and the liquor rapidly concentrates; fresh supplies are admitted at short intervals, the feed-cock being opened say for 15 seconds at a time, until the mass commences to show "grain." The grain is fed carefully, the cock being opened frequently, and each time the quantity admitted is increased. As the amount of sugar in the pan continues to augment, steam is turned into the 2nd and 3rd coils, until, at the completion of the charge, the pan is nearly full, or just below the sight-glass. In this way, the grain "grows" in size. On the conclusion of the boiling, the vacuum is destroyed, and the charge is run out into a tank, and allowed to stand for an hour or two, when a further crystallization takes place.

It is customary to draw in as much syrup as will cover the bottom coil (when reduced by concentration), called "graining low down." Some prefer to grain higher; some when the pan is half-full. An objection to graining high is that the grain has not so much time to grow, but it does not always hold good. A pan taking 7 hours to boil a strike of 8 tons of *masse-cuite* (concentrated juice) grained low, will only take 6 hours if grained higher. The crystals in the second case will not be so large, but, in an 8-ton pan, they will be of fair size, even by the quicker method. The drawing-in is conducted thus:—The charging-cock is opened, and shut off again as soon as the liquid boils up to the "bull's-eye" on the opposite side. The contents quickly boil down; the cock is opened again, and shut off as before when the liquor boils to the same height. This is kept on until the syrup intended to form grain has been taken in: roughly speaking, 2000 gallons of good 18°- to 20°-B. syrup to a 5-ton pan is about the correct amount.

The granulating-point is easily recognised by a practical pan-boiler: a "proof" of the syrup, taken between the thumb and finger, should draw to a thread  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch long; but this test is of no value if the syrup is sticky, resulting from under-tempering or sour canes.

In boiling for large grain, it is essential to grain low. The grain commences to form in minute specks; these rapidly increase in number and size, until the whole mass of liquor is filled with them. As each lot of syrup is admitted, it deposits on the grains already formed, causing these to grow larger. During granulation, the temperature should never be more than 71° to 78° C. (160° to 172° F.), though raised later on to harden the crystals; but this must not be done too soon after graining, or the crystals will melt.

Rules for graining syrup in the vacuum-pan are: the thinner the syrup admitted, the bigger will the crystals be; for large-grain sugar, few and heavy charges must be admitted,



so as to give the grain time to grow ; the larger the crystals are required, the more quietly and slowly must the boiling be carried on ; to make regular grain, granulation is brought about very slowly, and on no account must the grain be forced by boiling very high before the first charge.

It is important in pan boiling to avoid forming "false grain." The two stages when the danger of it is greatest are—(1) The time when the sulphuric acid (for producing "yellow crystals") is admitted into the pan ; (2) the "opening" of the sugar when re-starting the pan to "double," i. e. when, having struck out half the contents of the pan, fresh portions of syrup are admitted on to the *masse-cuite* left in the pan. If the contents are not sufficiently high when sulphuric acid is admitted, false grain forms whilst working up for striking. Unless the *masse-cuite* be "opened" very slowly, the new lot of syrup, instead of depositing on the already-formed crystals and increasing their size, will form an independent grain, called "false grain," which not only spoils the sugar, but prevents the molasses leaving it in the centrifugals.

When false grain is very bad, the best course is to strike it out immediately, and spin it in the centrifugals, mixing it with warm water if absolutely necessary. When not very bad, and the pan is little more than half-full, the heat and washing of a few heavy charges of new syrup will remove it.

Demerara "yellow crystals."—Sulphuric acid imparts to the sugar the delicate yellow bloom so much admired in "Demerara crystals," instead of the ordinary green-grey colour. If too little is mixed with the *masse-cuite* in the pan, the colour is scarcely improved ; if too much, the sugar turns quite red a day or two after curing. It is admitted last of all ; pan-boilers should not be allowed to make a charge of syrup on to it immediately previous to striking. The quantity of acid to be used depends on the colour of the *masse-cuite* ; as a rule, 3 gallons of acid diluted with  $1\frac{1}{2}$  gallons

of cold condensed water to 5 tons of sugar is about right. In all cases, the least possible quantity should be used compatible with securing the desired result.

The proper striking-point is of great importance, and arrives when the proof will scarcely run out of the socket of the proof-stick. *Masse-cuite* on leaving the pan should have a light-red colour tinged with gold, and a temperature of 66° C. (150° F.)—never higher. The objects of doubling are to increase the size of the grain, so that the market value of the sugar may be enhanced, and to save time. Some syrup makes sugar that will bear doubling 2 to 5 times; while some gets sticky after the 1st cut of the pan. Great care must be taken while opening the *masse-cuite* left in the pans; for the 3rd or 4th cuts, a temperature of 74° C. (165° F.) may be maintained while opening slowly and carefully, the operation requiring 15 to 25 minutes. The drawing-in of syrup demands more care in subsequent cuts than in the first.

Great loss of sugar is caused by doubling, depending on the amount of acid used, and on the quality of the syrup; is estimated to amount to 20 to 25 per cent. of the sugar and some hold that a better return is obtained from the larger quantity of dark sugar at a lower price; but on the other hand the "loss" means sugar converted into a high class "golden syrup," and the extra market-value of the yellow crystals is affirmed by some of the best authorities to more than atone for the extra cost and increased inversion of crystallizable sugar.

When sour canes are sent to the buildings, the sugar is apt to get sticky in the pan, and occasionally to such a degree as to interfere with the formation of grain, and endanger the whole strike of sugar. If the stickiness is not very bad, 2 to 3 buckets of strong lime-water, taken into the pan through the acid-cock, will put things straight. Besides this, the excess of acidity should be neutralized by lime-water, leaving the syrup only slightly acid before drawing into the pan.

Molasses.—“First molasses” runs from *masse-cuite* which has had no molasses boiled in it; “2nd molasses” drains from *masse-cuite* boiled with molasses in it; “3rd molasses” drains from vacuum-pan molasses-sugar (not muscovado sugar). These are kept distinct. Third molasses is so sticky and impure that it is sent to the rum distillery (see Chapter on Rum), as is also sometimes the case with 2nd molasses, when low quotations do not pay to convert it into sugar. Only 1st molasses should be used for mixing with syrup-sugar in the pan, and 2nd molasses for boiling molasses-sugar (“3rd sugar”); 2nd molasses should never be used for boiling with pure syrup-sugar in lieu of 1st molasses. There is a great difference of opinion about the boiling of molasses; but the plan now to be described is the best, provided arrangements permit the molasses to be boiled within 1 to 2 hours of separation in the centrifugals.

Supposing that the pan has struck out 3 tons, being refilled and cut a second time, leaving it still half-full, for a third time fresh molasses tempered with lime-water, and reduced with water to 30° B., is drawn in. The contents, struck out and “spun” in the centrifugal, should yield 2½ to 3 tons of 2nd sugar, i. e. syrup-sugar with which molasses has been boiled, giving about 1·2 tons of sugar from molasses, much improved in colour, in addition to the 2 tons obtained from the syrup, and upon which the molasses was admitted. To make a very pale sugar, this process will not answer, and the molasses must be made into fine quality 3rd sugar, or into rum.

For tempering molasses, lime-water should be stirred in until most of the acidity is destroyed, and only a faintly acid reaction is shown on litmus-paper. For 2nd and 3rd syrups, or molasses which is to be boiled for grain, the density must be reduced to 30° B., either by blowing in live steam, or, if this be inadmissible, by the addition of condensed water. The boiling is performed in an exactly similar way to 1st

syrup, except that it is useless to try for large grain, as the impurities effectually prevent the grain from increasing beyond a certain size. It is not an unusual custom to considerably raise the temperature before striking, by dropping the vacuum 2 to 3 inches; this is readily done by checking the supply of water to the condenser, and keeping the steam full on the coils and jacket. The temperature of the *masse-cuite* is then about 77° C. (170° F.), whereas it has previously been about 68° to 74° C. (155° to 165° F.). The object of this is to harden the grain, in order that it may be washed in the centrifugal. The *masse-cuites* from 2nd and 3rd syrups should always be allowed to stand 2 to 3 days in coolers, to "grow" the crystals before centrifuging. Molasses from 3rd sugar of about 34° to 36° B., is always "jellied" or "boiled smooth," and it is not then necessary to reduce the density. If very acid, it should be nearly neutralized, and boiled until a proof will draw out in a thread 1 to 1½ inches long between the finger and thumb. At this stage, and before any sign of granulation has commenced, the contents of the pan are discharged into a cooler, and allowed to stand for 1 to 2 weeks, until the sugar has properly granulated, before centrifuging.

Novelties in Vacuum-pans.—A process has recently been introduced by Conrad W. Finzel and Edward Beanes for the use of water at the boiling-point, or of very low-pressure steam, for boiling sugar in vacuum-pans. Hitherto, for this purpose steam has been used at temperatures of 107° C. (225° F.) and upwards, equal to a pressure of 4½ lb. and upwards, whereby there has been more or less carbonization, and consequent colouring of the sugar; it was deemed necessary to use steam of such high temperatures, in order that sufficient heat might be obtained throughout, and at the end of the worm used in the vacuum-pans, to cause the proper evaporation of the syrup. By the use of water continuously kept at the boiling-point, or steam at a temperature not

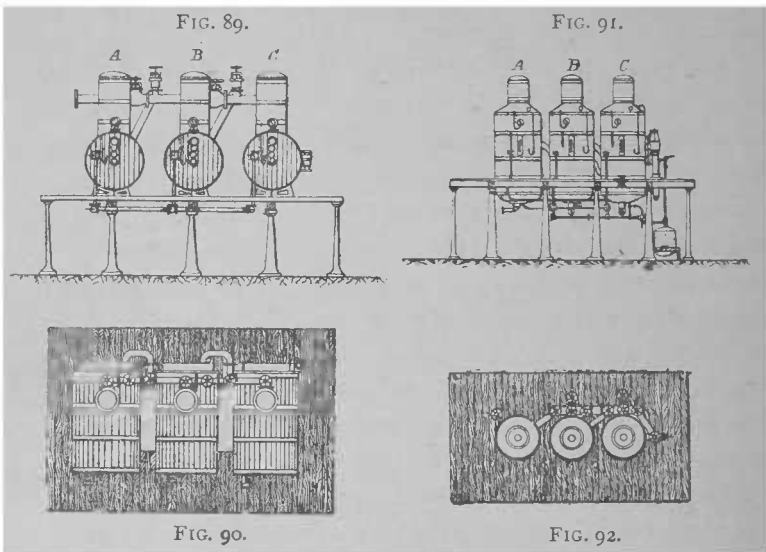
exceeding  $102^{\circ}$  C. ( $215^{\circ}$  F.), or at a pressure not exceeding  $1\frac{1}{2}$  lb. to the square inch, the syrup is boiled without carbonization. To effect this object, it is convenient to employ a tubular vacuum-pan, reducing the length of the tubes, and increasing at the same time the number of tubes according to the evaporating surface required, so that it will only be necessary to use hot water or steam at a temperature below the carbonizing point of saccharine syrups; while, from the shortness of the tubes in the pan, the water or steam will continue sufficiently hot during its passage through them, as to be perfectly effective for the purpose of boiling, and creating the proper evaporation throughout the pan, without causing any carbonization and colouring of the sugar.

At *Aba-el-Wakf*, the vacuum-pans derive their steam from the concentrating-trays, as already mentioned. The pressure is thus very low, generally not more than 3 lb. per square inch, yet, with a vacuum of 27 inches, they work very satisfactorily.

**Multiple Effects.**—It is not long since the French house of *Cail et Cie.* introduced a great improvement in the economy of vacuum-pans by working them in sets of 2 or 3, known as “double-effect” and “triple-effect” respectively. Their triple-effect apparatus consists of 3 vertical cylinders of copper, each containing 2 tubes, of half the internal height of the cylinders, in which the steam circulates. The cylinders are 6 feet high and 3 feet in diameter, and are surrounded by a wooden casing, which materially retards the loss of heat; they communicate with the outside by pipes. The first cylinder receives the waste steam from the defecators and other machines used in the factory. The steam which rises from the boiling liquid in the first warms the liquid contained in the second cylinder, and the steam from the second in its turn warms the third; a successive diminution of atmospheric pressure in each cylinder takes place, and this reduction allows an active ebullition to go on, notwithstanding the diminution in heat. Two men suffice

to look after the apparatus, and if the vacuum-pan be conveniently placed, those who are occupied with it can also attend to the cylindrical generators. By this arrangement, all the men employed in looking after the coppers, and the furnace which warms them, are rendered unnecessary, and the sugar is prepared at a temperature which minimizes the formation of molasses. The quantity of crystallizable sugar given by the juice thus becomes considerably greater, and at the same time its quality is said to be superior. The juice crystallizes in 2 to 2½ hours. The saving of fuel by this system is said to amount to one-third.

Figs. 89 and 90 show an elevation and plan of a set of horizontal triple-effect apparatus by Fawcett, Preston, & Co. ; and Figs. 91 and 92 represent an elevation and plan of a



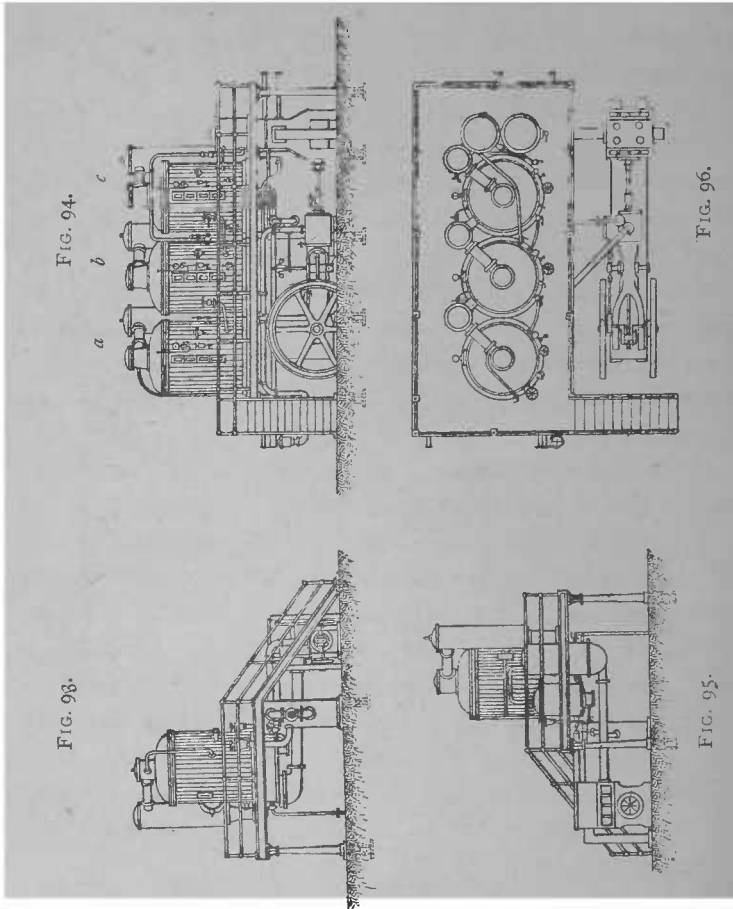
set of vertical apparatus by the same firm. The exhaust steam enters the heating-space of the pan C, and is condensed by the juice contained in the tubes. The first pan C is therefore a surface-condenser, and requires no injection-water ; and the condensed water runs away to a receptacle.

to be used again in the boilers. The vapour from the juice in C passes into the interior of B, producing a second ebullition, and is condensed here again by surface condensation. The condensed water from this pan is water of vegetation, as it comes from the cane-juice; it is taken for washing the animal black. Finally, the vapour from B enters A, and the vapour formed in A is condensed by direct injection. As, therefore, injection-water is only used for condensing the vapour formed in the pan A, great economy is obtained. Triple-effects can be constructed either of vertical or of horizontal vacuum-pans. Each system has its advantages; but when equally well constructed and worked, there is little or no difference in their results. On the whole, it may be said that the horizontal system does not require such expensive machinery and such good execution as the vertical.

The saving in labour secured by the employment of triple-effect apparatus may be conveniently illustrated by some actual figures obtained on two similar estates, with syrup and sugar of identical quality and value, and under equally able management. On the estate using open batteries and a single vacuum-pan, the labour (negro) was as follows:—17 hands at centrifugals, 25 at batteries, 4 at vacuum-pan and engine, 8 collecting fuel, 4 at steam-boiler: total, 58, working 18 hours a day = 1044 hours of labour. The second used a juice-heater, defecating- and subsiding-tanks, a triple-effect, and a vacuum-pan, and employed the following labour:—12 hands at centrifugals, 3 at triple-effect, 2 at vacuum-pan, 4 collecting fuel, 6 at steam-boiler, 3 engineers, 4 at defecators, 2 at scum-tanks, 2 at syrup-tanks, 2 at molasses-tanks: total, 40, working 13 hours a day = 520 hours of labour. Each factory turned out 13 tons of 1st and 2nd sugars per diem.

Figs. 93 to 96 show an arrangement by Manlove, Alliott, Fryer, & Co. *a* is the first pan into which the juice enters; from this, thickening all the time, it passes in turn, through *b*

and *c*. In each pan, is a vacuum or partial vacuum above the boiling liquor—slight in *a*, better in *b*, and very complete in *c*. This is attained by the use of a vacuum-pump, driven direct



by a steam-engine, and similar to the vacuum-pump of an ordinary vacuum-pan. The flow of the liquor through the three pans is continuous, no stop requiring to be made for the discharge. The vapour rising from the boiling liquor in the pan *a* passes through the "save-all" (which catches any priming juice) into the steam-drum of the pan *b*, whence it is



removed as condensed water, after giving up its latent heat to boil the liquor around it. Similarly, the vapour from the liquor thus set boiling in the pan *b* passes through the save-all into the steam-drum of *c*, where in turn it condenses itself, parting with its latent heat to the liquor now in the third stage of concentration.

The vapour rising in *c*, being at so slight a tension as not to part with its latent heat, except at a temperature too low for it to be further utilized, passes through the save-all to the condenser, whence it rushes as condensed water into the pump.

Thus almost the whole of the heat supplied to boil the liquor and evaporate its water in *a* is used over again to repeat the operations to a further extent in the pans *b* and *c*. Hence the economy of fuel, as compared with ordinary steam evaporating-pans.

While the temperature of the liquor, even in the 1st pan, is below that of the same liquor boiling in the open air, the temperature is again reduced for the denser liquor in the 2nd pan, and still further reduced for the most concentrated liquor contained in the 3rd pan, in consequence of the progressive completeness of the vacuum. *k* is a low-pressure steam receiver; *l* is a *monte-jus* used for abstracting the concentrated juice or syrup from the pan *c*, though Manlove & Co. sometimes use a special pump for the purpose. They also make a very complete triple arrangement, in which any pan can be thrown out of the series at will, the remaining two continuing to work as a double-effect.

Fig. 97 shows another arrangement by the same firm on a larger scale.

Rillieux's triple apparatus. — Norbert Rillieux, of Paris, has quite recently introduced some improvements in triple-action apparatus used in the manufacture of sugar, the main object being to obtain a maximum useful effect, not heretofore attained on account of defective methods of arranging and

constructing the apparatus. The improvements will be readily understood from Plate V., in which Fig. 1 shows a general elevation of the combined apparatus, while Figs. 2 to 6 show separate details.

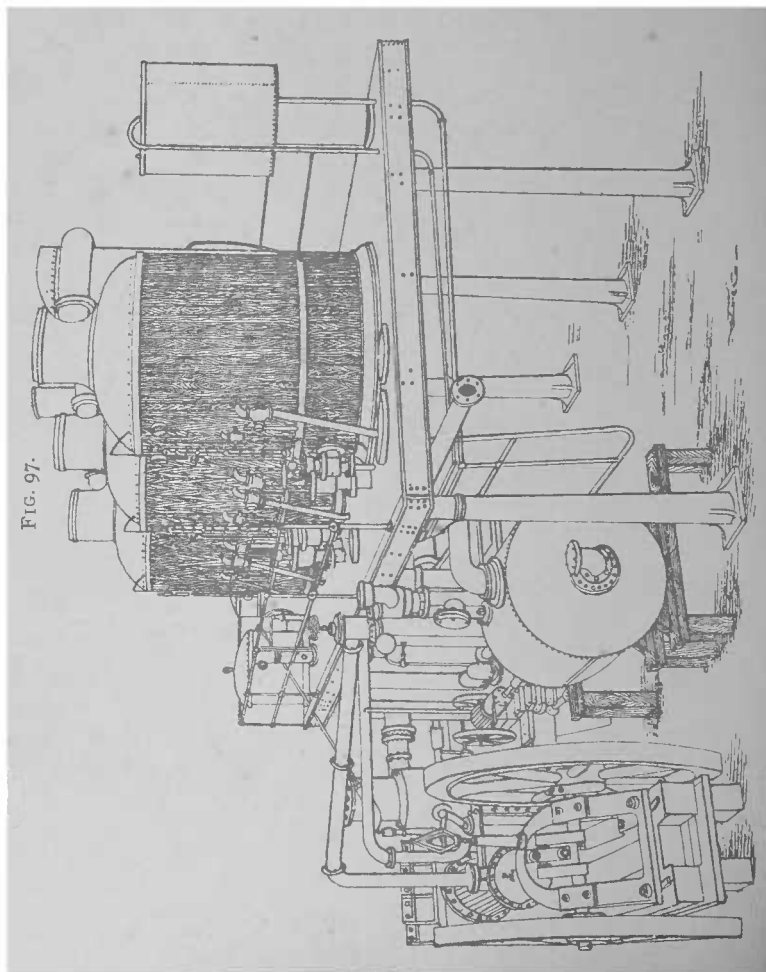


FIG. 97.

In multiple action apparatus, direct steam is required; this is introduced into the recipient for discharged steam A, whence the first evaporating pan is fed through the valve B.

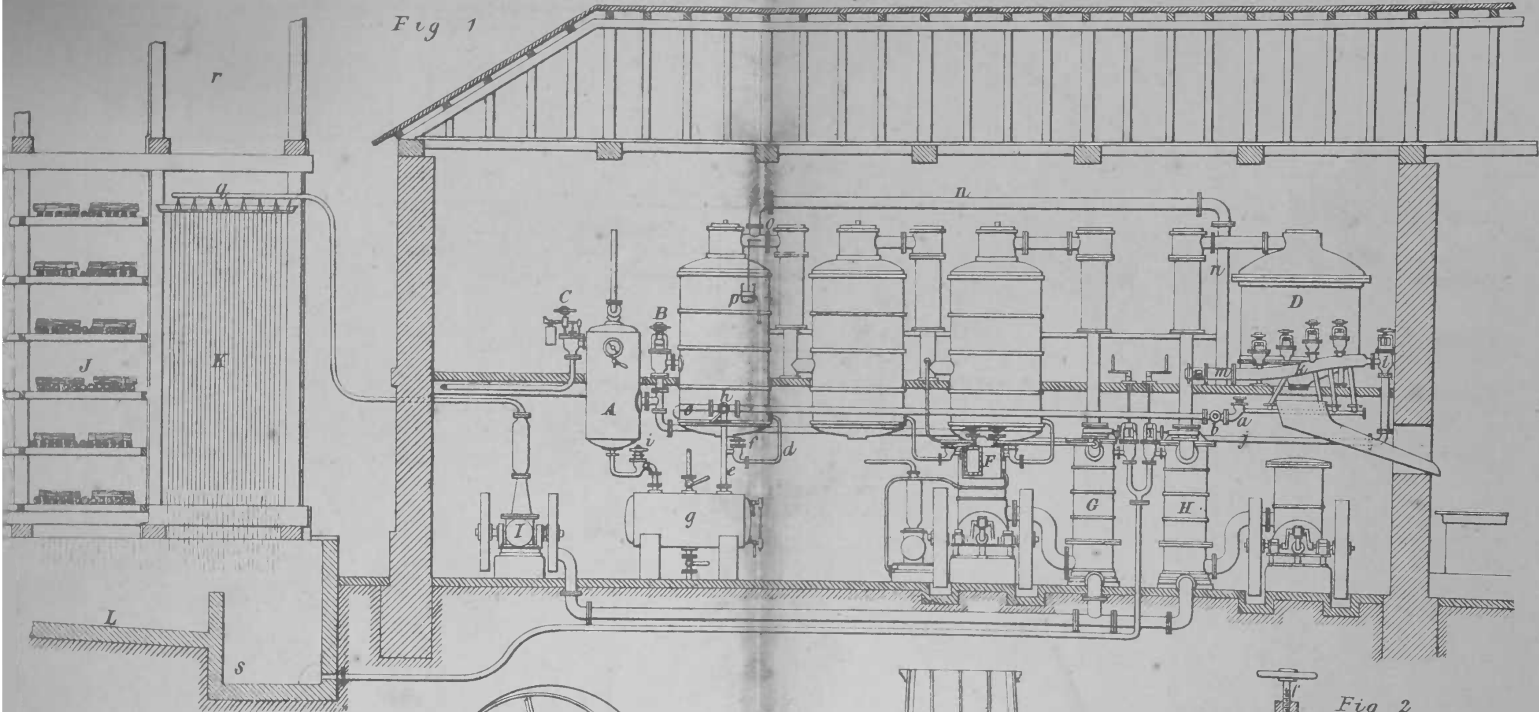


Fig 6

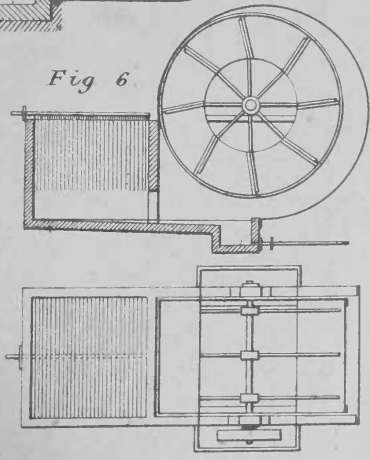


Fig. 5

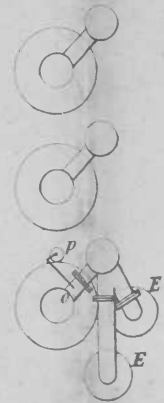


Fig 2.

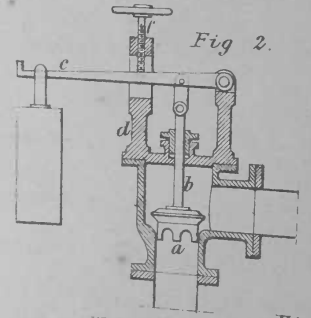


Fig. 3.

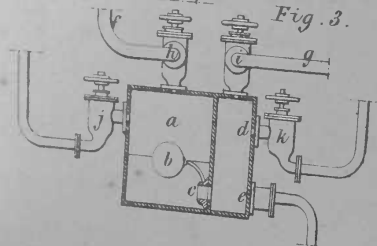
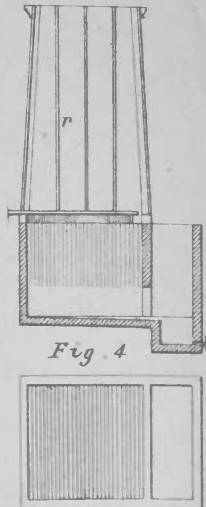


Fig 4



RILLIEUX'S  
TRIPLE EFFECT  
APPARATUS.



If too much steam is introduced, the action of the apparatus is retarded or stopped. In order to prevent this, the recipient A is provided with an equilibrium valve C (shown in enlarged detail in Fig. 2), which regulates the maximum quantity of steam that can be used. It prevents the difference between the pressure upon the one face of the piston of the engines, and the counterpressure on the other side, from sinking below a certain point. For this purpose, the valve is arranged as follows:—The valve *a* (Fig. 2) has a stem *b* passing through a stuffing-box, and connected to a loaded lever *c*; this lever cannot be raised until the pressure in the generators exceeds the limit adapted for the proper working of the apparatus. It works inside a loop *d*, in the top of which is a screw *f*, so screwed down as to allow of only a small amount of motion in the lever and its valve; by means of this screw, the supply of steam is regulated. Instead of arranging this valve C to the left of the recipient A, it may be placed at B, on the pipe leading to the first evaporating pan.

The first recipient being the steam generator of the entire apparatus, and being heated by the discharge steam of all the engines, it is also connected with the discharge water from the coils of the boiling-pan as follows:—The steam-coils, being provided at their extremities with check-valves *a* (Fig. 1) are connected to a common collecting pipe *b*, of which the other end *c* is connected to a branch pipe at the bottom of the tubular part of the first evaporating pan. By this means, the small excess of steam that escapes with the water from the coils is made to assist in heating the first pan, while the combined water of condensation from the coils and from the said pan pass off through another pipe *d e*, provided with a check-valve *f*, into a recipient (*g*) or reservoir, for the feed-pump to the generators. When the boiling-pan is employed without using the triple action, the passage of the condensing water and steam from the worms to the first pan is prevented by turning a three-way cock *h* into such a position that the

steam worms of the boiling-pan communicate directly with the reservoir *g* of the feed-pump.

The cock *h* is arranged in the length of the collecting pipe *b*, and allows this to communicate either with the bottom of the first pan, or with the reservoir *g*. The water of condensation from the first pan, as also the water contained in the vessel *A*, flows directly into the reservoir of the feed-pump through pipes in which are the check-valves *f* already mentioned, and the valve *i* on the pipe leading from the vessel *A* to the reservoir *g*. The several check-valves *a* to the worms of the boiling-pan, as also those (*f**i*) of the first pan and recipient, have the extent of their opening regulated by a screw passing through the top of the valve chamber, so that they shall only allow the exact quantity of steam and water to pass that is necessary for the proper action of the apparatus. The boiling pan *D* (Fig. 1) is also heated by the steam (from the discharge steam recipient *A*), which is conducted into it through the pipe *j* and distributing pipe *k*, the admission being regulated by a valve *l*. From the distributor *k*, it is led into one or other of the three or four coils of the pan. Steam could, however, also be taken from the first evaporating pan. For this purpose, the distributor *k* has a branch provided with a valve at *m*, connected to a pipe *n*, leading to the branch connecting the first evaporating pan with its condensing column. The boiling pans with steam coils have only a small amount of heating surface in proportion to their charge.

In order to effect boiling with double action with these pans, a considerable pressure is required in the first pan namely, from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$  atmosphere, and even more, according to the size of the coils. Under these conditions, the vacuum is very small, or even nothing in the second pan. Experiment has shown that no deterioration of the sugar takes place at the temperature indicated by this pressure. The pressure is regulated by introducing into the feed vessel for the triple

action a sufficient quantity of direct steam, so that it does not interfere with the action of the apparatus. The pressure in this vessel may be one atmosphere or more. Up to the present time, operations have never been conducted under these conditions; the use of direct steam, therefore, has in this case quite a different object from that which ordinarily regulates its employment.

In order to maintain the normal pressure in the first pan, it is necessary in large machines to regulate the pressure by means of special apparatus. For this purpose, there is provided in the steam exhaust pipe of the first evaporating pan a throttle-valve  $o$ , which is automatically regulated so as to intercept the passage of the steam to the second pan as long as the pressure is not equal to that which it is desired to maintain. For this purpose, the axis of the throttle-valve  $o$  is provided with an external lever connected to a piston in a small cylinder  $p$ , on one side of which acts the steam pressure in the first evaporating pan, while the other side is open to the atmosphere. The piston is loaded so that it only rises when the pressure in the first pan is equal to that desired to be maintained. Thus, when the pressure is low, the piston closes the throttle-valve; while when the pressure rises so as to be equal to that desired to be maintained, the throttle-valve is full open; and at any intermediate pressure, the valve is held in a corresponding intermediate position, thus maintaining the pressure approximately constant. The regulating apparatus may either be a cylinder and piston or plunger, or a flexible diaphragm, provided it be sensitive.

If the boiling pan is heated by direct steam at high pressure, the discharge (condensed water and steam) is conveyed to the first evaporating pan. If steam from the expansion chamber be used, or the escape steam from the engines, the discharge from the boiling pan will be conveyed to the second evaporating pan. If steam from the first evaporating pan be used for boiling, the discharge passes to

the third evaporating pan, and thence to the condenser. A pipe passes for this purpose along the evaporating apparatus, and a branch provided with a valve or cock extends from this pipe to the tubular part of each pan.

In triple-action apparatus, the first evaporating pan is, according to Rillieux's system, provided with two small auxiliary pans (shown at E, in Fig. 5) one serving to evaporate the syrups that have been subjected to the osmose action, and the other for evaporating the saline liquors, both being connected to the same condensing column.

For drawing off the water of condensation from the second and third evaporating pans, a double-acting pump is generally employed, each suction-valve of which is in communication with only one of the pans. In order to enable these pumps, which are generally too small for the work, to be employed with more effect, the following arrangement is employed. The waters of condensation from the second and third pans pass into a small receptacle (Fig. 3), having two compartments; one (*a*) of these, which receives the water from the second pan, has a float *b* actuating a throttle-valve *c* which opens or closes a communication between the first and second compartment *d*, of which the latter receives the water from the third pan, while at bottom it is connected to the suction *e* of the exhaust-pump. The first compartment *a* also communicates by a pipe *f* with the safety-valve of the second pan, and the second compartment *d* communicates with the condenser by the pipe *g*, both communications being regulated by check-valves *h i*. The admission of water into the two compartments is also regulated by check-valves *j k*. When the water level in the first compartment *a* has sunk to a certain depth, the float closes the communication with the second one, and only opens it again when the water has accumulated to a certain extent. As the float is so arranged as not to allow the water level to uncover the communicating opening of the two compartments, no steam can pass from the



one to the other, although a single pump is employed for drawing off the water from both pans. The back of the receptacle is removable, and can be made of glass for inspection.

To obtain a maximum effect from the apparatus modified as above described, it is necessary to maintain a considerable vacuum in the last pan. As it is much more difficult to obtain an effective vacuum by condensation of the steam by means of a water jet in this apparatus, than it is to obtain it in the condenser of an ordinary steam engine (probably on account of the presence of a large quantity of air and other uncondensable gases in the steam in the former case), the condensation is effected by bringing the steam into contact with very extended surfaces, over which the water flows in thin films, thus obtaining a very complete contact of the steam with the particles of water. The steam from the safety chamber is, as usual, subjected to a water jet.

To render the air-pumps for the exhaust more effective, the water is removed from the bottom of the condensers G H, by separate pumps I, so that the air-pumps, in only pumping air or gases, can work much more rapidly than in the usual arrangement where they have to pump both air and water. The pumps are, however, kept moistened to prevent heating. The pumps that draw off the water from the condensers deliver it to the refrigerating apparatus.

In this apparatus, instead of causing the water to trickle over layers of faggots J, as usual, a series of vertical canvas screens K are placed close together, and descend to a certain distance above the water-level in a trough L below; these are surrounded by tarpauling, woodwork, or brick walls, and a strong current of air is directed by a fan, as shown in Fig. 6, into the bottom of the enclosure, so as to ascend in the narrow spaces between the canvas screens, while the water discharged by the pump I is made to flow down them in a very divided state from perforated pipes or channels *q* above, in the reverse direction to the air currents, whereby the water

will be cooled several degrees below the atmosphere. The air currents may also be produced by forming a ventilating shaft  $r$ , extending some height above the screens, as indicated in Fig. 1. The lower part of the apparatus would in that case be enclosed by movable doors or panels, which would be opened on the side whence the wind proceeds.

The water descending from the refrigerator is collected in a tank  $s$ , where the excess of air passes off from it, and whence it is then led by a pipe to the tops of the condensers. The canvas screens may conveniently be made out of old filter-press cloths or sacks sewn together. The apparatus does not require the large dimensions of the faggot house, and this may therefore readily be converted into the former.

This modification introduced by Rillieux is receiving considerable attention among the beet-sugar makers in France, though it was originally devised more especially for cane sugar. Reports which have appeared on its working are loud in its favour. One large manufacturer of beet sugar, in whose case the employment of the diffusion process gives a very low juice (sometimes only  $2\frac{1}{2}$ ° B.), and generally not more than  $3\frac{1}{4}$ ° B.), states that with the ordinary arrangement of the triple effect he evaporated 1800 hectolitres of juice at  $3\cdot2$ ° B., with 150 hectolitres of milk of lime, making a total of 1950 hectolitres (each hectolitre = 22 gallons), to  $18$ ° B. per 24 hours; with Rillieux's modification, he evaporated down to a density of 25 B., which, with the increased quantity worked off, is equal to a total evaporation of 5158 hectolitres per 24 hours, or a gain of 3208 hectolitres. This gain is said to be effected at the cost of only a little (the quantity is not stated) additional steam.

Bath Evaporators.—This system may be illustrated by the plan adopted by F. A. Bonnefin, of Guadeloupe, whose capillary filter has already (p. 237) been described. The apparatus is intended to be used with the filter, and is made by the same firm of London engineers.

For the preliminary heating of the tempered juice, prior to the evaporation of the water, he constructs an apparatus termed a "continuous preparator," composed of a metallic vessel, whose dimensions (depending upon the amount of juice it is desired to treat) may be, for example, 32 feet long and 18 feet broad, and, for facility of transport, made in four parts, each 8 feet by 18. Each part is divided transversely by partitions into, say, 4 chambers of 2 feet in width; and each chamber has a central partition which does not quite extend to one end. That end wall of the chamber where the partition is complete is formed with two holes, one on each side of the partition. One hole is for the inlet of a heating liquid, and the other for the outlet of such liquid after having travelled to the further end of the chamber, round the end of the incomplete partition, and back again. This heating liquid will therefore travel 36 feet in the chamber, i.e. 18 feet on each side of the incomplete partition. On leaving the chamber, the liquid is conducted to an apparatus in which it can be reheated to the required temperature before returning to the chamber. The 4 outer walls of the vessel are higher than the partitions; the outer walls may be 30 inches high, and the partitions 16 inches.

Upon the partitions, and fitting within the outer walls, is a copper pan divided transversely by partitions, say, 4 to 6 inches apart, the alternate partitions terminating a little short of the two sides of the pan respectively, so as to form a continuous zigzag channel, from side to side of the pan, and about 1100 to 1700 feet long; or instead of partitions, the bottom of the pan may be corrugated. In either case the bottom of the pan is immersed in the heating liquid circulating in the chambers below. The juice is admitted to the pan at one end, and, after circulating the entire length of the continuous channel, issues at the other end. Along one side of the pan, are hollows to collect the heavy bodies contained in the liquid, which bodies become naturally deposited during the flow of

the liquid. These collecting hollows are connected to one common collector, placed below in a water-bath formed by a current of heating liquid.

The juice, introduced at its normal temperature, say  $15^{\circ}$  C. ( $59^{\circ}$  F.), being in contact during a travel of 1100 feet or more with a liquid admitted to the lower vessel at about  $99^{\circ}$  C. ( $210^{\circ}$  F.), will leave the further end of the pan at a temperature of  $80^{\circ}$  to  $90^{\circ}$  C. ( $176^{\circ}$  to  $194^{\circ}$  F.), deprived of all the heavy organic or inorganic matters in suspension, and of all the light matters which, by the gradual heating of the tempered liquid, become separated and rise to the surface. It is desirable to remove the lighter bodies as they accumulate towards the lower part of the travel, i.e. almost at the outlet from the pan, for being immediately utilized. The juice, whose flow is continuous, successively fills capillary filters, as described on p. 237, and is delivered in a pure state to be concentrated in an evaporator of simple or multiple effect, and afterwards reduced to *masse-cuite* in a continuous vacuum-pan.

An apparatus constructed like that described, but without the hollows, will evaporate a juice which marks  $6^{\circ}$  or  $7^{\circ}$  B. on entering, to  $25^{\circ}$  B. (or more if required) on leaving. The vapour arising from the abundant evaporation of the juice can be utilized for heating the cold juice. In order to favour the evaporation, above the partitions of the evaporating apparatus is placed a revolving shaft, which carries a series of scoops arranged helically, which dip into every alternate channel of the evaporating apparatus, and, as they revolve, push back the liquid, and lift and divide it in the air, which therefore removes a good deal of the water. If the air is supplied by a fan, it may with advantage be hot air taken from the furnace.

The juice concentrated to  $25^{\circ}$  B. or more is ready to be reduced to *masse-cuite* in the vacuum-pan. This latter apparatus is constructed like the first, with some slight modifications, in order to maintain the heat at a fixed tem-

perature of about 99° C. (210° F.), the heat being regulated in proportion to the juice being more and more concentrated. The concentrated juice should always be worked below 100° C. (212° F.), both as regards the temperature of the vacuum-pan, which is 65° C. (149° F.), and the temperature of the heat, which is 99° to 105° C. (210° to 221° F.). This is held not to be obtained in existing vacuum-pans, where the apparent temperature of the liquid and of the vacuum-pans is 65 or 70° C. (149° to 158° F.), while the real temperature of the heat is about 150° C. (302° F.), such as is furnished directly or indirectly by the generator.

In order not to have too large an apparatus, two or three may be employed, communicating or working separately. The vacuum-pans are constructed like the pan described, but with channels only 2 to 4 inches wide, and of sufficient length. The continuous vacuum-pan may be separated into several compartments, which, together with the vessel containing the heating medium, constitute only one apparatus. Each compartment is completely separated by its sides and domes, but is connected by a small pipe, so that the channels may communicate. The channel is broader in the first compartment than in the last, because of the decrease through evaporation of the volume of the liquid. The domes are constructed to resist the atmospheric pressure when the vacuum is produced in each chamber. The air-pumps are fitted to a main pipe, from which a pipe branches to each dome. The heating medium for the first compartment, into which the juice is introduced at 25° or even 28° B., can be exhaust steam. The heating medium for the second compartment can also be exhaust steam, together with vapour arising from the evaporation of the juice. For the other compartments, the heating medium must only be those vapours and hot water, so as to constitute a water-bath. The juice must be kept at a temperature of 65° or 70° C. (149° to 158° F.) in every compartment, and must be made to boil.

The temperature of the heating medium must in fact be lower in each successive compartment in proportion to the more concentrated state of the juice.

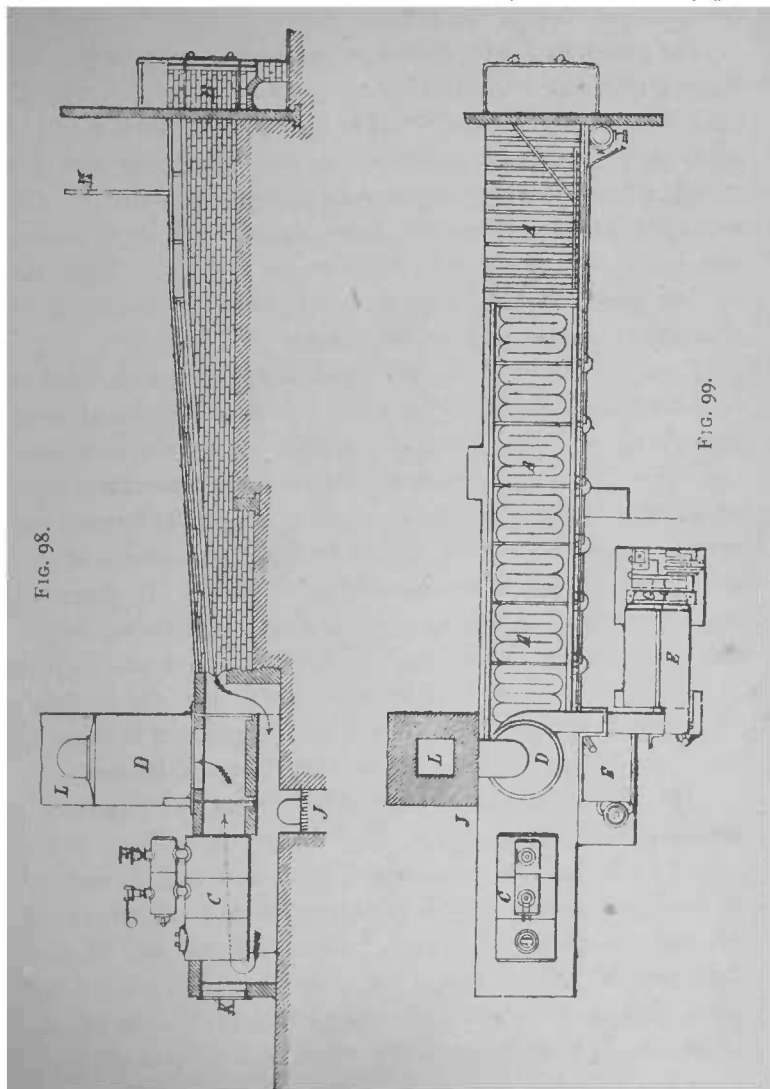
For generating heat, Bonnefin employs a small furnace for heating oil to the high average temperature of 250° to 280° C. (482° to 536° F.). This hot oil is conveyed through a coil of pipes in a vessel containing water, and connected with the vessel which receives all the condensation water of the factory. The oil heats the water through which it passes, and keeps it boiling, so that it can be utilized. After the oil has done its duty in the evaporating apparatus it is returned to be reheated by the furnace.

Fryer's Concretor.—In principle, Fryer's concretor differs essentially from all preceding systems, inasmuch as no attempt is made to produce a crystalline article, but only to evaporate the liquor to such a point that when cold it will assume a solid or concrete state. The mass is removed as fast as formed, and being plastic while warm, it can be cast into blocks of any convenient shape and size, hardening as it cools. In this state, it can be shipped in bags or matting wrappers, suffering neither deliquescence nor drainage. The cost of an apparatus capable of making 10 cwt. per hour is about 1000*l*. It is the invention of Alfred Fryer, of Manchester and Antigua, and is made by Manlove, Alliott, Fryer & Co., Nottingham and Rouen.

The most recent and improved form of the concretor is shown in side elevation and plan in Figs. 98 and 99. It consists of a series of shallow trays A, placed end to end, and divided transversely by ribs running almost from side to side. At one end of these trays, is a furnace B, the flue of which runs beneath them; and at the other end, are a boiler C and an air-heater D, which utilize the waste heat from the flue, employing it both to generate steam and to heat air for the revolving cylinder.

The whole series of trays A is placed on a slight incline, the upper end being next the furnace. The topmost 3 trays are

made of wrought iron, since the intense heat here would render cast-iron liable to fracture. The clarified juice from the pipe



**M** flows first upon the tray nearest the furnace; it cannot run straight down the incline towards the air-heater **D**, because of

the transverse ribs already alluded to, which oblige it to meander from side to side of the tray in a shallow stream. Thus it has to traverse a channel some 400 feet long, before it can leave the trays at the end adjacent to the air-heater, although the distance between the furnace and the air-heater in a direct line is not quite 50 feet. While flowing over these trays, the juice is kept rapidly boiling by means of the heat from the furnace; and although it only takes some 8 to 10 minutes to traverse, its density is, during this short time, raised from about  $10^{\circ}$  B. to about  $30^{\circ}$  B.

From the trays, the thickened syrup flows into the tank F, and thence passes out into the revolving cylinder E. The cylinder is full of scroll-shaped plates of iron, over both sides of which the thickened syrup flows as the cylinder revolves, and thus exposes a very large surface to the action of hot air, which is drawn through it by means of a fan G. Motion is given to the whole apparatus by means of a small engine H. In this cylinder, the syrup remains for about 20 minutes, and, at the end of that time, flows from it at a temperature of about  $91^{\circ}$  to  $94^{\circ}$  C. ( $195^{\circ}$  to  $200^{\circ}$  F.), and of such a consistency that it sets quite hard on cooling.

By the use of dampers, the hot gases from the flue may be directed either under the boiler, returning through it to the heater, or direct to the heater. At J, is an auxiliary furnace for raising steam, when the heat from the concretor flue is insufficient or not forthcoming,—as, for instance, when beginning to crush canes, and before the juice has covered the trays. K is a smoke-door for cleaning out the boiler-tubes. L is a chimney, either of brick or iron, for the last escape of the gases.

The details of construction of the older and more common form will be seen on reference to Plate VI., in which Fig. 8 is a longitudinal view, chiefly in section; Fig. 1 is a cross section on the line A A; Fig. 2 is a cross section on the line B B; and Fig. 3 is a cross section on the line C C, all of Fig. 8;



FRYER'S CONCRETOR.

Fig. 1.

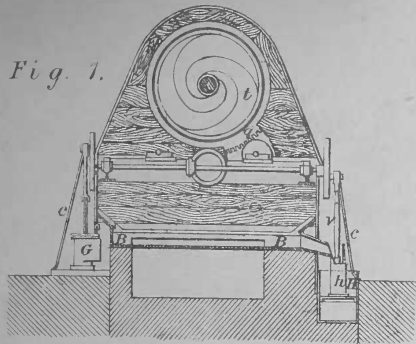


Fig. 2.

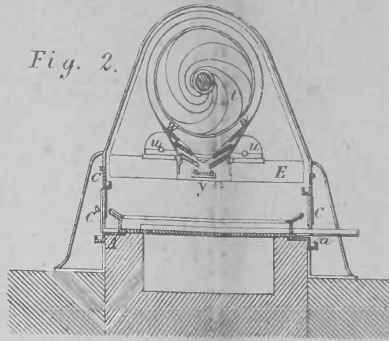


Fig. 3.

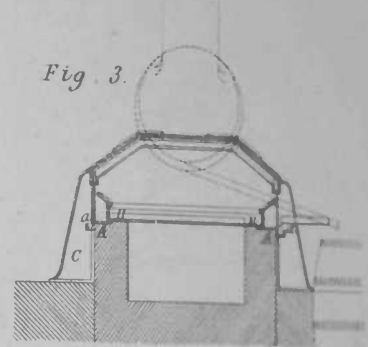


Fig. 5.

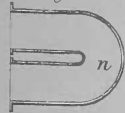


Fig. 4.

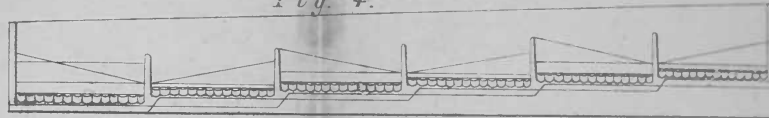


Fig. 7.

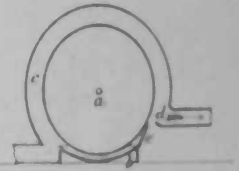


Fig. 6.

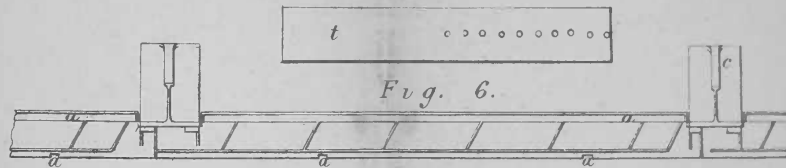


Fig. 8.

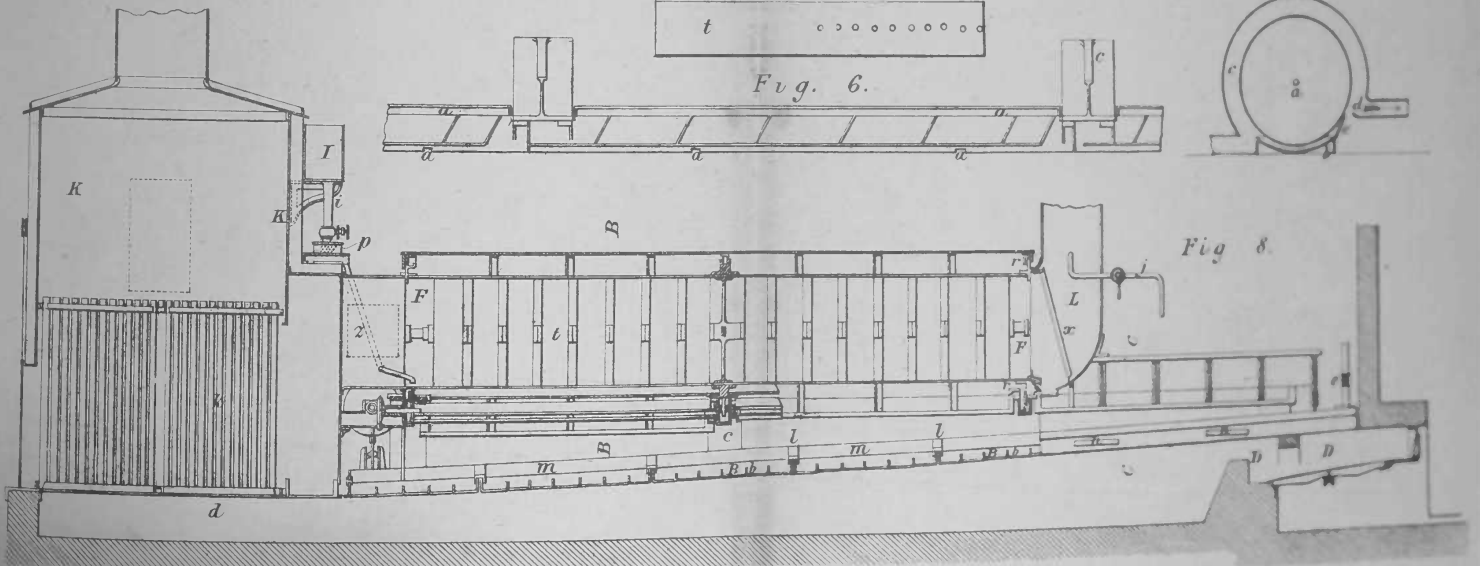




Fig. 6 is a plan showing the connecting channels between the trays; and Fig. 4 is a section of one of the trays. The plates A rest on brickwork; B are the trays; C, cast-iron brackets which carry the beams and cylinder; D, the furnace constructed to burn coal. Where bagass or other fuel is intended to be used, it must be modified. *a* is the flue. The plates A lie on the brickwork, are fastened to the brackets C, and support the trays B, allowing them to expand and contract without injuring the brickwork; they also bind and protect the brickwork, and, by their construction, form channels *a* for taking away the water arising from the condensed steam in working. The plates are recessed on their inner edge, to receive projections cast on the bottom corners of the trays. Each of the trays B has a series of curved corrugated channels. Ribs *b* extend from one side to near the opposite side, and make the channels continuous from end to end of each tray. An incline is made from one series of channels to the next, as shown in the sectional view Fig. 4. At the turns of the channels, the corners are filled up by a sloping corner-piece; saddle pieces *l* are dropped over the ends of the adjoining trays. The ends of these saddle-pieces are sloped upwards to support plates *m*, fixed on the sides of the trays. The trays are connected to form one continuous vessel, by open elbow channels *n*. *o* is a gauge-vessel, through which the juice is introduced into the top end of the trays; this vessel is made similar to one which will be further described in reference to *p*, Fig. 8. E are beams fastened to the brackets C, and carrying the cylinder F, made of copper or iron, which has for a central support a belt of double-angle iron *f* fixed upon it; a concentric ring is fastened on the inlet end of the cylinder, which it serves to strengthen, support, and drive. The external periphery of the ring is a toothed wheel *g*; the central part of each tooth is cut away so as to leave two rows of teeth and a plane intermediate portion, which rests upon two anti-friction

rollers *e*, while a toothed pinion works into the double row of teeth and drives the cylinder. *r* is a concentric ring fastened on the outlet end of the cylinder; this ring rests upon two similar rollers *s*. The outlet end of the cylinder has a flat delivery pipe, made wide and sloping outwards, so that each time it passes the bottom centre it will discharge a portion of the contents of the cylinder. The cylinder is slightly inclined downwards at the outlet end to assist the flow of the material. *t* are sets of spiral blades placed in the cylinder F. Instead of these blades, reticulated metal drums concentric with the cylinder, the lower edges of which are immersed in the juice, may be used. Each of the sets of spiral blades is composed of thin metal plates pierced with holes, as shown in plan at Fig. 6; these vary in number from three upwards, are fixed at their inner ends to a central tube, while by their spring-like action the outer ends press against the cylinder; the tubes carrying the blades are fastened upon a shaft carried by bearings. In some cases, when the reticulated metal drums are used, scoops are fixed to the hollow shaft carrying them, and at the outlet end of the cylinder, formed so as to take up, when required, the juice from that end, and deliver it into the hollow shaft, whence it is returned through an aperture in the hollow shaft into the cylinder at the inlet end. In such case, the cylinder is placed on a level instead of being inclined; or the diameter of the hollow shaft is made such that the inclination shall not prevent the juice running out of the end at the inlet end of the cylinder. The set with the smallest number of blades is fixed nearest the inlet end, and the number of blades in each set is gradually increased towards the outlet end. Stays are used for part of the extent of the blades, to keep them in their determined spiral form. *esu* are rollers for supporting the cylinder F; these rollers are fixed on spindles which run in bearings carried on flanges cast on the beam E. A shaft driven by a steam-engine communicates

rotary motion to the cylinder F, and drives the pump-rod *v*. *c* are upper tie-beams which support the covering of the cylinder, and, beyond the cylinder, the covering of so much of the trays as extends beyond the cylinder. Doors allow access to the trays. A flanged bracket is formed with flanges projecting from the beams E, for supporting guards or catch-boards *w*. These boards are set under the cylinder to catch the water condensed on its surface, and which drop on to the channel *y*, along which it flows into the hollow beam E, and away through an outlet. H is a cistern for receiving the juice from the trays B. The juice in falling into the cistern first passes through a vessel *h* containing a saccharometer, so that its density is under constant inspection. A pump stands in the cistern H, worked by the pump-rod *v*, and sends the juice up to the cistern I. The juice flows through the pipe *i* into a gauge-vessel standing in a saucer. The gauge-vessel has holes pierced in its side, commencing from the lower edge. The second hole is pierced, say, at half its diameter above the first in a diagonal direction. The third and succeeding holes are pierced in the same manner, but for convenience they are pierced in groups. The flow of the juice can be regulated by the tap to run through the desired number of holes into the saucer, then through the pipe *z* into the cylinder F. K is an air-heating apparatus, formed of a casing containing a series of tubes, *k*, situated to give passage to the products of combustion from the furnace after passing through the flue under the trays, and before entering the chimney. Air is admitted to circulate between and among the pipes, and thus becomes heated before entering the cylinder F. L is an elbow-pipe at the exit end of the cylinder F, into which a steam-jet *j* is introduced for the purpose of creating a draught to draw the heated air and vapours through the cylinder. When a steam-jet is objectionable, a fan is used, and heated air is either exhausted from or forced through the cylinder; *x* is a gutter

for preventing any condensed water running down the chimney from mixing with the concentrated juice. If the saccharine mass is to be more highly concentrated than when it issues from the cylinder F, it is caused, while sufficiently fluid, to flow into a trough in which a heated drum slowly revolves. Fig. 7 is a transverse section of the drum and trough: *a* is the revolving drum heated inside by steam; *b* is the trough in which the concentrated juice is placed; *c* is the casing round the drum into which heated air is admitted; *d* is the outlet for the heated air and vapours; *e* is a knife or scraper for removing the hardened concrete from the surface of the drum. In revolving, the drum takes up a thin film of the concentrated juice, which, by the time it reaches the knife or scraper, has, by contact with the heated drum and by the action of the heated air, become dry. On meeting the knife, it removes the concreted or dried sugar from the drum.

According to Minchin, the following are the results of using Fryer's concretor with diffusion juice. It was in work just 2 months, day and night, stopping every Sunday to clean.

During that period there ran over it .. .. .	1,030,680	gallons juice.
And were delivered from it .. .. .	<u>500,225</u>	„
Hence it evaporated .. .. .	<u>530,455</u>	„

This gives per day of 24 hours as below:—

Ran over concretor .. .. .	18,570	gallons
Ran off .. .. .	<u>9,013</u>	„
Evaporated .. .. .	<u>9,557</u>	„

For this, wood fuel was used at the rate of about 15 tons per diem, for which it will be seen that nearly 400 gallons an hour were evaporated. The concretor here used was incomplete, consisting only of 3 wrought-iron and 6 cast-iron

trays, hence much of this fuel was wasted. The juice ran on at about  $6^{\circ}$  to  $6\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$  B. cold and it ran off at about  $11^{\circ}$  to  $12^{\circ}$  B. cold. The concretor was used as an auxiliary to double-effect. The juice was sent direct from the diffusers, after simply passing through the bag-filters, on to the concretor; it scarcely darkened at all by transit over the trays, and was moreover decidedly brighter, although 24 to 36 oz. of slaked lime were used per clarifier of 600 gallons. The juice throughout was golden-coloured.

The deposit from the trays, which was removed once a week, was on drying found to weigh about 80 lb., i.e. not  $\frac{1}{3}$  lb. per 1000 gallons run over the concretor, the quantity run weekly being on an average  $18,570 \times 6 = 111,420$  gallons.

The quantity of scum removed from the juice while in transit over the concretor was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  gallons per hour = 2 gallons per clarifier of 600 gallons. The greatest deposit took place on the first and second cast-iron trays. Analyses of these deposits are appended:—

No. 1. Sample of deposit from concretor on wrought-iron trays, March 11, 1879.

No. 2. Sample of deposit from concretor in January.

No. 3. Sample of deposit from concretor on cast-iron trays, March 11, 1879.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.
Moisture . . . . .	5.437	5.754	4.913
Loss on ignition . . . . .	21.007	18.479	14.718
Insoluble . . . . .	24.711	14.844	2.999
Sulphuric Acid (SO <sub>3</sub> ) . . . . .	0.704	0.951	1.215
Phosphoric Acid . . . . .	2.981	14.988	7.335
Lime . . . . .	37.265	37.272	39.456
Iron . . . . .	2.393	3.254	2.201
Alkalies, &c. . . . .	5.502	4.458	27.163
	100.000	100.000	100.000

The preceding figures may be compared with the following, relating to the use of the concretor by the Umhloti [Natal] Sugar Co. :—

## CROP, 1876 AND 1877.

No.	Month in which Cane was Crushed.	Description of Cane.	Weight of Sugar Baggd.	No of Clarifiers.	Average Density from Mill.	Total No. of Gallons of Juice.	Lb. of Sugar per Gall. of Juice.	No. of Wagon Loads of Cane per Ton of Delivered Juice, at Mill.	No. of Wagon Loads per Ton of Sugar Baggd.	Highest Price realised in London Market, per Cwt.	Lowest Price Ditto.	Average Prices.
			tons cwt. qrs. lb.	(No. of Clarifiers.)	° B.					s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
1	November 1876	Green Natal plant cane ..	78 14 1 26	216	9 to 10	86,400	2'04	522	6½	29 0	19 0	24 9½
2	December 1876	First ratoon China cane ..	12 11 3 20	33½	9	13,500	2'07	126	10	23 0	22 6	22 9
3	December 1876	First ratoon China cane ..	23 10 1 4	..	..	..	..	..	..	22 0	19 6	20 0
4	Dec. '76 and Jan. '77	Green Natal plant cane ..	86 16 0 26	262½	10½	105,000	1'86	734	8½	26 6	23 0	24 0
5	Jan. and Feb. 1877	First ratoon green Natal..	35 5 0 19	99½	12	39,800	1'98	397	8½	26 0	25 0	25 7
6	February 1877	Green Natal plant cane ..	40 4 0 8	117½	10	46,900	1'92	205	7	24 0	20 6	21 7
7	February and March	Green Natal plant cane, small quantity of China mixed ..	.. ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
8	March	Natal and China mixed ..	44 7 2 18	134	10	53,600	1'85	369	8	22 0	19 0	21 4
9	March	China cane plant crop ..	17 2 2 9	56	9	22,400	1'71	..	..	18 0	18 0	18 0
10	March	First ratoon green Natal..	3 18 2 14	14½	9	5,700	1'57	..	..	18 0	18 0	18 0
11	March and April	Natal and China mixed ..	17 1 2 20	55	9½	22,000	1'73	..	..	21 0	19 0	20 9
12	May	First ratoon Natal cane ..	110 6 2 14	354	10	141,600	1'74	..	..	21 0	17 6	18 6
13	May	Natal and China mixed ..	13 4 0 15	36	10	14,400	2'05	97	7½	21 0	15 3	15 4
14	May and June	Natal and China mixed ..	47 13 2 14	149	9	59,600	1'79	..	..	..	15 3	15 3
Total crop..			543 7 2 3	..	..	610,900	1'86	..	..	..	..	..
Deducting the two lots Nos. 3 and 13, where the number of clarifiers are unknown ..			36 0 2 24	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Leaves ..			507 6 3 7	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

610,900 gallons of juice gave 507 tons 6 cwt. 3 qrs. 7 lb., being at the rate of 1·86 lb. of sugar to the gallon of juice



## CROP, 1877 AND 1878.

No.	Month in which Cane was Crushed.	Description of Cane.	Weight of Sugar Bagged.	No. of Clarifiers	Average Density from Mill.	Total No. of Gallons of Juice.	Lb. of Sugar per Gall. of Juice.	No. of Wagon Loads of Cane delivered at Mill.	No. of Wagon Loads per Ton of Sugar Bagged.	Highest Price realised in London Market, per Cwt.	Lowest Price Ditto.	Average Prices.
			ons cwt. qrs. lb.	No. of Clarifiers	° B.					s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
1	August 13, 1877	China cane, burnt	50 1 0 6	..	..	11,800	1'33	98	..	17 0	17 0	16 5
2	September ..	China cane ratoons ..	7 0 2 16	29½	7				14	17 0	15 3	16 5
3	September ..	Natal plant cane, flowering heavily ..	9 4 2 25	26	9½	10,400	1'98	60	6½	18 0	17 6	17 8
4	Sept. and Oct. ..	Natal plant cane ratoons ..	112 9 2 27	314	10	125,600	2'00	999	8	18 0	14 6	15 11
5	November ..	Very old and poor China cane ..	10 15 2 14	44½	6½	17,700	1'38	..	..	16 6	15 6	16 2
6	November ..	China and Natal ..	52 15 1 9	160	9	64,000	1'84	..	..	..	..	..
7	December ..	Green Natal plant cane, with some China ..	43 1 0 25	144	9	57,600	1'66	391	9	17 6	15 6	16 6
8	Dec. and Jan. 1878	Green Natal plant and part young ratoons, with little China ..	62 5 3 25	208	7 to 9½	83,200	1'67	394	6½	18 6	17 0	17 4
9	Jan., Feb., and March	Green Natal plant and China ..	142 19 3 27	509	8 to 9	203,600	1'57	..	..	17 6	15 6	..
10	April ..	Natal cane, old ratoons ..	10 2 0 14	31	10	12,400	1'82	100	10	..	..	..
Total crop ..			500 16 1 20									
Deducting the lot No. 1, where the number of clarifiers are unknown ..			50 1 0 6									
Leaves ..			450 15 1 14			586,300	1'72					

586,300 gallons of juice gave 450 tons 15 cwt. 1 qr. 14 lb., or at the rate of 1'72 lb. of sugar per gallon of juice.

The 1877-1878 crop had suffered much from drought, and the yield per acre is estimated to have been 35 per cent. less than the 1876-1877 crop, which was not a heavy one, having also felt the want of rain, but not to the same extent. The yield of sugar from the juice was also less.

From the prices realised in the London market, have to be deducted the charges for dock-dues, sorting and lotting, rent, marine insurance, advertising and catalogues, brokerage and commission, amounting to about 34*s.* per ton; also charges in Natal for railway carriage, transport from estate, bags, shipping, &c., about 2*l.* per ton, and loss in weight, freights varying from 17*s. 6d.* to 30*s.*—in round numbers, say 5*l.* per ton.

*By Cold.*—More than 30 years ago, Kneller proposed to concentrate syrups by forcing cold air through them, and his plan was much improved by Brame Chevallier. The latter provided his vessel with a steam-jacket, a coil of piping inside, and a set of tubes; through these last, dry air is forced to the bottom of the pan, and, rising through the body of the liquid, carries off a large amount of watery vapour, at the same time keeping the liquid at an extremely low temperature. Sugar made in these pans completely rivalled that of the vacuum-pan in every respect. A pan capable of holding 200 gallons of syrup (comprised of 3 parts of sugar to 1 of water) is estimated by Wray to turn out 12 tons of sugar between the minute crystals. Even after months of standing, daily. The cost of the apparatus is small; the power required is trifling; the ordinary air of the estate could be used at once in dry weather, and would entail an insignificant expense for drying in damp weather; and the quality of the sugar is unsurpassed.

In 1865, Alvaro Reynoso proposed to rapidly cool the syrup in suitable machines, and thus form a confused mass of particles of frozen water (ice) and dense syrup. The mixture is afterwards separated by being passed through centrifugals,

and the syrup deprived of ice is evaporated *in vacuo* ready for crystallization.

It certainly seems a most singular circumstance that, in the face of the many drawbacks and great cost incurred by concentration by means of heat, and in presence of the many improvements introduced of late years into refrigerating and cold-producing apparatus, so little effort is made by sugar-growers to adapt such a convenient system to their needs. A similar crystalline product, namely common salt, is obtained by hundreds of tons from sea-water by the effect of natural cold, in favourable localities; and there would appear to be no valid reason why a modification of the plan should not succeed on an extensive scale with sugar solutions. Experience would soon show to what point it was most convenient to carry the freezing,—whether the water should be entirely removed, or whether sufficient should be left, as in Reynoso's plan, to form a dense syrup with the sugar, leaving only a very small proportion to be evaporated off. There are now many cheap and efficient forms of refrigerating apparatus in the market, so that trials could be made on the large scale at no great expense. Even if the method effected no considerable saving in cost, which is hardly probable, it would possess a great advantage in lowering the temperature of tropical "boiling houses," entailing comfort to the workmen and consequent increased care and attention in carrying on the operations.

## CHAPTER VI.

## CURING THE SUGAR.

IT will be readily understood that the products of the various operations described in the preceding chapters, differ widely in character, and demand separate treatment in their preparation for the market. This treatment is generally known as "curing," and embraces the whitening or bleaching of the sugar. The several plans will be discussed in succession.

*Simple Drainage.*—This is the oldest and crudest method, and is on a par with the dirty-looking mass of sugar and impurities produced by the wasteful and slovenly copper wall. In order to remove a certain amount of the molasses and other impurities, the semi-liquid mass, dug out of the coolers as soon as it is sufficiently cold, is placed in casks with perforated bottoms; the holes in the casks are loosely filled with twisted leaves or rushes (the latter long enough to reach above the contents of the casks), in such a manner as to form the roughest imaginable kind of strainer. The casks stand meantime on rafters over an immens. tank. Here the draining process slowly and imperfectly goes on, a portion of the molasses escaping into the tank below, but much still remaining in the mass of sugar, imprisoned the separation of the molasses is so incomplete, that very great leakage and waste continue while the sugar is on its way to European markets. Sugar which has been cured in this way is termed "muscovado," and is the most impure form of "raw" ("grocery," "moist," or "brown") sugar. It is still produced in some backward countries, but it is pretty

well obsolete in the English and French colonies, and its manufacture is decreasing rapidly in Louisiana.

*Claying*.—The first improvement upon this barbarous system was introduced by the Spaniards and Portuguese in Cuba, and is based upon the fact that the impurities present in muscovado sugar are much more soluble in water than the crystalline sugar itself. Thus washing with water will effect considerable purification. The earliest manner of carrying this out was by placing the sugar in inverted cones with a minute aperture in the apex, which is stopped up during the filling and for about 12 hours afterwards; upon the mass of sugar in the cone, was placed a batter of clay and water (hence the term “claying”), the object being to ensure a very gradual percolation of the water through the mass. This water carries with it the uncrystallizable sugar and colouring matters imbedded between the crystals of the sugar. The resulting sugar is much lighter-coloured than muscovado, but the grain is very soft, and the operation is most wasteful. In Bengal, a wet rag is sometimes substituted for the clay batter.

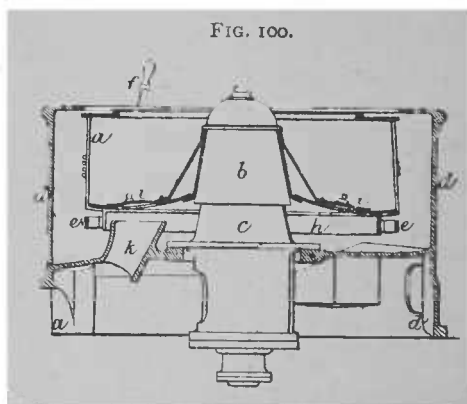
*Spirit-washing*.—The very slight solubility of sugar in alcohol, coupled with the ready solubility in that medium of many of its impurities, suggested the practice called “spirit washing.” This consists in substituting cold alcohol or alcohol and water for the simple water used in claying. The results are not perfect, however, and the costliness of the method soon caused its abandonment. It was principally employed in the East Indies.

*Vacuum-chest*.—The vacuum-chest consists of an iron box with a tray of wire gauze above, and connected with air-pump suction below. The sugar is spread on the tray, and the downward suction produced by working the air-pump, creates a tendency in the fluid portion of the mass to separate itself. Effectual separation, however, can only be attained when the grain or crystal of the sugar dealt with is large, hard, and well formed; with small or soft grain, the

process is utterly inapplicable. This fault has restricted its use.

*Centrifugals.*—The preceding modes have been practically superseded by centrifugal machines or hydro-extractors, so called from their being first used for drying textile goods. There are many varieties, but all consist essentially of a cylindrical basket revolving on a vertical shaft, its sides formed of wire gauze or perforated metal, for holding the sugar. The basket is surrounded by a casing at a distance of about 4 inches, the annular space thus left being for the reception of the molasses, which is expelled by centrifugal force through the sides of the basket when the latter revolves at a high speed. A spout conducts the molasses from the annular space to a receiver.

An example of a simple centrifugal is shown in Fig. 100; more complicated forms are used in refineries, and will be



described in Chapter XIX. The machine in the figure comprises a revolving basket *a*, carried by a cast-iron dome *b* upon a central shaft, arranged with driving pulley, footstep, and neck-bearing, on the central bracket *c*, the whole being supported by the outer cast-iron casing *d*, which collects the liquid thrown off from the material and carries it away through a discharge-pipe.

the motion of the basket, is applied by the lever-handle *f* acting upon the angle-iron ring *h* rivetted to the cylinder bottom. The sugar is discharged through two copper doors *i* covering openings in the cylinder bottom, and passes down the shoot *k* cast in the outer casing, into a receptacle below.

The treatment of the molasses separated from the sugar in the curing and bleaching operations has been already described under the use of the vacuum-pan (see pp. 267-8).

## CHAPTER VII.

## COMPLETE FACTORIES.

IT has been quite impossible in the preceding chapters to combine detailed descriptions of the many forms of apparatus used to effect the same purpose, with a connected account of the operations through which the material passes. It will therefore be interesting to follow the processes in general, by the aid of a few representations of complete factories on different systems.

Plate VII., Fig. 1, shows an elevation of a factory recently erected in Cuba, by Cail et Cie., Paris. The cane is crushed in the 3-roller mill *a*, worked by a 30-H.P. beam-engine *b*, connected by the gearing *c*. The expressed juice flows into a tank, and thence to the *monte-jus* *d*, by which it is raised to the 6 purifiers *e* (one shown) provided with supply and discharge-pipes, and heated by steam coils, and where it undergoes defecation with lime. Hence it flows through 10 animal-charcoal filters *f* (one shown), and through their perforated false bottoms into a pipe leading to the tank *g*, whence it is transferred by another *monte-jus* to the receptacle *h*, for delivery to the vessel *i* which regulates the supply to the concentrating-pans *j*. Leaving the pans, the syrup is pumped into the vacuum-pan *k*, when the concentration is completed. The separators *l* collect any water that may pass with steam from the vacuum-pan to the pipes in the concentrating-pans. The concentrated syrup is next treated with blood in the clarifiers *m*, re-filtered through *f*, re-concentrated in *k*, and run into moulds to crystallize. The crude crystallized sugar is crushed in a mill *n*, and passed through the centrifugals *o*, the molasses being collected in a tank *p* for further treatment.





The whole plant costs about 32,000*l.*, and is capable of dealing with 100 tons of canes per 24 hours, employing engines of 150 H.P., and producing 8 tons of sugar daily.

Plate VII., Fig. 2, represents a plan of the Khedive's factory at Aba-el-Wakf:—A, 4 coal-burning boilers (two shown); B, cane-mills; C, high and low pressure engines; D, raw-juice tank; E, sulphur-pumps; F, sulphur-furnace; G, raw-juice pumps; H, lime-mixing tank; I, permanganate-mixing tank; J, clarifiers; K, subsidiers; L, scum-presses; M, donkey-engine; N, concentrating-pans; O, begass-burning boilers; P, syrup-tank; Q, vacuum-pans; R, crystallizing tanks in coolers; S, mixing-mills and syrup-tanks; T, centrifugal curing-machines; U, syrup-wagons; V, molasses-wagons; W, molasses crystallizing-tanks; X, engines for working centrifugals; Y, vacuum-engines; Z, mechanics' shop; A', forge; B', carpenters' shop; C', air flue to boilers; D', water tower; E', well; F', chimneys (one omitted); G', warehouse; H', tramway leading to molasses-tanks (not shown). This factory was constructed by Eastons & Anderson, London, and cost a total of 70,000*l.*, in addition to 20,000*l.* worth of charcoal filters and revivifying kilns which were not erected. It was designed to work up 1000 tons of cane per 24 hours. The H.P. employed, assuming each cubic foot of water at 17° C. (62° F.) evaporated to represent 1 H.P. of boiler duty, is:—

The four cane-mill engines take 68 I.H.P. each. Allowing 25 lb. of steam per H.P. per hour, which will cover loss by steam-pipes, &c., they will require of boiler power .. .. .	H.P. 112·0
The clarifiers have to heat 6000 gallons of juice per hour, from 72° F. to 212° F., and to boil for five minutes, and will absorb ..	163·5
The concentrators having to raise 5473 gallons of juice from 160° F. to 230° F., and to evaporate 3118 gallons under 3 lb. pressure, will take .. .. .	519·0
Steam under 60 lb. pressure used in steaming centrifugals, calculated .. .. .	11·2
Sulphurous acid pumps, calculated .. .. .	1·5
Donkey feed pumps .. .. .	2·3
Total .. .. .	<u>809·5</u>

Or nearly 11 H.P. per ton of sugar per 24 hours.

The yield of 164,345 gallons of raw juice, at 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ ° B. and 22° C. (72° F.), was :—

	Tons	cwts.	qrs.	lb.
First white sugar .. .. .	54	18	2	18
Second boiling, brown .. .. .	18	6	3	1
Third ,, estimated .. .. .	9	3	1	14
All sugar—total .. .. .	82	8	3	5
Molasses after second sugars .. .. .	24	12	2	25

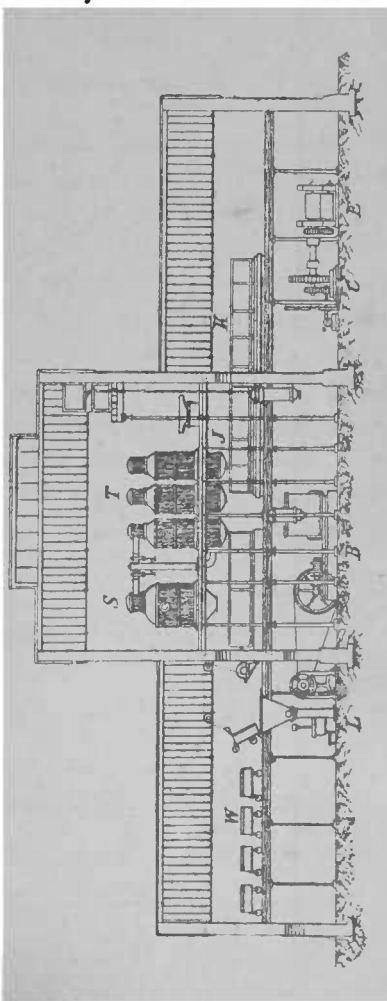
Or, at the rate of 1·124 lb. per gallon, the white sugar alone being 0·75 lb. per gallon. The second boiling forms only 33 per cent. of the first, and it is not likely that the sugar derived from the third boiling would make the aggregate amount greater than 50 per cent. Taking the quantity of molasses remaining after the first boiling as indicating the degree of degradation suffered by the juice during manufacture, it would seem that the sulphurous acid gas process, combined with rapid concentration, gives a larger percentage of marketable sugar than any other system, to judge by the annexed comparative table :—

YIELD.	Egypt.		Demerara	New South Wales.	
	Aba-el-Wakf.	Bene Mazar.	Colonial Company.	Chatsworth.	Suthgate.
First sugar, white ..	56·1	43·6	43·6	..	..
Ditto ditto, yellow ..	..	..	..	50·8	62·5
Second ditto .. ..	18·7	20·8	23·6	16·5	8·4
Molasses and third sugar .. .. .	25·2	35·6	32·8	32·7	29·1
	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0
Percentage of molasses on first and second sugars ..	33·7	55·3	47·6	48·6	41·4

The total yield of all sugars and molasses, in pounds per gallon, was 1·325 at Aba, 1·62 and 1·75 in the Australian factories, and 2·19 in Demerara, showing the bad condition of the Egyptian canes. The Australian factories used Fryer's

concretor, and **Bene Mazar** was worked with animal-charcoal filters.

Figs. 101 and 102 show respectively elevation and plan of the general arrangement of a factory with the most recent improvements, by Fawcett, Preston, & Co., Liverpool. The cane mill and its engine, with cane carrier and begas carrier G F, are shown on the right. The steam boilers are in the house A. The defecators are shown at H, and the clarifier at I. After the juice is defecated, it passes through the triple-effect T, where it becomes syrup, and is clarified in I, whence it goes as required to the vacuum-pan S, to be concentrated to *massecuite*, of larger or smaller grain, as desired. From S, it falls into waggons W, and from these waggons it is discharged into the mixer for the centrifugals at L. These centrifugals are driven by the engine B, which works the vacuum-pump for the triple-effect and vacuum-pan. The sugar is finally packed in the area P, and delivered at the door on the extreme left of the house.



The following is an approximate estimate for a set of apparatus to work with a 16-H.P. sugar-mill, and sufficient to take the full produce of juice from that sized mill when

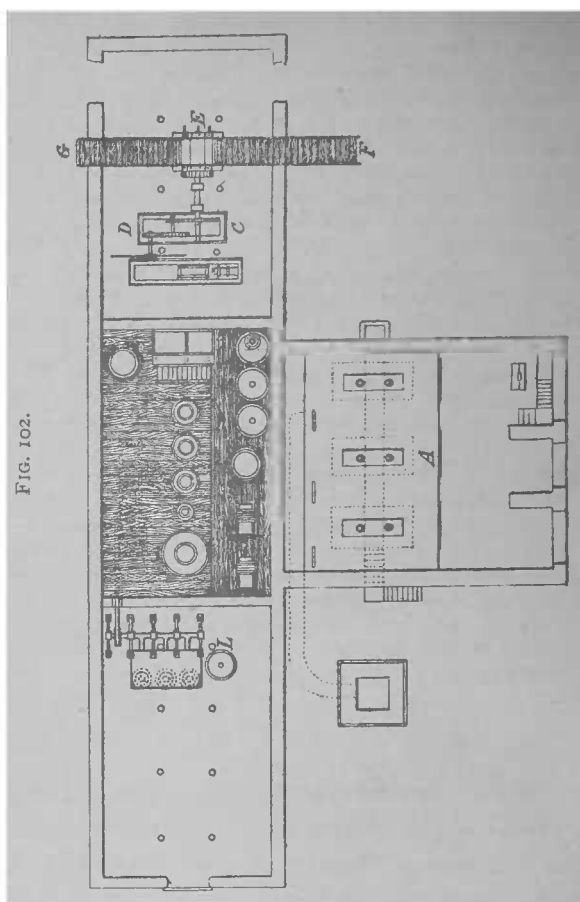


FIG. 102.

working at its best. The prices are for the goods packed and delivered at the works :—

- |  | £    | s. | d. |
|--|------|----|----|
| 1 16-H.P. cane-mill, pump for raising liquor, 3 spur-pinions to connect rolls, intermediate gearing, 1 high-pressure 16-H.P. horizontal engine and fly-wheel, 1 Cornish boiler 20 ft. long, 6 ft. diameter, and 3 ft. flue, fitted and mounted complete, the whole including all necessary bolts, &c., complete for fixing .. .. . | 1450 | 0  | 0  |
| 1 7-ft. inside diameter strong and highly finished copper vacuum-pan, with large copper worm, steam branch direct into jacket, gun-metal steam- and air-valves,  |      |    |    |

<p>copper measure, copper safety-receiver with arm pipe, cast-iron condenser with gun-metal dial, cock, and copper injection-pipes, 2 condense-water boxes, glass gauges, barometer, thermometer, proof-stick, &amp;c., &amp;c., complete. A cast-iron staging, supported on columns, to receive the vacuum-pan, with flooring-plates, hand-rail, and stairs, and with air-pumps, engine, &amp;c. . . . .</p>	1913	0	0
6 strong copper steam clarifiers, 5 ft. diameter, with cast-iron steam jackets, gun-metal steam-valves, and two-way cocks, 2 copper channels and copper pipes from discharge cocks . . . . .	895	0	0
4 wrought-iron bag filters of 60 bags each, with gun-metal draw-off cocks, steam cocks, copper main, &c., and one set of bags to each . . . . .	380	0	0
1 wrought-iron evaporating or clear-liquor heating cistern, with copper steam-coils, gun-metal valve discharge-cock, &c., &c. . . . .	65	0	0
1 wrought-iron <i>monte-fus</i> , with gun-metal cocks, copper-pipes, &c. . . . .	80	0	0
8 wrought-iron charcoal filters, stop-cocks, &c., copper mains, cocks, &c. . . . .	410	0	0
10 wrought-iron store water-tanks, pipes, cocks, &c., steam pipes to all vessels and sundries . . . . .	470	0	0
2 30-ft. Cornish boilers, mounted complete . . . . .	500	0	0
2 open copper clarifiers of 600 imperial gallons, each with discharge-cocks, &c., and 4 open copper pans, or teaches, of 200, 300, 400, and 600 gallons contents respectively . . . . .	598	0	0
Total cost . . . . .	£6761	0	0

Cost of manufacture is to a great degree regulated by the relative positions of various parts of the buildings: compact factories are always cheaper to work than those which are scattered. Suppose a building turning out 50 hogsheads of sugar and 15 puncheons of rum per week. The field expenses, that is, cutting and transporting the canes and incidental expenses, should be covered by 16s. 8d. a hhd. when the land is yielding 2 hhds. to the acre; a smaller yield will cost a trifle more for cutting. In the buildings, the day's expenses will be :—

	£	s.	d.
9 men throwing canes at 1s. 6d per day . . . . .	0	13	6
1 driver at 2s. . . . .	0	2	0
2 men unloading canes . . . . .	0	2	0

2 men picking sour canes from carrier .. .. .	0 2 0
2 men feeding mill at 2s. .. .. .	0 4 0
3 boys at mill bed and liquor pump at 1s. .. .. .	0 3 0
2 boys throwing back begass at 1s. .. .. .	0 2 0
6 men working trucks at 1s. 8d. .. .. .	0 10 0
2 men packing begass at 1s. 4d. .. .. .	0 2 8
1 engine driver and boy at 5s. a day, but as the factory only works 6 months in the year probably, and the engine-driver is permanently employed, say .. .. .	0 10 0
10 begass carriers at 1s. 8d. .. .. .	0 16 8
2 begass diggers at 1s. 4d. .. .. .	0 2 8
1 man and boy to feed boilers .. .. .	0 5 0
1 man to clear away ashes, &c. .. .. .	0 1 4
2 stokers at independent boilers at 3s. 4d. .. .. .	0 6 8
1 head man at clarifiers .. .. .	0 3 4
1 second man at clarifiers .. .. .	0 2 0
3 boys working at clarifiers at 1s. .. .. .	0 3 0
1 man to attend to sulphur .. .. .	0 1 8
1 head boiler on copper wall .. .. .	0 3 4
8 boiler men at 2s. .. .. .	0 16 0
1 head man at subsider boxes .. .. .	0 2 8
3 boys working at subsider boxes at 1s. .. .. .	0 3 0
Washing filter bags .. .. .	0 1 4
Pan boiler at 4s. 2d. and assistant at 3s.; the same remark applies to them as to the ca. engine driver, their wages are therefore calculated at double the actual .. .. .	0 14 4
Vacuum-pan engine driver .. .. .	0 3 0
Curing sugar .. .. .	1 6 8
Cleaning buildings. 4 women at 1s. .. .. .	0 4 0
Cleaning tubes of 2 boilers on copper wall .. .. .	0 1 4
1 boy attending <i>monte-jus</i> .. .. .	0 1 0
	<hr/>
Cost per day .. .. .	8 10 2
	<hr/>
Cost per week for making 50 hhd. .. .. .	51 1 0
	<hr/>
Cost per hhd. in buildings .. .. .	1 0 6
Cost per hhd. in field .. .. .	0 16 8
	<hr/>
Total cost per hhd. .. .. .	£1 17 2

Therefore 37s. 6d. should cover every cost from the cutting to the sugar-store; no allowance has been made for cost of transportation of coal or stores, nor for cooerage of packages.

The distillery day's expenses will be :—

1 head distiller .. .. .	£	s.	d.
2 men at 1s. 8d. .. .. .	0	3	4
1 distillery engine driver .. .. .	0	3	4
2 boys to attend to lees boxes, &c., at 1s. .. .. .	0	1	8
1 man to attend to molasses .. .. .	0	2	0
			8
Cost per diem .. .. .	0	12	0
In case of fire stills, an extra fireman for the distillery alone at 3s. a day will be required ..	0	3	0
			6
			0
Cost per week for 1500 gallons .. ..	£4	10	0

These figures show only the expenses belonging to cutting and transporting the cane, and manufacturing the produce; in addition, there is the cost of packages, small stores, &c. The lowest calculation of coal required is about 9 cwt. of coal to 18 cwt. of sugar; the supposed 50 hhds. of sugar would therefore consume about 450 cwt. of coal. Taking all these items into consideration, the cost of cutting and transporting canes, and making them into sugar and rum, would be for the supposed 50 hhds. sugar and 15 puncheons rum:—

	£	s.	d.
Field expenses .. .. .	4	3	4
Building expenses for sugar .. .. .	51	1	0
"          for rum .. .. .	4	10	0
22½ tons of coal for sugar at 35s. 6d. .. .. .	39	18	9
5          for rum .. .. .	8	17	6
450 lb of roll sulphur (including waste) at 2½d. ..	4	13	9
750 lb of temper lime (including waste) at ¾d. ..	2	6	9
10 gallons of cugine oil at 7s. 6d. .. .. .	3	15	0
30 lb of tallow at 7½d. .. .. .	0	19	9
7 gallons of sulphuric acid at 3s. 8d. .. .. .	1	5	8
50 hhds. at 1s. 8d. .. .. .	4	3	4
15 rum puncheons at 31s. 3d. .. .. .	23	8	9
Coopers' expenses .. .. .	2	1	8
Sundries: lining paper, wood hoops, nails, kerosine oil, lumber, &c., &c. .. .. .	6	5	0
			0
	£157	10	3

This is about the weekly expenditure on the manufacturing, not including the transportation of stores, coal, or sugar. The cost of transport is very various for different



estates ; some can give a berth alongside the buildings to a vessel that will carry their produce direct to the market ; others have to convey to the railway, a distance of perhaps two miles, pay railway fees, lighter the produce to a store, and perhaps have again to lighter it alongside the vessel in the stream. It is well worth while to pay rather high for rapid transportation of sugar. Sugar very quickly loses its bloom, and the sooner it is in the market the better. One lot may realise *6d.* per cwt. more than another, solely because it is a month newer.

## BEET SUGAR.

## CHAPTER VIII.

## CULTIVATION OF THE PLANT.

*The Plant.*—The beetroot (*Beta vulgaris*) is a hardy biennial plant, indigenous to the south of Europe, long under cultivation in France, Germany, Belgium, Holland, Scandinavia, Austria, Russia, and England, and more recently established in Canada, the United States, and New Zealand. A great many varieties are known to cultivators, but the most important to the sugar-maker is the white Silesian, sometimes regarded as a distinct species (*B. alba*), and exhibiting several forms. Grown to perfection, the Silesian beet is pear-shaped, shows very little above ground, and penetrates about 12 inches into the soil, throwing out numerous rootlets. It has a white flesh, the two chief varieties being distinguished by one having a rose-coloured skin and purple-ribbed leaves, the other a white skin and green leaves. Both are frequently seen growing together in the same field, and do not exhibit any marked difference in their respective sugar-yielding qualities.

The selection of seed deserves the greatest attention on the part of the beetroot grower. Experience has shown that roots rich in sugar transmit their richness to the next generation, whilst seed from light ill-shaped roots, poor in sugar, produce similar inferior roots. In France, great trouble has been taken by Vilmorin, the celebrated seedsman, of Paris, in the selection

and crossing of beet, and Vilmorin's improved beet, which by some is regarded as a special variety of the Silesian, is justly esteemed in France and Belgium for its sugar-yielding capabilities.

Great attention is also paid in the north of Germany, more particularly in the neighbourhood of Magdeburg, in Prussia, to the growing of superior beetroot seed. Owing to the fact that, in Prussia, the duty is levied on the roots, and not on the manufactured sugar, as in France, special care has been taken in Prussia to propagate roots rich in sugar, and speaking generally, beets grown in Germany yield 3 to 4 per cent. more sugar on an average than those raised in France.

Good sugar beets possess the following broad characteristics :—

1. They have a regular pear-shaped form, and smooth skin. Long, tapering, carrot-like roots are considered inferior to pear-shaped Silesian beets.

2. They do not throw out forks, or fingers and toes.

3. They have white and firm flesh, delicate and uniform structure, and clean sugary flavour. Thick-skinned roots are frequently spongy, and always more watery than beets distinguished by a uniform firm and close texture.

4. They weigh, on an average,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb. apiece. Neither very large nor very small roots are profitable to the sugar manufacturer. As a rule, beets weighing more than  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lb. are watery, and poor in sugar; and very small roots, weighing less than  $\frac{3}{4}$  lb., are either unripe or too woody, and in either case yield comparatively little sugar. As the soil and season have a great influence upon the composition of the crop, it is quite possible in a favourable season, and with proper cultivation, to produce beets weighing over 4 lb., which, nevertheless, yield a good percentage of sugar. Speaking generally, good beetroots in average seasons seldom exceed  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lb. in weight.

5. Good sugar-beets show no tendency to become necky,

and their tops are always smaller than those of inferior beets. Corenwinder has shown that beets with large leaves are generally richer than those with small leaves, and he prefers the former for seed.

6. Good beetroots are considerably denser than water, and rapidly sink to the bottom of a vessel filled with water. The specific gravity of the roots affords a pretty good test of their quality, for the greater their specific gravity the richer in sugar they will be found, as a rule. A still better test than the gravity of the root is the specific weight of the expressed juice. The juice of good roots has usually a density varying between 1.06 and 1.07. When very rich in sugar, the gravity of the juice rises above 1.07, even reaching 1.078 in English-grown roots, indicating over 14 per cent. of crystallizable sugar. Juice poor in sugar always has a density below 1.060. Estimating the sugar-value of juice by its density has already been alluded to at length under Cane Sugar (see pp. 90-1).

7. In a well cultivated soil, the roots grow entirely in the ground, and throw up leaves of moderate size. This tendency to bury itself in the soil is characteristic of good sugar-beet. But it may be greatly frustrated in thin stony soil, and in stiff clay, resting on an impervious subsoil.

At the Paris Exhibition of 1878, Vilmorin showed a fine collection of beets, with the proportions of sugar they were respectively capable of yielding. They form five classes:—

The white sugar beet of Silesia (Fig. 103), the mother-plant of all the white varieties now grown, which, by acclimatization or degeneration, has developed an innumerable crowd of varieties, more or less suited for sugar-making; such are the "Magdeburg," "Imperial" (Fig. 104), "Electoral," &c. The "acclimatized" (in France) white Silesian, is highly recommended, analyzing 12 to 14 per cent. of sugar, and returning 45,000 and even 50,000 kilogrammes of roots, or 6500 kilogrammes of sugar, per hectare (say 39,600 to 44,000 lb. of roots, or 5720 lb. of sugar, per acre).

FIG. 103.



FIG. 104.

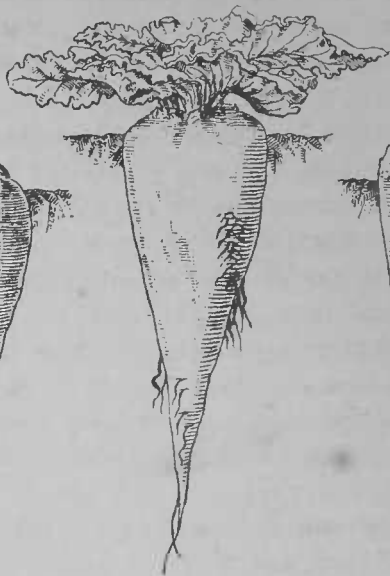


FIG. 105.

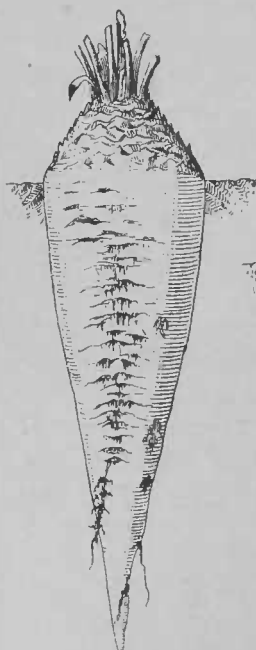
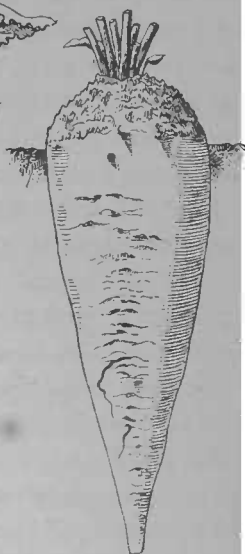


FIG. 106.

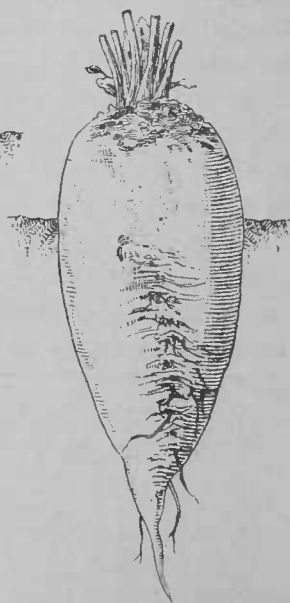


FIG. 107.

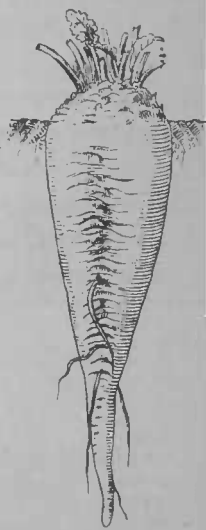


FIG. 108.

The "green-neck" of French culture (Fig. 105) is more gross, better formed, and smoother, than the preceding. It will give 60,000 kilogrammes to the hectare (52,800 lb. per acre), and titrates 11 to 14 per cent. of sugar, or a mean yield of 7800 kilogrammes of sugar per hectare, sometimes rising to 8300 (say 6864 to 7304 lb. per acre). This sort is less cultivated now, preference being given to the following.

The "red-neck" (Fig. 106) is very vigorous, a heavy cropper—70,000 to 75,000 kilogrammes per hectare (61,600 to 66,000 lb. per acre),—of regular form, and titrates 10 to 13 per cent. of sugar, equal to 8400 kilogrammes of sugar per hectare, occasionally even 8800 (say 7392 to 7744 lb. per acre); the foliage is vigorous and abundant, the neck is small, and it stores well; it is the most highly esteemed of all kinds by French growers.

The "grey-neck" or "northern rose-grey" (Fig. 107) is the most productive of roots, but least rich in sugar, and is consequently the last in the sugar-maker's estimation.

"Vilmorin's improved white" (Fig. 108), educated directly from the Silesian white, is the richest of all in sugar-yield, containing 15 to 18 per cent., and the juice is extremely pure; but the return per acre is small, though it has been raised of late years to 45,000 kilogrammes per hectare (39,600 lb. per acre). It is the most highly esteemed in those countries (Germany and Russia) where the duty is levied on the roots, but is little grown in France.

The comparative values of the chief sorts will be more readily seen from the annexed table, premising that the figures here given are not attained on a working scale:—

Name.	Gross yield per acre.	Sugar in 1 gallon of juice.	Sugar yield per acre.	Working yield of Sugar.	
				per ton.	per acre.
	lb.	lb.	lb.	lb.	lb.
German .. ..	50,776	1'54	6925	226	4541
Green-neck .. ..	67,936	1'42	8496	177	4775
Rose-neck .. ..	65,560	1'47	8562	186	4835
Grey-neck .. ..	72,072	1'32	8333	152	4417
Vilmorin's .. ..	36,168	1'90	6103	296	4144

*Composition of the Roots.*—Internally, the beetroot is built up of a number of concentric rings, formed of a much larger number of small cells, each of which is filled with a juice consisting of a watery solution of many bodies besides sugar. These include several crystalloid salts (most of which are present in minute traces only), such as the phosphates, oxalates, malates, and chlorides of potassium, sodium, and calcium, the salts of potash being by far the most important; and several colloid bodies (albuminous [nitrogenous] and pectinous compounds); as well as a substance which rapidly blackens on exposure to the air.

The sugar present in fairly ripe beets is crystallizable, and, when perfectly pure, identical in composition and properties with crystallized cane-sugar; but it is more difficult to refine this sugar so as to free it from the potash salts, and commercial samples have not nearly so great sweetening power as ordinary cane sugar. Beetroots do not contain any uncrystallizable sugar, and the molasses produced in beet-sugar manufactories is the result of the changes which cannot be entirely avoided in extracting the crystallizable sugar from the roots.

The following selected analyses by Voelcker, of roots grown in various parts of Great Britain in 1868-69-70, are well calculated to give information as to the fitness of the English beet as raw material from which sugar may be profitably extracted on a manufacturing scale.

These analyses may be taken as fairly representing the composition of English sugar-beets of good quality. It will be noticed that the Suffolk roots, in 1868, contained from  $9\frac{3}{4}$  to 11 per cent. of sugar, in round numbers. In the second table are placed together the results of analyses made of Silesian beets, grown, in 1868, in the counties of Norfolk, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire.

The roots grown in Norfolk, Berkshire, and Buckinghamshire contained from 9 to 11 per cent. of sugar, and thus were well suited for the manufacture of sugar.

COMPOSITION OF SILESIA SUGAR-BEETS GROWN IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD  
OF LAVENHAM, SUFFOLK.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.	No. 4.	No. 5.	No. 6.	No. 7.	No. 8.
Description of root ..	Green top, white skin.	Red top, rose-coloured skin.	White pear-shaped root.	Long red root.	Long red root.	Pear-shape white root.	Small red top.	Pear-shape white root.
Weight of root ..	2½ lb.	2 lb. 4 oz.	1½ lb.	2 lb.	1½ lb.	2 lb. 5 oz.	1 lb. 4 oz.	2 lb. 12½ oz.
Specific gravity of juice	1·0637	1·0689	1·058	1·0612	1·0628	1·0589	1·0659	1·0643
At a temperature of ..	64° F.	64° F.	62° F.	62° F.	..	..	58° F.	58° F.
Moisture ..	83·11	82·72	83·03	83·43	82·70	82·27	81·76	83·34
Albuminous compounds *	1·25	1·44	1·71	1·53	1·23	1·08	2·13	2·12
Crude fibre (pulp) ..	3·43	3·38	4·31	3·49	3·60	3·73	3·77	3·04
Crystallizable sugar ..	10·51	10·94	9·31	10·04	10·72	11·14	10·55	9·74
Pectin, colouring matter, &c. ..	0·63	0·45	0·60	0·50	0·68	0·74	0·70	0·52
Mineral matter (ash)	1·07	1·07	1·04	1·01	1·07	1·04	1·09	1·24
	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00
* Containing nitrogen	0·200	0·231	0·275	0·245	0·197	0·173	0·341	0·340

COMPOSITION OF SILESIA SUGAR-BEETS GROWN IN NORFOLK,  
BERKSHIRE, AND BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

	No. 1.	No. 2.	No. 3.	No. 4.	No. 5.	No. 6.
Kind of root ..	Small white.	Large white.	Red.	White.	Red.	White.
Weight of root ..	1 lb.	2 lb.	1 lb. 13 oz.	2 lb. 4 oz.	2 lb. 9 oz.	2 lb. 14½ oz.
Specific gravity of juice	1·059	1·0558	1·0558	1·0465	1·0659	1·0588
At a temperature of ..	60° F.	60° F.	64° F.	64° F.	62° F.	62° F.
Moisture ..	84·32	85·22	85·23	86·71	82·35	83·93
Albuminous compounds *	1·28	1·51	1·70	2·13	1·55	1·76
Crude fibre (pulp) ..	3·51	4·11	2·92	3·13	3·25	3·21
Crystallizable sugar ..	9·42	7·46	8·86	6·67	11·09	9·31
Pectin, &c. ..	0·48	0·55	0·47	0·50	0·52	0·63
Mineral matter (ash) ..	0·99	1·15	0·82	0·86	1·24	1·16
	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00	100·00
* Containing nitrogen	0·206	0·243	0·273	0·341	0·248	0·283

*Climate.*—The mean temperature of the Continental beet-growing districts, and of those localities in England where beets may be successfully cultivated for sugar-making purposes, ranges from about 16½° to 18° C. (62° to 65° F.). The



formation of the sugar is favourably influenced not so much by heat as by dry weather and unclouded sky during the autumnal months. Hence the root succeeds far better in the north of France and of Germany, than in central France or southern Germany, where the summers are very much warmer and longer. Hence also the prospects of remunerative culture of the plant in Canada and New Zealand, and the failure attending efforts to introduce it into Australia.

Observations show that a bright and dry August favours an increased secretion of sugar in roots to a far greater extent than a hot summer ; and nothing is so conducive to heavy crops as an abundance of rain distributed over the first 2 months' growth of the plant. It would thus appear that the eastern, south-eastern, and northern counties of England, together with many localities in Scotland, and a portion of Ireland, are, so far as climate is concerned, well suited to the cultivation of beet as a sugar-yielding crop.

*Soil.*—Although beet will grow in a great variety of soils, all are not equally well adapted to grow this crop to perfection. The best soils are those in which neither clay, nor sand, nor lime greatly preponderates, but which contain these constituents, together with a fair proportion of organic matter, so mixed together that the land is neither too stiff nor too light, and crumbles down, after being ploughed, into a nice friable loam. There should be a sufficient depth of soil, for all soils incapable of being cultivated to a depth of at least 16 inches are unsuited for the growth of sugar-beet which, unlike the common yellow globe mangold, grows almost entirely underground, and therefore cannot be cultivated with advantage in shallow soil. The subsoil should be thoroughly well drained, and be rendered friable by autumn-cultivation and free admission of air. A deep friable turnip-loam, containing a fair proportion of clay and lime, on the whole appears to be the most eligible description of land for sugar-beets. Lime is a very desirable element, for, in land

deficient in lime, beets are liable to become fingered-and-toed. When well worked, clay-soils, especially calcareous clays, are well adapted for beet cultivation, provided they are properly drained, and of sufficient depth. On such soils, a succession of beetroots may often be grown without manure, for many clays abound in all the elements of fertility. These, however, require to be rendered available for the use of plants. The most effectual means of thus providing plant-food are deep autumn ploughing, stirring of the subsoil, and similar mechanical operations, all of which tend to bring into action the fertilising materials which lie dormant in many clay soils in practically inexhaustible store, and which, at the same time, improve the texture of the land, rendering it more friable and more readily penetrable by the roots.

Many persons entertain the mistaken notion that clay soils are not suited for the cultivation of beets, and that the crop will only flourish in light, sandy soils. Some of the finest crops of beet are grown on clay soils, and some of the worst crops on light sandy land. It is true, a badly-worked, half-drained clay soil does not raise beet to perfection; but even stiff clays, when well drained, may be brought into a fine, friable condition, when the land is broken up by the cultivator early in autumn, left in ridges as roughly as possible during the winter, and not touched until the season of sowing the seed arrives, when it suffices to pass a pair of harrows over the land. The land in general is much improved by deep autumn cultivation and exposure to the air in a rough state; and, according to the testimony of the most successful heavy-land farmers, it is far better never to touch the land after it has been put roughly into ridges, than to give it a second ploughing in spring.

On light, sandy soils, beetroots grow well, if the land is in a good agricultural condition; sandy soils, however, are poor in plant-food, and not well adapted for the cultivation of sugar-beets. It is true, such poor, sandy soils may be

enriched by the application of dung or other suitable manures ; but as it is not desirable to grow sugar-beets on newly-manured land, poor sandy soils, which will not yield a moderate crop without manure, are not nearly so suitable for beets as soils which contain naturally a larger proportion of the mineral elements which enter into the composition of the ash of beet.

Peaty soils and moorland produce watery spongy roots, poor in saccharine matter ; they ought to be avoided, as well as all soils which are either too dry, like the thin gravelly soils resting on pure silicious gravel sub-soils, or too wet and cold, like many of the thin soils which are found resting on impervious chalk marl.

Speaking generally, the best soils for sugar-beet are precisely those on which other root crops can be grown to perfection, that is, land which is neither too heavy nor too light, which has a good depth, is readily penetrated by the roots, and naturally contains lime as well as clay, and sand as well as organic matter, in such proportions as in good friable clay-loams.

An analysis of the soil should always be made previous to planting it with a new crop. This is particularly necessary with the sugar-beet, as the salts presented to it in solution in the soil will pass with the juice, and greatly interfere with the processes of sugar manufacture from such juice. Certain soils may be at once indicated as unsuitable for sugar-beet growing on this account : they are clover land, recent sheep pastures, forest land grubbed during the preceding 15 years, the neighbourhood of salt works, volcanic and saline soils of all kinds.

*Manures.*—If possible, sugar-beets should be grown with as little farm-yard manure as possible ; and when dung has to be used, as in the case of very poor soils, care should be taken to apply it in autumn, or as early as possible during the winter months.

Heavy dressings of common farm-yard manure, such as are generally applied to land upon which mangel-wurzel is grown for feeding purposes, must not be employed if the land is intended for sugar-beets.

The effect of heavy dressings of dung, and of all animal nitrogenous matters, as well as of ammoniacal salts, is to produce abundance of leaves, and big but watery roots, which latter are not only comparatively poor in sugar, but also contain nitrogenous matters, which greatly interfere with the extraction of sugar in a crystallized state.

Common salt, and saline manures in general, although useful when used in moderate doses, say at the rate of 2 or 3 cwt. per acre on light soils, should be avoided on the majority of soils, for experience has shown that sugar-beets, grown on soils highly manured with common salt, produce roots whose expressed juice is largely impregnated with salt a constituent which is dreaded by the manufacturer of sugar even more than the albuminous impurities of the juice.

Peruvian guano, sulphate of ammonia, and nitrate of soda, require to be used with discrimination. If the land is in a good agricultural condition, in which it always contains a sufficient amount of available nitrogen to meet the requirements of the crop, neither guano nor sulphate of ammonia should be used as a manure for beets. It is true guano and sulphate of ammonia largely increase the weight of the produce per acre; but at the same time, it has to be borne in mind that heavy crops, produced by the aid of guano and purely ammoniacal manures, generally are poor in sugar. Beets grown with an excess of guano or sulphate of ammonia, moreover, furnish a juice that presents much difficulty to the sugar manufacturer.

If the land is very poor naturally, it will be found necessary to manure it; and if farm-yard manure cannot be obtained in the required quantity, and be applied in autumn,

it may be desirable to use some guano or sulphate of ammonia. In that case, 3 to 4 cwt. of Peruvian guano, or 2 cwt. of sulphate of ammonia, mixed with 2 cwt. of superphosphate of lime, per acre, may be sown broadcast in autumn; and when the seed is sown in spring, 2 cwt. more of superphosphate may be drilled in with it.

Superphosphate of lime and bone-dust, or the refuse bones of glue-makers, are excellent manures for sugar-beets, and other phosphatic manures are suitable for every description of land; they never injure the quality of the beet crop, like the indiscriminate use of ammoniacal manures; on the contrary, superphosphate decidedly favours early maturity, and for this reason many would never sow a crop of beets without drilling in at the same time 2 to 3 cwt. of superphosphate.

On light soils, in which potash is often deficient, the judicious use of potash salts has been found serviceable. The salts of potash, however, should not be used by themselves, but always in conjunction with superphosphate and phosphatic guanos; for such soils, 3 cwt. of superphosphate, 2 cwt. of crude sulphate of potash, and 1 cwt. of sulphate of ammonia, or  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cwt. of Peruvian guano, have been found very useful for common mangolds, and no doubt this mixture would be equally good for sugar-beets.

Analyses of sugar-beet ash show that this crop takes from 1 acre of land:—

	Lb.
Potash .. .. .	161·92
Nitrogen .. .. .	105·60
Phosphoric acid .. .. .	40·48
Lime, &c. .. .. .	31·68

In illustration of the injurious consequences of a heavy spring dressing of dung for sugar-beets, the annexed analyses may be given, representing the composition of 2 very large white Silesian beets grown in Suffolk:—

	A.	B.
Weight of root .. .. .	11 lb. 6 oz.	6 lb. 8 oz.
Specific gravity of juice at 18° C. (65° F.) ..	1·0431	1·0553
Moisture .. .. .	92·58	88·13
Albuminous compounds* .. .. .	1·40	2·16
Crude fibre [pulp] .. .. .	1·73	2·74
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	2·22	4·82
Pectin, &c. .. .. .	0·47	0·44
Mineral matter [ash] .. .. .	1·60	1·71
	<hr/> 100·00	<hr/> 100·00
* Containing nitrogen .. .. .	0·225	0·347

*Sowing.*—The best time for sowing beetroot is the beginning or middle of April. If sown too early in the spring, the young plants may be partially injured by frost; and if sown later than the first week in May, the crop runs the risk of requiring to be taken up in autumn, before it has had sufficient time to get ripe.

From 10 to 12 lb. of seed, or about double the quantity of seed usually sown for common mangolds, is the quantity of seed required per acre. Much more seed is sown, because sugar-beets are planted more closely than common mangolds. As regards the width between the plants, generally speaking, the distance between the rows and from plant to plant should not be less than 12 inches, nor greater than 18 inches.

Should the young plants be caught in spring by a night's frost, and suffer ever so little, it is best to plough up the crop at once and to re-sow, for plants attacked by frost are certain to run to seed, and beets that have run to seed are practically useless for the manufacture of sugar.

Like root-crops generally, sugar-beets require to be frequently horse- and hand-hoed. As long as the young plant are not injured by hand-hoeing, the repeated application of the hoe from time to time is attended with the greatest benefit to the crop. It is advisable to gather up the soil round each plant, in order that the head of each root may be completely covered with soil. Champonnois' researches point

strongly to the advantages to be derived from planting in ridges, by which the supply of air to the roots is greatly facilitated.

On the Continent, minute attention has been given to a study of the conditions best calculated to ensure the roots possessing the characters previously described as being the most desirable from a sugar-maker's point of view. They are chiefly as follows :—

1. Not to sow on freshly-manured land. The manures should be applied before the previous winter, so as to become well mixed with the earth. It is eminently preferable not to manure the land at all for the beetroot crop, but to manure heavily for wheat in the preceding year, and let the beet follow as a second year's crop.

2. Not to employ strong forcing manures, such as nitrates, and especially not to apply liquid or pulverulent manure during growth. Sheep must never graze on beetroot land.

3. To use seed from a variety rich in sugar.

4. To sow early, in lines 16 inches apart at most, the plants being 10 to 11 inches from each other. There will thus be 38,000 beets on an acre, weighing 21 to 28 oz. each, or 52,800 to 70,400 lb. of roots per acre.

5. To weed the fields as soon as the plants are above ground, without waiting for them to be choked; to thin out as early as possible, and with great care; and to weed and hoe often, till the soil is covered with the leaves of the plants.

6. Never to remove the leaves during growth.

7. Finally, not to take up the roots, if it can be avoided before they are ripe, the period of which will depend upon the seasons.

Good seed may be bought of first-class seedsmen, or may be home-raised. In the latter case, the means to be adopted are as follows. Choice is made of the best roots which show least above ground; these are taken up, placed in a cellar or a *silo* (subterranean store), replanted in good soil, and allowed

to run to seed. This seed is already good ; but it may be still further improved by sowing it in a well-prepared plot possessing all the most favourable conditions ; the resulting plants are sorted, set out in the autumn, put into the cellar, and in the spring, before transplanting, those of the greatest density, and which will give seeds of the best quality, are separated. These are transplanted at 20 inches between the rows and 13 inches between the feet, which are covered with about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of earth. Finally, they are watered with water containing treacle and superphosphate of lime, as recommended by Corenwinder.

*Harvesting.* — Sugar-beets must be taken up from the soil before frost sets in, or they suffer. When the leaves begin to turn yellow and flabby, they arrive at the stage of maturity and the crop should then be closely watched, that it may not get over-ripe. If the autumn is cold and dry, the crop may be safely left in the ground for a week or ten days longer than is needful ; but should the autumn be mild and wet, it is highly desirable to remove the roots as soon as possible after they arrive at maturity, for if left in the soil they are apt to throw up fresh leaves, and nothing does so much injury to beets as a second growth of tops after the roots have become ripe. Particular attention, therefore, should be paid by the grower of sugar-beets in watching the ripening of the crop. It is a good plan to test the gravity of the expressed juice. A root or two may be taken up at intervals, and be reduced to pulp, by grating it on an ordinary hand-grater. By pressing the pulp through calico, the juice is obtained, which is to be tested with an ordinary float, used for ascertaining the density of liquids heavier than water. As long as the gravity of the juice continues to increase, when the roots are tested from time to time, the crop should be left in the land. The juice of beets of good sugar-yielding qualities has a specific gravity of about 1.065, and when rich in sugar it rises to about 1.070.

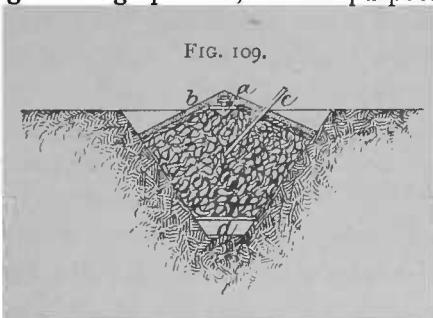


Immature roots cut across with a knife rapidly change colour on the surface laid bare by the knife, turning first red, then brownish, and finally quite dark. If the newly-cut slices of beet turn colour on exposure to the air, the ripening process is not completed; but if they remain for some time unaltered, or turn only slightly reddish, it may be assumed that they are sufficiently ripe to be taken up. By this simple means, the state of maturity may be ascertained with sufficient accuracy for practical purposes. The crop should be harvested in fine, dry weather. In order that the roots recently removed from the ground may part with as much moisture as possible, they are best left exposed to the air on the land before they are stacked, but they should not be left longer exposed to the air than a few days, and need to be guarded against the direct rays of sunlight. Perhaps the best plan is to cover them loosely with their tops in the field for a couple of days, and then to trim them, and at once to stack them.

*Storing.*—For storing roots, especial care should be taken to prevent their germinating and throwing out fresh tops, which is best done by selecting a dry place for the storage ground. The roots may conveniently be piled up in pyramidal stacks, about 6 feet broad at their base, and 7 feet high. At first, the piles or stacks should be but thinly covered with earth, in order that the moisture may readily evaporate, and subsequently, when frosty weather sets in, another thicker layer of earth, not exceeding 1 foot in thickness, may be placed on the stacks. This is essentially the same method as is generally adopted in this country for storing potatoes and mangold.

In Continental Europe and in Canada, extra precaution is necessitated by the more rigorous climate. In Southern Russia, the plan illustrated in Fig. 109 is sometimes used. The beets are disposed completely below the surface of the soil, in a trench dug with sharply-sloping sides. At a depth of about

15 inches from the bottom, is an openwork floor made of rods, on which the beets are piled to within a few inches of the level of the exterior soil. On the top, and following the apex of the heap, is laid a triangular ridge-piece *a*, for the purpose of keeping the heap and the covering apart, and thus facilitating evaporation. The whole is covered with a layer *b* of straw and fine earth, the thickness of which is varied according to the indications of the ther-

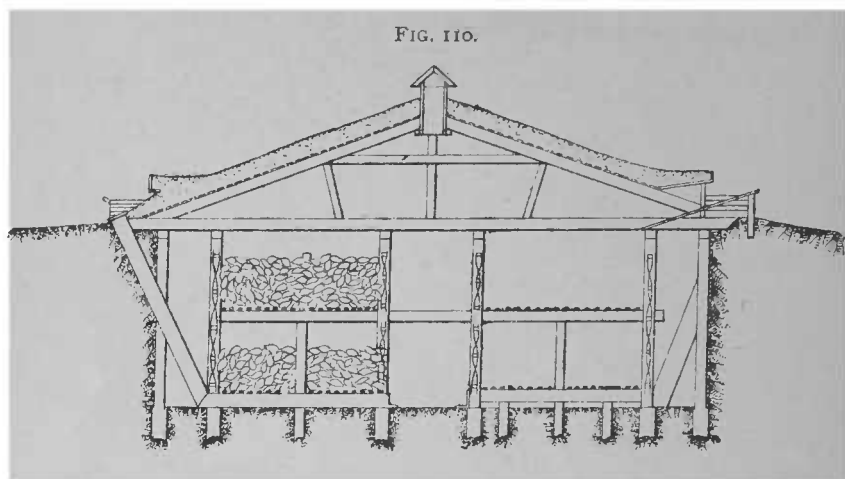


mometer *c* placed in the centre of the mass of roots. Between the floor of the trench and the openwork floor, is an empty space *d*, which is made to communicate with two vertical channels leading to the external air, thus providing a sort of ventilation. The outlets of the ventilating channels can be opened and closed at will, thus aiding in maintaining the desired conditions within.

The Russians also often employ regular cellars, as shown in Fig. 110. The structure consists of two storeys, and is covered with a bed of earth. Each storey is furnished with a floor of hurdles or open planking, on which the beets are piled to the depth of about a yard. Lateral passages facilitate ventilation, and openings in the roof permit the heated air to escape. The cost of erecting these cellars is rather heavy, but, on the other hand, there is a great saving of labour in storing the beets, as it suffices to simply pile them up on the floors. Moreover, the arrangement permits of the actual examination of the contents of the cellar, beyond the mere indications of a thermometer; and enables any portion to be removed, even during snowy weather.

*Diseases and Enemies.*—The insects injurious to beet are principally three,—the beet carrion-beetle, the beet fly, and

the silver Y-moth. The beet carrion-beetle (*Silpha opaca*) was considered to feed only on putrid matter, till 1844, when it was found both on beet in France and on mangold in Ireland. The leaves of the plants were gnawed away till the fibres alone



remained, but the roots escaped. The egg is commonly laid in putrid matter. The attacks of the grub last from about the third week in May to the end of June; no damage seems to be done by the summer brood of beetles. Remedies are to be found in (1) sprinkling the plants with a mixture of 1 bushel of gas-lime, 1 bushel of quick-lime, 6 lb. of sulphur, and 10 lb. of soot, made into a fine powder, and applied at morning while the dew is on the leaf, this quantity sufficing for about 2 acres; (2) the substitution of superphosphate of lime for farmyard dung; (3) the application of dung, when used, in the autumn instead of the spring.

The beet or mangold fly (*Anthomyia betæ*) damages the crops by the attacks of its voracious legless maggots, which feed on the pulp of the leaves, and reduce them to a dry skin. Their worst effects are seen on peat and fen lands, and in wet seasons. A dressing of superphosphate seems to be effectual.

The silver Y-moth (*Plusia gamma*), extending from

Abyssinia to Greenland, and met with in China, Siberia, and North America, occasionally does great damage to the Continental beet-crops, while in the caterpillar state. It is large, and consumes the leaves very rapidly. Dustings of caustic lime, soot, or salt, as well as drenchings of liquid manure or simple water, are beneficial.

## CHAPTER IX.

## EXTRACTION OF THE JUICE.

*Purchase.*—In the beet-sugar industry, it seldom or never happens that the manufacturer grows the whole quantity of beet which he works up, though he almost invariably raises a considerable proportion. The basis upon which the manufacturer purchases from the grower is obviously a matter of paramount importance to both. It is to the interest of the manufacturer to base his payment upon the quantity of sugar delivered to him in the form of roots, rather than upon the weight of the roots themselves, as it has already been shown that large, and therefore heavy, roots contain proportionately less sugar and more saline impurities than those of less weight and size. To buy and sell on the weight of the roots is unfair to both, as taking no account of the quality of the article, and removing all inducement to the cultivator to grow the most highly saccharine kinds of root. But to make an average analysis of a crop of beet would be a long and very inconvenient process. It has been found, however, that the juice of the beet is denser according as it is richer in sugar and poorer in other salts. It has therefore been customary to base the value on the density of the juice, taking for foundation a density of 1.055, called 5.5 degrees, and raising the price proportionally above the figure. It has in like manner been suggested that the price should be subject to a corresponding reduction for juice below 5.5°, but this is generally deemed unfair to the grower, as it would only arise through unpropitious seasons and other causes not within his control.

The "Société Centrale d'Agriculture du Pas-de-Calais" proposes the following scale :—

Density.	Sugar Yield.	Price	
		per 1000 Kilos.	per Ton.
sp. gr.	per cent.	frs.	s. d.
1·045	8	16	12 10
1·050	9	18	14 6
1·055	10	20	16 2
1·060	11	21	17 0
1·065	12	22	17 10

An objection to this scale is that the progressive value is not geometrically increased with the greater richness, whereas it is known that the yield of sugar is augmented disproportionately in the case of rich juice. Thus, for example, to produce 100 lb. of sugar will require

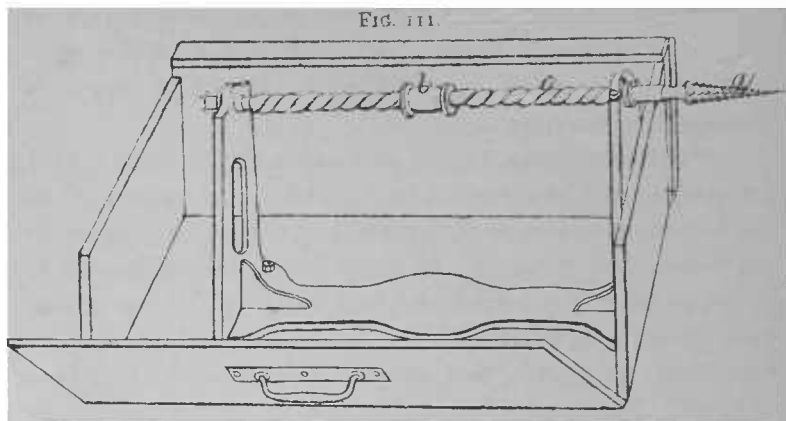
1333 lb. of beetroot at 12½ per cent.	
1593 „ „	11 „
2213 „ „	9 „

in other words, while 620 lb. are needed to compensate for the difference between 9 and 11, only 260 are necessary to counterbalance that between 11 and 12½.

When the roots themselves are delivered at the factory, after having been deprived of their leaves, rootlets, and necks (the portion growing above ground), they are received by an overseer, who weighs them, and estimates the "tare" which is to be deducted for earth, badly-trimmed necks, and other useless matters. In France, this is of importance as being the point at which the manufacturers' and cultivators' interests clash. In Germany, additional importance is lent to the operation by the fact that this weight is the basis of taxation of the industry. Where the manufacturer is his own grower, and where the taxation is based upon the out-turn of sugar, the weighing is only useful for purposes of comparison.

When the crop is paid for according to the density of the juice, a certain number of roots are selected as a sample, their pulp is rasped up, and the juice is expressed, and tested by

a hydrometer. Several instruments have been devised for rapidly dealing with sufficient roots for this purpose. That of Possoz is shown in Fig. 111; it consists of a conical bronze auger *a* furnished with teeth, and rotated alternately to the right and left by means of a screw-nut *b*, which is held in the



hand, and passed backwards and forwards along the stem *c*. The centre of the root is pressed against the revolving auger, which latter rasps out several cubic inches of pulp into any convenient recipient.

Violette's apparatus for the same object, which may be fastened upon a table, is composed of a little bronze rasping-drum, with saw-blades about 2 inches in diameter, against which the sample slices are thrust mechanically. The pulp falls into a little bronze vessel with perforated sides, in which works a piston, actuated by an iron eccentric, driven by the same wheel that gives motion to the rasper. In a few seconds it affords juice enough for a test.

Achille Thomas et Cie., of Lille, also make a little analysing table, with a rasping-drum, and an open press, but suitable only for the examination of whole roots, and not for sample slices.

*Transport.*—The transport of the beetroots from the fields to the factory may be performed by rail, road, or river, where

such facilities exist; but the rope tramway system presents many advantages over all others, as it abstracts nothing from the land under cultivation, is very cheap, and can be moved about from field to field, or from farm to farm, as circumstances require. It has been further described on pp. 70-3.

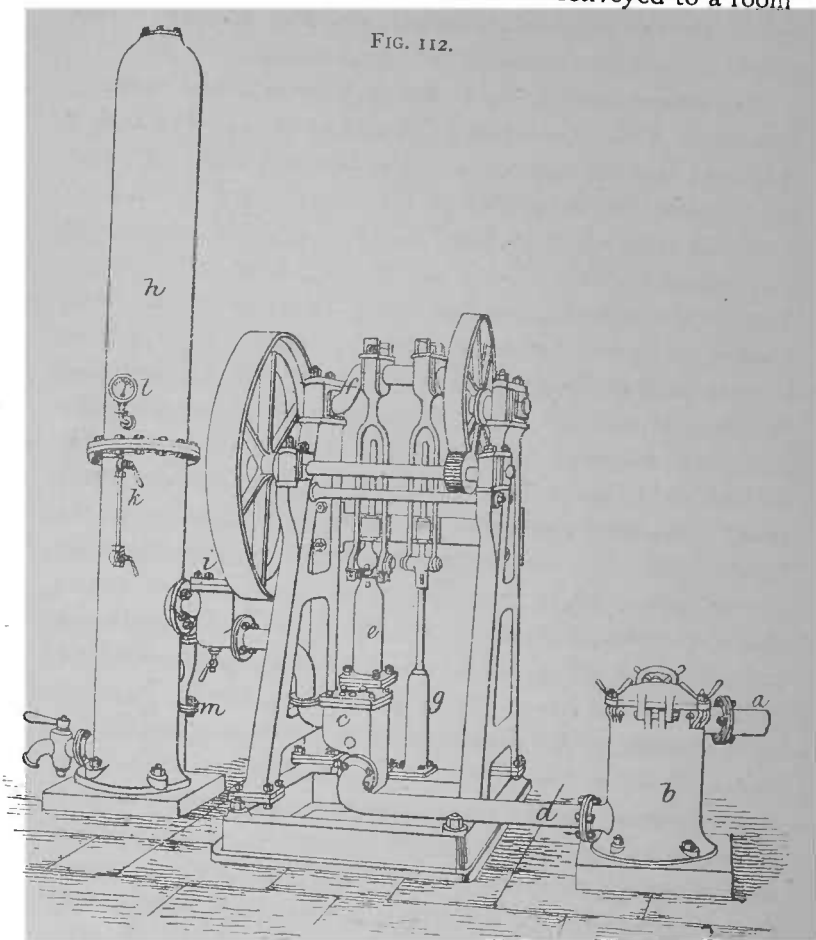
The labour, cost, and difficulty of conveying enormous quantities of roots to the factory, where the juice only is to be utilized, have caused attention to be turned to means of transporting the juice alone.

A few years since, Linard, of Cambray, introduced a plan of sending the juice to a central factory by means of an underground system of piping, which is rapidly gaining favour in France and Belgium. A single factory is thus enabled to work up what would otherwise have to be distributed among several factories, effecting at the same time great economy of transport, fuel, plant, and labour. In outline, the plan is as follows. The juice, obtained by any of the methods to be described later, is received in gauge-tanks, treated with 1 per cent. of lime, and pumped into the cast-iron subterranean conduit, capable of withstanding a pressure of 15 atmospheres, and of a diameter (varying with the distance) of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 inches. The juice is received at the central factory in large store-tanks. There is no apparent effect upon the pipes after several years' constant use. The set at Cambray takes the juice produced by 10,250 acres of beet.

The pump employed by the firm of Fives-Lille, is shown in Fig 112. The depulphified and limed juice passes by *a* into the filter *b*, thence to the pump *c* by the pipe *d*. The plunger *e* of the pump is worked by the elbow shaft *f*, to which is also attached the piston of a water-pump *g*, used in conjunction with the rasps. The juice is forced into the column *h*, by passing the stop-valve *i*. The column *h* is surmounted by a large air-chamber, and provided with a tap *k* and pressure-gauge *l*. The juice finally escapes into the pipe-system by the tube *m*.



*Cleansing the Roots.*—The first step towards extracting the juice from the roots is to free the latter from foreign matters. With this object, the roots are conveyed to a room

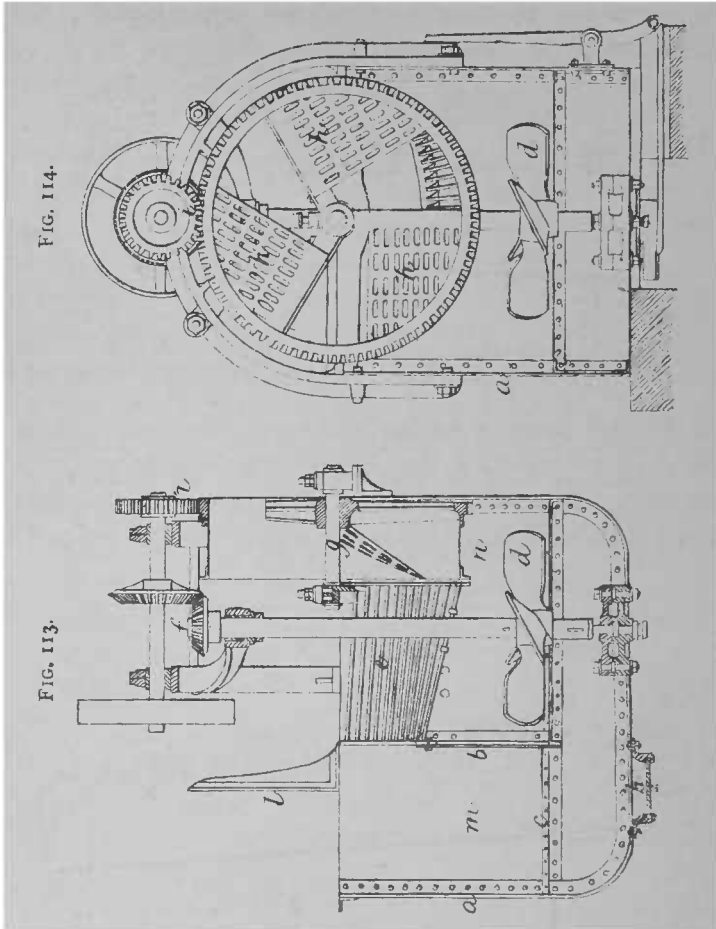


of sufficient capacity to contain a supply for 2 or 3 days' working, in case of anything preventing a regular delivery from the cellar or *silo*. When the floor of this room is on a level with the ground floor of the factory, as is usually the case, it is necessary to raise the roots by some means, so that they

may fall into the hopper of the washing-machine. Where the roots are grown on stony land, they are sure to have stones hidden in the dirt and rootlets, which would soon destroy the rasping-machine, unless previously removed. This has led to the introduction of "stoning-machines."

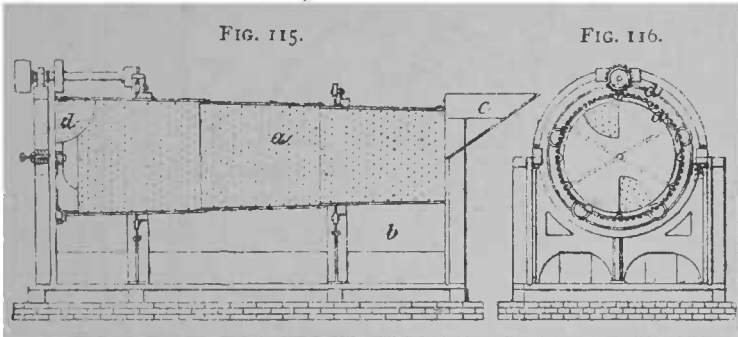
The stoner invented by Collas, of Dixmude, and made by Lecointe et Villette, is shown in Figs. 113 and 114. The tank *a* is divided into two compartments by two partitions *b c*, forming between them a right angle, the vertical one *b* constituting a strainer at its upper part, and the horizontal one *c* occupying only about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the length of the box, fixed at a certain distance above the bottom, and having a circular central orifice. Here is placed a horizontal screw *d* with 4 arms similar to those used in navigation. A horizontal grating is provided in the compartment *m* on the left, in prolongation of the horizontal partition, and an inclined grating *e* in that (*n*) on the right, above the vertical partition. The apparatus being filled with water, and the screw set in motion by the bevel-wheels *f*, a circulatory movement is communicated to the water, which rises in the compartment *m*, passes above the strainer, and, traversing the inclined grating *e*, returns to the compartment *n*, and again comes under the influence of the screw. If some beets are thrown into this rapid current in the compartment *m*, the stones rest on the grating or fall to the bottom, while the roots in virtue of their relatively small specific gravity, are taken up by the current of water on to the inclined grating *e*, and tossed out of the machine by a little drum *g* armed with sloping flanges *h*, and driven by cog-wheels *i*. A trap-door *k* allows the vessel to be emptied of dirty water and of the mud and stones which collect on the bottom. A vertical panel *l* of sheet iron, placed above the compartment *m*, prevents the beets falling directly on the inclined delivery-grating, and protects the driving-gear from splashings of water. The machine is simple, and occupies little room. It is already employed in several factories, being

generally placed after the washer, and performing a second washing, which is especially valuable when the diffusion process is adopted.

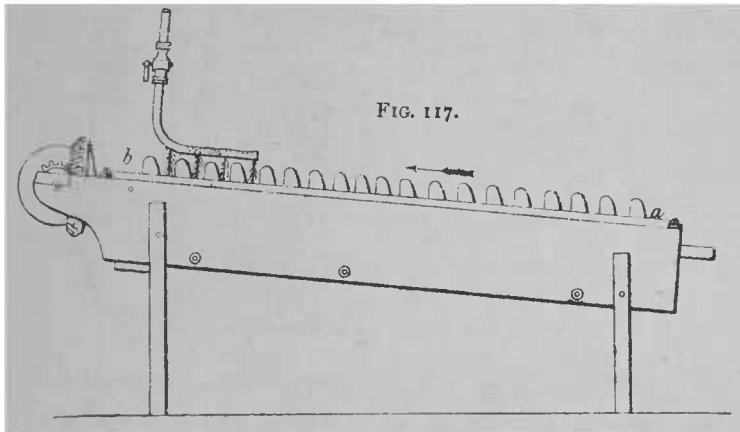


The washer, Figs. 115, 116, consists of a perforated sheet-iron cylinder *a*, revolving on its axis in a tank of water *b*. In front of the tank is bolted a hopper *c*, into which the beets fall; behind is a strainer. The cylinder, without its extremities touching the tank, leaves a space of only about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch at each end, so that the roots may not get wedged in there. The

washed roots are thrown out by a helical grating *d* placed at the end of the cylinder opposite to the hopper. The rounded bottom of the tank is inclined towards an opening, by which the whole of the dirt and rootlets accumulated in the operation can be discharged.



Another form of washer is shown in Fig. 117, which is designed to overcome the disadvantage manifested by the preceding, in requiring frequent stoppages, while the water is being changed. It consists of an archimedean screw working



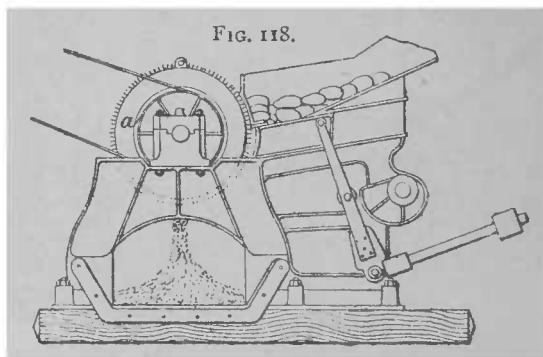
in a trough. The beets are fed in at *a*, and are carried by the screw against a descending stream of water in the direction indicated by the arrow, escaping at *b* perfectly clean.

The processes described thus far are of universal appli-

cation: the stoning and washing of the roots are preliminary operations needful to be performed whatever special mode of extracting the juice may be adopted. But here the parallel ends, and it now becomes necessary to classify the succeeding methods of manipulation. They may be grouped under the following heads:—(A) Rasping and Pressing, (B) Maceration, (C) Diffusion.

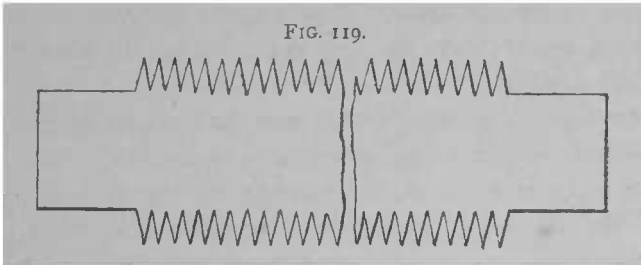
*Rasping and Pressing.*—The principles which govern this process of extraction are essentially mechanical. The aim of the operations is to first comminute the root so as to effect the rupture of the greatest possible number of cells, and then to separate the liberated but still absorbed juice from the solid matters by means of pressure, whether of a press or of a centrifugal hydro-extractor.

*Raspers.*—Machines for reducing beets to a pulp are of multitudinous forms, and it would be impracticable to describe all of them. They universally consist of a revolving drum armed with teeth, and differ mainly in having the dentition external in some cases and internal in others. The type of the first class is shown in Fig. 118. The cylinder *a*, which is

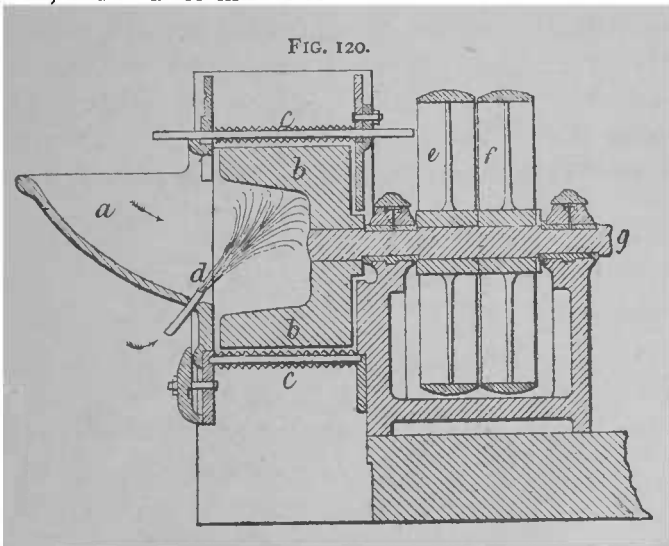


24 to 28 inches in diameter, has its surface formed by a series of saw-blades (shown full-size in Fig. 119), separated by wooden washers. The cylinder is divided into 2 or 3 compartments by intermediate false bottoms, and is driven at a speed of 800

to 1000 revolutions a minute. It rotates in front of an inclined table, which it nearly touches, and on which a pusher, placed before each compartment, is driven by an alternating motion, in such a way that each beetroot that falls from the washer on



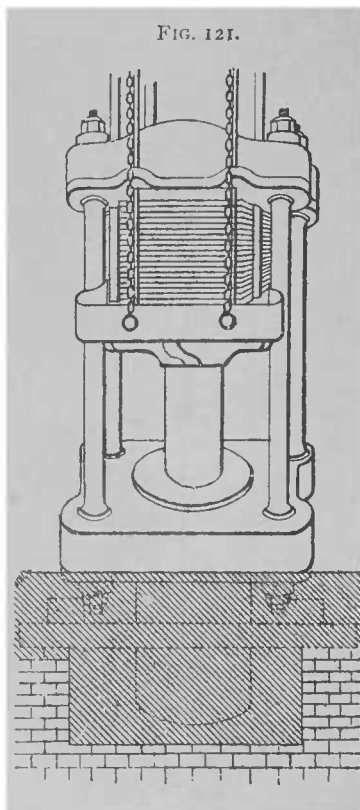
to this table is pressed against the teeth, which reduce it to a pulp, more or less fine according to the dimensions, form, number, and wear of the saws.



The typical representative of the internal system of grating is Champonnois' rasp, shown in Fig. 120. The beets are introduced by the hopper *a*, and are forced by the rapid rotation of the fliers *b*, which make 800 to 1000 revolutions a minute, against the short saw-like teeth of the rasps *c*.

water is at the same time injected at *d*. Fast and loose pulleys are shown at *e f*, and a fly-wheel is fixed on the end of the shaft *g*. The motion of the machine is reversed every 6 hours to equalize the wear, still the saws require sharpening after 48 hours' use. The pulp falls into a receptacle beneath.

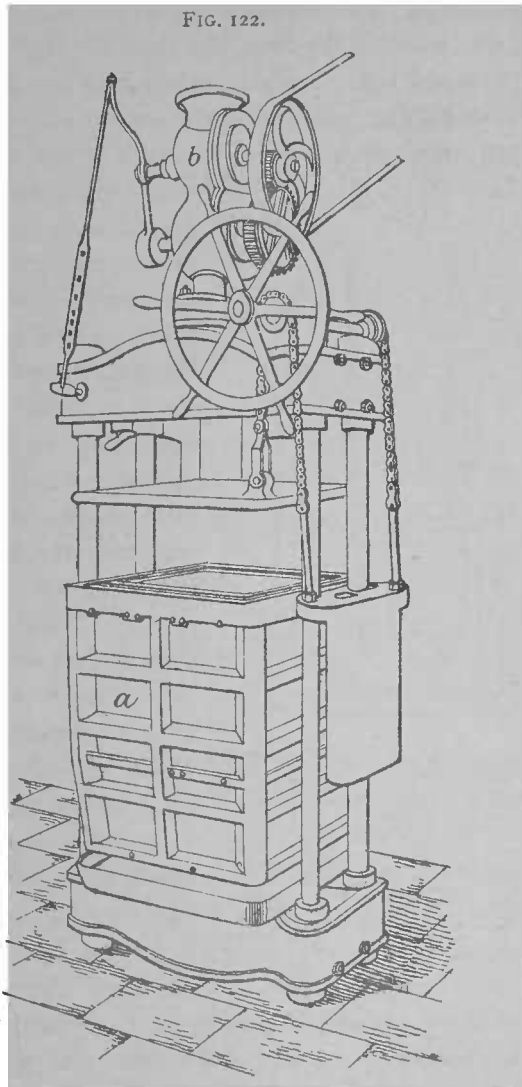
Presses.—The pulp obtained from the rasps is carried or pumped up from the cistern in which it has collected, to be



submitted to expression. The presses used are of two kinds, alternating (including screw and hydraulic) and continuous. When using a hydraulic press, Fig. 121, the pulp is placed in woollen sacks; these sacks, containing 10 to 12 lb., are superposed in the press with their mouths doubled under, and separated by iron plates; about 25 are collected, and the pile is put into a screw press, called a "preparatory" press, which extracts about 45 to 50 per cent. of the juice. These pressed sacks are piled anew on the movable plate of a powerful hydraulic press, which takes 50 at a charge. Each preparatory press can supply 4 hydraulic presses, which are ranged around it, so

that of the 4 presses, there will be one charging, one commencing to press, one in full pressure, and one discharging, at the same moment. Motion is communicated to the 4 hydraulic presses by 4 pumps mounted on the same bed, and tended by the same workman who directs the pressing.

An improvement upon the general form of hydraulic press is that devised by Lalouette, which enables 2 men and



1 boy to keep 5 presses at work. The system consists of a cast-iron chest *a* (Fig. 122) thickly perforated with vertical slits,



fitted internally with a sheet of iron pierced by small holes, and which is placed on the lowermost plate of the ordinary hydraulic press. On the plate is spread a woollen cloth ; a hose fixed in the centre of the head of the press deposits on the cloth a certain quantity (about 2 gallons) of the pulp, which is regularly distributed over the cloth by turning the hose circularly, without putting the hand in. The pulp is fed by a pump, which takes it from the rasper, and delivers it into the automatic distributor *b* above the head of the press. When one cloth is covered, a second is introduced, and the work progresses. The pressing is effected in several different ways, to be mentioned presently. These presses turn out about 300 cwt. per 24 hours in the first pressing, and 600 in the second.

There are three ways in use for working the press. In that of Lecointe et Villette, shown in Fig. 122, the filtering-box is fixed, and the piston of the press moves internally.

Much more might be written about hydraulic presses, but this is rendered unnecessary by the fact that they are rapidly falling into disuse in the beet-sugar industry, by reason of the superior merits of continuous presses, and the extended adoption of the diffusion system.

Continuous presses are of three sorts. The idea of continuous presses for beet was suggested by the roller mills used in the cane-sugar industry. But the conditions in the two cases are widely different : the begass of the cane is solid, and readily parts from the juice ; whereas the pulp and juice of the beet have a strong tendency to combine. It was thus necessary to invent a roller whose surface should be permeable only by the juice, and Isnard sought to secure this by interposing cloths between the rollers. Thus constructed, the press yielded scarcely 60 to 65 per cent.

Pecqueur, in 1836, was the first to devise a machine possessing the requisite qualifications. The rollers consisted of hollow cylinders, pierced by a large number of holes, and





covered with metallic cloth. They were immersed in a bath, of which they formed so to say the water-tight cover, and into this bath the pulp was forced by the pressure of a pump. The juice, in order to escape, was obliged to traverse the sides of the cylinders. The sides of the cylinders soon became coated with a mat of pulp, which the juice penetrated, and thus passed out quite limpid. The cylinders were put in motion so as to force this matted surface closely together, and thus complete the desired end. A knife removed the laminated pulp in a dry state from the cylinders. Unfortunately, the filtering surface which worked so well soon became choked; the meshes of the metallic cloth became so filled up that cleaning was impossible, and Pecqueur's press soon fell into disuse.

Many attempts have since been made to overcome the foregoing drawbacks, either by using cloths, or by finding filtering cylinders for the Pecqueur press which would not choke.

Poizot et Druelle have constructed a press in which the pulp passes between two cylinders, carried by two endless cloths. Their object is to unite as far as possible the best features of the pressing by hydraulic presses. To this end, the first pressing, which should be gentle, is produced against the first cylinder by the elasticity of the principal cloth on which it is borne. There, encountering a series of 4 little rollers, performing the functions of the preparatory press, it is next seized between the second and first cylinders, and deprived of the maximum quantity of its juice. The press has been much improved since it first appeared. Its present form is shown in Plate VIII., Fig. 1, where it is working in duplicate.

Manuel et Socin have made a press on analogous principles. The pulp falls upon a cloth which conducts it between a series of rollers, arranged in pairs at varying distances apart, so that the pressure exerted is constantly increasing; rakes remove the pulp between each pair of rollers, and the lower ones,

being perforated, form a filtering surface for the juice, which escapes in a very pure state. The form of this press, as made by Cail et Cie., is shown in Plate VIII., Figs. 2 and 3. An ingenious modification is that by which the hair cloth carrying the pulp is kept of a constant width. For this purpose, the tender-roller is provided with a stout cord wound on its surface, in a double and crossed spiral, each starting from the centre of the roller and terminating at the end, so that the cloth is drawn out both to the right and left, and kept taut. Each press, worked by one man, will treat the pulp of 1375 and even 1570 cwt. of beet per diem, requiring scarcely 1 H.P. The juice, filtered through the hair cloth, is free from pulp. The cost of manipulation is about 4*d.* per ton of root; the yield is 26 to 28 per cent. of pulp. The juice can only be perfectly extracted by a second pressing. To effect this, two first-pressure presses are used for one second-pressure. The pulp falls from the first into the trough of a screw, where it is mixed with a large quantity of water. Between the second and third presses, is another screw, which raises the softened pulp to the third press for a second pressing. The whole operation only occupies 25 to 30 seconds. The juice of the second pressing is used instead of water in the raspers, as the rapidity of the work prevents it undergoing any change, so that the juices are sent to the carbonization stage almost at the degree of density which they possessed while in the root, and the pulp retains but little sugar.

Champonnois' press, Plate IX., Figs. 1 and 2, is composed of two permeable rollers *a*, immersed for  $\frac{2}{3}$  of their surface in a cast-iron tank *b* of proportioned size and shape, forming a water-tight joint with their bases and with the portion emerging at the surface. The pulp can only escape between the two rollers. A pump conveys the pulp leaving the raspers, and forces it into the tank at *c* under a pressure of one or two atmospheres. The juice passes out between the rollers, while the expressed pulp is raked away by two knives, which seize





it immediately at the exit, and falls by its own weight in front of the press, inclined for the purpose at  $45^{\circ}$ . The cylinders are driven in opposite directions by the gearing shown.

The most interesting part of the machine is the filtering surface. This is formed by spiral windings of a triangular thread, the spaces being determined at 0.004 to 0.008 inch. In this way is produced a filtering surface having narrow openings on the outside, and widening inwards. On leaving the press, the juice is received by a sieve, which prevents the loose pulp from mixing with the juice. The press has been further improved in the hands of Cail et Cie, and is now one of the most perfect and least costly in the market.

Lebée's press, Plate IX., Figs. 3 to 5, on the same principle, is also composed of two filter-cylinders, in appearance somewhat resembling Champonnois', but essentially different in construction. It is formed of a series of portions of filtering surface, 'screwed on side by side, and enveloping the cylinder. Each portion shown on a larger scale in Figs. 4 and 5 is composed of ten little strips of copper, curved longitudinally, soldered at the ends, and separated by intervals of 0.004 to 0.008 inch. This press has the advantage of allowing the filtering surface to be changed more easily than in the Champonnois press, without removing the cylinders, but it is not so simple.

Cuvelier's press, constructed by Lobbedez, has been at work for some years at Louez near Arras, and gives 28 to 30 per cent. of pulp retaining very little sugar.

Piéron's system has been adopted at the Montigny factory: the preparatory press treats nearly 2000 tons of beetroot per 24 hours; the ordinary first press, nearly 800 tons; and the second press, over 1500 tons.

Sufficient has now been said to illustrate the principles and essential features of continuous presses for separating the juice from the pulp of mashed beets. Examples might be multiplied almost indefinitely.

**Depulpers.**—The term "depulpers" has been applied to a



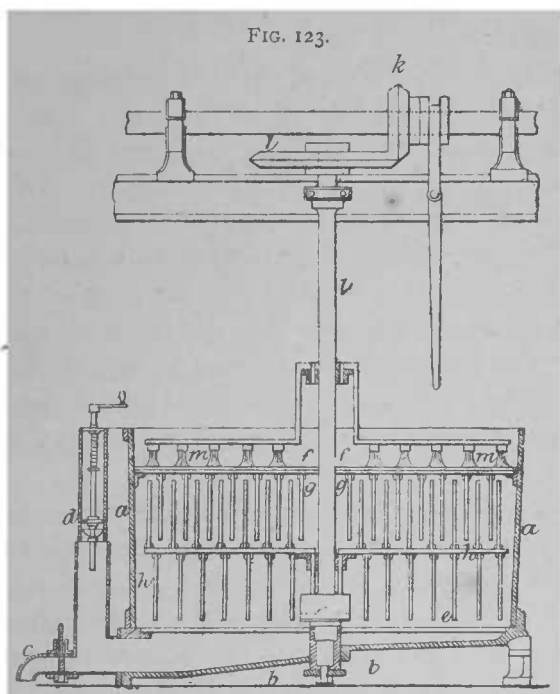
class of apparatus rendered necessary by the inability of the ordinary filters to completely remove the fine pulpy matters from the juice. They are really nothing more than effective mechanical filters. That of Loynes, made by the Cie. de Fives-Lille, is largely used in other industries besides beet-sugar making. Those of Mariolles and Mesnard are constructed by Cail.

Centrifugals. — Centrifugal hydro-extracting machines, several forms of which are described under Cane Sugar (p. 298), and Sugar Refining, have been tried for separating beet-juice from the pulp of the grated roots. The rapid revolution of these machines creates an intense outward pressure against the sides, which was supposed to be sufficient to ensure the filtration of the juice. In practice, however, these machines are incapable of extracting more than 60 to 65 per cent. of the juice under the most favourable conditions, and consequently they are not superior to hydraulic presses for this purpose. Their use in this sphere is virtually a thing of the past.

*Maceration.*—The shortcomings of the expression processes gave an impetus to experiments in other directions, and notably with regard to the dissolving and displacing powers of water when applied to the pulp. One of the earliest plans based upon these principles was the maceration system of Schutzenbach.

This is illustrated in section in Fig. 123. The essential part consists of round vessels of sheet iron *a*, the bottom *b* of each being made sloping towards one side, so that by means of the taps *c* the liquid can be completely drawn off. If the tap *c* is closed, the liquid, which arrives in the vessel *a* as will be described presently, rises in the tube *d*, and flows thence by a lateral pipe into a second similar vessel placed at a lower level. Above the bottom *b*, is a false bottom *e*, furnished with a metallic strainer, which retains the solid pulp while the juice escapes. At the top, in *f*, is a second similar strainer, formed

in two pieces, and easily removable. The vertical bars *g* suspended from *e* are for breaking up the pulp, and preventing its making a simple rotation, under the influence of the mechanical agitator *h*, attached to the axis *i*, and actuated by the bevel-wheels *k l*. The same axis carries cleaning-brushes *m*, which



keep the orifices of the upper grating clear for the passage of air and water; and a similar set perform the same function for the lower strainer.

The working of the apparatus is very simple. Each vessel receives at first a little juice (except at starting, when the juice is replaced by water). Then the desired quantity of pulp is introduced, the agitator being meantime kept in motion, as, without this precaution, the densest pulp would fall to the bottom, and soon obstruct the orifices of the strainer. At the same time, the speed of the agitator must be carefully

regulated. Too rapid movement would create a large quantity of froth ; too slow would reduce the rapidity of the maceration, and therefore the effective capacity of the apparatus. A speed of 20 to 24 turns a minute would seem to give the best results. Later, when the juice is partly expressed, the agitator may be left at rest ; the ligneous portion of the cells being lighter than the water, remains on the surface, and has no longer a tendency to choke the metallic diaphragm.

Unfortunately, whatever precautions are taken, a large proportion of pulp always finds its way through the strainer, and these solid matters render the defecation more difficult and imperfect, in consequence of the large quantities of scum to which they give rise. This inconvenience is partially remedied by passing the juice, on its exit from the maceration battery, and before defecation, into another vessel, whose strainers serve to detain some of the ligneous matters held by the juice. With the same object, it is well not to reduce the root to too fine a pulp ; but it is necessary to avoid extremes in either direction, as a too coarse pulp will not be completely exhausted, and will thus cause a loss of sugar.

The process is only suitable for use where fuel is abundant and cheap, in consequence of the very large quantity of water added, amounting in all to 3 or 4 times the weight of the roots. It is therefore more applicable to rich than to poor juice.

The cost of erection is moderate. Thus, for a factory taking 50 tons daily, the outlay would be :—

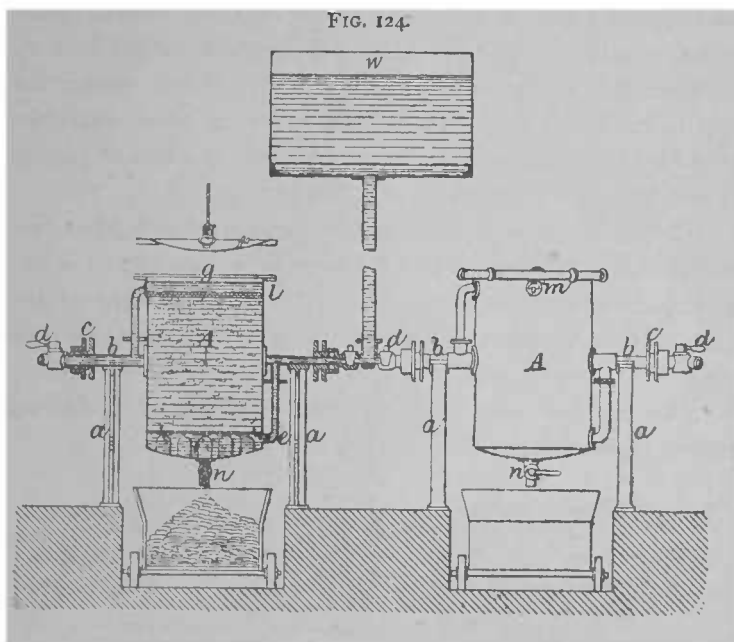
Rasping-machine .. .. .	£.
Macerating-battery complete .. .. .	180
Press .. .. .	600
Steam-engine, 8 H.P. .. .. .	200
	200
Total .. .. .	£1180

The expenses attending the extraction of the juice would then be :—

	£.
6000 tons of beet at 19s. . . . .	5700
Transport and washing . . . . .	160
Interest at 10 per cent. . . . .	180
Repairs, strainers, brushes, &c. . . . .	120
Wages of 24 workmen . . . . .	134
Washing the cloths, &c. . . . .	14
Fuel for the steam-engine, 105 tons coal . . . . .	150
Fuel to evaporate 35 per cent. of water, 420 tons coal . . . . .	605
	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	£7063

The yield is 89 per cent. of juice, or 5034 tons in the season. The cost price is therefore 31s. a ton.

L. Walkhoff's "mixed method" of extraction next claims attention. The apparatus is illustrated in Fig. 124. Its most



essential part is the filter-press or swinging vat A. This vessel rests by the axes *b* on cast-iron supports *a*; it can be turned round on its axis, and thus completely emptied. One

or both of the axles *b* are hollow, and furnished with a stuffing-box, so that water can circulate in the interior of the axles, whatever the position of the vessel. A tap *d* regulates the delivery of water from a reservoir *w*, which may be 10 to 30 feet above the apparatus. The water admitted by the hollow axles *b*, passes by the pipe *e* into a perforated worm, whence it escapes beneath the double false bottom *f*. Thus its level is raised slowly and uniformly. At *g*, is a cover pierced with holes, forming a diaphragm, and provided with a handle.

This cover rests in the interior of the vessel upon circular bearers, where it is held by means of screws. To prevent the water passing directly along the sides, the double false bottom is fixed to a T-iron rim rivetted to the vessel. The tap *n* is for letting out the water rapidly when the juice is displaced; it is of large bore to hasten the operation. At the top of the vessel A, is a tap *m* for the outflow of the juice.

Once the vessels A are full, the metallic strainer *l* is placed on the pulp, and the cover *g* is adjusted. The tap *d* is then opened, so that the water occupies 15 to 20 minutes in filling the vessel A. The water enters at the bottom, and as it rises it displaces the juice in the pulp, mixing more or less with it. The liquid thus approaches the tap *m*, and escapes at about the normal density of the juice. The workman soon learns the correct adjustment of the tap *d* necessary to give the proper duration to the operation. The pulp, being lighter than the water, rises as a scum up to the strainer *l*, but is there retained, so that the liquid escapes quite clear. The usual length of operation required is 20 minutes.

In practice it is found that the diameter of the vessels A should not exceed about 28 inches. With this size the pulp of about 8 tons of beet can be worked in a day of 24 hours, or say 6 vessels for 50 tons per diem.

This system has been very largely adopted in continental Europe, on account of its good working results. The

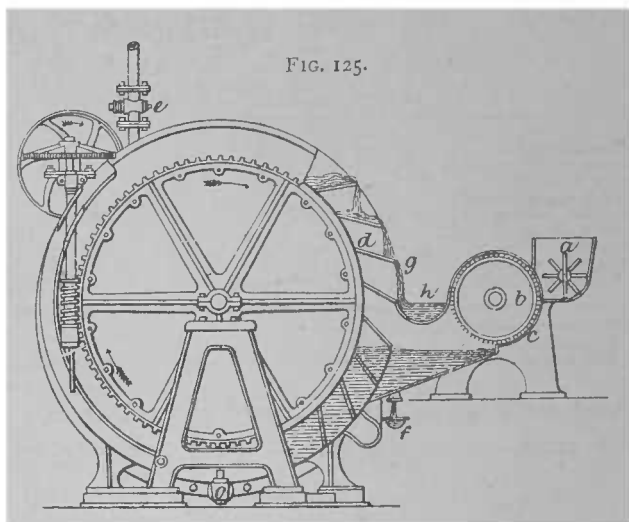
appended table exhibits its capabilities in comparison with other modes :—

	Yield of Juice.	Yield of Pulp at uniform dryness.
	per cent.	per cent.
Ordinary presses .. .. .	80	20
Simple presses, with 50 to 60 per cent. of water added in the rasper .. .. .	84	16
Kuhne and Bökelmann's double pressing	87	13
Schlickeysen's process .. .. .	88½	11½
Walkhoff's "mixed method" .. .. .	92	8

More recently Walkhoff has introduced some modifications greatly tending to reduce the labour bestowed upon the operations. His principle is to remove about 75 to 80 per cent. of the juice by a preliminary treatment, of the simplest possible character, for which many mechanical appliances already exist. The pulp coming from this treatment is thrown at *a* into the apparatus shown in Fig. 125. Thence it passes under a great number of blades, which divide it into small fragments, and thus it reaches the large drum *b* in a uniform and continuous stream, there to be still further comminuted by the edges *c*, and delivered to the juice-extractor. This latter, called a "revolving filter," is provided with paddles, and resembles a water-wheel. This revolves slowly, and causes the pulp to circulate in opposition to a current of water entering at *e*. The completely exhausted pulp is discharged at *g*, and falls into the gutter *h*, whence it is conveyed to store.

The whole apparatus rests by its axis *n* on a support *m*, and is actuated by the wheels and pulley shown. The tap *o* serves as an outlet for the water from the apparatus. The water, entering in the desired quantity at *e*, passes successively into each compartment, and escapes at *f* as concentrated juice. The apparatus is very simple, and effects the complete extraction of the sugar, without adding more than 5 per cent. of water on the weight of beetroot.

Many other plans depending more or less upon maceration have been proposed, such, as Pelletan's, Reichenbach's, Hallette et Boucherie's, Martin et Champonnois', Schiskoff's,



Robert's, Schutzenbach's, &c., but they do not possess any valuable feature entitling them to notice. The preceding systems are those most generally and successfully applied.

A comparison of the results of the foregoing processes, in tabular form, on the authority of Walkhoff, may fitly conclude this section.

For 120 days' work and 6000 tons of beet, the production of juice requires (see table, p. 351) :—

*Diffusion.*—The principles which form the basis of the diffusion process have been already described at length under Cane Sugar (see pp. 164–6). They remain precisely the same in the case of beet sugar.

The first step in the process is to cut the roots into thin slices, great importance attaching to the thickness of the slices being quite uniform. The machine in common use for the purpose is the same as was invented in 1850 for slicing beets for the hot maceration process, and is shown in Fig. 126. The

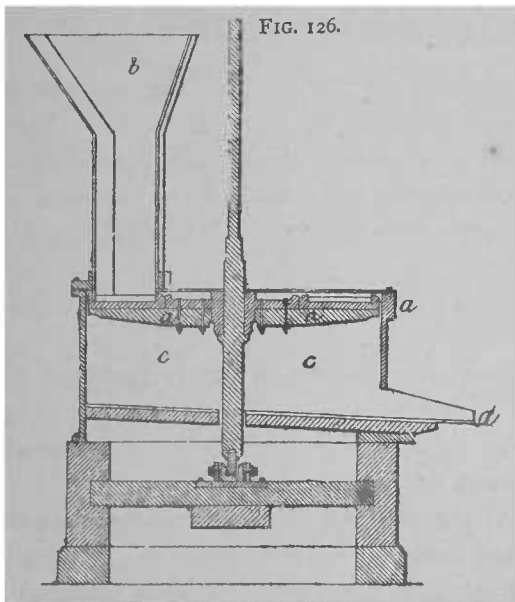
Processes.	In Labour :		In Fuel :		Cost of First Establish- ment.	Annual Expenses for Repairs.	Percentage of Juice obtained.	Cost of Production per Ton of Juice at the Initial Density.	Percentage of Water added to the Juice.	
	For Collecting and Cleaning the Beet.	From the Rasping to the Defecation.	For the En- gines.	For Evapo- rating the added Water.						In tons of English Coal.
Simple expression .. ..	3360	28	6720*	118.8	..	£ 1340	£ 288	80	s. 28 d. 0	
Expression with second rasping of the pulp .. .	3360	35	8400*	145.2	240	1540	300	87	27 9	20
Expression with the charg- ing tables adopted at Smela in 1862.. .. .	3360	14	3360*	118.8	..	1200	288	80	27 6	
Centrifugals .. .. .	3360	10	2400	237.6	360	1450	120	88	27 0	30
Schutzenbach's maceration	3360	12	2880	105.6	420	1140	120	89	31 0	35
Walkhoff's method .. ..	3360	20	4800*	130.2	125	540†	272	89‡	36 0	8-12

\* Not including the washing of the sacks.

† Plus the presses.

‡ This method gives up to 94 per cent. of juice and the figure given is the absolute minimum.

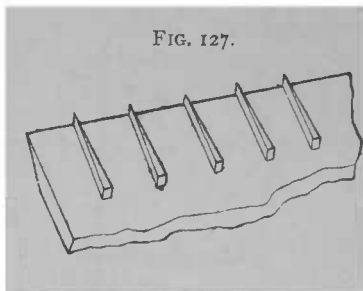
cleaned roots fall into the hopper *b*, and encounter a plate *a* which turns horizontally, and carries 3 series of steel blades



arranged at right angles. The roots are thus divided (for maceration) into rectangular prisms of the thickness of the



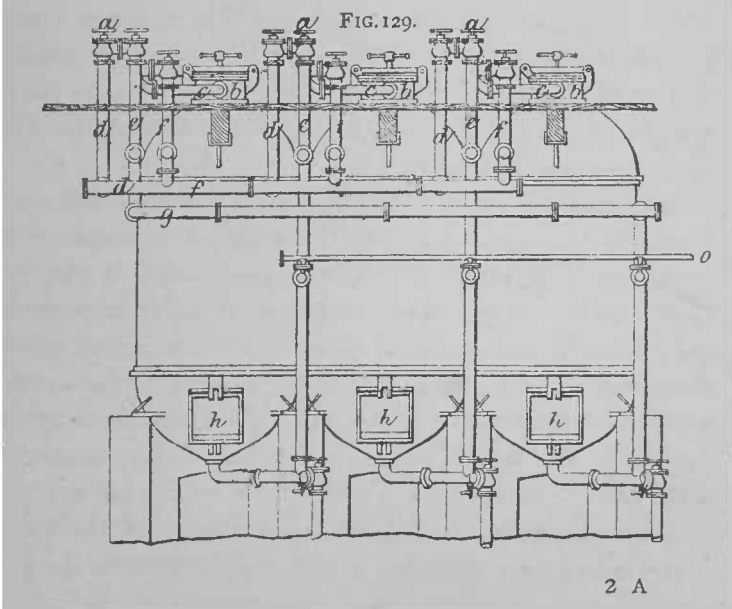
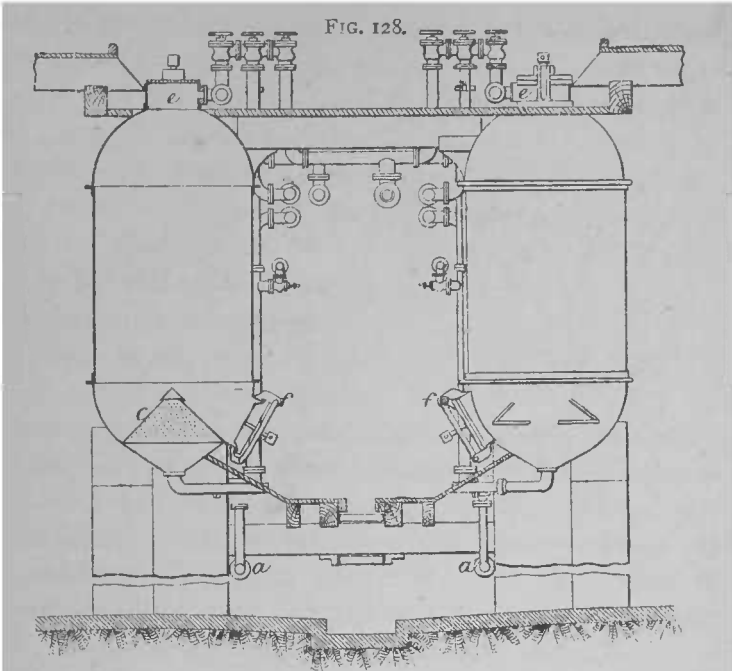
finger, and of varying length, without suffering any crushing or pressure. The slices fall into the space *c*, and escape at *d*. With  $1\frac{1}{2}$  H.P., this machine is said to slice 100 tons of beet



per 24 hours. By using two feed-hoppers, the effect is doubled. For diffusion, the slices are about  $\frac{4}{100}$  inch thick and  $\frac{40}{100}$  inch wide. The cutting disc is furnished with knife-edges *a b*, as shown in Fig. 127.

Robert's diffusion process would seem to amount to only a modification of Dombasle's maceration system, and the diffusion vessel closely resembles the macerator adopted by Robert for the hot maceration plan introduced by him at Seelowitz, in Moravia. The ribbon-like slices of beet are conducted to large closed vessels, there mixed with the heated juice from a previous operation, and then exhausted with cold water. The diluted juice is first heated to between  $75^{\circ}$  and  $90^{\circ}$  C. ( $167^{\circ}$  to  $194^{\circ}$  F.), so that the mixture with the beet assumes a mean temperature of  $50^{\circ}$  C. ( $122^{\circ}$  F.), which is considered essential to the success of the process. Displacement of the juice is performed by a flow of cold water throughout the whole battery (of 5 to 8 vessels).

The arrangement of these vessels will be readily understood from Figs. 128 and 129. The cylinders are furnished at the upper part with man-holes *e* for the introduction of the slices. Near the bottom, a door *f* hinged at its upper edge permits the exhausted slices to fall upon an endless web, which conveys them away. In the interior of the cylinder is a case *c* pierced with holes, which prevents the pipes being obstructed by solid particles. The pipes *a v* put the vessels in communication with the re-heating boilers, while the conduits *h h' w z* maintain the circulation in the various cylinders of the battery. The steam-pipe *o* furnished with a tap *p* serves for the intro-



duction of steam to the several vessels. Finally, the pipes  $y$  bring the water necessary to the operation, while the rich liquor passes away by  $x$  to the defecating-boilers.

Each vessel receives  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons of slices, occupying a space of over 12 square feet. The vessels are not filled until the juice or the diffusion water, as the case may be, has a temperature of  $87^{\circ}$  to  $97^{\circ}$  C. ( $189^{\circ}$  to  $207^{\circ}$  F.). The vessel is  $\frac{1}{3}$  filled with this hot liquid, and then the slices are fed in through  $e$  from trucks holding about  $\frac{1}{2}$  ton. On emptying the fourth truck, the reheated juice is allowed to run in at top, so that when the charging of the slices is completed, the vessel is full of juice. The proportions of juice and pulp entering the vessel should be carefully adjusted. Whilst charging, it is well to mix up the juice and pulp so that no part shall be left imperfectly exhausted, and the liquids shall have uniform circulation. As the contents of 6 or 7 trucks are needed to fill the vessel, and as the discharging of each occupies about 4 minutes, the whole charging requires nearly half an hour.

The vessel once full, the cover  $e$  is closed, and the matters are left for about 20 minutes. At this moment, the pressure of a column of water from the tanks above the factory is brought to bear upon the nearly exhausted pulp in the last vessel. As this vessel communicates with the 7 others forming the battery, the pressure can be conveyed to them all; the juice is thus displaced from the cylinder filled with fresh pulp, and proceeds while still hot to the defecating-boilers. In practice, each vessel furnishes two full boilers of juice, varying in density according to the duration and the number of vessels (5, 7, and even 10). Generally, the density fluctuates between  $4^{\circ}$  and  $7^{\circ}$  B., so that the juice is mixed with about 40 per cent. of water on the weight of beet.

The estimated cost of establishing a factory on the diffusion system to work 50 tons a day, according to Walkhoff, is as follows :—

	5
1 slicing-machine .. .. .	144
10 cast-iron diffusors, weighing 1 ton each .. .. .	288
50 cast-iron valves .. .. .	180
20 taps .. .. .	52
30 elbow pipes .. .. .	13
15 straight pipes .. .. .	22
600 screws, &c. .. .. .	14
3 trucks, weighing 6 cwt. .. .. .	50
Total .. .. .	<u>£763</u>

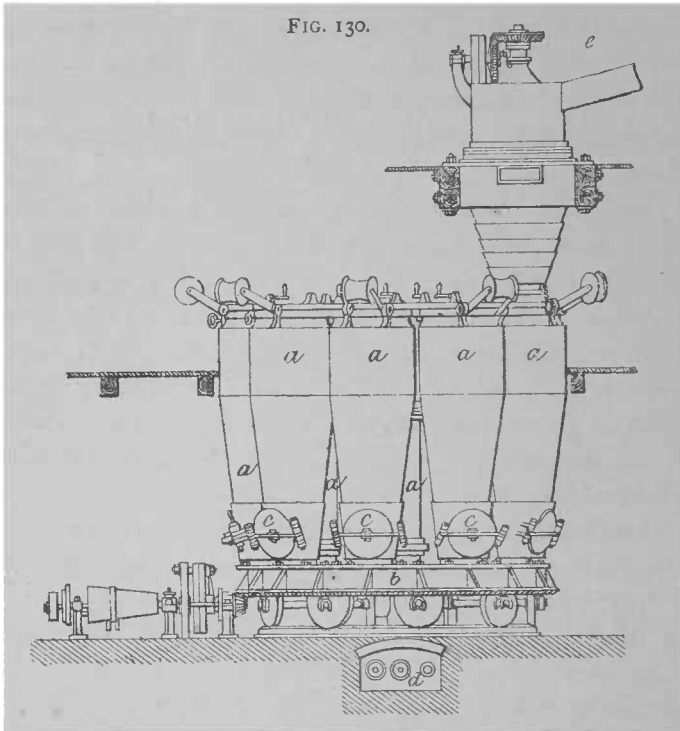
Then the cost of extracting 100 parts of juice may be calculated thus :—

6000 tons of beetroot .. .. .	5760
Transport and cleaning .. .. .	161
Interest and insurance at 10 per cent. .. .. .	76
15 workmen per shift, or 30 per diem .. .. .	173
Removal of the residues (60 to 70 per cent. of the weight of beet), 4 workmen .. .. .	46
Repairs, sharpening knives, &c. .. .. .	58
Residue-press, interest, repairs, &c. .. .. .	50
Fuel for 8 H.P. steam-engine, 88 tons of coal .. .. .	127
Evaporation of 40 per cent. of water, requiring 480 tons of coal .. .. .	691
Total .. .. .	<u>£7142</u>

The product is 90 per cent. of juice at the initial density, or, on 6000 tons of root, 5400 tons of juice. The juice, therefore, costs about 26s. 5½*d.* a ton; thus diffusion presents no advantage in this respect over the best systems of maceration.

A novel arrangement of diffusion apparatus, constructed by the Pragcr Maschinenbau Co., is shown in Fig. 130. It is designed to take a maximum of 250 tons of beet per diem of 24 hours. This quantity is worked in Bohemia, where the juices are very dilute; if, instead of having juice at 3° B., it is desired to have it at 4° B., not more than 100 tons would be treated, at a sugar loss of 0·2 per cent. on the pulp. Four workmen suffice for the daily labour. In effect, the apparatus is rotary. The 9 diffusors *a* of which it is composed, having the form of inverted truncated cones, are borne in a circle on a

wheeled table *b*. The motive power giving the rotation is ingeniously applied, and does not need to exceed 1 H.P. A complete turn is made in  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour. The slicing-machine (*coupe-racines*) *c* is placed above on a special stage, and supplies the



slices to each diffuser by means of an articulated funnel, formed of movable segments, so that its mouth can follow the slow rotary movements of the diffuser which it is filling, until the quantity suffices. The axis of rotation of the apparatus is composed of two concentric cast-iron conduits, one conveying the water, the other the steam.

Between each two diffusers, is a vertical cast-iron cylinder, which is the juice-reheater. This is tubular; each diffuser being furnished with a reheater, the temperature can be regulated at convenience, three taps sufficing for each appa-

ratus. All these taps are placed at the centre of the system, at the height of the upper mouth of the diffusor. A stage is here fixed so as to allow a man to stand in the midst. Another stage is placed circularly at the same height for the workman who opens and shuts the diffusors, and for the one who directs the funnel. The diffusors are closed at top by a heavy cover, of the same diameter as the diffusor itself, and which rests upon a circular indiarubber tube, forming a hermetic joint, steam being admitted into the tube, so that it never flattens.

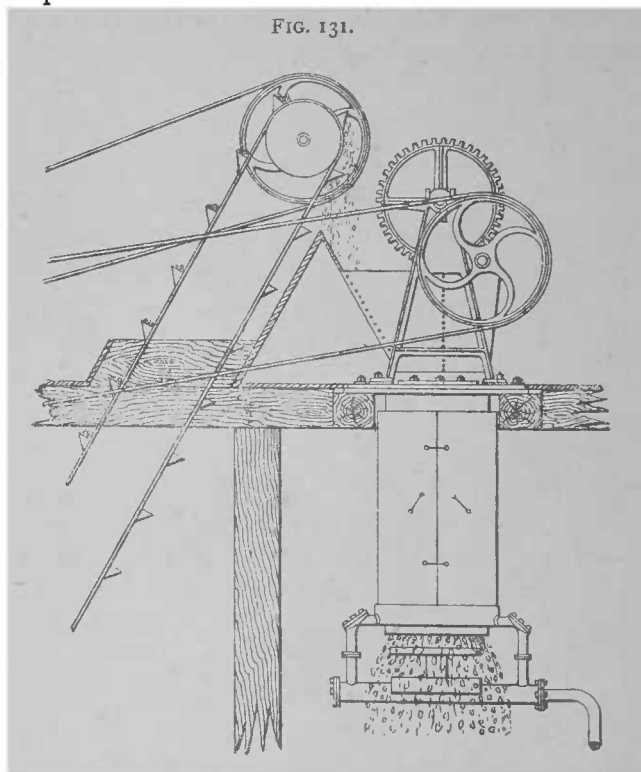
The outlet of the diffusors consists of a lateral door *c* opening from above; a trough is provided for the reception of the exhausted slices. The juice is let out by taps *d* below the ground. A perforated sheet-iron plate forming a false bottom prevents the slices from mingling with the juice, when the outlet tap is opened and the vessel is completely emptied of slices. A workman opens the lower doors each time a diffusor passes before the trough for the slices. A fourth workman is occupied at the slicing-machines.

The advantages claimed for this system are as follows :— Easy charging of the diffusors, the slices passing direct from the slicing-machines, whence arises great economy of labour. The discharge of the exhausted slices takes place always at the same point. The duration of the diffusion, being regulated by the speed given to the apparatus, is always the same, and not at the discretion of the workmen. There is great saving in the construction, the pipe system being central and necessarily short.

Numerous other modifications are from time to time introduced. For instance, compressed air is employed instead of water pressure for effecting the final exit of the juice, so that the first diffusor, at the moment of emptying, contains only fairly dry slices.

The exhausted slices derived from the diffusors form a valuable cattle-food. But as generally discharged they are

too wet for immediate use, and require to be passed through a press for the removal of the excess moisture. This is commonly performed in the Kluzemanu press, shown in Fig. 131. It is composed of a screw working in a conical space, which squeezes the pulp till it contains no more than the desirable quantity of water. The objection to this press is that it breaks up the slices.



Skoda, of Pilsen, Bohemia, makes a continuous press, which avoids this disintegration of the exhausted slices submitted to it. It consists of two eccentric cylinders placed one within the other, of very different diameters, moving in the same direction and at the same peripheric speed. A screw causes the wet slices to fall into the interior of the larger

cylinder, and they are carried by the general movement into the limited space between the outer surface of the small cylinder and the inner surface of the large one, and which is regulated by a double iron ring fixed to the inside of the large cylinder. This machine easily presses in the 24 hours the exhausted slices from 150 to 175 tons of beet, reduced to 40 or 45 per cent. of the original weight. The motive power required is about 1½ to 2 H.P. The price of the machine is about 280/.



## CHAPTER X.

## DEFECATION OF THE JUICE.

*Composition of the Juice.*—The juice of the beet rapidly undergoes a change which confers a dark-brown colour. The composition of this dirty-looking liquid is approximately as follows :

In 100 parts of juice :—

Sugar.	Diffusion.				Sugar.	Expression.			
	Potash and Soda.	Silica, Lime, and Magnesia.	Organic Substances.	Weight of Solid Matters.		Potash and Soda.	Silica, Lime, and Magnesia.	Organic Substances.	Weight of Solid Matters.
9'189	0'467		2'199	11'300	14'95	0'803		1'357	17'348
8'410	0'449		1'377	10'236	11'25	0'603		2'083	13'936
8'010	0'580		No'109	9'810	7'50	0'820		No'105	9'520
8'500	0'295	0'113	0'983	9'891	10'16	0'310	0'173	1'323	11'966
11'580	0'441	0'191	1'774	13'986	12'41	0'458	0'187	2'466	15'522
Mean 9'138	0'507		1'288	11'650	11'25	0'671		1'467	15'658

In 100 parts of dry substances :—

..	3'470	1'328	11'529	16'329	..	3'054	1'702	13'021	17'777
..	3'808	1'649	15'318	20'775	..	3'690	1'507	19'871	25'068
..	4'680		13'025	17'705	..	5'371		9'085	14'451
..	4'520		11'580	19'850	..	4'080		14'380	23'110
..	5'339		16'373	21'712	..	5'360		18'516	23'876
Mean 62'203	4'958		13'565	19'274	59'41	4'952		14'974	20'656

*Defecation by Lime and Carbonic acid.*—The impure juice can be clarified to a certain extent by simple boiling, as the albuminous (nitrogenous) constituents coagulate in the same way as those of cane-juice, and form a supernatant scum.

But the coagulation is very imperfect. The addition of slaked lime greatly facilitates the aggregation of impurities, owing to the formation of insoluble lime compounds; but a coincident effect of the lime is the prevention of the coagulation of the albuminous matters, which remain in solution till partially destroyed by boiling in the presence of the alkali. The part played by the lime is very complex, and not clearly made out, but it seems to displace many of the bases in combination with sulphuric, oxalic, and other acids, forming insoluble compounds with those acids, and further destroys some of the albuminous matters, as evidenced by the disengagement of ammonia when the temperature is raised.

The convenience and cheapness of lime as a defecator are obvious. Its use in the beet industry was copied from the cane-sugar making, and at first it was often employed in excess, to the great detriment of the process. Thus it was that in 1792 a proposition was made to replace it by sulphuric acid, a still more dangerous agent, the excess of acid being neutralized by the addition of chalk. This process gained little favour, and the simple lime defecation continued in general practice till eminent chemists proposed to saturate the excess of lime by adding sulphuric acid. This last plan was succeeded by clarification with the aid of animal black and blood, decanting, and filtration through animal black. This system endured till 1849, when carbonic acid was proposed as a substitute for sulphuric acid in neutralizing the excess of lime. This was unsuccessful at first, but Rousseau's plan, which overcame all practical difficulties, was as follows:—

The juice is raised to a temperature of  $50^{\circ}$  to  $75^{\circ}$  C. ( $122^{\circ}$  to  $167^{\circ}$  F.), according to the time, and an addition of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 lb. of slaked lime per gallon of juice is made, the heat being thereupon increased to  $85^{\circ}$  or  $90^{\circ}$  C. ( $185^{\circ}$  to  $194^{\circ}$  F.), or well below the boiling-point. The juice is drawn off clear, the scums are pressed, and the juice is collected in a boiler and

treated with carbonic acid till the remaining lime is saturated ; the excess of carbonic acid is finally driven off by a short boiling. The carbonic acid gas was produced by burning charcoal in a small furnace, and was injected into the mass by a pump. This process rapidly extended, as it economized 3 per cent. of the black formerly used.

Ten years later, Périer et Possoz, in combination with the house of Cail, introduced a novel system of applying this process. It had long been known that lime had the property of preserving the juice from fermentation, and that a limed juice would keep unaltered for a long time. Dombasle recommended the application of a little lime to the juice before defecation, to avoid the fermentation which may be developed during the few hours the juice may have to wait in working ; and Dubrunfaut insisted upon the necessity of adding a little lime to the cold juice immediately on its extraction, especially when dealing with large quantities. Out of these considerations, arose a patent process by Maumené, which was collateral with the plan of Périer, Possoz, et Cail. Henceforward the process, termed "double carbonation" (*double carbonatation*), came into almost universal use ; in Germany and Russia, it was connected with the names of Frey and Jenileck, who introduced it there with some trifling modifications.

The method of carrying out the double carbonation process is as follows :—

(1.) Put lime into the juice as soon as possible, even into the mixture of juice and pulp, by introducing milk of lime into the rasper, or a weak solution of sucrate of lime, which, under proper conditions, does not appreciably alter the value of the pulp as a cattle-food.

(2.) Let the contact of lime and juice be sufficiently long, such as when preserving juice in cisterns, in the store-tanks at the exit from the rasping, or when transmitting it through the Linard pipe system (p. 331). Thus the free acids which would

alter the sugar are saturated, and a very satisfactory cold defecation is obtained.

(3.) Introduce the turbid juices into the first-carbonation vessels, described further on, there adding 15 to 30 thousandths of lime in the state of milk of lime.

(4.) Pass carbonic acid gas in the cold up to about the middle of the carbonation; then gently admit steam to warm the juice; the supply of carbonic acid is stopped when the juice does not contain more than 2 thousandths of lime.

(5.) Turn the steam on full till the temperature reaches  $90^{\circ}$  C. ( $194^{\circ}$  F.), to throw up the scum. Allow to rest, and decant.

(6.) Transfer the clear juice to the second-carbonation boilers, add 2 to 10 thousandths of lime, and heat to boiling in order to destroy the nitrogenous matters not eliminated by the first carbonation.

(7.) Pass carbonic acid till the lime is completely saturated.

(8.) Give a rapid boiling, allow to settle, and decant.

The double carbonation process, simple in practice, and easily applied in all cases, is now everywhere general in the beet-sugar industry, though a few adhere to Rousseau's plan. The purification of the juice is effected in two ways. The carbonic acid, in uniting with the lime in the midst of the juice, forms carbonate of lime, which on precipitating carries with it a large quantity of organic matters. In fact, the scums of the first carbonation are very dark; the supply of carbonic acid is stopped when its further action would redissolve the colouring matters. In the second carbonation, the lime boiling destroys the matters which resist the first carbonation. The excess of lime is finally removed by carbonic acid.

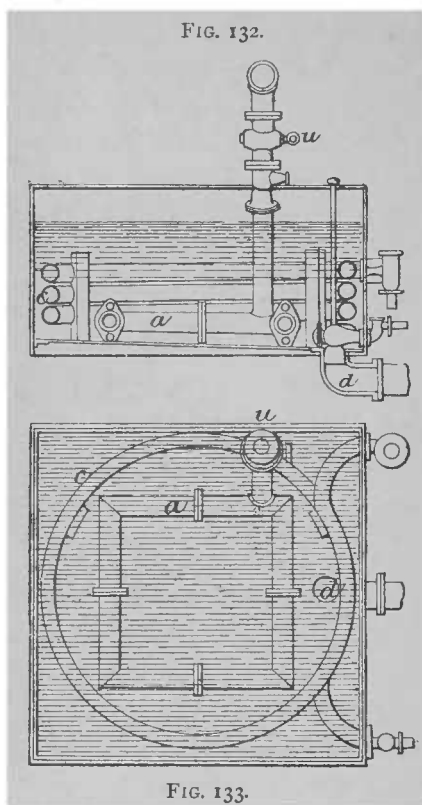
After this theoretical account, a description may be given of the apparatus and its manipulation.

At the exit from the presses and the diffusors, the juice is received either directly into the carbonation boilers, or into a tank communicating with a pump or *monte-jus*, for filling the carbonators placed at a higher level. The *monte-jus*, pumps, and defecating and clarifying boilers have already

been described at length under Cane Sugar (see pp. 195-206), and do not require further mention here.

The carbonating boilers are of various forms. They are composed essentially of large rectangular tanks, Figs. 132 and 133, which should generally be of greater depth than width. Around their circumference passes a steam-worm *c* of large diameter to rapidly heat the mass of liquor. At the bottom of the tank runs a pipe *a*, which separates into two branches, or takes the form of the tank.

This pipe is pierced be-



neath with small holes, whose total area is less than the section of the pipe; at the end it rises in front of the boiler, and bears a large tap *u* within the operator's reach. It then conducts to the source of supply of carbonic acid, and serves for the introduction of this gas into the boiler. The bottom of the boiler is inclined towards the front, and has in the lowest part a large plug *d*, or a tap for rapidly drawing off the liquid.

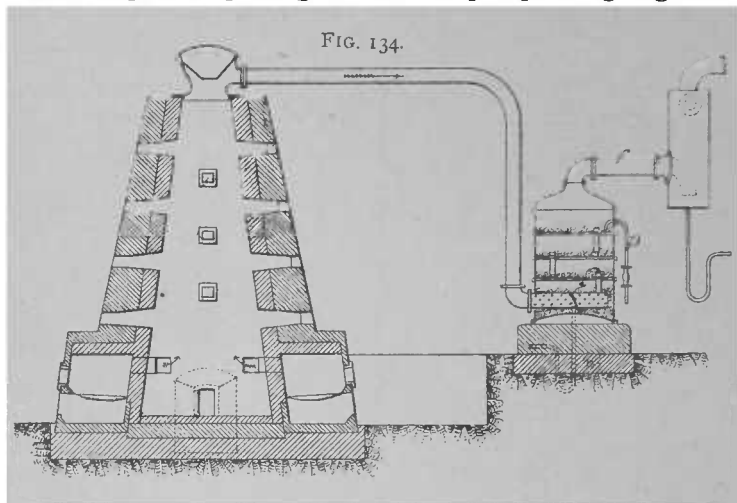
Large thermometers should be attached for ascertaining the temperature.

The boilers are the same for the first and second carbonation, except that the first produces a tenacious scum which must be beaten down. This is effected in two ways : either by furnishing the boilers with strong offsets, and a cover provided with a long chimney, when the scum stops at a small height in this pipe ; or by placing at the top of the boiler, throughout its whole length, perpendicularly to the side where the workman stands, and on each side, two pipes of small diameter pierced laterally with little holes, through which steam is passed at high pressure. The steam escaping at the holes forms a draught which blows the scum back into the boiler. This latter apparatus, termed "Evrard's skimmer," works well, but requires much steam.

Below each carbonating tank is placed a decantation vessel, generally of the same form and dimensions. Into these, the liquid flows when let out of the carbonators by the plug. These decantation vessels, whose floor is also inclined and furnished with a plug, have in front a large external tap, connected inwardly with a flexible tube furnished with a float which maintains the mouth of the tube at the clear surface of the liquor. When the turbid carbonated juice has been run into these vessels, it is allowed to settle and clarify itself, and is then decanted. The clear juice is received in a conduit which conveys it to the second carbonation, or to the filtration. When the float reaches the deposit, the workman closes the tap, opens the plug, and lets out the semi-solid mass into a trough connected with the filter-presses to be described presently. In some works, the decantation vessels are done away with, the operations being conducted in the carbonator.

The lime and carbonic acid employed in the operations are usually made at the factory. With this object, there is built near by a large continuous lime-kiln, as shown in Fig. 134.

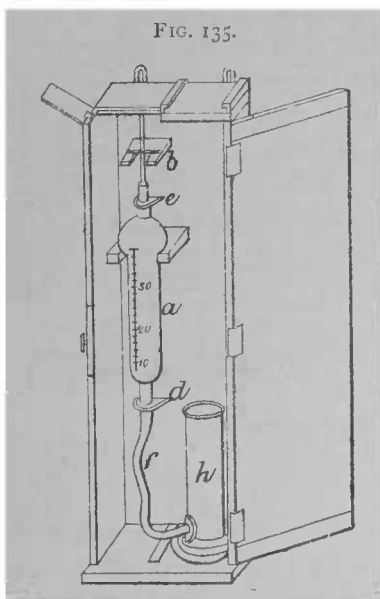
The gases escaping from the calcination of the limestone contain 25 to 30 per cent. of carbonic acid gas. The gases are drawn away from the exit of the kiln by the suction of a large pump, the speed given to the pump being regulated



according to the state of the kiln. This pump forces the carbonic acid gas into the general pipe serving all the carbonators, which pipe is furnished with a safety-valve for letting out the excess of gas supplied by the pump. Between the kiln and the pump, the gas traverses a "washer," a sort of vertical cylinder provided with perforated trays, entering at the bottom by a perforated pipe, and escaping at the top by the pipe *f*, while a stream of water, conveyed by the pipe *p*, falls in showers over the trays and comes into contact with the ascending gas.

According to the richness of the gas, so the kiln is regulated. It thus becomes necessary to make frequent tests of the gas. A convenient instrument for this purpose is that of Possoz, shown in Fig. 135: *a* is a graduated glass tube; *h*, a vessel filled with water; *b f*, indiarubber tubes closed by pinch-cocks, *e d*. The tube *a* is filled with the carbonic acid gas with the usual precautions, and a few *cc.* of

caustic potash are introduced at *b*, which is then closed ; *a* is then taken in the hand and strongly agitated, that the potash may combine with the whole of the carbonic acid, and *d* is opened. The vessel *h* is next raised in the hand, till the level



is the same in both the vessels, when the reading of the indicator in *a* gives the percentage richness of the gas.

A still more convenient apparatus for the purpose, which is much used, not only in sugar works, but in other factories, is that of Wigner and Harland, Fig. 136. It consists of a glass tube about  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch diameter, and 16 inches long. It is furnished at the top *a* with a tapering neck fitted with an indiarubber cork ; at the bottom, it terminates in a narrow glass tube *b*, provided with a stopcock *c*. It is graduated into 100 divisions. The lowest division (0) being at about  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch from the bottom, and the top division (100) at the base of the neck.





It is used as follows. The open end *d* of the narrow tube *b* is dipped into a saturated solution of caustic soda or potash, which is sucked up until the tube is filled to the 0 mark. The stopcock is then closed. The gas, when cool, is rapidly passed into the mouth of the tube for a few seconds by means of a leading tube, which passes well inside the apparatus. This tube is withdrawn, and the apparatus instantly corked. The contents are violently shaken for half a minute, and the tube *d* is immersed below water, and the stopcock opened. As soon as the water has risen in the tube, the cock is closed, and the shaking is repeated. Water is then admitted again in the same way, care being taken to level the water inside and outside the tube before the cock is closed. The reading on the scale gives the percentage of carbonic acid. If a solution of pyrogallic acid is now introduced, the percentage of oxygen can be determined in the same way.

The lime to be used in defecating is first slaked in special tanks furnished with agitators. It is then diluted with sufficient water, carefully strained, and constitutes a milk of lime having a density of 20° to 25° B.

*Treatment of the Lime Scums.*—The scums collected in the lime defecation process contain in the fresh state sugar, numerous nitrogenous matters, and other fertilizing elements. Plicque, working upon scums, analysing

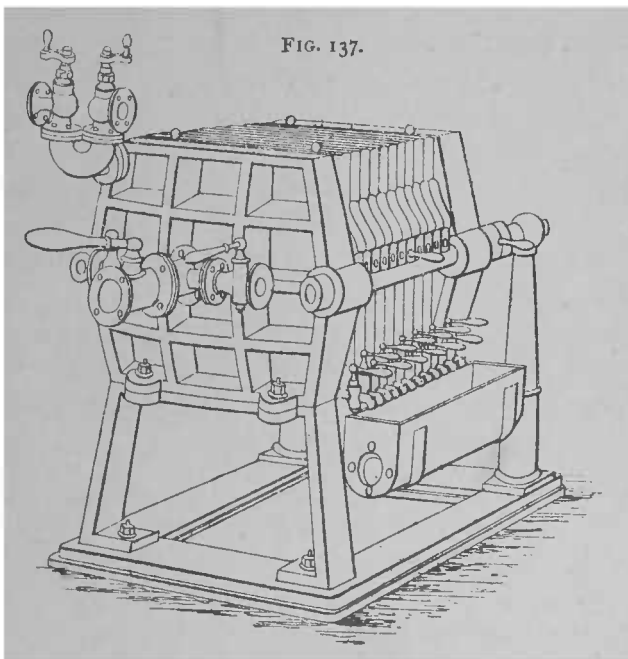
Water .. .. .	52.70 per cent.
Sugar .. .. .	3.50 ,,
Nitrogenous matter .. .. .	3.72 ,,
Organic matter .. .. .	9.24 ,,
Phosphates .. .. .	4.77 ,,
Lime, silica, iron, &c. ., ., ., .	26.07 ,,

obtained the following proportions of valuable products :—

Animal black .. .. .	50.0 per cent.
Lime .. .. .	35.5 ,,
Alcohol at 85° .. .. .	2.0 ,,
Sulphate of ammonia .. .. .	1.0-2.0 ,,

Much better value is thus obtained for the scums than by selling them in a crude state at a low price for manuring purposes.

The method of treating the green scums to remove their excess of moisture is by the use of filter-presses. The scums of the two carbonations are collected in the same cistern, fitted with two *monte-jus*. The escape-pipes from these *monte-jus* re-unite into one, so that though the *monte-jus* are used alternately, there is no fluctuation in the supply of scum to the filter-presses. The system most largely used are those of Trinks, and Durieux et Koettger.



Trinks' press, shown in Fig. 137, is composed of a series of cloth bags, held in all parts against metallic plates pierced with holes. The *monte-jus* forces the dirty liquid into these bags ; the juice runs away clear, while each bag fills with the solid scum, which is strongly compressed by the action of the

steam in the *monte-jus*. When the bags are full, the juice no longer escapes; then, to remove the superfluous moisture from the scum, steam alone is forced in. The system condenses and washes the scum, dissolving the last traces of sugar, and yielding a slightly saccharine liquor. The action of the steam is continued until, having forced a passage, it escapes at the lower part of the apparatus. Steam is then shut off, and the operation is concluded.

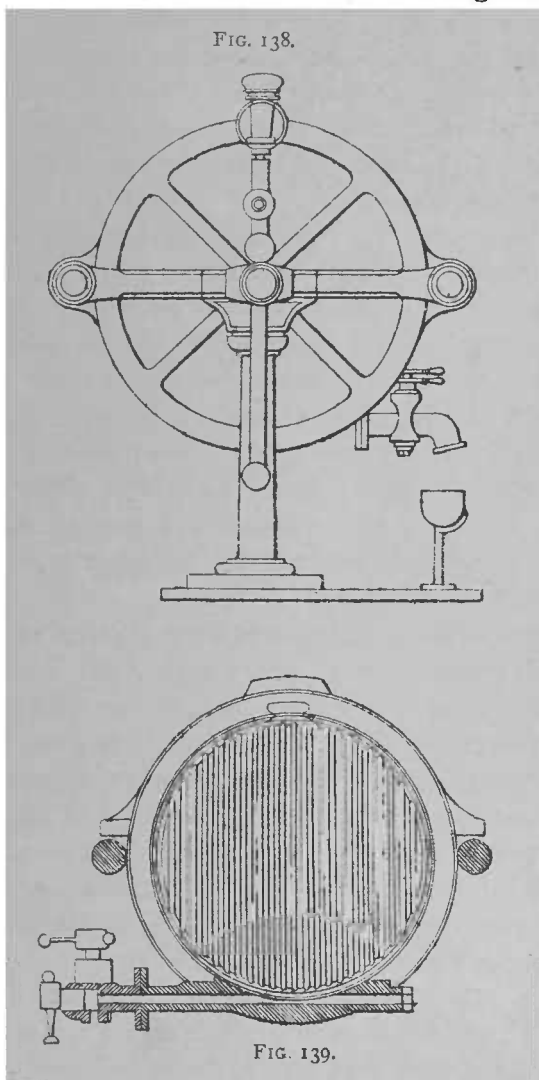
To enable the bags to be opened easily, they are formed of two quadrangular cloths put together, the four borders of which are pinched, two and two, between wrought- or cast-iron frames, presenting only one opening for the passage of the scum and steam. The frames, and consequently the set of cloths forming bags, are separated by metallic plates, which permit the juices to escape; these juices run along the plates, and collect in a gutter closed by a tap, which serves to regulate the speed of the outlet, and even to suspend the working of a cloth, when it is torn for instance, without stopping the whole press.

Farinaux makes a press composed of plates analogous to those of Trinks. In the upper part of the frame are two bearers, on which is screwed a wrought-iron stirrup. A horizontal traverse is fastened to one side of the fixed frame, and passes through all the stirrups, supporting the frames. The advantages claimed for it are that it is easy to adjust all the frames to the same height, and that the dismantling and replacing of the frames is much facilitated. According to another plan of Farinaux's, the working of the press is rendered largely mechanical, so that one labourer out of two is dispensed with. The bags are made of sail-cloth, and last 24 to 30 days, while those of jute endure only 5 to 8 days.

Durieux et Roettger's press is shown in Figs. 138 and 139. Numerous other forms might be specified, but their effect is practically the same.

*Ammonium phosphate process.*—A process was invented.

some years ago by Lagrange, chemist to the refinery of Guions, Paris, for separating the calcium and magnesium salts.



with which beet sugar is especially liable to be contaminated, as may be gathered from the analyses at p. 360. The process was patented by the inventor, who, with the aid of Royer

and Curely, sugar brokers, formed a company for working it. The calcium and magnesium are, according to this invention, thrown down as tribasic phosphates, by the addition of tribasic ammonium phosphate,  $(\text{NH}_4)_3\text{PO}_4$ , to the syrup.

Much, sometimes nearly the whole, of these earthy salts, exists in the form of sulphates, though a portion are usually chlorides or nitrates. Not only do the salts of the earthy bases exert a retarding influence upon the crystallization of the sugar, with varying effect according to the particular metals they may contain, but the acids, especially if these be mineral acids, with which the earthy metals are in combination, would likewise appear to possess specific powers of their own, in retarding the crystallization of more or less cane sugar.

Sulphuric acid would appear to be a most powerful retardatory agent, while phosphoric acid seems to exert little if any influence; small quantities of ammonium phosphate are indeed stated to rather favour the crystallization. By Lagrange's process, it is simply and ingeniously contrived to not only get rid of the calcium and magnesium, but also, by one and the same operation, to precipitate and extract any sulphuric acid present.

A quantity of syrup having been made, the amount of sulphuric acid and earthy salts present is ascertained, the latter by means of the soap test. It is now heated to boiling, and a solution of barium hydrate in hot water is added in trifling excess beyond what is required to combine with and throw down all the sulphuric acid; this is immediately followed by an addition of ammonium triphosphate, equivalent to or slightly in excess of the total earthy metals. These will consist of any excess of barium hydrate that may have been added, together with any calcium or magnesium originally present. A mixture of barium sulphate, barium triphosphate, and calcium and magnesium triphosphates, goes down, sweeping with it from the syrup some of the glutinous and

colouring matters, with which beet sugar is invariably contaminated. The syrup is next passed through a Taylor filter, to separate the precipitate; if the operation has been properly conducted, the syrup should contain some free ammonia, and just a trifling excess of the ammonium triphosphate, but no earthy bases nor sulphuric acid. The syrup is now fit to be boiled and crystallized.

For some time after this process had been devised by Lagrange, it was found impossible to procure ammonium triphosphate at anything like reasonable prices, the only mode of manufacture being the production (1) of neutral ammonium phosphate, by saturating pure syrupy phosphoric acid with ammonia, so as to form a highly saturated solution of the salt, and (2) then adding one more equivalent of ammonia, so as to throw down ammonium triphosphate, which latter salt is only soluble in weak aqueous ammonia to the extent of about 6 per cent.

F. Maxwell-Lyte, however, introduced a method of producing pure ammonium triphosphate from the acid calcium phosphate afforded by natural phosphates, which at once reduced the price of ammonium triphosphate from 2s. 6d. a lb. to 8d. a lb., and thus placed the salt within easy reach of the sugar-makers. Guions, who employed the process in their refinery, state that besides affording an additional 5 to 10 per cent. of crystallized cane sugar, they are enabled to work with far less animal black (char), as the earthy phosphates not only carry down with them much glutinous matter, but also act as powerful decolorants on the syrup. The process is equally adapted to the defecation of raw beet syrups, and was worked for some time by Daniel, near Compiegne.

*Filtration through Animal Black.*—The defecated and carbonated juice has in a great measure lost its alkaline character, having been deprived of the greater part of the dissolved lime by means of the carbonic acid. There is, however, still some lime to be removed, as well as a considerable quantity of

gummy and albuminous substances. These, and the colouring matter which gives a brown tint to the juice, are in a large degree eliminated by passing the juice through animal black (char, animal charcoal). This is done by taking the juice from the carbonating pan into an iron cistern, and there heating it nearly to the boiling-point, afterwards passing it through vessels filled with granulated animal charcoal. The juice finds its way through this gradually to the bottom; and runs out while a fresh supply is poured in at the top. The charcoal has a considerable power of absorbing bodies such as dextrine, and with long time and hot liquor, as in the case of the beet juice, the action is intensified, and the purification materially great. The juice to be sent through the charcoal filters is a turbid sticky mass, owing to the changes that have been set up in it; pumps, therefore, cannot be used to elevate it, and recourse is had to the *monte-jus*, already described (see p. 198). After the filtration, the juice is in the condition known as "thin"; it is nearly colourless, and is largely freed from lime, and from gummy and albuminous bodies which escaped the action of the lime. In this state, it passes to the concentrating system.

The filters used are of two kinds. The older sort, known as "Dumont filters," consist of cast-iron cylinders, 6 to 12 feet high, and 3 feet or more in diameter, open at the top, furnished with a false bottom covered with cloth, as well as a man-hole at the level of the false bottom. The cylinder is filled with black, and the juice is run in at top at such a speed that the black remains always covered with a thin layer of liquid. A pipe, leading from the bottom, curves up in the form of a swan-neck, to half way up the cylinder.

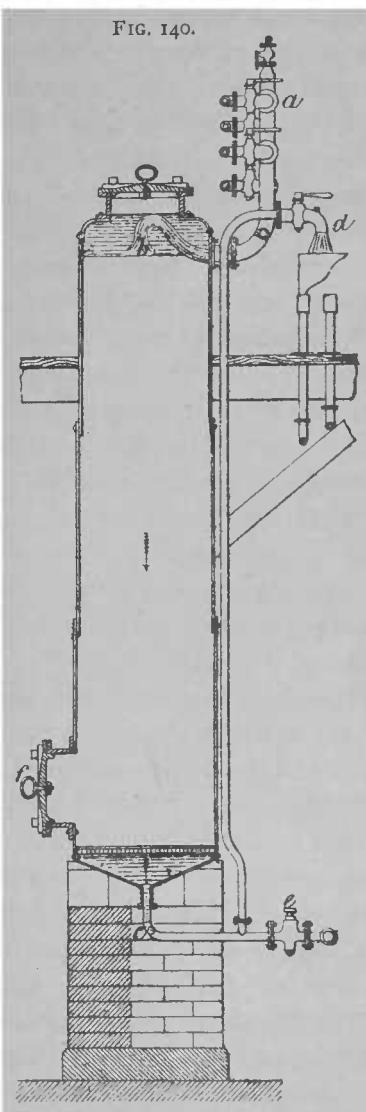
The other kind, termed "closed filters," are shown in section in Fig. 140, and as a battery in Fig. 141. They have a diameter of 32 inches, and a height of 12 to 16 feet. The juice enters by the pipe *a b*, coming from a cistern placed at a higher level, and escapes by a pipe *c* leaving the bottom, and bent up to the

summit *d* of the cylinder. This modification possesses the advantage of effecting the filtration in the absence of air and chills, and enables several filters to be in communication, so as to multiply the height of charcoal through which the juice passes.

When a filter is judged to be no longer effective, as seen by the questionable colour of the liquor, the supply of juice is stopped and replaced by boiling water, and when the water has driven out the saccharine fluid, the tap *e* is opened at the bottom, the liquor is run out, the black is withdrawn at the man-hole *f*, and the filter is washed, and recharged with new black, over which a current of boiling water is passed. The filter is then ready for use again.

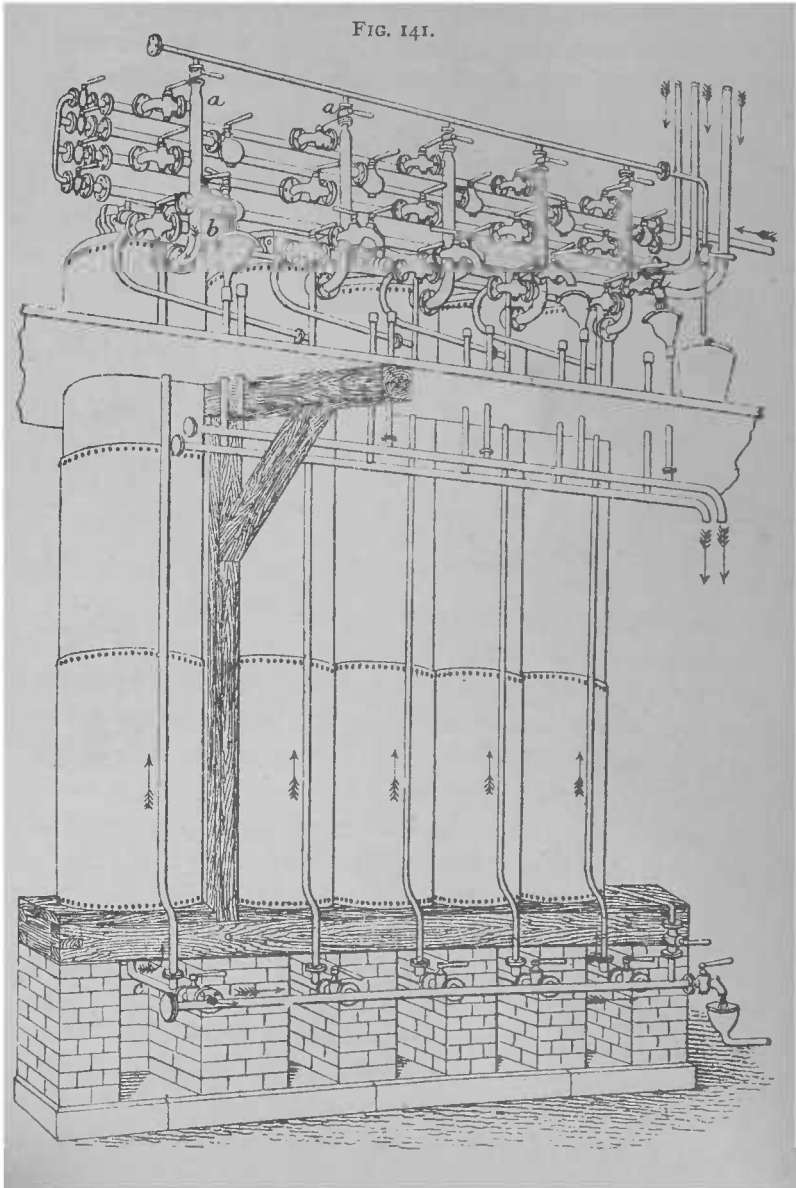
The animal charcoal used in these filters is rarely prepared in the sugar factory itself; but it usually there undergoes a washing operation, as well as a process termed "revivification," described further on.

The washing is as follows. After having been subjected to fermentation, or to a treatment with alkali at  $100^{\circ}$  C. ( $212^{\circ}$  F.), the black is washed with water till it ceases to communicate





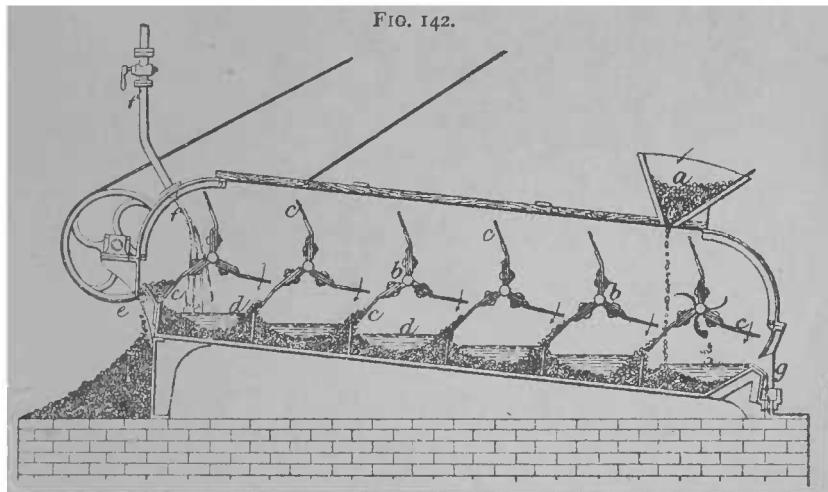
the least turbidity. Numerous machines have been introduced for carrying out these conditions, the main objects being to



cleanse thoroughly, employ a minimum of labour, and avoid disintegration of the black.

A typical form of washer is Kluzemann's, shown in Fig. 142. It consists of a chamber divided by low partitions into compartments *d*, in which slowly revolve arms *c* mounted on shafts *b*,

FIG. 142.

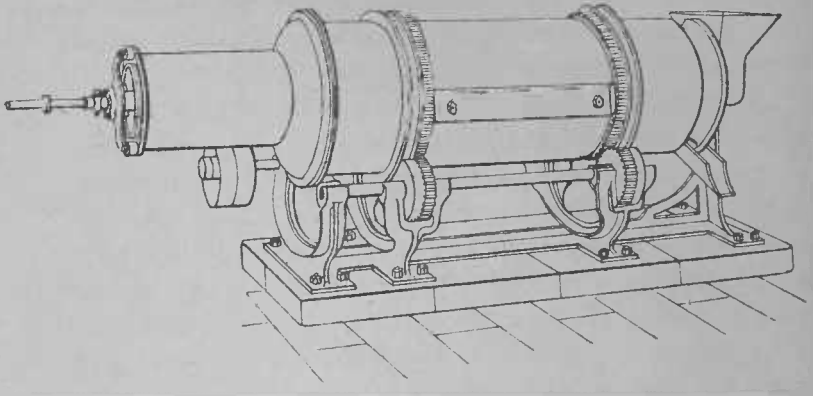


and terminating in flexible iron blades. The black falls from the hopper *a* into the lowest part of the machine; it is successively passed from one compartment to the next by the revolving arms, each time attaining a higher level, finally reaching the upper end *e*, whence it is ejected completely washed. The water admitted by the pipe *f* passes in a contrary direction through the black, and runs out at *g*. The machine is cheap and efficient, and washes about 15 tons per 24 hours.

More recently, Schreiber, of Saint Quentin, has introduced a novel form of washer, Fig. 143, in which the black is placed in contact with a stream of water by means of its own specific gravity, without the intervention of any mechanical appliance to cause its disintegration. The machine consists of a horizontal air-tight cylinder, 6 feet long and 28 inches in diameter, turning in external supports by means of toothed wheels

engaging in toothed rings on the cylinder ; in the interior of the cylinder are two paddles or curves. It is prolonged by a cylindrical part of less diameter. The pipe conveying water enters the cylinder at the axis of this smaller part. The black

FIG. 143.



enters at the other end. In the centre of the cylinder revolves an endless screw, which catches up the black, and an annular space is left throughout the cylinder for the passage of the water. During the rotation of the cylinder, the black is continually lifted by the paddles by the simple act of the rotation, and at the same time a certain quantity of water is taken up, and falls back into the same bath with the black. In this movement, the grains of black traverse the water, and the washing is effected without shock or injury. The paddles are so inclined, that the black entering at one end is propelled along one side to the other end, returning in the same manner along the other side, and escaping finally at the end where it entered. The machine is spoken of in the highest terms

Revivification. — By “revivification” of the charcoal, is meant the separation from it of those saccharine and other matters which it absorbs in the filtering process, thus rendering it fit for re-usc. With this object, it is fermented to destroy the organic matters; washed with acid, with hot water, with

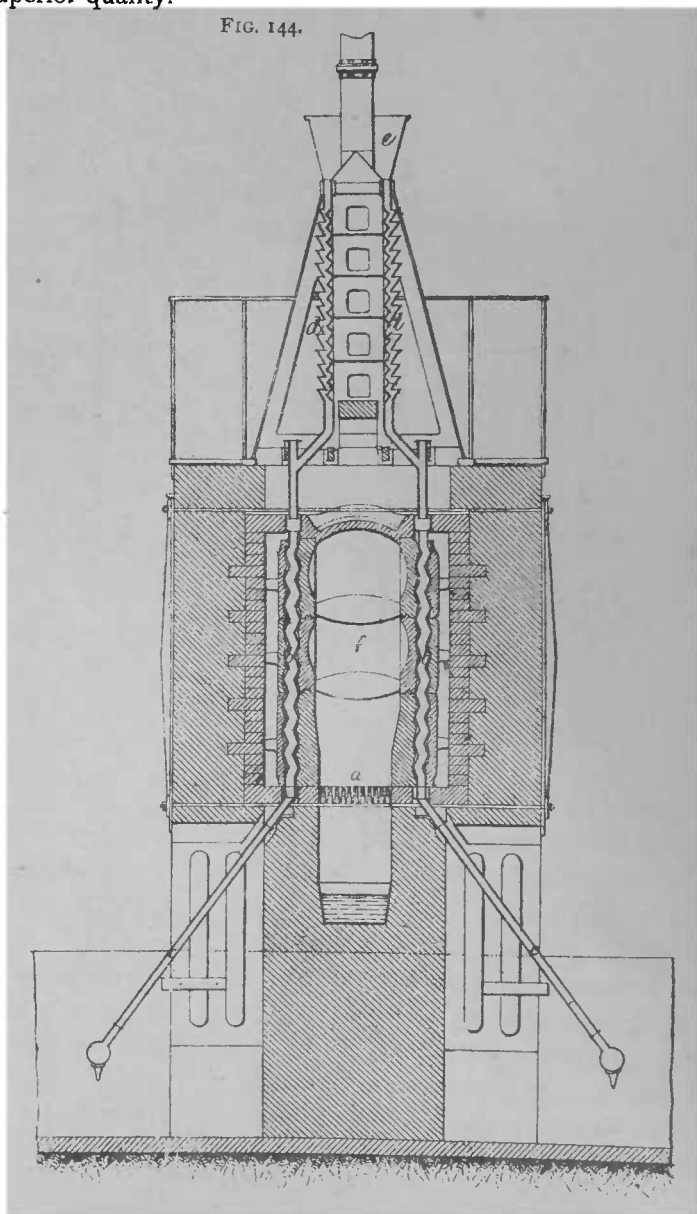
cold water, and with steam; dried; and finally calcined in furnaces of very various construction. These all consist essentially of a system of cast-iron or earthenware pipes, heated to dull redness, and closed at bottom by a method permitting the black to be withdrawn without admitting air, which would immediately cause the combustion of the red-hot carbon. This last condition is the one difficulty, and each maker strives to overcome it in a particular way.

Schreiber's kiln is shown in section in Fig. 144, and in perspective in Fig. 145. It consists of a drier, vertical undulating pipes for the calcination, and inclined cooling tubes, terminating in boxes for regulating the discharge of the tubes. The kiln is surrounded with masonry. On each side of the fire *a* are placed the rows of undulating pipes *b* made of cast iron, and each composed of three pieces, fitting one within another. They are prolonged downwards by flat tubes *c* of cast iron, serving to cool the black, and forming an angle of  $45^{\circ}$  with the vertical pipes *b*. At the top, are similar undulating pipes *d*, with lateral openings forming Venetian blinds in front, and crowned by a hopper *e* for holding the supply of black for the kiln. This forms the automatic drier. The undulating pipes *b* serving for the revivification are plated inside and out with slabs of fire-brick; these protect the iron from the fire, and regulate the transmission of heat, preventing the temperature exceeding  $375^{\circ}$  to  $450^{\circ}$  C. ( $707^{\circ}$  to  $842^{\circ}$  F.), beyond which the black might be vitrified.

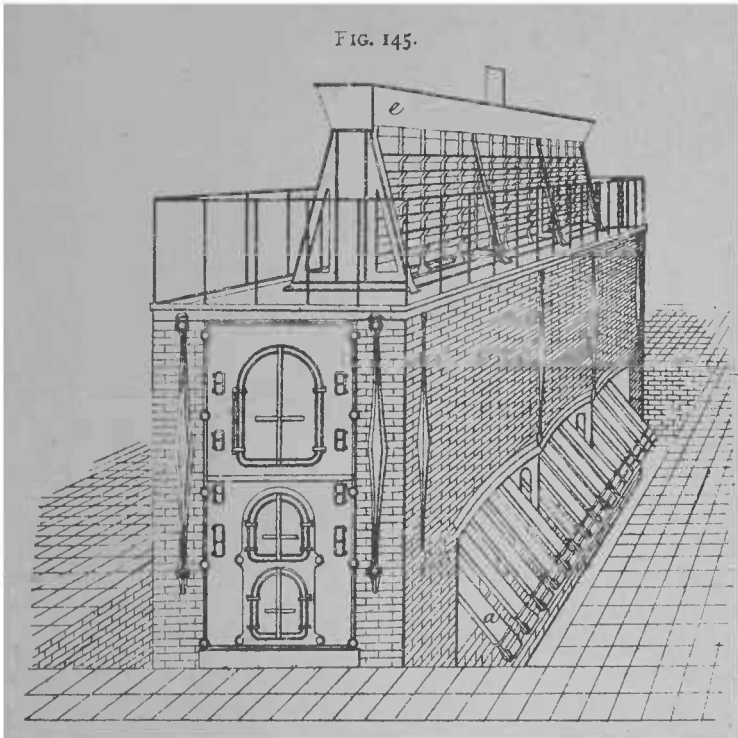
The black is collected in the hopper *e* above; thence it descends into the driers *d*, enters the revivifiers *b* at about  $90^{\circ}$  C. ( $194^{\circ}$  F.), and, when the operation is complete, escapes by the refrigerating tubes *c*. A fire of coke or other fuel being lit in the furnace *a*, the flame spreads throughout the whole space of the fire chamber *f* included between the two series of fire-slab coated tubes *b* and an arch at top, passes downwards, divides into two channels right and left, heats the backs of the tubes, and again rises into a single flue passing through the drier *d*.

The kiln is easy to build and manage, and turns out a black of superior quality.

FIG. 144.



The Ruelle kiln, Fig. 146, has several advantages, and differs from most others in its general arrangement. It consists as usual of a series of revivifying and cooling tubes of cast iron.

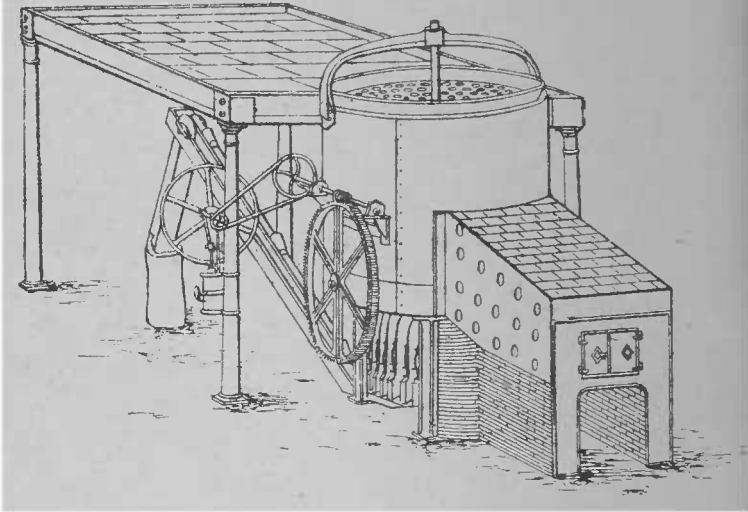


The whole of these are arranged in a bunch centred around a vertical axis, and suffer a slow, circular, automatic movement of two revolutions per hour, within a cylindrical furnace flanked by a lateral fire. The black is fed in a thin stream at the upper part of the kiln, and traverses the tubes, which are in turn presented to the fire, so that they are successively brought to a dull-red heat, thus ensuring regularity in the roasting, and avoiding those excesses of temperature which are always to be feared with fixed tubes.

The rotary movement of the kiln enables the discharge to be made automatically; each time a pipe reaches a certain

point it meets a cam, which opens the outlet. A little elevator carries away the black as fast as discharged. The waste heat from the furnace circulates beneath a platform for performing the preliminary desiccation. This form of kiln is much used.

FIG. 146.



The Blaize kiln is shown in Plate X., Figs. 1 to 8. Its most interesting feature is the manipulation of the revivifying pipes with regard to the escape of the gases and watery vapour during the heating. The black, after washing and vaporizing, still retains some internal humidity which can only be driven off by calcination. If the kiln is charged with too wet black, this forms a plug at the top of the tube, preventing the escape of the vapour, which is thus forced throughout the column of black. The vapour, traversing the column of red-hot black, is decomposed, the carbon is calcined, and the combustible gases escape at the first opening which presents itself, usually between the joints of the pipes, dislodging them, to the deterioration of the kiln, the formation of white char, and the general interruption of the process. Ordinarily these evils







are avoided by drying the black as strongly as possible before putting it into the tubes; the moisture then remaining can force a passage between the grains. In the Blaize kiln, the liberation of the vapours is facilitated in the following manner. The heads *a* of the tubes *b* are furnished with a transverse iron bar (Fig. 7), composed of two sections *cdde*, united at *d* by a simple covering of sheet iron, and supporting in the axis of the pipe *b* another pipe (Figs. 5 and 6) of smaller diameter, made of wrought iron, pierced with slots throughout its whole length, and which, penetrating the mass of black to its hottest part, favours the ready escape of the vapours, and conducts them to the chimney.

The black reaches the tubes in a dry state, as it previously passes through the drier *f*, a chamber traversed by a large number of metallic tubes, through which travel all the combustion-gases, and which can be cleaned by opening the end; *g* is a trap for discharging the drier. As shown by the arrows, the black has to undergo many changes of position before reaching the floor, thus ensuring its complete desiccation.

The second important feature in the Blaize kiln, is the construction of the tubes, which are of enamelled fireware. Cast-iron tubes wear out rapidly, and unenamelled fireware tubes produce white char, by reason of their great porosity, which allows air to pass. There is no fear of the enamelled tubes suffering from the heat of the kiln, as the enamel is put on at a white-red heat, such as is never attained in the black-kiln. Finally, broken tubes can be readily mended by means of a special composition, and thus rendered as good as new. Moreover earthenware tubes afford a much superior black to iron ones.

In the third place, the construction of the kiln is very simple, and obviates the use of arches, which never withstand fire well. The upper bed and the second floor are formed of square blocks of fireware, through the centre of which pass the tubes. The tubes support the blocks, so that the expansion

is uniform, and does not damage the kiln. Broken tubes or blocks can be removed and replaced without pulling the kiln about. The second floor rests upon the cooling-tubes, which are of cast iron, and furnished at bottom with traps and drawers, facilitating the discharge of a set every 20 minutes (see Fig. 8).

The illustrations show two kilns, side by side. Any number can be so arranged.

Other forms of revivifying kiln are described under Refining.

## CHAPTER XI.

## CONCENTRATION OF THE SYRUP.

THE next operation is the concentration of the "thin" juice, the removal from it of the excess of water, so that the liquid may become sufficiently dense, or saturated with sugar, to enable the latter to crystallize out. In this section, the treatment of cane sugar and beet sugar are precisely similar; but there are a few variations in the apparatus employed, the forms employed in the cane-sugar industry being largely of English manufacture, while those used in beet-sugar factories are essentially Continental.

The first step is to boil the watery liquor in a double-effect or triple-effect apparatus till so much of the water has been evaporated that the density marks  $25^{\circ}$  B. It is then known as "thick juice." It next goes to a cistern where it is heated to boiling, and again filtered through animal charcoal, by which more colouring matter is removed, as well as some albuminous bodies that are more readily absorbed from dense than thin liquors. After this second filtration, the juice is brilliant, transparent, and almost colourless, but still contains much water. This is finally removed by boiling *in vacuo*, by means of the vacuum-pan, already described at length under Cane Sugar (pp. 256-265).

## CHAPTER XII.

## CURING THE SUGAR.

THE sticky mass of impure sugar crystals obtained from the vacuum pan has next to undergo treatment which will separate the crystals in a pure white state. The old methods of drainage have been described under Cane Sugar (see pp. 296-7); in the beet-sugar industry, centrifugal machines are now exclusively employed for the first operation. The principles and construction of these machines have received detailed attention in a former chapter (see pp. 298-9).

*First, Second, and Third Sugars*—The centrifugal charged with the dirty crystalline mass is made to revolve rapidly till the colour has changed to reddish, when, without stopping the rotation, a small quantity of *clairce* or pure syrup at 30° B. is poured in; the result of this is a clear yellow tint in the whole mass, whereupon dry steam is injected, and soon the sugar becomes perfectly white. This is termed sugar of *premier jet* or "first throwing." About  $\frac{5}{7}$  of the total sugar recoverable in a crystalline form is obtained at this first treatment. The liquid flowing away thus contains the remaining  $\frac{2}{7}$  of crystallizable sugar, besides that which is uncrystallizable. This liquor is run into large tanks, reheated, filtered through animal charcoal, boiled to a stringy consistency, and stored in cisterns during the whole period while the first sugars are being cured. It is then taken to be passed through the centrifugals, either alone, or with the addition of a little pure syrup, and thus affords a certain quantity of second sugars. The molasses drained from this in the centrifugals is stored in immense reservoirs in a room

heated to 40° C. (104° F.), and termed the *salle des emplis* ("filling-room"). At the end of a year or so, these molasses are put through a centrifugal, and yield third sugars, with which are crystallized large proportions of saline impurities.

*Yields.*—The results ordinarily obtained in making beet sugar are as follows :—

100 lb. of beet afford 10 lb. of raw (uncured) first sugar, which loses 50 per cent. of its weight in the centrifugal, thus leaving 5 lb. of first sugars.

The flowings from the first sugars yield 88½ per cent. of raw second sugars, which, after curing, furnish 37½ per cent. of their weight of second sugars, or 1½ lb. on the 100 lb. of beetroot.

The curing of the second sugars gives a very variable quantity of molasses, which renders up about 19 to 20 per cent. of its weight of sugar, or about ½ lb. of third sugars on the 100 lb. of beetroot.

The molasses properly so-called contain 50 per cent. of sugar, and as they amount to 3 per cent. of the beet, they carry away 1½ lb. of sugar on the 100 lb. of beet, bringing the total yield of sugar to 8½ per cent., out of the 10 per cent. originally contained in the roots, the 1½ per cent. difference representing losses during manufacture. Thus

100 lb. of beetroot give	
First Sugars .. .. .	5·00 lb.
Second ,, .. .. .	1·50 ,,
Third ,, .. .. .	0·50 ,,
Molasses .. .. .	1·50 ,,
Losses : Sugar in the pulp .. .. .	0·50 ,,
,, ,, scums .. .. .	0·35 ,,
,, lost in the filters, &c. .. .. .	0·59 ,,
Miscellaneous .. .. .	0·06 ,,
Total .. .. .	10·00 ,,

Thus the average yield of crystalline sugar from the beet is 7 lb. on the 100 lb. of root, or  $\frac{7}{100}$  of what the root contains ; while the final molasses take away as much sugar

(which is lost so far as its sugar is concerned) as is represented by the actual yield of second sugars. The recovery of this  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of sugar in the molasses, and the better utilization of the other constituents of the molasses, are subjects which have been much studied of late.

*The Molasses.*—The average composition of the final molasses obtained in the manufacture of beet sugar is:—

Sugar .. .. .	50 per cent.
Non-saccharine matters.. .. .	30 ..
Water .. .. .	20 ..

Of the 30 parts non-saccharine matters, 10 consist of inorganic substances, principally potash; the other 20 parts are organic bodies, various acids, as arabic acid (united to the potash and other bases), compounds derived and resulting from the decomposition of the albumen or pectose, as well as betaine, and many other substances which have not yet been isolated. Researches hitherto made show that these 30 parts of non-saccharine matter contain  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of potash, and 1.8 to 2.0 per cent. of nitrogen in combination.

The annual production of final beet molasses in continental Europe is estimated at 250,000 tons, representing 125,000 tons of sugar, 13,750 tons of potash, and 4500 to 5000 tons of nitrogen.

Until recently, the recovery of the 50 per cent. (125,000 tons) of sugar has not been attempted. The ordinary methods of utilizing the molasses have been (1) to convert the sugar present into alcohol by fermentation (see chapter on Rum), and (2) then to carbonize the residuary matters after the distillation of the spirit, and operate upon the ash to obtain the salts, principally carbonate of potash. Some 12,000 tons of potash were extracted from beet molasses in this way, in 1875, in 18 factories situate in France, Germany, Belgium, and Austro-Hungary.

These modes of utilizing the molasses are not the most rational, inasmuch as the sugar is transformed into alcohol,

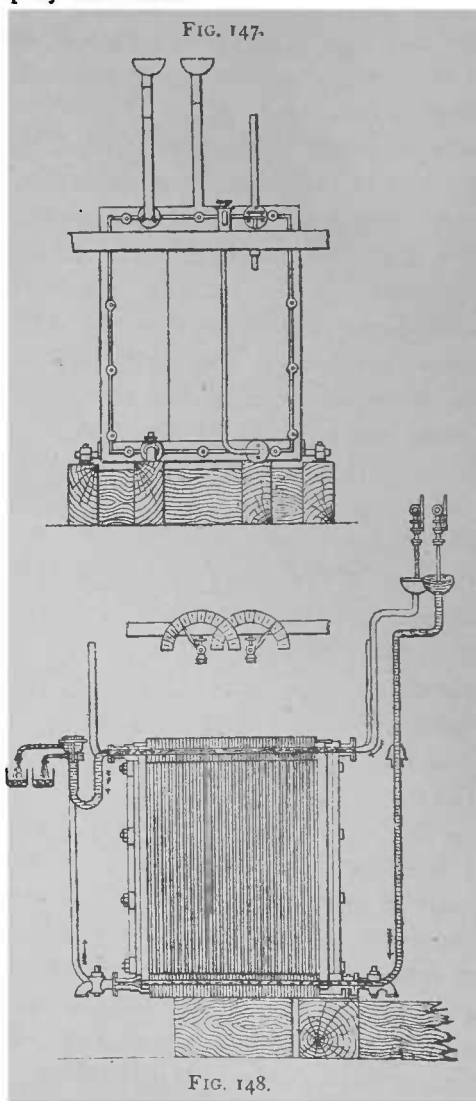
which can be produced much more cheaply and advantageously from starch. Several methods have been proposed for extracting the sugar contained in the molasses. The most important of these are Dubrunfaut's "osmosis" process, largely adopted in Russia, Germany, Belgium, and France; Schreiber's "elution" process, renowned in Germany; and various plans devised by Seyferth, Bodenbender, Manoury, Marguerrite, &c.

Osmosis.—The osmosis process is based on the same principles as the diffusion method for extracting cane and beet juices (see pp. 164-6), certain salts contained in the molasses diffusing much more rapidly through a porous diaphragm than sugar. The difference of time which these salts and the sugar take to diffuse is, however, insufficient to enable direct separation to be made. But it is known that, at the commencement of the operation, the membrane is traversed by much salts and little sugar, whilst later on, the reverse takes place; the operation is, therefore, interrupted when a part of the salts is extracted, so enabling a part of the sugar to be crystallized by evaporation. The second molasses separated from the crystals is of the same composition as the first; this is again diffused, and the operation is repeated until the product is too impure to be worked further. The process is inexpensive, but it causes a loss of nitrogenous matters and potash salts, and it is difficult in some cases to get rid of the washings, which are apt to contain deleterious matters.

The "osmogene" employed in the process is shown in Figs. 147 and 148. It consists of two chambers, separated by a suitable diaphragm. One chamber contains molasses, while the other is filled with ordinary water, the two being parted by a septum of parchment-paper. Each compartment is a wooden frame 39 inches wide, 26 inches deep, and about  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick. Four wooden stays divide the interior of the frame into five compartments, communicating by means of openings.



On each face of the frame, are fitted leaves of parchment-paper, held up by thin cords.



The molasses, entering at the bottom, rises in a serpentine into the five compartments of the frame, and escapes at the

top. A second frame, exactly similar, but filled with water, is placed in juxtaposition to the first, so that the same sheet of parchment-paper serves to separate the two frames, and consequently the two liquids. This constitutes one "element" or *couple* of the osmogene. Several such placed in rotation form the complete osmogene.

The circulation of the liquids is established by means of a channel preserved in the frames, the one at the left, below, communicating only with the molasses frames, the other, above on the right, for the circulation of water. All the frames are screwed together by long bolts. They usually number 50, but sometimes amount to 100. To change the septa, the screws are undone, and the frames laid on a table. The molasses enters at a temperature of 60° to 75° C. (140° to 167° F.), and the water at 85° C. (185° F.); the density of the molasses is reduced from 41° B. to 30° or 25° B. It might be still further lowered, with corresponding cost incurred by the dilution.

A modification of the osmogene has been introduced by Lilpop, Rau, and Löwenstein, of Warsaw, in which it takes the form of Trinks' filter-press. The frames, to the number of 51, rest by means of projections upon two horizontal arms, and are screwed together. The discharge of the apparatus and change of liquids is facilitated by arranging the whole to rotate on its axis.

Elution.—One of the most modern processes is termed "elution." The sugar of the molasses is converted into tribasic sucrate of lime, by mixing the molasses with about a quarter its weight of lime, when the mass solidifies; it is treated with water, which removes the organic matters, while the sucrate of lime remains solid. This latter is carbonated (like limed juice) and gives a syrup of 23° B., containing 33 per cent. of sugar, and 57 of impurities. Much sugar, however, is lost in the washing-water, and it has been proposed to remedy this by washing with alcohol of 37° instead

of the water. The loss of sugar is then much less, and the exosmosis waters contain for 100 parts sugar 131 parts of total impurities. The former process is due to Lair et Bilange; the latter has been named "elution" by Dr. Scheibler.

Seyferth has modified the elution method by using molasses at 43° to 44° B. at a temperature of 30° to 33° C. (86° to 91½° F.), filtered through a perforated plate to remove foreign matters. To this is added 30 to 40 per cent. of quicklime, perfectly free from clay, dry, and very finely powdered. This is made into a cream with water, and added to the molasses in little vats. The mass heats to a temperature of 125° C. (257° F.), the water evaporates, and swells the bulk 3 or 4 fold. At the same time, much ammonia is disengaged, in the proportion of 2·35 parts of steam for 0·008 parts of ammonia, per 100 of molasses. During the swelling up, the mass is stirred, to prevent it running over.

When the operation is finished, the whole is cooled. The vat is opened, and the cake is broken into fragments the size of a nut, without making any powder. These fragments are regularly supplied to large vessels, termed "elutors," having the form of diffusors, arranged in a battery, and surmounted by an outlet tube for the displaced air, which tube plunges into a sort of condenser, for the purpose of retaining the alcohol disengaged with the gases.

Into these elutors, alcohol of 35 per cent. is introduced below; this remains for 12 hours upon the lime mixture. At the end of this period, the alcohol is drawn off, and replaced by another charge for a further 12 hours. This latter, being but slightly charged, serves for the maceration of a fresh quantity of lime mixture. The sucrate is thus treated 5 or 6 times, till at last it is quite white and pure. At this moment, steam is injected into the elutor. The alcohol which remained imprisoned in the sucrate distils, while the sucrate itself is reduced to a paste, and can be readily drawn off.

The elution process is now largely used, and furnishes, in the form of sucrate, about 80 per cent. of the sugar contained in the molasses. This sucrate may most advantageously replace milk of lime in the defecation of beet-juice. Opinions differ as to the relative value of osmosis and elution, the question often depending upon local conditions. The balance would seem, however, to be in favour of the latter. It necessitates expensive plant; but presents the advantages that, when the spirit is evaporated from the leys, the potash salts and nitrogenous matters are recoverable in a sufficiently concentrated form to be immediately available for agricultural purposes. Its one disadvantage is that it affords no molasses for conversion into alcohol, which is counterbalanced by the general existence of cheaper sources of alcohol.

Manoury's process.—Manoury has introduced in France an analogous method for extracting the sugar from the the sucrate of lime formed with the molasses, and has worked it at the Capelle Factory, near Dunkerque, with complete success. The principle is the same as in the German elution process, but the application differs. Into a special mixer is introduced the molasses, with 3 per cent. of lime in the state of milk of lime of 20 per cent. The combination there takes place, and the sucrate of lime leaves it in a granular condition, not larger than a pea, and mixed with excess of pulverulent lime. A bolter separates the powder, while the grains fall into washers with alcohol at 40 per cent. There the sucrate is purified from soluble matters (salts and organic substances), and, from a deep brown, comes out greyish. It contains about 20 per cent. of lime, and, when dissolved in water, forms a kind of syrup of 26° B., and containing an average of 15 per cent. of sugar for 1.30 per cent. of ash. About 100 lb. of molasses give 250 lb. of sucrate. The washers being closed, the loss of alcohol, including revivification,

reaches 2 per cent. of alcohol at 40 per cent. The cost of making the sucrate is placed at 7*d.* per cwt. of molasses. The sucrate is used instead of lime for carbonating raw juice. The apparatus is inexpensive, the manipulation is simple, and the alcoholic purification of the granular sucrate is very perfect.

## MAPLE SUGAR.

## CHAPTER XIII.

THE rock- or sugar-maple (*Acer saccharinum*) is a tall and ornamental tree, flourishing throughout most of the North-American continent. Its wood forms excellent fuel, and in consequence of the great demand for building timber and fire-wood in the long-settled States of the Union, the reckless cutting of the trees has there tended to extinguish the tree. Still many "groves" or "bushes" remain, where the collecting of maple sugar is a regular industry, and in the more thinly peopled parts there is said to be an increasing regard for the sugar-yielding qualities of the tree.

In sections of the United States where it prevails, the manufacture of sugar and syrup from it is a remunerative adjunct to other farming industries. The season of manufacture, beginning where winter ends, and concluding before the ground is sufficiently thawed and settled for "spring work" proper to commence, occupies a period in which little other farm work can be pursued. The apparatus for collecting the sap and manufacturing the sugar, involves a very small investment. The fuel consumed is usually on the ground, consisting of the prunings of the maple grove, which is benefited thereby; and within a month or six weeks from the time the process of production begins, the farmer may have the cash in hand for his surplus product, and that at a season when he rarely has other cash productions to dispose of.

Vermont has probably given more attention to the develop-

ment of this industry, and been more on the alert to discover and promptly adopt improved processes of manufacture, than any other State. As a consequence, it has made large relative gains on other States having like resources. Though among the smallest in productive area, at the last census, in the amount of sugar produced, it had outstripped all others, exceeding New York, the next highest, by 2,202,262 lbs., which, estimating the product of that season at a value of 10 cents (5*d.*) a lb., would be \$901,453 (187,802*l.*). Except the labour of the ordinary force on the farm, at the most impracticable season for other farm work, the outlay is so small, that at least 90 per cent. of this gross sum is net income, earned, as it were, incidentally, while waiting for the frost to come out of the ground. It is not strange, therefore, that the beautiful maple orchards, which embower the declivities and crown the hill-tops of that agricultural State, are often held at a higher value than other land, covered with hardwood timber, or under cultivation.

The sugar-maple is a much larger tree than the red maple, and is at once distinguishable from it by the roundness of the notch between the lobes of the leaves. It is one of the largest trees of the genus, often attaining a diameter of from 3 to 4 feet, and out-topping the other deciduous trees, sometimes reaching a height of over 100 feet. For fuel and charcoal, its wood is especially valuable; it also produces the well-known "bird's-eye maple" used in cabinet work, supposed by Emerson to be a distinct variety of the sugar-maple, but from information obtained by Geo. Maw in Upper Canada, it seems probable that it is only of mere casual occurrence in individual trees. This species is pre-eminently the source of maple sugar, and was known to the Indians before the settlement of the country by Europeans.

A very interesting physiological point connected with the production of maple sugar, is the variability of the flow of the sap dependent on diurnal changes of weather, the whole life

forces of the big old trees being apparently ruled by trifling changes of temperature and alternations of heat and frost. Changes of life-action occur which are inappreciable to the eye in the daily development of the spring growth, but which the flow of sap records with precision.

The rising of sweet sap commences immediately after the first break up of the long frost, from the middle to the end of February, continuing through March and into the early days of April, but varying in different localities and at different seasons. A cold north-west wind, with frosty nights and sunny days in alternation, tends to incite the flow, which is more abundant in the day than at night. It is, however, most sensitive to unfavourable changes, and a run of 3 gallons a day from one tree may almost cease in a few hours, and then gradually recover itself. From this, it will be seen, that the yield given from day to day is uncertain, and that reliable statistics of produce are difficult to record. A continuous course of favourable weather tends to the largest production, a rising and falling supply reducing the total of the season.

The time at which the flow commences varies, not only with the season, but with the exposure and elevation of the ground, being earliest in warm and low situations. A thawing night is said to promote it, and it ceases during a south wind, and at the approach of a storm. So sensitive are the trees to aspect and climatic variations, that the flow of sap on the south and east sides has been noticed to be earlier than on the north and west sides of the same tree. There are generally 10 to 15 good "sap days" in the sap season, which continues on and off for about 6 weeks; after this, as the foliage develops the saccharine matter is reduced, and the sap is said to be "sour," though a restricted flow still continues. Emerson, in his work on the 'Trees of Massachusetts,' referring to Michaux's observations, considers that the product of sugar depends also on the character of the previous summer, and



that a season of plentiful rain and sunshine prepares the tree for an abundant harvest of sugar in the succeeding spring. Open winters are thought to cause the sap to be sweetest; and much freezing and thawing, to make it most abundant and of the best quality. The sap of isolated trees is richer in sugar than that of those which are massed together in the forest.

In the Maple Bush, at Haysville, the produce of sugar was at the rate of 1 lb. to each 6 gallons of sap, and the average may be 1 lb. to  $4\frac{1}{2}$  or 5 gallons, but instances are given in which 1 lb. of sugar has been produced from 3 gallons of sap. With reference to the product of individual trees, in a good sap season, an average tree will run as much as 3 gallons of sap in a day, occasionally more, and produce about 4 lb. of sugar in the season; but Emerson records cases of the production of 10, 20, 33, and 43 lb. of sugar from single trees. Such weights are, however, altogether exceptional. The highest weight was produced from a draught of 175 gallons of sap from a single tree. The average quantity per tree would be 12 to 24 gallons in a season. Young trees under 25 years old are seldom tapped, the smaller trees scarcely paying for the trouble, apart from the debility it produces in them. Repeated tapping of the matured trees causes no apparent injurious effect on their vigour. In many instances, trees have been tapped for 40 consecutive years without harm, and it is said that both the quality and quantity of sap are visibly improved after the first tapping.

The trees are usually tapped at a height of 3 or 4 feet from the ground, with a  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch auger to a depth of 2 to 6 inches, into which a perforated plug is driven, to lead the sap into the collecting vessels, or a simple notch  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep is cut with the axe. One to three taps are inserted in each tree, and these have to be removed in succeeding years to fresh places, generally alternated on opposite sides of the tree. The sap is evaporated either in iron caldrons or in shallow boilers, 6 feet

long,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and about 8 inches deep. Those of copper are preferred to iron, as they are said to yield a whiter sugar. Care is taken to keep the boilers filled up with fresh additions of sap during evaporation, till the syrup attains a sufficient consistency, which is ascertained by its "breaking" or crystallizing when dropped into cold water. The syrup is strained during evaporation, a small quantity of lime or soda being added to neutralize any free acids that are present, and a little white of egg or milk to clear it. After straining and skimming, the syrup is poured into pans or moulds to crystallize, and it may be further clarified by gently boiling in tapering cans, with a tap at the bottom, towards which the molasses gravitates, and is drawn off as the crystallized sugar sets.

Maple sugar is made not so much as an article of commerce, as for the home use of the producers; and the great bulk being consumed where it is made, it is difficult to arrive at anything like an accurate estimate of the total production. Emerson states that in Massachusetts alone between 500,000 and 600,000 lbs. weight of sugar are annually produced from the maple, and he values it at 8 cents (*4d.*) a lb. In 1874, the price rose to 10 to 22 cents (*5d.* to *11d.* a lb.). In Canada, at the beginning of April 1878, new maple sugar was selling at 10 to 11 cents (*5d.* to  $5\frac{1}{2}d.$  a lb.), about the price of the best cane sugar; and in April 1882, the new season's sugar was quoted at 22 cents. A considerable proportion of the maple sap product is also preserved as syrup without crystallization, and in this state it is used as sweet sauce, and for various culinary purposes.

The maple sugar production is said to be a growing industry, and if the preparation could be centred in well-ordered factories, on the plan of the cheese and butter factories, there is little doubt that carefully-prepared maple sugar would closely compete in price with cane sugar. As it is, with the simple and almost rude appliances for preparation,

there is little to choose between the purchase of cane sugar and the cost of producing the local home-made sugar from the sap of the maple.

The maple sugar crop of the year 1855 was officially estimated at Washington at about 550,000*l.* Maple sugar, being a product of the forest, is chiefly confined to those regions of the interior where it is a convenient substitute for cane sugar. The sugar-cane can only be raised in the extreme southern latitudes of the United States, whereas the sugar-maple flourishes in the greater part of the inhabited sections; and though the sugar produced from it is inferior to that of the cane, yet it requires but little care, and is in some places cheaper

In 1850, the production in the States was officially given at 15,520 tons; in 1855, at 14,500 tons; in 1858, at 24,000 tons; in 1860 and 1861, at an average of 27,000 tons; and in 1872 it was only 16,000 tons.

Maple sugar as an article of merchandise seems in a fair way of extinction. The maple forests of New England are being yearly cut down and converted into broom-handles. Thousands of splendid trees are annually felled. At the present rate of destruction, maple sugar will before long be unknown in the trade. The whole amount of maple sugar reported in the States was, according to the latest official agricultural statistics, about 40,000,000 lb. annually, but this was considered to be one-third below the actual quantity made. According to the last census returns, Vermont reported a yield of almost 10,000,000 lb. The production of New York is somewhat larger, but nothing compared with the difference in area. The only other States which return more than 1,000,000 lb. are:—Michigan, 4; Ohio, 3½; Pennsylvania, nearly 3; New Hampshire, 2½; Indiana, 1½; Massachusetts, a few pounds more than 1 million. The total production of maple molasses is 1,500,000 gallons, of which, Ohio returns nearly 400,000 gallons; Indiana, nearly 300,000; Kentucky,

140,000; and Vermont only 16,000 gallons. In addition to the large production of maple sugar in the States, the estimated quantity manufactured by the Indians living east of the Mississippi is 10,000,000 lb. per annum, and the quantity manufactured by those living west of the river is set down at 20,000,000 lb., but is probably much greater. Of the American States, Vermont makes by far the largest quantity in proportion to its territory, and in some of the northern districts of this State the use of cane sugar is almost unknown. Two groves in North Harpersfield, Delaware County, New York, containing 4200 trees, yielded 7 tons of sugar. In 1876, the town of Harpersfield produced 200,000 lb. of sugar.

Many improvements have been made in the manufacture of maple sugar during the last few years. Formerly the highest attainments only resulted in the production of a fine muscovado-like sugar; but now, by improved processes, specimens are annually exhibited at the various agricultural fairs, vying with the most beautiful loaf sugar. This has been effected by greater attention to cleanliness in the preparation of the sap, and the improvements in draining and refining the sugar. A few years ago a premium was awarded by the Oswego County Agricultural Society, New York, to R. Tinkor, for the following improved method of preparing maple sugar. The sap is boiled in a potash caldron to a thick syrup; strained when warm, let stand for twenty-four hours to settle, then poured off, leaving back all that is impure. To clarify 50 lb., 1 quart of milk, 1 oz. of saleratus, and the whites of two eggs are well mixed; the sugar is then boiled again, until it is hard enough to lay upon a saucer, and finally allowed to stand in the kettle and cool. Very little stirring will prevent it caking in the caldron. For draining, a funnel-shaped tube, 15 inches square at the top, and coming to a point at the bottom, is used. The sugar is put in when cold; a tap is inserted at the bottom and a damp flannel cloth of two or three

thicknesses is kept on the top of the mass. When drained, the sugar is dissolved in pure warm water, and clarified and drained as before.

In Canada, an incision or a hole is cut in the trunk a few feet from the ground; in the United States, the large branches are also punctured; a recipient is placed to catch the sap. To save transport, and to accelerate and simplify the manufacture, a rough shed is run up in the woods, and a large boiler is suspended over a brisk fire. The sap is thrown into it, and stirred with a wooden spade. When it boils, it thickens, exchanges its white colour for a golden yellow, and is poured out into wooden moulds, in which it solidifies on cooling; sometimes it is turned out into earthen pots, which bleaches it, but the quality is sacrificed to colour. Michaux states that three persons can attend to 250 trees, which would yield 1000 lb. of sugar, or about 4 lb. per tree. The period during which the sap flows from the trees is about six weeks, at a time when there is little to be done in farming or other operations. In the State of New York, there were in 1860 about 10,000,000 acres planted with the sugar maple, in the proportion of about 30 trees to the acre. The maple sugar product of Canada was stated in 1849 at 2,303,000 lb. for the Lower Province, and 4,161,000 lb. for Upper Canada. The census of 1851 gave the total at 10,000,000 lb., exclusive of what was used locally, without being brought to market.

The following tables are given by Lewis S. Ware:—

TOTAL PRODUCTION OF MAPLE SUGAR IN THE UNITED STATES.										
			lb.				lb.			
1861	..	..	..	42,000,000	1870	..	..	..	..	28,443,645
1862	..	..	..	44,000,000	1871	..	..	..	..	30,756,000
1863	..	..	..	41,500,000	1872	..	..	..	..	31,682,000
1864	..	..	..	40,500,000	1873	..	..	..	..	32,157,000
1865	..	..	..	39,740,796	1874	..	..	..	..	33,044,200
1866	..	..	..	37,532,000	1875	..	..	..	..	43,197,930
1867	..	..	..	35,654,000	1876	..	..	..	..	43,288,080
1868	..	..	..	33,421,000	1877	..	..	..	..	41,000,000
1869	..	..	..	29,114,500						

## MAPLE SUGAR MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES.

State.	Sugar.		
	1870.	1880.	1890.
	lb.	lb.	lb.
Illinois .. .. .	136,873	134,195	248,904
Indiana .. .. .	1,332,332	1,541,761	2,921,192
Iowa .. .. .	146,490	315,436	78,407
Kentucky .. .. .	269,416	380,941	437,405
Maine .. .. .	160,805	300,742	93,542
Massachusetts .. .. .	399,800	1,006,078	795,525
Michigan .. .. .	1,781,855	4,051,822	2,439,794
Minnesota .. .. .	210,467	370,669	2,950
Missouri .. .. .	116,980	142,028	178,910
New Hampshire .. .. .	1,800,704	2,255,012	1,208,863
New York .. .. .	6,692,040	10,816,419	10,357,484
Ohio .. .. .	3,469,128	3,345,508	4,588,209
Pennsylvania .. .. .	1,545,917	2,767,335	2,326,525
Tennessee .. .. .	134,968	115,620	158,557
Vermont .. .. .	8,894,302	9,807,781	6,349,357
Virginia .. .. .	245,093	938,103	1,227,665
West Virginia .. .. .	490,606	—	—
Wisconsin .. .. .	507,192	1,584,451	610,976
United States .. .. .	28,443,645	40,120,205	34,253,436

While in Nebraska no maple sugar is made, an article equally good is manufactured to a considerable extent from the ash-leaved maple, or box elder (*Negundo fraxinifolium*), growing on the banks of rivers from Pennsylvania to Carolina, which gives great promise as a sugar-producing tree. Some investigations made in Illinois, with reference to its value for sugar, are reported to decide—(1) That it produces more sap than the sugar-maple of equal size, half a gallon per day being obtained from a small tree of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and 5 years old; (2) that the sap is richer in sugar—the yield of dry sugar averaging 2.8 per cent. of the weight of the sap; (3) that the sugar produced is in general whiter than that from the sugar-maple treated in the same way. These facts should recommend this tree to the early attention of all planters, especially in prairie regions.

## MELON SUGAR.

---

### CHAPTER XIV.

THE preparation of syrup from the melon (*Cucumis Melo*) is fast assuming some importance in America. The long delta between the rivers Sacramento and San Joaquin, California, is submerged at high water, and therefore unfit for ordinary culture. But when reclaimed by embankments, it is exceptionally productive. Melons constitute a crop that never fails in this climate, and a factory has been erected on Andros Island to work up the melon juice derived from a large area at small expense for transport. Water melons with white pulp are preferred, and it is said that seed obtained from Hungary has yielded plants whose fruits surpassed any produced from native American stock. The plants are set out at distances of 12 feet apart one way and 6 feet the other. Their leaves cover the ground and kill all weeds before the latter have time to develop. Besides, they form an impenetrable mulching, which keeps the soil moist.

The juice of the melon is asserted to be free from those non-saccharine bodies which make the extraction of beet and cane sugars such an expensive matter. On the other hand, the sugar is uncrystallizable, and does not amount to more than 7 per cent. of the weight of the fruit. Usually the juice is only evaporated to such an extent as to afford a syrup, the ordinary yield being 1 gallon of syrup from 8 gallons of juice. The flavour of melon syrup is said to be much superior to

that of common beet sugar. The cost of production is set down at  $5\frac{1}{2}$  cents ( $2\frac{3}{4}d.$ ) per lb., as against beet sugar at 7 cents ( $3\frac{1}{2}d.$ ). One grower in California made 125 barrels of syrup in a single season several years since; and an excellent syrup was produced in South Carolina so long ago as previous to 1844. No doubt is felt that melons would thrive luxuriantly in New Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland. The same may be said of all sub-tropical lands possessing a sufficiently damp climate. It must also be remembered that the seeds afford a valuable oil, and that the pulp and seed-cake are excellent food for cattle; but as a source of commercial solid sugar, melons cannot compete with cane and beet in any country.



## MILK SUGAR.

---

### CHAPTER XV.

MILK sugar, lacticin, or lactose, is obtained from milk by precipitating the casein with a few drops of dilute sulphuric acid, and filtering and evaporating the liquid. Crystals are deposited, which are purified by re-dissolving and treating with animal charcoal. In Switzerland, considerable quantities of milk sugar are prepared by evaporating the whey which remains after the separation of the cheese.

At Marbach, in the Canton of Lucerne, Switzerland, half-a-dozen refiners are said to make a handsome income from the manufacture of milk sugar.

The raw material used for the recrystallization comes from the neighbouring Alps, in the cantons of Lucerne, Berne, Schwyz, &c.; a considerable quantity is supplied also by Gruyères. It is the so-called *Schoitensand* or *Zuckersand*, the French *déchet le lait*, obtained by simple evaporation of the whey after cheese-making. Notwithstanding a continual rise in the price, consequent upon the demand and the increased cost of labour and fuel, the manufacture continually expands and now amounts to 1800 to 2000 cwts. yearly, corresponding to a gross value of about \$60,000 (12,500*l.*) certainly a handsome sum for a small mountain village with but few inhabitants.

The manufacture is only carried on in the higher mountains, because there the material can no longer be used profitably for the fattening of swine, which are found chiefly

in the valleys ; and the wood required for the evaporating process is cheaper in the highlands.

The crude material is sent to the manufacturer, or refiner, in sacks containing 1 to 2 cwts. It is washed in copper vessels, and dissolved to saturation at the boiling temperature over a fire ; the yellow-brown liquor, after straining, is allowed to stand in copper-lined tubs or long troughs to crystallize. The sugar crystals form in clusters on immersed chips of wood ; these are the most pure, and therefore of rather greater commercial value than the milk sugar in plates, which is deposited on the sides of the vessels.

In 10 to 14 days, the process of crystallization has ended, and the milk sugar has finished growing. The crystals are then washed with cold water, afterwards dried in a caldron over a fire, and packed in casks holding 4 to 5 cwts.

As the *Schottensand* can only be obtained in the summer, the recrystallization is not carried on in the winter, hence a popular saying that the milk sugar does not grow in the winter. The entire manipulation is carried on in a very primitive manner, it being a matter of astonishment to find a specific-gravity instrument in any place. With a more rational method of working, a whiter and finer quality of sugar could probably be produced. There is a brisk demand for the article as a menstruum for homœopathic medicines, and for infants' food.

## PALM SUGAR.

---

### CHAPTER XVI.

PALM sugar, often called date-tree sugar, is a product of the juices of many kinds of palm, the most important being the wild date palm (*Phœnix sylvestris*), which thus gives a name to the whole class. Other species are the palmyra (*Borassus flabelliformis*), the coconut (*Cocos nucifera*), the gomuti (*Saguerus* [*Arenga*] *saccharifera*), the nipa (*Nipa fruticans*), and the kittool (*Caryota urens*). All these are essentially natives of the East Indies, including India, Ceylon, Siam, the Malay Peninsula, and the Eastern Archipelago.

The production of palm sugar is a branch of industry which, with reference to the usually slow progress of native exertion in any new channel, has increased wonderfully since the impulse given to sugar production in India, through the modification of the sugar duties in 1837, and through the encouragement thereby afforded for the embarkation of British capital and the application of British machinery in sugar production.

The portion of British India more particularly occupied by this cultivation extends nearly due east and west, from Kissengunge in Kishnagur, to a little beyond Nollchit in the Backergunge district; and north and south, from the vicinity of Comercolly in the Pubna district, to the borders of the Sunderbunds, thus occupying on the map a surface of about 130 miles long, east and west, by about 80 broad, north

and south. Its principal districts are Jessore, Furreedpore, and Backergunge, with portions of Nuddeah, Baraset and Pubna; beyond this tract, little or no date-tree sugar is manufactured, although the tree is often cultivated in other districts, and may be occasionally met with in most parts of India.

Here one species only, *Phœnix sylvestris*, is availed of for the production of sugar, though many others might be profitably utilized. From *Cocos nucifera* good goor is commonly made in Province Wellesley; and from *Borassus flabelliformis*, throughout Bengal, a saccharine juice is obtained and used for intoxicating purposes, frequently as a substitute for yeast in making bread, and which is said by the natives to yield a sugar of good grain and greyish complexion.

The sugar obtained by the natives of Bengal and Siam from the various species of palm is, on account of the crude way in which it is manufactured, of very inferior quality, and is mainly consumed in the countries where it is grown. The juice of the nipa palm (*Nipa fruticans*) is almost equal in saccharine richness to that extracted from the cane, with the advantage that it is much cleaner, and contains no colouring matter nor chlorophyll, the vegetable matter being easily precipitated, giving a liquor as clear as spring water. This species of palm flourishes near the sea, or on the edges of brackish pools, and takes up a large quantity of salt, which makes its appearance in the juice in varying quantities, sufficient, in some cases, to give the liquor a decidedly saline taste. Were it not for this drawback, a large quantity of excellent sugar would be obtained from this source.

The date palm requires a humid soil and climate, and flourishes best in the vicinity of water; though it must be above the reach of the annual inundations from the rivers. Like most of the palm tribe, it seems to prefer the vicinity of the sea-shore, and is less often found on the high grounds of the Western Provinces; though on the southern bank of the

Ganges, extending from Rajmahal to Monghyr, a great many trees are met with: their valuable juice is here misused by being fermented and drunk as an intoxicating beverage, and its conversion into sugar is unknown.

The trees are never planted with much regularity by the natives, many of them being set in the hedges surrounding the fields appropriated to rice and other grain. Nevertheless, since the cultivation has so greatly increased of late years, plantations have been formed to no small extent, and some attempts have appeared at planting the trees in rows and at regular distances; yet it is evident that the aid of the measuring rod or line is never considered at all requisite in the work. In such plantations, the trees are placed 10 to 15 feet apart, so that sufficient space is left for cultivating an oil-seed or other dry crop between them, without its being injured by the shade of their leaves; indeed, one never hears of any crop so grown being less productive than in the open field, except that of indigo, which is said to suffer through not obtaining the full benefit of the sun's rays. As the modes of planting, extracting the juice, and boiling the same into goor, differ but in trifling details throughout the date-tree tract, a detailed description of the routine as practised in the principal district, Jessore, will be a fair example of the whole.

The trees attain a height of 15 to 25 feet when full grown, according to the nature of the soil they are in. The annual abstraction of their sap evidently stunts their growth very much. A very plain proof of this is occasionally afforded in the date districts by the owner of a plantation leaving one tree untouched by the knife; he is prompted to this by a superstitious notion, that by so devoting one tree to his *Deb* or favourite deity, a greater productiveness will attend the rest of the plantation, and it consequently may be seen towering above its companions to twice their height, or more.

*Planting.*—The trees are always raised from seed. The

fruit ripening in June or July, the seeds are collected and sown shortly afterwards a few inches apart, in a moist spot selected for a nursery, near the cultivator's house. They soon vegetate, become strong plants, are weeded and watered occasionally during the following dry season, and are ready for being planted out in the field in the succeeding April or May, after the first showers of the season. The ground destined for their reception is well ploughed, and without any assistance from manure, the plants are then placed in the ground, each in an extempore hole made with the hoe or *kodaul*. By the time the rainy season closes, about the following October, they are strong young trees, the leaves 3 to 4 feet high; any accidental vacancy, occasioned by any of them having been destroyed by cattle or other cause, is then filled up.

The roots are occasionally cleared of weeds; and should the ground not be in yearly crop, a ploughing is sometimes given for the benefit of the trees, as this improves them by loosening the earth around them and allowing more scope for the roots. With these exceptions, no other expense or trouble is incurred in their cultivation. The trees arrive at full growth at about their 7th year; but the cupidity of the native cultivator seldom allows them to reach beyond 5 years, before he commences extracting the juice. Should the growth of the young trees be forward, he frequently commences at 2 or 3 years old; though this early exhaustion no doubt injures the after-productiveness of the plant, and probably shortens its term of life. Frequently the trees are tapped when the stem is less than a foot in height from the ground, a hole being dug in which to suspend the earthen pot that collects the juice. When not weakened by too early tapping, the average age the trees arrive at is about 30 years, being 25 years for sugar production after allowing the first 5 for their undisturbed development. On the borders of the Sunderbunds, however, where the trees grow in strong marshy soils

impregnated with salt, it is said that their excessive vegetation causes the trees to exhaust their strength sooner; and that their age in such places does not exceed the average of 17 or 18 years.

The quantity of juice obtained before the trees have reached their 5th year is small and uncertain; if allowed their full 5 years for growth, and first cut in their 6th year, the juice for that year is found to be yielded in the proportion of about one-half the yield of a tree of full maturity; in the 7th year, three-fourths of the full quantity; and it is not until the 8th year that the tree is found to give its full average yield of juice.

The expense of planting one beegah of ground is estimated as follows. The natives reckon a beegah to contain 160 trees, or two puns of 80 each, which allows of their being planted about 10 feet apart, then—

Cost of 160 plant-trees in sowing, watering, &c., say .. .. .	R. A. P.
Carrying to field, planting, and replanting deficiencies .. .. .	1 0 0
Half-yearly* rent of one beegah of ground, at 2 Rs. .. .. .	1 0 0
Ploughing twice per annum, at 2 annas ..	0 4 0
Weeding ditto ditto, at 4 annas .. .. .	0 8 0
	<hr/>
Yearly expense .. .. .	1 12 0
Which for 5 years, is .. .. .	8 12 0
	<hr/>
Add compound interest on the above yearly account at the rate of 25 per cent. per annum, is .. .. .	10 12 0 (21s. 6d.)
	<hr/>
Net expense on the beegah of trees when ready for producing goor .. .. .	R. 21 3 2 (42s. 4½d.)

*Cutting the Trees and Collecting the Juice.*—The trees are first cut about the 20th of October. This is done by stripping

\* The other half being chargeable on the oil-seed or other crop grown between the trees.

off the lower leaves of the branching head of the tree on one side, so as to leave a denuded space of about a foot long ; from this, a piece of the bark is removed in the shape of a triangle, each side of which is about 8 inches long, and having one angle pointed downwards. For the next 8 or 10 days after the above operation, the cut part is left to harden, and what little sap exudes from it is allowed to run to waste, as not being sufficient for use. Collecting the juice, therefore, does not commence before about the 1st of November, a few days earlier or later, according to the season, the first cold nights causing the sap to run freely. As soon as this is observed by the *Gaucha* or date-tree labourer, he ascends the tree in the evening, and slices away a further portion of the tree, cutting deeper this time, so as to divide the sap-vessels, and from the centre of the triangle towards its sides, in such a way that along the latter a sort of channel is formed, which conducts the juice to the lower point of the triangle ; here in a notch is inserted one end of a piece of reed or grooved stick, about 6 inches long, its other end hanging over the earthen pot which is suspended by a string close under it, and into which the juice trickles as it flows from the tree.

The instrument used for cutting the trees is a *daw* or bill-hook, of peculiar shape. The *Gaucha* ascends the tree by the aid of a thick rope, which he fastens loosely encircling the tree and his waist, before ascending ; then, by pressing his feet against the trunk, leaning back against the rope, alternately raising the latter with his hands, and stepping upward, he quickly gains the summit, where, supporting himself against the rope, he leans with his arms free for work. The *daw* is used by pressing the wooden handle tight under his arm, and grasping the back of the blade with both hands, which enables him to cut firmly into the wood.

A man having less than 80 trees does not himself convert their produce into goor, but lets them out, at a yearly rent for their use, to any neighbour who has more, for the reason that



a less number than this would not yield a sufficient quantity to compensate for the expense of the necessary arrangements for managing the work, such as the construction of the furnace for boiling the goor, &c. The number worked by any one ryot or family varies from 80 to 300 or 400 ; but for the greater facility of calculating the expense attending this department, a farm of 160 may be assumed, as about to be worked upon, and that these are all full-grown, and capable of yielding the full average quantity of juice.

Whatever number of trees the plantation or farm may comprise, they are lotted off into 7 distinct divisions, all containing as nearly as possible an equal number of trees. The trees of one of these divisions are cut by the ryot every evening in succession, so that the whole number is cut regularly once in 7 days. The first division may be taken as containing 23 trees, on which the work proceeds as follows. The *Gauche*a having cut or pared this number in the manner above described, and suspended the pots to them on the previous evening, obtains in the morning, as their first day's produce, an average of 10 seers (the seer is about 2 lb. 1 oz.) of juice from each tree ; on the second morning, an average of 4 seers of juice ; and on the third morning, an average of 2 seers of juice ; after this, the reed and pot are removed, and for the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th days, the trees are left to recover themselves, the little juice that still exudes during that time being allowed to run to waste, as not worth the labour of collecting. On the evening of the 7th day, it again comes to the turn of these 23 trees to be cut ; this is done by peeling off a further portion from the already open cutting, which again divides the sap-vessels, and the juice recommences flowing ; the reed and pot are placed as before, and the same process is repeated, and so on regularly throughout the season. It will be seen from this description, that the ryot by newly cutting a one-seventh division of his trees every evening in succession, will have every succeeding morning to gather the

juice from three such divisions, yielding respectively 10 seers, 1st division .. 23 4 seers, and 2 seers of juice from each tree ; 2nd ,, .. 23 and that by this system, a uniform quantity 3rd ,, .. 23 of juice is daily procured, and the labour is 4th ,, .. 23 of juice is daily procured, and the labour is 5th ,, .. 23 equally distributed over the time given for it. 6th ,, .. 23 The ryot therefore having 160 trees would 7th ,, .. 22 divide them as per margin, and would collect 160 daily the juice of 68 or 69 trees, yielding juice as follows, for trees of full growth and bearing :—

		M. S.
23 trees first day's runnings, at 10 seers each .. .. .	5	30
23 ,, second ,, ,, 4 ,, .. .. .	2	12
23 ,, third ,, ,, 2 ,, .. .. .	1	6
Total juice per diem from 69 trees .. .. .	9	8 (758 lb.)

The above refers to the juice exuding during the night only, and collected early in the morning, from which alone sugar is made. It is sometimes customary likewise, with trees which bear well, to collect in the same manner what may run from them during the day ; but as rapid fermentation takes place immediately the air is warmed, that is, soon after sunrise, the day juice is thereby unfitted for crystallization into goor, and is boiled up only for sale as molasses. As this practice, however, is far from general, and at the ordinary market rate for molasses barely repays the labour required to produce it, it is not included in the calculation of yield and cost about to be given.

The *Gaucha* commences collecting the juice a little before daybreak ; he ascends each tree in succession, having the empty pot for collecting the day juice slung at his back, if it is his intention to collect it also, to be exchanged for that containing the night's produce. With the latter, he carefully descends, and places it near the foot of the tree, proceeding in this way regularly through the trees that may be yielding. A second man collects the juice by merely filling as many spare pots as the quantity obtained may require, and these he places

together in some central spot of the plantation ; as soon as a sufficient number are collected to commence a boiling, a third carries them away to the boiling-hut. The emptied pots from the trees are then ranged on the ground in rows of about 20 each, with their mouths downwards over a layer of straw or dry leaves ; the latter is then set fire to, and gives the pots a thorough smoking, covering their inner surface with an even black coat. The object of this is to prevent the acidity, which would no doubt set up a fermentation in the fresh juice, were any of that from the previous night allowed to taint the vessel through being absorbed by it, but which is neutralized by the alkaline salts contained in the smoke.

As an additional slice is pared from the face of the incisions in the trees once every 7th day, this forms towards the end of the season a very deep notch, reaching sometimes nearly half through the trunk. Each succeeding year the trees are cut on opposite sides of the bark, so that they have, when a few years old, a deformed zig-zag appearance. It follows that numbering these notches will, in ordinary cases, tell at once the age of the trees. In some localities, however, the ryots are accustomed to newly tap the trees *twice* in each season, once on each side of the bark, in preference to cutting so deeply on one side ; in this case, of course, half the total number of notches will give the number of years the tree has been tapped, and, adding in all cases 3 to 5 years for its growth previous to tapping, will give the age of the tree.

*Boiling the Juice.*—This is conducted in a mode characteristically simple. Four shallow earthen pans, about 2 feet in diameter and 1 foot deep, are set in a square furnace, formed by digging a hole in the ground, and raising a mud structure over it, about 6 feet square, in the dome of which are cut the 4 holes in which the pans are set. A hole cut at each side, one for feeding the fire and the other for the escape of the smoke, completes the arrangement of the furnace ; over this, a light roof is usually thrown, supported by bamboos, and

thatched with the dried leaves of the date tree, as a partial shelter from the sun and rain, though the latter is unusual during the season when the work is in progress.

The fuel used is the *soondry* wood, with which the date districts are all more or less easily supplied from the neighbouring Sunderbunds, assisted by the dried leaves of the date tree itself.

The four pans are kept about half-full of date-juice, and as the contents diminish by evaporation, fresh juice is supplied, until each is sufficiently filled to complete the boiling into goor without further addition. Up to this point, skimming goes on ; and about a foot in length, cut from the small end of a date-tree leaf, is kept floating in each pan, which is believed to assist the clarification, though it is difficult to see the rationale of this practice. No lime nor alkali in any shape is used in the process : the juice is simply boiled until it arrives at its proper granulating consistency, which is known to the natives by long practice, from the appearance of its tenacity when allowed to drop from the end of a stick, and from its colour and appearance while boiling. The juice, as brought from the trees, is clean, white, and transparent, resembling the juice of the coconut, both in appearance and taste, though with an evidently sweeter taste to the palate. These qualities give it a decided advantage over the juice of the sugar-cane, it being quite uncontaminated with feculencies, chlorophyll, and other deleterious substances, the separation of which from the cane-juice causes so much trouble to the planter. The skimmings from the boiling of date goor are in consequence very trifling, and probably consist principally of albumen, coagulated and thrown to the surface during the process. They are turned to no useful purpose.

The boiling occupies 5 to 6 hours with each pan, and as soon as it is complete, the goor is ladled into a vessel set ready near the furnace. If it is intended for immediate sale to the *Moyrah* or sugar-maker, this vessel is a long jar-shaped

earthen pot, holding 2 seers to  $\frac{1}{2}$  maund weight, the size and form varying much according to local custom. If the pots are large, they are not filled at once, but the boilings of several days are poured in successively, so that 3, 4, or more pots are filled simultaneously, and contain layers slightly varying in quality, though the average in all is the same. A great deal of goor is, however, converted by the ryots, themselves into a description of sugar called *naund dulloah*, in which case the boiling is not carried to so high a point; and this allows it to form a larger crystal, and to part with its molasses more freely. In such a case, it is ladled at once from the boiling-pans into a large *naund* or conical shaped vessel, holding 2 to 3 maunds, and in this it is cured and drained.

The weather that is at once dry and cold is that most favourable for the date-juice, both as to its quality and yield; and this is the prevailing character of the climate throughout Bengal for the greater part of the time occupied by the goor manufacturing season, which extends on the average over  $3\frac{1}{2}$  months, that is, from the 1st November to the 15th February. But little is ever made earlier than the former date, and such is generally of small grain, and inferior; on the other hand, any that is made later than the middle of February is of soft grain, and containing an undue proportion of molasses. Occasionally the warm weather sets in a week or two earlier, and effectually cuts short further goor making; though if the atmosphere be relieved by a good fall of rain in this month, as is not unusual, this is always followed by a temporary return of cold nights: the goor season may be said to commence anew, and very fair produce is obtained for another week or two, extending frequently into the first days of March. But the finest produce is yielded in December and January, that is, during the coldest part of the season; and on the whole, the above estimate of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  months, or 107 days, may be considered the time occupied by an average productive season.

In this period, however, are included all the days in which the yield is diminished by rain, or by fogs, which are frequent in Jessore, and are very inimical to the production of good goor, though they do not diminish its quantity. In estimating the yield of good goor for a season therefore, one-fifth of the total quantity should be deducted from what would have formed the result of an uninterrupted full yield throughout, to compensate for the diminution caused by unpropitious weather. Thus, on the estimate of production given in a former page, 160 trees were reckoned to yield when in full bearing an average of 9 maunds 8 seers of juice per diem throughout the season; this, multiplied by 107, the total number of days, and allowing one-fifth deduction for loss by variations of the weather, leaves bazar mds. 787-20-13 (56,964 lb.) as the nett produce in juice for the season, and this, being divided over the 160 trees, gives mds. 4-36-4 (356 lb.) as the average total produce of juice from each tree.

The proportion of goor obtained from date-juice averages one-tenth by weight, and the density of the latter does not appear to vary nearly so much as that of cane-juice. At this average, the yield by the above calculation from 160 trees would be bazar mnds. 78-30 (5702 lb.) of goor, or nearly 19 $\frac{3}{4}$  seers from each tree, or 49 maunds 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  seers (3554 lb.) per 100 trees per annum.

The expense to the native ryot of extracting and collecting the juice, and converting it into goor, is calculated as follows; taking for example, as before, a cultivation of 160 trees in full yield :—

	R.	A.	P.
The expense of cultivating this number on one beegah of ground was before calculated at R. 21-3-2; and assuming these trees to yield in full bearing for the average of 20 years, the expense under this head would fall at per annum ..	1	0	11
Add half the annual rent at R. 2 per beegah, the other half being chargeable on the annual crops raised between the trees.. .. .	1	0	0

2 R 2

For the labour of collecting and boiling the juice, it is computed that two men or <i>Gaucheas</i> at R. 3 per month each, and one headman at R. 4 per month to boil the goor, can fully manage 200 trees, on which their wages for $3\frac{1}{2}$ months will amount to R. 35. By the same rule, 160 trees would require an expense in labour of.. ..	28	0	0
Earthen pots for holding goor, say 296, of 10 seers each, and costing 12 annas per 100, is .. ..	2	3	6
Earthen pans for boiling, extra jars, &c., say .. ..	6	0	0
<i>Soondry</i> wood fuel (in addition to dried date-tree leaves) for boiling goor, 400 mds. at R. 5 per 100 mds. .. ..	20	0	0
Knives, ropes, and boiling utensils .. ..	1	0	0
Setting up furnace and <i>chopper</i> roof.. ..	1	0	0
	<hr/>		
	60	4	5
Deduct value of <i>soondry</i> wood charcoal from the furnace .. ..	1	0	0
	<hr/>		
Leaving as the net cost of $78\frac{3}{4}$ bazar mds. (5645 lb.) of goor at the average rate of 12 annas (1s. 6d.) per maund .. ..	59	4	5 (5l. 18s. 6½d.)

In the foregoing account, the yield of trees in full bearing only has been computed, that is, their produce after the 7th year of growth. It has previously been explained that for their first 2 years of bearing, that is, for the 6th and 7th years of growth, the trees yield respectively only one-half and three-fourths of their full yield, and this would consequently enhance somewhat the cost of the goor made in these 2 years. To compensate for this, the total duration of the period of yielding is estimated in the above account at 20 years, in lieu of the fair average of 25 years, so that the return of the cost of 12 annas per maund for the goor may be considered as not much affected by this irregularity.

It has been already mentioned, that it is customary for a ryot having a few trees only, to lease them to any neighbour who has a larger number. Wealthy owners of large plantations also frequently lease them for the season to ryots, who engage themselves specially in the business of goor making. Before the value of sugars rose in the date districts, under the

influence of competition for the supply of the English markets, engagements of this nature were generally made at the rate of 16 to 20 trees per rupee (2s.) as their yearly rental. But since the increased demand alluded to, the rate has gradually risen to more than double the former standard, and 8 or 10 trees per rupee per annum is a common bargain. Even at the first-mentioned rate, it will be seen, that the yield per beegah to the cultivator would be 8 to 10 rupees (16 to 20s.) per annum, being a very remunerative return on the expense of cultivation, and, at the rates current of late years, the profits must have been enormous. It is true that the Zumeendar has, in most cases, stepped in and claimed his share of the profits by a tax on the trees (whether legally or not, is a question that would be irrelevant here to discuss), and in this manner has curtailed the profit to the ryot. Yet even with this drawback, after looking at the above details, we shall cease to wonder at the enormous and rapid increase in the cultivation of late years; and the traveller through Jessore and the neighbouring districts will be less surprised at the interminable groves of date-trees in all stages of growth which surround him in every direction.

The history of the cultivation of the date tree, and the manufacture of sugar therefrom by Europeans, is an almost uninterrupted blank. The very existence of such an article as date-tree sugar appears to have been almost forgotten during the later periods of the East India Company's trade monopoly; though in former times occasional reference was made to it in the correspondence between the Court of Directors and their Board of Trade in Calcutta. In 1793, a shipment of 54 factory maunds (36 cwt.) was consigned home by the latter; but the smallness of the parcel probably caused it to be overlooked, and the result of its sale is not recorded. In a Minute of the same Board's Consultations, dated 4th September, 1792, the whole annual produce of date-sugar in Bengal was estimated at 15,000 maunds (10,000 cwt.). The cultivation was probably,



therefore, in its infancy at this period ; and its further cultivation was checked for the next quarter of a century, as well by the restrictions of the Company's monopoly, as by the high discriminative rates of import duty imposed on East India sugars by the home government. Previous to 1830, it certainly appears to have been unknown as an article of commerce in the home markets, though long previously used in Calcutta by the native refiners, and as an article of native consumption.

No means exist of tracing, with anything approaching to correctness, the yearly rate of increase in the production of date sugar since that period, nor of ascertaining its present extent. From an estimate of the quantities purchased for the European refineries, added to the amount of native refined sorts sold for export in the Calcutta market, under the names of *gurpatta* and *dobarrah*, Robinson concluded that 9500 to 10,000 tons, or at least one-fifth of the whole annual quantity exported to England was in 1850 composed of date sugars.

The attention bestowed by Europeans on the production of these sugars for the Calcutta or home markets, has been confined to the remanufacture or refining of the native raw material, such as *khaur*, *dulloah*, &c. ; and for this purpose, it has been deservedly held in very great esteem, producing a good-coloured and well-crystallized sugar, and yielding a greater percentage in weight of refined goods than can be obtained of equal quality from the same weight and class of cane sugars. On the other hand, the raw date sugars are more liable to deteriorate by being kept in store, losing both colour and strength more rapidly than the former ; this applies, however, to the raw products only, the refined or reboiled sugars undergoing the voyage home, or being kept in store in India, equally well with those from cane.

The cause of the above-mentioned peculiarities appears to lie in the larger proportion of gluten present in date sugars ; and the tendency of this substance to decomposition, when in contact with saccharine matter, seems sufficient to account for

most of the characteristics distinguishing it from cane sugar. These are no less remarkable in the molasses than in the sugar itself, that from date sugar possessing far less saccharine matter, and being of much darker colour than that from cane, which is probably caused by the gluten being partly decomposed by the lime and heat of the boiling process. Another distinguishing feature, however, worthy of remark, is the absence from the date sugar of the empyreumatic oil, so observable in all cane produce, and which affords to the rum made from cane molasses its well-known flavour.

On considering the low cost of date sugars as compared with cane, and the little trouble and risk incurred in rearing the trees, it seems, at first glance, remarkable that the European planter has not been induced to avail himself of this cultivation for producing sugar on a large scale. But great discouragements to the investment of English capital in this way no doubt exist in the uncertain and ill-defined nature of land-tenure in Bengal, the length of time the trees occupy in coming to their full bearing, as well as in the difficulty of collecting the juice for boiling into sugar by the European method after they may have been reared. Yet these are drawbacks which will probably be overcome.

In speaking of the native date sugar cultivation, it was shown that the annual produce of a full-grown date plantation was equal to  $78\frac{3}{4}$  maunds of goor per Bengal beegah, which, converted into *khaur* may be taken as equivalent to a yield of about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  tons of muscovado sugar per English acre. The calculations given subsequently on native sugar manufacture proved:—(1) That date sugars could be produced at about two-thirds the cost of cane sugar, of equal quality; (2) that the date crop involved little or no risk, and a comparatively small outlay in the cultivation; and (3) that good white sugar could be produced therefrom, by native methods, at a cost of R. 4-10-7 per maund, and fine crystallized ditto at R. 6-13-9 per maund, equal to 12s. 6d. and 18s. 3d. per cwt. respectively

of English money, delivered in Calcutta. By the application of refining to the native raw date sugars, good white vacuum-pan sugar is produced at or within a cost of R. 5 per maund, or 13s. 6d. per cwt. delivered in Calcutta, and this with a fair profit to all employed in its production. Whether any reduction can be made on this cost, by the application of European means and machinery to the juice direct from the tree, and so converting it by one process into marketable sugar, is a problem which remains for the future to solve.

## SORGHUM AND MAIZE SUGAR.

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE saccharine value of the graminaceous plants known as North China cane, Guinea corn, millet, durra, imphee, sorgo, &c. (chiefly *Sorghum saccharatum*, *S. vulgare*, and *S. caffrorum*), has for ages been recognized in Africa and China; and it would seem that sugar was extracted from maize (*Zea Mays*) by the ancient Mexicans. Of late years, new attention has been attracted to these plants as sugar-producers, principally in the United States, but to a less degree also in Canada, Australasia, India, England, and France. It does not appear, however, that they possess any solid advantage over beet, not to speak of cane.

*Qualities.*—The cultivation of sorghum, maize, and pearl millet, and the manufacture of sugar from their stalks, were made the subject of elaborate and extensive experiments by the Department of Agriculture in the United States, during the year 1879; they were conducted by Peter Collier, the chemist to the Department, under the direction of the Commissioner, Gen. W. G. Le Duc.

These investigations appear to demonstrate that there exists little difference between the various kinds of sorghum as sugar-producing plants; and, that each of them is, at a certain period of its development, nearly as rich in sugar as the best sugar-cane. It is a matter, also, of importance that this maximum content of sugar is maintained for a long period, and affords sufficient time to work up a large crop.

The varieties grown and subjected to continuous investigation during the season were Early Amber, White Liberian, Chinese, Honduras Sorghums, and Pearl Millet. Besides the above, there were made very many examinations of other specimens of sorghums and corn-stalks ; all the results of which only confirmed the general principle stated, viz. the practical equality and great value of every variety of this plant.

In the tables (pp. 428-34) of the results of analysis of each of the plants in the successive stages of development, it will be observed that the amount of uncrystallizable sugar diminishes, and the amount of true cane-sugar increases. It will also be observed that the plants differ widely in the date when the crystallizable sugar is at its maximum, but are alike in that the maximum is attained at about the same degree of development of the plant, viz. at full maturity, as indicated by the hard, dry seed, and the appearance of off-shoots from the upper joints of the stalk.

For purposes of comparison, analyses are appended of three varieties of sugar-cane received from Louisiana.

It will be understood that the results of these tables are to be taken as a whole, since it was practically impossible to secure in each case specimen stalks for examination in the laboratory, the development of which in every case corresponded to the date when the plant was cut, and, therefore, it doubtless happened that plants taken from the same row upon September 15, for example, were in reality no further developed than those selected a week earlier ; but taken as a whole, the several series of analyses are convincing, as showing the rate and progress of development of saccharine matter in the plant.

The analyses made of the several sorghums under date of October 29, were after they had been subjected to a very hard frost, sufficient to have formed ice  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick, and this cold weather continued for four days before the examination

was made. There appears no diminution of crystallizable sugar in either of the stalks examined, and no increase of uncrystallizable as the result of this freezing and continued exposure to a low temperature. The examination of November 8 was made after a few days of warm weather had followed this cold spell, and the influence of this subsequent thaw is noticeable in the diminution of crystallizable and the increase of uncrystallizable sugar in each specimen examined.

From this, it would appear that the effect of cold, even protracted, is not injurious to the quality of the canes, but that they should be speedily worked up after freezing, and before they have again thawed out. This is a matter of such practical importance that some experiments should be made to learn whether the syrup prepared from the juice of frozen cane differs from that prepared from cane not frozen, but in other respects of like quality.

The Early Amber, Chinese, Liberian, and Honduras sorghums and the Pearl Millet were all planted on the same day, May 15, 1879.

The relative weights of the different kinds of sorghum experimented upon are as follows:—

Early Amber, average of 40 stalks	.. ..	1'73 lb.
White Liberian, average of 38 stalks	.. ..	1'80 „
Chinese, average of 25 stalks	.. ..	2'00 „
Honduras, average of 16 stalks	.. ..	3'64 „

Since these were all grown side by side, and upon land presumably of equal fertility, it will afford the data for calculating the relative amount of each variety to be grown per acre.

The Early Amber and Liberian closely correspond in their development, being almost identical. While these two varieties attain a content of sugar in their juices equal to the average in the juice of the sugar-cane by the middle of August, the Chinese does not reach this condition until the

## EARLY

Date.	Development.	Height of entire stalk, in ft.	Height of top, in ft.	Height of butt, in ft.	Diameter of butt, in ft.	Weight of entire stalk, in lb.
July 18	Flower stalks just out; compact .. .. .	6	4'3	2'4	..	3'32
26	Flower stalks begun to spread .. .. .	8'2	5'7	2'5	..	2'74
Aug. 7	Flower stalks spreading; seed milky .. .. .	5'1	2'8	2'3	'075	2'80
11	Seed browning; harder .. .. .	5'4	2'9	2'5	'075	2'80
13	Seed harder; stalk suckering .. .. .	5'2	2'9	2'3	'063	3'14
16	do. .. .. .	6'4	..	..	'075	3'64
20	Seed nearly dry but crushable .. .. .	5'8	3'3	2'5	'068	3'02
22	Seed hard but splittable .. .. .	5'6	3'1	2'5	'075	3'52
26	do. .. .. .	5'2	3'1	2'1	'083	4'52
30	Core of cane turning red .. .. .	5'3	..	..	'075	2'52
Sept. 8	Ripe; seed dry and mostly gone .. .. .	5'1	2'9	2'2	'070	3'63
12	Ripe; seed carried away entirely .. .. .	5'5	3'3	2'2	'06	3'56
12	Ripe and dry; carried away by birds .. .. .	5'1	3'2	1'9	'08	3'77
16	Ripe and dry .. .. .	5'5	3'4	2'1	'08	4'47
22	do. .. .. .	5'2	..	..	'075	8'80
Oct. 3	do. .. .. .	5'5	3'4	2'1	'09	4'11
13	do. .. .. .	5'9	3'8	2'1	'07	3'77
20	do. .. .. .	5'7	3'4	2'3	'07	3'75
29	Leaves killed by frost .. .. .	5'1	3'1	2'0	'09	3'03
Nov. 8	Quite dead .. .. .	5'9	3'7	2'2	'06	2'54
	<i>Foreign.</i>					
Sept. 11	Brown husks full of milk (D. Smith) .. .. .	6	..	..	'082	1'75
13	Just browning (Hutchinson) .. .. .	6	3'7	2'3	'062	2'24
17	Between milk and dough (D. Smith) .. .. .	6'2	3'8	2'4	'062	1'72
13	In dough (Hutchinson) .. .. .	6	3'6	2'4	'062	2'10

## CHINESE

Aug. 6	Flower stalk just out, compact .. .. .	4'8	2'7	2'1	'063	2'72
6	Flower spreading a little .. .. .	8'1	5'8	2'3	'083	4'10
12	Seeds beginning to brown .. .. .	5'7	3'3	2'4	'083	3'60
19	Seeds browner .. .. .	6'4	4'4	2'2	'075	3'58
29	Seeds soft but not milky .. .. .	6'6	4'4	2'2	'075	3'28
Sept. 8	Seeds still green in parts and milky .. .. .	5'8	3'5	2'3	'093	5'62
13	Seeds dropping and hard .. .. .	7'1	4'7	2'4	'100	2'86
20	Seeds nearly gone .. .. .	5'7	3'6	2'1	'079	4'17
27	do. .. .. .	4'9	2'9	2'0	'082	3'27
Oct. 3	Dry and ripe .. .. .	5'8	3'86	1'9	'082	4'10
14	do. .. .. .	6'0	4'0	2'0	'088	4'49
21	Dry and ripe, red juice .. .. .	6'1	4'0	2'1	'081	4'43
29	Dry, and leaves killed by frost .. .. .	5'2	3'2	2'0	'075	3'65
Nov. 8	Quite dead .. .. .	5'6	3'6	2'0	'088	3'21
	<i>Foreign.</i>					
Sept. 11	Seed just forming (D. Smith) .. .. .	7'4	4'6	2'8	'083	2'84
17	Seed just browning (D. Smith) .. .. .	7'4	5'3	2'1	'062	1'68
30	Seed in the milk .. .. .	6'1	..	..	'059	2'52
Oct. 8	Seed in dough .. .. .	6'4	3'6	2'8	'065	3'09

AMBER.

Weight of stripped stalk, in lb.	Average per cent. of water in cane.	Juice in top, in lb.	Juice in butt, in lb.	Total juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice in entire cane.	Average specific gravity of juice.	Per cent. uncryst. sugar in juice from tops.	Per cent. uncryst. sugar in juice from butts.	Per cent. cryst. sugar in juice from tops.	Per cent. cryst. sugar in juice from butts.	Average per cent. uncryst. sugar.	Average per cent. cryst. sugar.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from tops.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from butts.	Average solids, not sugar.
2'64	82'70	'58	'57	1'15	34'6	1'047	4'7	2'9	4'2	4'7	3'77	4'43	1'43	3'27	2'35
..	63'19	'49	'59	1'05	39'6	1'064	3'9	2'4	7'8	8'0	3'14	7'85	2'44	2'71	2'53
2'10	76'79	'46	'59	1'05	37'5	1'070	3'4	2'6	11'1	11'2	2'97	11'15	1'42	1'77	1'56
2'12	73'77	'47	'59	1'06	37'9	1'079	3'0	1'7	13'6	14'0	2'36	13'78	1'06	1'80	1'43
2'12	70'16	'45	'55	1'00	31'9	1'082	1'9	1'6	14'2	14'3	1'74	14'25	1'49	'75	1'12
2'30	80'07	'90	'69	1'59	32'7	1'080	1'6	1'5	15'1	14'3	1'54	14'67	'91	1'09	1'00
2'14	..	'46	'57	1'03	33'8	1'081	1'9	1'3	14'2	14'0	1'60	14'13	2'05	..	3'25
2'48	..	'50	'60	1'10	31'3	1'075	1'5	1'5	15'0	14'6	1'48	14'78	..	..	..
2'84	..	'65	'76	1'41	26'9	1'079	1'3	1'3	14'6	14'3	1'31	14'45	..	..	'52
2'18	70'78	..	..	..	..	1'079	1'2	1'5	14'8	14'7	1'33	14'72	3'92	1'02	2'77
2'02	68'98	'388	'567	'955	26'2	1'081	'6	'8	9'4	7'5	'7	8'45	10'50	'905	'948
1'79	72'47	'344	'493	'723	20'3	1'075	'6	'6	14'8	14'7	'6	14'75	3'07	1'49	2'73
2'02	71'53	'425	'399	'918	24'3	1'080	'7	'7	14'5	14'3	'7	14'4	3'71	3'36	3'26
1'60	73'20	'487	'540	1'027	22'9	1'080	'5	'8	16'1	15'8	'65	15'95	2'22	2'10	2'57
3'80	76'75	..	..	1'775	20'0	1'079	'73	'78	14'9	14'7	'7	14'8	2'07	..	2'14
2'04	68'46	'467	'419	'886	21'5	1'073	'9	1'3	14'7	14'1	1'1	14'4	3'03	1'87	2'22
1'75	69'70	'434	'406	'840	22'2	1'081	'7	'7	15'9	15'7	'7	15'8	..	2'49	..
1'76	66'74	'337	'434	'771	21'2	1'084	1'0	'9	16'0	15'5	'95	15'75	3'89	4'35	4'15
1'80	69'38	'409	'540	1'009	33'3	1'088	'9	1'4	17'7	16'3	1'1	17'0	3'09	3'06	3'08
1'76	70'90	'318	'494	'812	31'9	1'078	4'1	4'5	11'9	10'0	4'3	10'9	3'87	3'07	3'47
1'32	72'36	..	..	'513	29'2	1'078	3'2	..	..	..	3'2	12'1	..	..	4'06
2'01	81'88	'556	'538	1'094	48'8	1'035	3'7	3'4	4'6	2'4	3'5	3'5	'90	2'60	1'70
1'27	73'36	'295	'317	'612	35'6	1'073	2'9	3'8	12'2	12'3	3'35	12'25	3'44	1'20	2'32
1'50	72'05	'373	'377	'750	35'6	1'072	2'1	3'6	12'3	8'8	2'85	10'55	3'97	5'36	4'66

CANE.

1'82	..	'430	'440	'870	..	1'037	5'9	5'2	1'0	2'7	5'55	1'85	..	'92	..
2'82	83'99	'630	'710	1'340	32'7	1'046	6'2	6'3	2'7	3'4	6'1	3'05	1'2	'14	'13
2'52	81'66	'540	'670	1'210	33'7	1'059	5'2	4'2	6'3	6'3	4'6	6'3	1'2	'59	'89
2'22	78'77	'450	'570	1'020	29'0	1'065	4'6	5'9	7'1	5'8	5'25	6'45	2'3	'42	1'36
2'28	69'35	'430	'490	'920	28'2	1'073	3'6	3'2	12'9	11'4	3'4	12'15	..	'54	..
3'55	74'15	'769	'944	1'713	30'4	1'072	1'7	2'8	10'5	7'6	..	..	..	..	..
1'82	71'27	'395	'410	'805	28'1	1'083	'9	2'0	15'2	12'6	1'45	13'9	4'11	5'73	4'92
2'43	74'09	'571	'586	1'157	27'7	1'081	1'4	2'6	14'2	13'3	2'0	13'75	..	'62	..
1'89	72'89	'417	'417	'834	25'5	1'081	1'2	1'7	14'6	14'4	'95	14'50	2'63	2'33	'48
2'23	71'35	'516	'490	1'006	24'5	1'082	1'6	3'2	11'4	11'9	2'4	11'65	7'44	8'63	8'03
2'29	69'77	'476	'670	1'146	25'5	1'081	1'3	1'9	14'7	15'4	1'6	15'05	2'61	1'81	2'21
2'35	70'90	'428	'553	'981	22'1	1'077	1'3	1'5	13'8	15'5	1'4	14'85	3'27	2'60	2'93
2'26	69'51	'553	'578	1'131	31'0	1'076	2'1	1'6	12'5	13'8	1'85	13'15	3'23	2'43	2'83
2'30	72'22	'511	'657	1'168	36'4	1'084	4'8	2'8	12'3	14'3	3'8	13'3	2'51	2'29	2'40
2'30	75'07	..	..	'814	28'7	1'065	..	..	..	..	6'3	6'9	..	..	2'08
1'31	72'10	'315	'309	'624	37'1	1'061	6'9	7'7	6'9	6'6	7'3	6'7	1'79	'17	'98
1'88	72'89	'328	'368	'696	27'6	1'077	11'0	13'2	8'1	6'0	12'1	7'0	..	..	..
2'26	69'59	'457	'494	'951	30'8	1'080	7'8	10'1	9'3	7'5	8'5	8'8	..	1'45	..



Date.	Development.	Length of stalk, in ft.	Length of top, in ft.	Length of butt, in ft.	Diameter at butt, in ft.	Weight of stalk, in lb.	Weight of stripped stalk, in lb.	Average per cent. water in cane.
July 18	Flower-stalk just out and compact ..	6'1	3'5	2'6	..	3'28	2'62	83'55
26	Ditto spreading; seed milky ..	8'2	5'7	2'5	·083	2'64	2'52	79'32
Aug. 7	Ditto more spreading; seed milky ..	5'4	2'5	2'9	..	2'76	2'52	77'06
11	Seed browning; harder ..	5'8	3'0	2'8	..	3'42	2'66	74'58
13	Seed harder ..	5'8	3'6	2'2	·063	3'52	2'58	73'36
16	Juice brown in colour ..	8'0	5'7	2'3	·075	3'80	2'40	71'98
20	Seed as before ..	8'2	5'7	2'5	·075	3'98	2'34	71'54
22	Seed almost dry ..	5'5	..	..	..	4'14	2'62	..
26	do. ..	5'3	3'1	2'2	·078	4'16	2'44	..
30	Butt turned red at centre ..	4'9	2'6	2'3	·075	3'76	..	71'34
Sept. 8	Ripe; seed dry ..	6'5	3'9	2'6	·072	2'10	2'67	80'86
13	Ripe; seed carried off by birds ..	5'5	2'75	2'25	·062	4'18	2'12	77'68
15	Ripe and dry ..	5'5	2'75	2'25	·062	4'04	2'01	71'41
20	do. ..	5'2	3'20	2'0	·088	3'66	2'19	75'28
27	Ripe and dry; largely suckered ..	6'07	3'71	2'36	·088	4'59	2'32	71'00
Oct. 3	do. ..	5'08	2'95	2'13	·075	3'20	1'81	73'91
13	Ripe and dry; juices bright red ..	5'08	3'05	2'03	·072	3'33	1'61	70'45
21	Juices bright red ..	5'74	3'38	2'36	·072	3'36	1'84	73'07
29	Leaves killed by frost ..	5'08	3'05	2'03	·069	2'49	1'57	69'66
Nov. 8	Quite dead ..	4'43	2'46	1'97	·079	2'18	1'21	70'17

*Foreign.*

Sept. 17	Seed just brown; not in milk ..	7'20	4'54	2'66	·083	2'67	2'10	76'67
Oct. 1	Browning, but not much milk ..	6'63	4'17	2'46	·085	2'77	2'26	72'09
8	Brown and in milk ..	7'54	4'75	2'79	·092	4'01	3'12	74'89
24	Brown and hard ..	7'54	4'69	2'85	·075	3'45	2'71	66'24

## HONDURAS

Aug. 12	No sign of flower-stalk; cane 7ft. high	5'8	..	..	..	6'76	5'02	..
19	Flower-stalk just out ..	7'2	4'3	2'9	·104	7'34	5'48	83'99
29	Flower-stalk spreading ..	9'1	..	..	·104	7'48	5'98	81'33
Sept. 10	Stamens just fallen; no milk ..	10'1	6'3	3'8	·093	3'21	2'57	77'52
10	Beginning to brown ..	9'5	6'1	3'4	·125	3'85	2'88	81'12
15	In first milk; browning ..	9'7	7'5	2'2	·114	4'32	3'33	77'79
19	In milk; brown ..	9'1	5'8	3'3	·093	2'76	1'98	75'39
25	Full milk ..	9'8	6'6	3'2	·098	3'21	2'53	78'64
29	do. ..	9'2	6'0	3'2	·115	4'08	2'90	76'60
Oct. 4	Dough ..	9'9	6'4	3'5	·121	4'06	3'00	74'02
14	do. ..	10'8	7'2	3'6	·112	4'08	2'94	66'62
20	Harder ..	10'5	7'0	3'5	·112	3'75	2'79	69'39
29	Harder; leaves dead ..	10'3	6'7	3'6	·088	3'38	2'92	71'42
Nov. 8	Quite dead ..	10'2	6'7	3'5	·105	3'09	2'69	70'74

*Foreign.—D. Smith.*

Sept. 17	Not brown nor milky; heads well out	8'3	5'4	2'9	·114	1'85	1'49	71'88
Oct. 1	Young; flower-tops spreading ..	10'8	8'2	2'6	·082	2'58	2'07	66'71
8	Browning ..	9'0	6'1	2'9	·125	5'81	4'48	67'05
24	Tall stalk; seed first milk ..	7'7	4'6	3'1	·115	3'08	2'61	75'06
24	Shorter and more stalky and riper ..	6'2	3'9	2'3	·092	2'83	1'85	62'69

*Arsenal.*

Sept. 30	Seeds not filled out ..	8'2	5'0	3'2	·092	2'19	1'81	78'75
Oct. 15	Seeds greenish brown ..	9'7	5'9	3'8	·102	2'15	1'79	..

## CANF.

Juice from tops, in lb.	Juice from butts, in lb.	Total juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice in entire cane.	Average specific gravity of juice.	Per cent. uncryst. sugar in juice from tops.	Per cent. uncryst. sugar in juice from butts.	Per cent. cryst. sugar in juice from tops.	Per cent. cryst. sugar in juice from butts.	Average per cent. uncryst. sugar in juice.	Average per cent. cryst. sugar in juice.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from tops.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from butts.	Solids (not sugar) average.
.60	.59	1.19	36.4	1.047	5.2	3.0	4.6	6.9	4.1	5.7	.09	.83	.46
.49	.60	1.09	38.5	1.046	4.2	2.9	4.1	5.3	3.5	4.7	.72	1.87	1.30
.45	.71	1.16	..	1.064	3.6	2.8	10.0	11.9	3.2	11.0	1.14	..	..
.48	.62	1.10	31.7	1.078	2.8	1.9	13.4	12.4	2.4	12.9	1.49	2.78	2.14
.66	.70	1.36	39.2	1.081	2.2	1.7	13.4	14.2	2.0	13.8	1.78	1.75	1.77
.59	.62	1.21	31.0	1.085	1.2	1.4	13.8	14.7	1.3	14.3	3.84	2.70	3.27
.50	.65	1.15	28.9	1.083	1.6	1.5	15.2	13.7	1.5	14.4	2.12	2.49	2.31
.59	.62	1.21	29.2	1.082	1.4	1.4	15.3	14.0	1.4	14.7	..	..	..
.58	.64	1.22	29.5	1.082	1.3	1.4	14.1	13.4	1.4	13.7	2.59	.82	1.21
..	..	..	..	1.080	.8	1.2	12.4	12.1	1.0	12.2	4.00	..	..
.289	.295	.584	27.8	1.082	.7	.8	8.7	10.3	.75	8.35	10.71	8.25	9.48
.453	.437	.890	21.3	1.080	.5	.6	..	16.4	.55	..	..	2.40	..
.494	.399	.893	22.1	1.080	.6	.7	11.3	13.9	.65	12.6	7.05	3.80	5.42
.542	.556	1.098	21.1	1.075	.6	1.0	14.4	14.1	.8	14.25	2.12	.87	1.49
.445	.529	.974	21.2	1.078	.7	1.2	15.8	14.6	.95	15.2	.55	2.52	1.53
.423	.426	.849	26.6	1.075	1.1	1.1	14.6	13.7	1.1	14.15	3.44	2.04	2.74
.388	.362	.750	22.5	1.077	.9	1.0	14.7	13.4	.95	14.05	3.48	3.22	3.35
.346	.406	.752	22.6	1.068	1.1	1.1	11.1	12.5	1.1	11.8	4.17	2.81	3.49
.344	.375	.719	28.8	1.081	1.5	2.7	14.3	13.5	2.1	13.9	3.68	3.29	3.48
.322	.373	.646	29.6	1.077	2.9	5.2	12.8	8.4	4.0	10.6	3.16	2.15	2.65
.461	.428	.889	33.2	1.053	4.9	7.2	7.4	5.2	6.05	6.2	.95	.54	.74
.426	.461	.887	32.0	1.063	8.9	9.9	8.2	7.1	8.55	6.50	..	..	..
.662	.792	1.454	36.2	1.069	4.9	8.3	11.6	..	6.65	..	..	..	..
.423	.527	.950	27.5	1.087	2.3	3.9	17.2	16.8	3.1	17.00	..	.42	..

## CANF.

1.17	1.15	2.32	34.4	1.035	4.10	6.2	1.7	.8	5.13	1.2	.24	..	..
1.26	1.42	2.68	36.5	1.040	5.4	5.0	2.2	3.4	5.20	3.8	.03	..	..
1.18	1.85	3.03	37.7	1.043	4.9	5.1	4.0	4.4	5.00	4.2	..	..	..
.564	.677	1.241	38.6	1.058	3.4	4.0	6.2	5.7	3.7	5.9	..	..	..
.670	.765	1.435	37.2	1.053	3.5	4.1	7.9	6.7	3.8	7.3	..	..	..
.730	.811	1.541	35.6	1.055	3.7	4.0	8.9	8.0	3.8	8.4	1.06	.56	.81
.426	.427	.853	30.9	1.057	2.8	3.1	8.5	8.7	2.9	8.6	2.52	2.80	2.66
.542	.670	1.212	37.4	1.058	2.9	3.8	9.4	8.2	3.3	8.8	1.01	1.23	1.12
.525	.717	1.242	30.4	1.060	2.4	3.3	10.6	10.4	2.8	10.5	.92	5.0	.71
..	.743	..	..	1.068	2.2	3.5	13.0	11.6	2.8	12.3	1.89	1.51	1.70
.520	.642	1.162	28.4	1.072	1.0	1.8	14.6	14.4	1.4	14.5	1.88	1.22	1.55
.503	.644	1.147	30.6	1.079	1.2	1.4	14.9	15.4	1.3	15.1	7.68	2.60	5.10
.536	.633	1.169	34.5	1.075	1.1	1.9	15.0	13.5	1.5	14.2	1.57	2.48	2.02
.586	.759	1.345	43.5	1.080	3.9	3.1	13.4	12.7	3.5	13.0	2.24	1.55	1.89
.276	.373	.649	35.0	1.045	5.6	5.7	3.6	3.6	5.6	3.6	1.52	1.19	1.35
.284	.392	.676	26.2	1.062	10.9	11.4	3.4	3.7	11.1	3.6	..	..	..
.860	1.036	1.896	32.6	1.068	6.8	8.1	5.6	5.7	7.4	5.6	.37	.88	.62
.624	.754	1.378	44.7	1.072	4.3	6.5	13.0	10.7	5.4	11.8	.84	..	..
.247	.351	.598	21.1	1.067	4.6	6.4	7.1	5.8	5.5	6.4	2.64	.85	1.74
.445	.529	.974	44.4	1.051	8.0	7.1	3.1	5.4	7.5	4.2	1.91	..	..
.373	.531	.904	42.0	1.054	7.5	8.8	4.5	4.1	8.1	4.3	..	.84	..

## MISCELLANEOUS

Date.	Variety.	Development.	Length of topped stalk, in ft.	Length of top, in ft.	Length of butt, in ft.	Diameter at butt, in ft.	Weight of stalk, in lb.	Weight of stalk, stripped, in lb.
Sept. 9	Gunnison ..	Green suckers .. ..	5'7	3'3	2'4	'073	3'74	1'94
9	do. ..	Dry suckers .. ..	5'4	3'1	2'3	'073	4'21	2'21
16	do. ..	Green suckers .. ..	5'5	3'3	2'2	'083	4'24	2'13
20	do. ..	Very ripe and dry ..	5'7	3'6	2'1	'079	4'13	2'02
27	do. ..	do. ..	4'5	2'5	2'0	'075	4'00	1'77
Oct. 10	Mastodon ..	.. ..	14'76	10'82	3'94	0'180	..	6'46
10	Imphee ..	.. ..	8'8	..	..	'112	2'12	1'98
10	Black Top ..	.. ..	10'5	..	..	'092	1'53	1'42
10	Oomseeana ..	.. ..	7'3	..	..	'079	1'37	1'19

## PEARL

Date.	Development.	Length of topped stalks, in ft.	Diameter at butts, in ft.	Weight of whole stalk, in lb.
Sept. 10	Stamens still on .. ..	5'7	'062	1'67
10	Stamens fallen .. ..	6'7	'062	1'57
16	No change in appearance .. ..	5'3	'073	2'00
19	do. .. ..	5'1	'062	1'78
25	Dry tops ; suckering .. ..	5'7	'065	2'50
29	do. .. ..	6'6	'065	3'00
Oct. 4	Dry tops ; suckers well developed .. ..	5'1	'056	2'09
14	Leaves dead and yellow .. ..	6'1	'072	1'85
20	Frost-withered .. ..	6'1	'072	1'65
29	Quite dead .. ..	5'6	'059	1'53
Oct. 24	Withered .. .. <i>Foreign.</i>	5'3	'059	1'20

## MISCELLANEOUS

Date.	Variety.	Development.	Length of topped stalk in ft.	Length of top.	Length of butt.	Diameter at butt.	Weight of stalk, in lb.
Sept. 17	Egyptian corn ..	.. ..	4'9	3'0	1'9	'083	2'70
11	do. .. ..	.. ..	4'4	2'9	1'5	'083	..
17	Fodder .. ..	.. ..	6'5	4'4	2'1	'083	2'42
11	Brown doura ..	.. ..	3'2	..	..	'041	'82
Oct. 1	do. .. ..	.. ..	3'7	..	..	'049	1'58
Sept. 11	White doura ..	.. ..	5'2	..	..	'062	1'45
Oct. 1	do. .. ..	.. ..	4'3	..	..	'049	1'58
Aug. 23	Corn .. ..	Two weeks before plucking ears	5'7	3'5	2'2	'068	5'88
23	do. .. ..	At time of plucking ears	4'4	2'8	1'6	'088	6'36

## SORGHUMS.

	Average per cent. of water in cane.	Juice from tops, in lb.	Juice from butts, in lb.	Total juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice in entire cane.	Average specific gravity of juice.	Tops, juice from, per cent. glucose.	Butts, juice from, per cent. glucose.	Tops, juice from, per cent. sucrose.	Butts, juice from, per cent. sucrose.	Average per cent. glucose in juice of cane.	Average per cent. sucrose.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from tops.	Solids (not sugar) in juice of butts.	Average of solids (not sugar) in juice.
72 55	461	472	933	24 9	1 078	7	5	9 3	9 9	6	9 6	5 55	4 36	4 95	
72 51	545	515	1 060	25 1	1 077	9	1 0	13 2	13 2	9	12 4	4 4	..	..	
76 86	483	553	1 036	24 4	1 080	6	6	13 9	13 9	6	13 2	5 18	4 17	4 62	
71 06	512	459	971	23 5	1 081	7	7	15 0	15 1	7	15 3	2 37	2 64	2 50	
70 91	401	467	862	21 5	1 077	7	6	15 2	15 9	7	15 5	2 34	2 08	2 21	
78 20	1 665	1 720	3 385	..	1 067	1 3	5 8	14 7	8 8	3 5	11 7	9 2	8 1	8 6	
75 24	..	..	1 074	50 6	1 068	..	..	..	..	9 1	6 9	..	..	28	
71 34	..	..	746	48 7	1 084	..	..	..	..	4 5	13 6	..	..	1 74	
74 84	..	..	606	44 2	1 077	..	..	..	..	2 3	14 4	..	..	1 70	

## MILLET.

	Weight of stripped stalk, in lb.	Per cent. of water in cane.	Weight of juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice in stalks.	Specific gravity of juice.	Per cent. of solids in juice.	Per cent. of un-cryst. sugar in juice.	Per cent. of cryst. sugar in juice.	Per cent. of solids, not sugar, in juice.
1 12	Burned	505	30 0	1 035	Burned	1 6	3 7	..	..
1 04	do.	480	30 5	1 034	do.	1 6	1 9	..	..
1 02	76 31	373	18 6	1 049	11 17	8	7 3	3 07	..
1 09	76 98	406	22 8	1 049	11 53	1 5	7 0	3 03	..
1 49	72 00	547	21 5	1 054	11 09	1 1	8 7	1 29	..
2 08	75 53	783	26 1	1 060	11 21	1 2	9 6	4 1	..
98	67 35	529	25 3	1 061	14 10	1 3	10 1	2 70	..
97	64 41	377	20 3	1 068	15 30	2 0	11 3	2 00	..
1 06	65 65	560	33 9	1 058	13 15	3 0	6 7	3 45	..
88	72 54	337	22 0	1 070	16 18	5 4	7 4	3 38	..
77	75 77	302	25 1	1 058	18 14	5	11 7	5 94	..

## MISCELLANEOUS.

	Weight of stalk stripped, in lb.	Average per cent. of water in cane.	Juice from tops, in lb.	Juice from butts, in lb.	Total juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice in entire cane.	Average specific gravity.	Tops, glucose.	Butts, glucose.	Tops, sucrose.	Butts, sucrose.	Average glucose in juice from cane.	Average sucrose in juice from cane.	Solids (not sugar) in juice from tops.	Solids (not sugar) in butts.	Average solids (not sugar) in juice.
1 85	84 51	329	493	822	30 4	1 037	3 7	4 6	5 5	3 6	4 1	4 5	6 7	1 02	84	
1 44	76 25	267	375	642	..	1 063	2 9	2 6	7 6	7 9	2 7	7 7	4 18	4 57	37	
1 71	78 66	332	505	837	34 6	1 030	4 4	1 8	1 4	1 5	3 1	1 4	2 13	1 97	2 05	
30	70 83	..	..	081	9 8	1 055	..	..	..	..	..	3 7	..	..	12 51	
59	66 54	..	..	095	6 0	1 056	..	..	..	..	2 7	3 7	..	..	4 88	
92	51 56	..	..	207	14 2	1 084	..	..	..	..	1 9	8 7	..	..	7 00	
59	..	..	..	097	6 1	1 086	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
3 87	77 20	460	520	980	24 8	1 048	4 8	4 9	6 4	4 9	6 4	4 8	5 6	..	..	
3 63	..	430	670	1 100	26 0	1 049	3 4	3 4	7 1	1 6	3 4	6 7	..	..	..	

## LOUISIANA SUGAR CANES.

Date.	Variety.	Portion.	Total Weight in lb.	Weight of leaf top.	Weight of bare cane.	Weight of top, stripped.	Total length to end of leaves, in ft.	Length of bare cane.	Length of leaf top, stripped.	Diameter at butt, in ft.	Diameter at first leaf.	Number of joints in butt.	Number of joints in middle.	Length of first joint.
Nov. 11	{Ribbon-cane plant, 1879}	Top	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11		do.	Middle	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Butt	13'23	2'68	10'55	1'07	13'12	6'72	1'34	'124	'118	8	10	'29
11	do.	Top	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Middle	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Butt	6'00	1'19	4'81	'68	12'89	6'99	1'57	'124	'115	9	11	'23
11	do.	Top	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	{Ribbon-cane plant, 1878}	Middle	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Butt	10'26	2'63	7'63	1'35	11'81	5'81	1'57	{'127 '124}	'112	6	9	{'16 '29}
11	Red cane, 1878	Top	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Middle	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
11	do.	Butt	11'65	2'30	9'35	1'30	11'48	6'47	1'71	{'131 '115}	'108	..	..	'20

Date.	Variety.	Portion.	Length of second joint.	Length of middle joint.	Length of first leaf-joint.	Per cent. of water in cane.	Weight of juice, in lb.	Per cent. of juice.	Specific gravity of juice.	Per cent. of solids in juice.	Uncryst. sugar, per cent. of, in juice.	Cryst. sugar, per cent. of, in juice.	Per cent. of solids not sugar, in juice.	Polarization, per cent. cryst. sugar.
Nov. 11	{Ribbon-cane plant, 1879}	Top	..	..	..	85'51	'668	..	1'036	7'36	4'08	1'57	'71	7'0
11		do.	Middle	..	..	..	79'19	2'919	..	1'056	13'62	1'98	11'30	'34
11	do.	Butt	..	..	262	30'11	3'025	..	1'063	15'28	'71	..	..	13'9
11	do.	Top	..	..	..	84'90	'366	..	1'040	8'82	4'29	2'83	1'70	..
11	do.	Middle	..	..	..	78'18	1'464	..	1'057	13'79	1'61	11'30	'88	..
11	do.	Butt	..	426	220	76'19	1'486	..	..	..	'81	13'64	..	..
11	do.	Top	..	..	..	81'81	'761	..	1'031	10'96	2'94	6'30	1'72	5'9
11	{Ribbon-cane plant, 1878}	Middle	..	..	..	91'90	2'381	..	1'067	16'31	'68	15'82	..	15'7
11	do.	Butt	{246 '361}	..	262 '164}	71'63	2'055	..	1'074	17'71	45	17'17	09	17'0
11	Red cane, 1878	Top	..	..	..	81'97	'739	..	1'047	10'32	3'41	2'14	4'77	5'0
11	do.	Middle	..	..	..	75'67	2'795	..	1'064	15'59	1'41	13'36	'82	14'6
11	do.	Butt	..	..	148	78'22	3'113	..	1'066	15'69	1'04	15'26	'30	14'5

last of September, and the Honduras not until the middle of October. It will be also seen that, after having attained approximately the maximum content of sugar, this condition is maintained for a long period, affording ample time to work up the crop.

It is doubtless true that had the season been longer it would have been found that the Chinese and Honduras, having once attained this full development of sugar, would also have retained it; but the heavy frosts and subsequent warm weather which happened about November 24, caused a rapid diminution of crystallizable sugar in each variety, and a corresponding increase in uncrystallizable.

An average of all the examinations of the four sorghums during the periods when they were suitable for cutting gives the following results:—

Early Amber, from August 13 to October 29 inclusive, 15 analyses, extending over 78 days, 14·6 per cent. crystallizable sugar.

Liberian, from August 13 to October 29 inclusive, 13 analyses, extending over 78 days, 13·8 per cent.

Chinese, from September 13 to October 29 inclusive, 7 analyses, extending over 46 days, 13·8 per cent.

Honduras, from October 14 to October 29 inclusive, 3 analyses, extending over 16 days, 14·6 per cent.

Below are given the detailed results of 33 experiments in the making of syrups from sorghum, pearl millet, and corn-stalks, and analyses of the juices from which these syrups were made. These stalks were obtained from neighbouring farmers, and, as will be seen, were never in the condition best suited for working; but the results obtained from them are of great practical value, and are given in detail.

The last column represents the relative loss of crystallizable sugar in making syrup, as compared with the uncrystallizable sugar present, but gives no indication as to the absolute loss which may have been incurred, and since the

Date of Experiment.	Lb. of Raw Stalks.	Leaves and Tops.	Tops.	Stripped Stalks.	Topped Stalks.	Juice Expressed.	Specific Gravity of Juice.	Per cent. of Juice in Raw Stalks.	Per cent. of Juice to Stripped Stalks.	Per cent. of Cryst. Sugar in Juice.	Per cent. of Un-cryst. Sugar in Juice.	Pounds of Syrup Obtained.	Per cent. of Syrup in Raw Stalks.	Per cent. of Syrup in Juice.	Polarization of Syrup.	Cryst. Sugar in Syrup.	Syrup by Analysis.	Un-cryst. Sugar in Syrup by Analysis.	Per cent. of Total Solids in Juice.	Per cent. of Un-cryst. Sugar in Juice.	Per cent. of Cryst. Sugar in Juice.	Polarization of Juice.	Relative loss of Cryst. Sugar in Making Syrup.	
Sept. 18 1903	234	..	234	..	1369	1057.41	1.07	41.67	..	7.8	4.3	98.5	5.19	14.40	46.4	..	..	..	13.1	10.4	3.0	70.1	..	
Sept. 24 2566	395	..	2171	1063	1060.41	1.06	41.43	..	11.10	3.10	15.4	149.48	6.00	14.49	48.5	1.97	..	..	13.1	10.4	3.0	11.10	14.9	
Sept. 30 2778	329	..	2107	975	1057.40	1.05	40.02	..	11.10	3.50	106.1	17.40	6.44	32.3	20.6	1.41	..	..	13.1	10.4	3.0	11.10	8.7	
Oct. 1 1436	258	..	1520	660	1067.17	1.07	40.12	..	11.60	3.70	108.8	6.94	5.78	15.67	51.2	6.85	2.35	..	13.1	10.4	3.0	11.09	9.6	
Oct. 9 891	131	..	239	382	1068.43	1.06	41.93	..	11.91	2.63	58.0	6.51	15.17	58.3	9.18	7.7	..	..	12.63	11.61	2.63	11.61	4.8	
Oct. 21 556	88	..	229	1072.41	1.07	41.01	48.93	12.30	2.50	4.2	41.2	7.41	18.00	51.8	6.16	8.7	..	..	12.57	12.30	2.50	11.61	4.7	
Oct. 25 281	10	..	271	113	1077.40	1.07	40.21	..	10.49	1.14	15.5	5.52	14.40	61.0	7.02	8.6	17.38	..	..	1.14	10.49	..	..	1.1
Nov. 1 1405	231	..	666	1084.47	1.08	40.56	73.92	3.63	9.24	3.63	97.5	6.94	14.65	37.2	16.4	31.7	13.62	..	..	3.63	9.24	..	..	18.4
Nov. 3 1231	117	..	611	1058.40	1.05	53.54	85.77	5.10	7.70	5.10	88.5	7.19	14.47	38.1	26.3	35.0	13.49	..	..	5.10	7.70	..	..	1.7
Nov. 4 1431	155	..	669	1054.46	1.05	42.12	72.54	5.40	8.67	5.40	80.6	6.07	13.16	30.4	29.3	30.1	12.18	..	..	5.40	5.40	..	..	..
Nov. 6 3168	385	..	1608	1055.47	1.05	47.74	53.91	6.60	5.00	6.60	221.5	6.38	13.77	33.4	33.4	33.1	..	..	..	5.00	6.60	..	..	6.7
Sept. 23 319	76	..	243	111	1066.34	1.06	34.85	68.11	11.30	2.80	17.3	5.43	15.60	57.4	57.6	16.17	..	..	..	2.80	11.30	..	..	2.2
Oct. 2 296	49	..	247	139	1060.46	1.06	40.06	..	11.60	2.30	20.0	6.76	14.89	46.3	52.4	18.3	16.16	..	..	2.30	11.60	..	..	8.7
Oct. 11 1679	187	..	1492	542	1069.32	1.06	33.28	..	5.58	8.06	74.9	4.46	13.23	26.3	27.8	15.71	15.18	..	..	8.06	5.58	..	..	8.3
Oct. 25 1709	245	..	1464	568	1058.32	1.05	33.88	..	5.01	4.89	77.7	4.55	13.28	36.0	35.8	13.91	11.18	..	..	4.89	5.01	..	..	2.8
Nov. 7 5544	454	..	2090	1072.36	1.07	46.82	88.10	4.62	10.54	4.62	186.4	7.33	18.47	48.0	47.5	14.24	..	..	..	4.62	10.54	..	..	3.3
Oct. 10 437	31	..	347	1067.28	1.06	40.04	..	6.36	6.36	1.49	10.4	2.71	9.56	29.3	27.2	17.2	15.16	..	..	1.49	6.36	..	..	7.2
Oct. 10 437	44	..	393	131	1070.31	1.07	30.08	..	6.36	1.49	12.4	4.25	9.44	41.4	40.8	12.7	10.53	..	..	1.49	6.36	..	..	2.3
Sept. 29 222	67	..	155	70	1070.31	1.07	33.45	16.10	10.90	2.40	9.5	3.52	7.02	62.0	62.0	15.01	..	..	..	2.40	10.90	..	..	3.3
Oct. 4 1969	667	..	1302	494	1043.55	1.04	37.94	5.40	2.30	40.0	3.4	31.36	9.18	12.91	9.43	2.30	..	..	..	3.40	5.40	..	..	3.3
Oct. 7 1519	493	..	1026	384	1033.45	1.03	37.43	4.80	3.70	39.6	2.61	10.31	27.35	31.3	3.3	..	..	..	..	3.70	4.80	..	..	3.3
Oct. 8 1498	472	..	1050	395	1040.26	1.04	37.38	5.10	3.80	46.5	2.71	10.80	21.34	5.30	4.4	18.79	3.58	..	..	3.80	5.10	..	..	8.6
Oct. 13 ..	..	..	1095	332	1038	..	30.32	2.70	4.30	36.1	..	10.87	18.5	5.42	0.97	4.80	2.70	..	..	4.30	2.70	..	..	0
Sept. 11 621	240	..	381	159	1003.25	1.00	41.73	8.25	2.85	30.3	3.49	19.58	52.9	..	..	..	..	..	..	2.85	8.25	..	..	..
Sept. 11 621	240	..	381	159	1003.25	1.00	41.73	8.25	2.85	30.3	3.49	19.58	52.9	..	..	..	..	..	..	2.85	8.25	..	..	..
Oct. 16 3435	1035	..	2400	1123	1042.32	1.04	46.79	7.25	1.19	132.0	3.94	11.75	37.80	92.6	1.11	91.1	1.19	..	..	3.94	7.25	..	..	48.9
Oct. 17 4185	1261	..	2924	1395	1052.32	1.05	43.71	7.35	1.25	157.3	3.76	11.27	11.58	84.6	1.11	91.1	1.25	..	..	3.76	7.35	..	..	54.4
Oct. 18 1968	593	..	1375	612	1044.31	1.04	44.51	5.20	3.80	68.3	3.50	11.25	44.3	46.7	17.2	..	..	..	..	3.50	5.20	..	..	..
Sept. 17 760	281	..	479	214	1042.28	1.04	44.68	7.90	3.80	24.2	3.21	11.39	38.1	45.3	31.2	..	..	..	..	3.21	3.80	..	..	0
Sept. 18 1407	227	..	880	445	1051.31	1.05	50.57	7.40	4.50	57.6	4.99	12.94	38.1	45.3	31.2	16.24	..	..	..	4.50	7.40	..	..	4.6
Sept. 19 1141	441	..	750	254	1051.21	1.05	33.83	87.70	4.50	48.4	4.10	19.21	38.1	45.3	31.2	..	..	..	..	4.10	4.50	..	..	4.5
Sept. 20 821	111	..	710	268	1048.32	1.04	35.64	..	31.9	3.88	11.88	38.1	45.3	31.2	..	..	..	..	..	3.88	4.50	..	..	..
Sept. 25 1001	154	..	847	294	1047.29	1.04	40.40	..	6.50	3.70	33.0	3.31	11.24	38.7	44.9	30.9	9.39	3.70	..	6.50	3.70	..	..	..

economical production of sugar largely depends upon the amount of this loss, this matter is discussed more fully in another place.

*Varieties*—The United States Department of Agriculture now have 32 varieties of sugar-producing sorghums, all of which are valuable to a greater or less degree, according to the varying soil, climate, cultivation, seasons, and process of manufacture. That other useful varieties are to be obtained is beyond doubt. The so-called "Honduras sorghum" is only one of the kinds indigenous to Honduras; and there are probably several varieties growing in Central America, and even as far south as the Rio de la Plata in South America.

The Early Amber cane is the favourite variety with planters in Minnesota and the North-west. What is now called the Minnesota Early Amber cane is claimed as an improvement upon the Early Amber varieties growing formerly in different parts of Minnesota, by Hon. Seth M. Kenny and C. F. Miller, of that State. Acting on the theory that cane in a high latitude will degenerate if grown continuously from its own seed, these gentlemen selected the finest specimens of seed from their own crops and sent them to a southern latitude to be grown. The seed product of this southern growth was returned to Minnesota. By this alternation of seed, and by other intelligent processes of culture, they have succeeded in establishing a new and permanent variety, which they claim to be more productive in weight of cane and to contain a higher percentage of saccharine matter than any other grown in that State. This claim needs to be substantiated by more careful and extended observations before it can be said to be fully established.

Kenny and Miller describe the Early Amber cane as presenting "the characteristics of both sorgo and imphee." By sorgo, they mean the Chinese sorgo, and by imphee, the White Liberian, and its kindred African varieties. The Early Amber receives its name from its early ripening, and from the bright



amber colour which characterizes its syrup when properly made. It is very rich in saccharine matter. When scientifically treated, its products are destitute of that peculiar "sorghum" taste formerly complained of; the flavour is very similar to that of pure honey. The syrup readily granulates, and yields sugar equal to the best ribbon sugar-cane of Louisiana.

The Early Amber cane on the department grounds did not grow quite so tall as the White Liberian. Its seed-heads were of moderate fullness and of very dark colour.

The Chinese sorgo cane grown on the department grounds was about the same height as the Early Amber. Its seed-heads are fuller and more compact, and somewhat resemble a head of sumac; hence the synonym "Sumac cane." It is also known as "Chinese cane."

The White Liberian cane is rather taller than the Early Amber. The stalk curves at the top, leaving the head pendent; hence the synonym "Gooseneck." It is also styled a variety of the White Imphee. The seed-heads are shorter, more compact, and of lighter colour than the Early Amber.

The Honduras cane grows about one-half taller than either of the above varieties. Its seed-top is of reddish brown and spreading; hence its synonym "Sprangle Top." It is also called "Mastodon" and "Honey cane."

*Cultivation.*—A convention of the Early Amber cane growers and manufacturers of Minnesota was held at Minneapolis, January 22, 1880. An abstract of the opinions expressed will be interesting.

Soil.—There were some differences of opinion as to the availability of new land, and experiences varied. Some feared that new land would impart a strong flavour to the syrup. Others said that while old land might produce a syrup of brighter colour, it was not at all better in taste. An advantage in using new timber land is found in the small amount of cultivation required. Costly culture on old land will not pay

in opposition to cheap culture on new land. New land is comparatively free from foul seed, and consequently less liable to a troublesome growth of weeds.

Some contended that old land required less cultivation, and produced better results. It was suggested that, if it were necessary to clear old land of weeds, or to fertilize it with barn-yard manure, a crop of corn should be grown upon it before planting the cane. The general opinion was in favour of a sandy upland soil, well drained, but not freshly manured.

In regard to manuring, facts were alleged to show that it spoiled the flavour of the syrup. A farmer had selected for his cane patch an old cow-yard. The stalks were tall and luxuriant, but the syrup would nearly "take off the skin of the mouth."

The great majority of opinion was in favour of the indefinite repetition of this crop on the same soil. The president of the convention mentioned the case of a neighbour who had cultivated the same ground most successfully for seven years without deterioration, his product ranging from 250 to 300 gallons of syrup per acre. Day and Dyer, of Hastings, corroborated this opinion from their own experience. The latter thought that his continued crops improved not only in quantity, but also in quality.

The soil required for the cane is not necessarily very rich. A man planted several knolls, too poor for wheat, in cane, and realized 200 gallons per acre of excellent syrup.

Preparation of the Ground.—The general opinion was in favour of fall ploughing, putting the plough to the beam. This caused all foul seed and especially pigeon grass to germinate in the fall, and to be killed by winter freezing. Another advantage of fall ploughing was that the crop was less liable to injury from droughts in the early season. Bozarth, of Iowa, after twenty-one years' experience in raising cane, was decidedly in favour of fall ploughing. In one case, a portion

of his cane patch, reploughed in spring, yielded but half as much syrup as that which had been only fall ploughed. On the other hand, E. A. Chapman, of Windham, demonstrated that a very large crop of cane can be raised the first year on the open prairie and at the first breakage. He had broken 2 acres with the La Dow harrow, harrowing it completely, and it produced the best cane out of 5 acres. It was planted June 1, on black, loam soil. He believes that with the La Dow harrow large crops can be raised on new breakings. Those who practised fall ploughing were careful to stir the ground in the spring, in order to destroy the weeds. When the ground becomes sufficiently warm in the spring, some go over it with the Beaver Dam seeder, and then with the drag and roller. This treatment effectually disposes of the grass, which point was generally considered of first importance.

Time of Planting.—There was some discussion on this point. The majority were of opinion that the cane should be planted as early as it is possible to work the ground properly avoiding late frosts.

The ground should be well warmed before the seed is placed in it. In Minnesota, the average seeding time is in the fore part of May, though several growers had been successful with plantings still earlier. The president of the convention thought that planting should not be quite so early on ground impregnated with grass seed. Wiley advised against planting till the season was warm enough to germinate the seed quickly. He had had later plantings which produced better than some earlier ones. A late spring frost might cut down early plantings, and, before they grew again, the pigeon grass was apt to start up profusely. Wood had seen a field of cane some 8 to 10 inches higher than a neighbouring field. He found that in the former case the seed had lain in the ground all winter, and the latter had been planted early in spring. Experience and discretion were considered requisite to settle for each locality the exact time of planting, as they are in all other cultures.

Seed.—It was suggested that by steeping the seed in warm water for 24 to 48 hours it would become sprouted, and hence would grow more rapidly. But, on the other hand, it was urged that a dry season would kill the sprouted seed, and the crop would be a failure. Nature provides the most opportune moistening.

The weight of opinion was decidedly in favour of seed brought from the latitude of St. Louis. Some cane-growers had sent their seed to Missouri and Kansas to have a crop grown and its seed returned. Among the decisive facts reported, Miller stated that his seed imported from Southern Indiana 11 years before had produced, on its first sowing, stalks 12 to 15 feet high ; but by planting the seeds of each crop, its successor showed a declining height of cane, until it grew but 7 or 8 feet high. Wiley had averaged, with seed brought from the south, 273 gallons per acre ; the following year, using his own seed, he obtained but 223 gallons, a falling off of 50 gallons. The president of the convention had found, as a general thing, that the deterioration of seed was not very marked till the third year. The Southern seed did not excel so much in an earlier ripening of the crop as in its increased product, the excess, in some cases, amounting to one-third. The sentiment of the convention was expressed in the resolution that Early Amber seed, grown in the latitude of St. Louis, is the best seed for Minnesota for two years.

The seed has a value of its own for consumption on the farm. It was pronounced excellent for feeding hogs, sheep, or poultry. The 5 or 6 tufts growing upon a hill of cane were estimated as equal in feeding value to three average ears of corn. A member of the convention pronounced it equal to oats. Another had found that the seed fed to sheep made the fleece look lively and polished.

Planting.—Plant just deep enough to secure moisture. Hence, earlier plantings should be shallower than late ones. There was some difference of opinion as to the arrangement

of the hills. The president of the convention plants in rows  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet each way, and uses 2 lb. of seed per acre, or 6 or 7 seed to the hill; at the second hoeing, he thins them out. Day marks the rows 3 feet each way. Seed should be planted not down in the trough of the marking furrow where a heavy rain is apt to wash it away, but on the edge. Wiley plants at 15 to 18 inches one way and 3 feet the other way, the rows running north and south, thus doubling the number of hills planted by Day. A tract of 4 acres sown broadcast was reported as producing at the rate of 450 gallons per acre.

Miller practised stepping upon the seed as they were placed in the ground. Several planters present sanctioned this practice, urging that the close pressure of the soil around the seed enables it to germinate more rapidly. It was objected that stepping the seed caused the ground to bake, but it was replied that this was the case only with wet clay ground.

Cultivation of the Crop.—The leading point presented in the culture is keeping clear of weeds. This requires prompt action with the hoe, drag, and cultivator. A grain farmer suggested the use of Thomas's harrow, of 90 steel teeth, but the general sentiment was that the cane-plants were too tender for any such treatment. It should be thoroughly hoed, until large enough to cultivate with the plough or cultivator.

Time to Cut the Cane.—Whiting had found the best results from early cuttings, but admitted that in the later cuttings it was the extreme hot weather that had changed the crystallizable to uncrystallizable sugar. The president thought the proper time was when the seed is in the stiff dough, or from August 28 to September 1. It seems to improve for a few days, but afterwards it begins to decline in saccharine matter. The earlier the cutting after the seed has reached the dough stage, the larger the product, and the brighter and cleaner the syrup. The question of suckering was considerably debated, and facts both *pro* and *con* were alleged, but the convention expressed no collective opinion.

**Harvesting.**—The question of stripping the leaves elicited considerable discussion. On the one hand, it was urged that if the leaves were put through the mill with the stalk, they would absorb a large portion of the juice. It was replied that this would not be the case with mills of sufficient power. Force enough should be applied to express the whole of the juice. It was complained that cane-growers lost a great deal by purchasing cheap and poor machinery. One gentleman estimated the cost of stripping the leaves before cutting at \$15 (3*l.*) per acre. Some advocates of stripping were disposed to admit that it would not pay unless labour were plentiful and cheap. The Commissioner of Agriculture stated that the department experiments showed little or no difference between stripped and unstripped cane, although the department mill was an indifferent one. Several urged that if the leaves were dry they would not in any way affect the quality of the syrup. The convention did not express any general opinion upon this point. It was considered of first importance that the tops be completely removed, as a single top sent through the mill would spoil a large amount of syrup.

The cane should be cut, some say, at 6 or 8 inches from the ground, and others, at the first joint. The top should also be cut off from 18 inches to 2 feet; there is no sweetness in either the tops or the roots. Some planters laid the cane in windrows, and others were opposed to the practice, as exposing the leaves, if not the stalks, to mildew. The storing of cane after cutting started discussion. Some insisted that it should be immediately placed under cover to avoid the evaporation by the sun's rays. Others piled in ridges 4 feet high, and covered the mass with marsh hay. To this it was objected that the lack of ventilation would spoil the cane. To obviate this difficulty, some planters were in the habit of laying poles along the piles every 2 feet, in order to admit fresh air. Some would pile it as sugar-cane is sometimes piled in the field, crossing the hills in such a way as to secure ventilation, and to

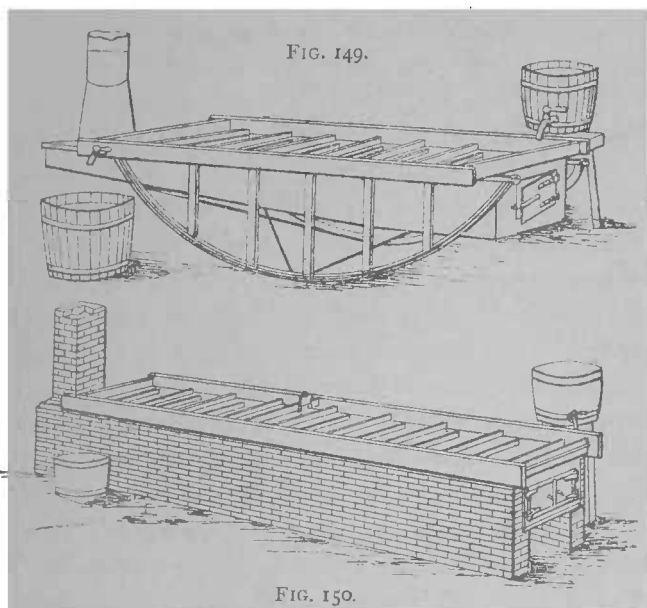
shed the rain. Crops that had been kept in these different ways for several weeks were reported as having produced large and fine syrup returns. One planter produced juice that ranged from 7° to 10° B. from cane that had been stripped and covered with leaves, while other cane of the same lot, that had been ground with leaves on, ranged as high as 12° B. Dr. Goesman, of Massachusetts, was quoted as saying that there was a gain of 3 per cent. by being allowed to lie with the leaves on. One planter had found such cane to test 11° B., while stripped cane tested only 10°. The higher per cent., however, was by many attributed to the evaporation of the watery part of the syrup, leaving the saccharine matter in larger proportion to the residue. Others had not found the juice to be any sweeter after evaporation.

Transport of Cane to the Mill.—Wiley thought it would pay every farmer to have his own mill. The price of the syrup in the market ranged from 36 to 50 cents (18 to 25*d.*) per gallon. The mill owner will charge 15 to 25 cents (7 to 12*d.*) per gallon; if to this be added a charge, say of 10 cents (5*d.*) per gallon, for hauling to a distant mill, it is easily seen that the grower gets but a small proportion for his labour. It is better for the farmer to have the profit of manufacturing the cane, as well as of raising it. In moving the cane from the field, there was a strong expression in favour of bundling it. Some would decapitate it with a broad axe, after binding. Some used a common dump-cart with an elongated box. The points kept in view, both in the transportation and in the storing of the cane, were protection from the weather, and such ventilation through the mass as would prevent mildew.

*Manufacture.*—The extraction of the juice from sorghum, and its conversion into sugar, is almost an exact repetition of the operations connected with the manufacture of cane sugar. The machinery and apparatus are identical in principle and purpose, but are usually constructed on a much smaller scale, as well as being often of a portable nature.

Crushing Mills.—These resemble those used for sugar canes, but are of lighter construction.

Evaporators.—Figs. 149, 150 show respectively a portable and stationary Cook evaporator, made by the same firm. The former consists of pans 44 inches wide, and 6 to 9 feet long,



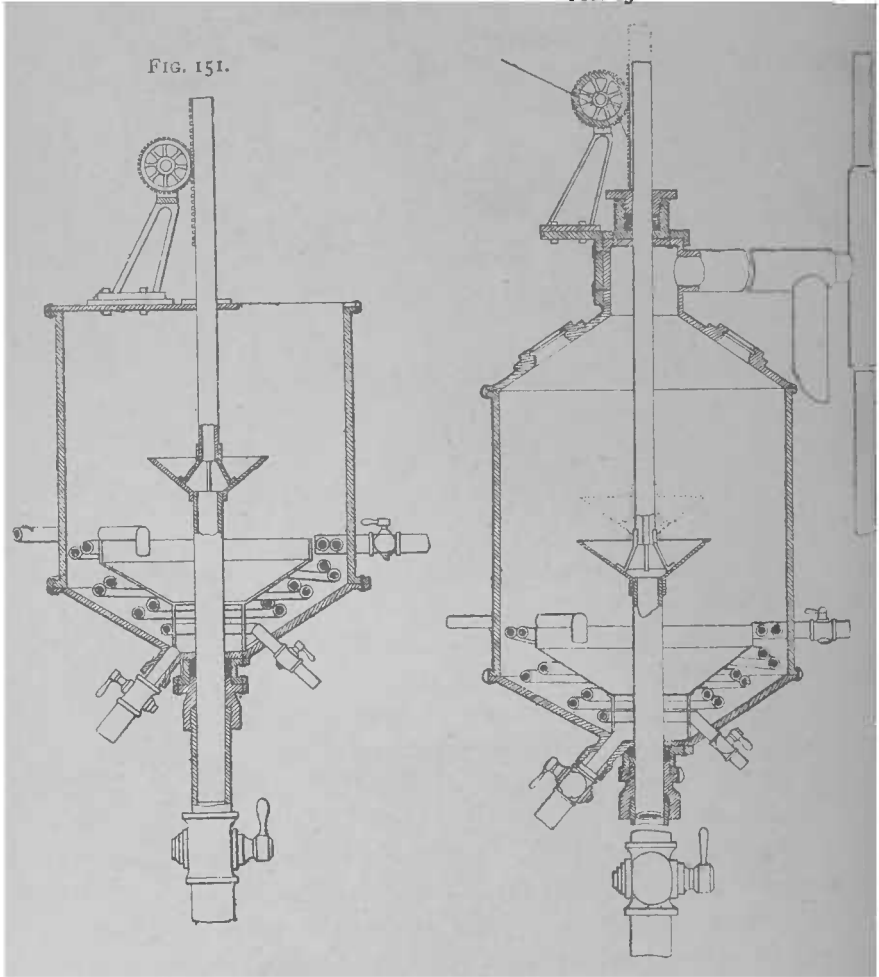
ranging in capacity from 40 to 90 gallons a day. When the pans are of galvanized iron, they cost about 13*l.* to 17*l.*; when of copper, 11*l.* to 14*l.* more. Each contains a portable furnace. The whole can be lifted into a wagon by two men, and conveyed thus from field to field. The stationary evaporators are made in 7 sizes, 44 inches wide, and 6 to 15 feet long. With a capacity of 40 to 180 gallons a day, the prices are 6*l.* to 18*l.* for galvanized iron, and 16*l.* to 42*l.* for copper.

Fig. 151 shows McDowell's evaporator, 6 feet in diameter and 2 feet deep. It is furnished with steam coils 125 feet long, and a diaphragm directing the currents of evolution over



the steam-coils, up the outside, and down the middle axis. In the centre, is an adjustable funnel-shaped skimmer, which can be raised or lowered to the level of the boiling juice. It

FIG. 152.



catches the scum, and delivers it by a pipe through the bottom of the evaporator. Two evaporators will reduce 600 gallons of defecated juice by one-half in  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hours.

McDowell's concentrator, Fig. 152, differs in having a closed top and a water-jet condenser, producing a vacuum. In this, 600 gallons of evaporator juice are reduced to 200. The product is then "semi-syrup," and can be stored, or shipped to a refinery, or further reduced in a vacuum-pan.

Fig. 153 is a direct steam evaporator, which boils clarified juice by means of a steam-coil, the scum passing over into the trough around the upper edge.

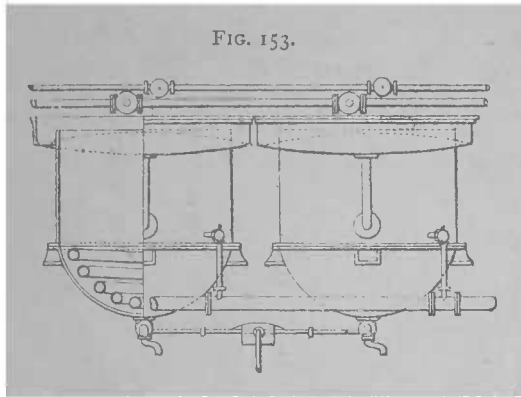
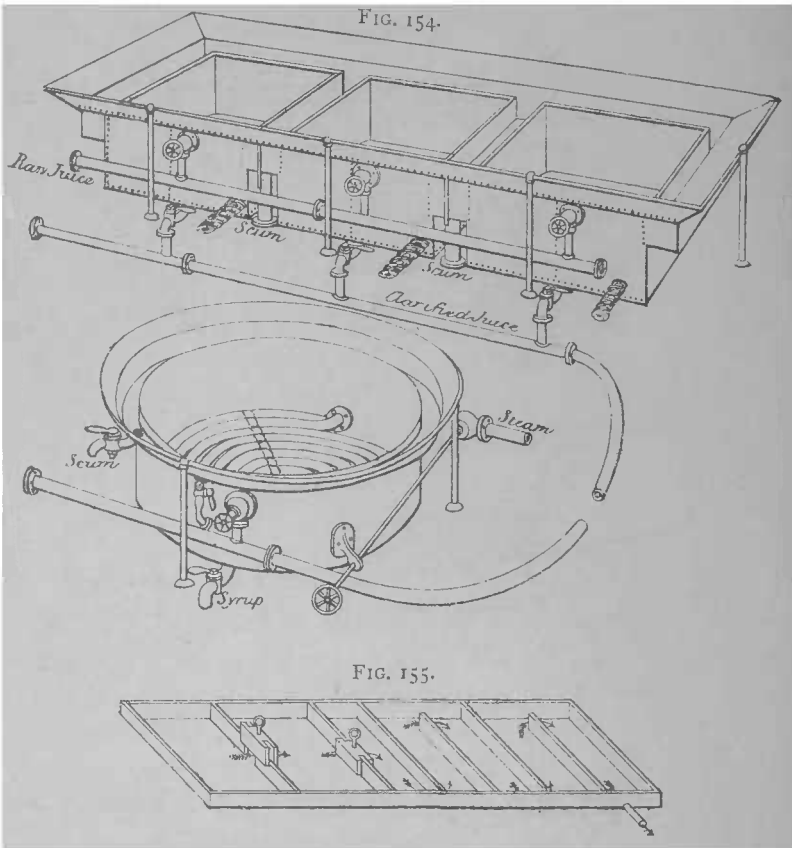


Fig. 154 is a steam train made at the Colwell Iron Works, New York. It consists of 3 clarifiers, and an evaporator, requires little labour, dispenses with pumps and ladles, and finishes the syrup up to the vacuum-pan.

Fig. 155 is a cheap home-made evaporator, which can be put together by an ordinary mechanic. It is constructed by putting wooden sides and ends upon a galvanized iron or copper tray.

Fig. 156 shows Stubb's evaporator. The first compartment occupies  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the whole pan, leaving  $\frac{1}{4}$  for the second. The juice enters the first compartment near the smoke-stack in a regular stream, passing around the semi-circle over the fire-box to cross-partitions, where it thickens to a semi-syrup. Being over the hottest part of the furnace, it rises to a light foam, which breaks to the lowest point when the cool juice

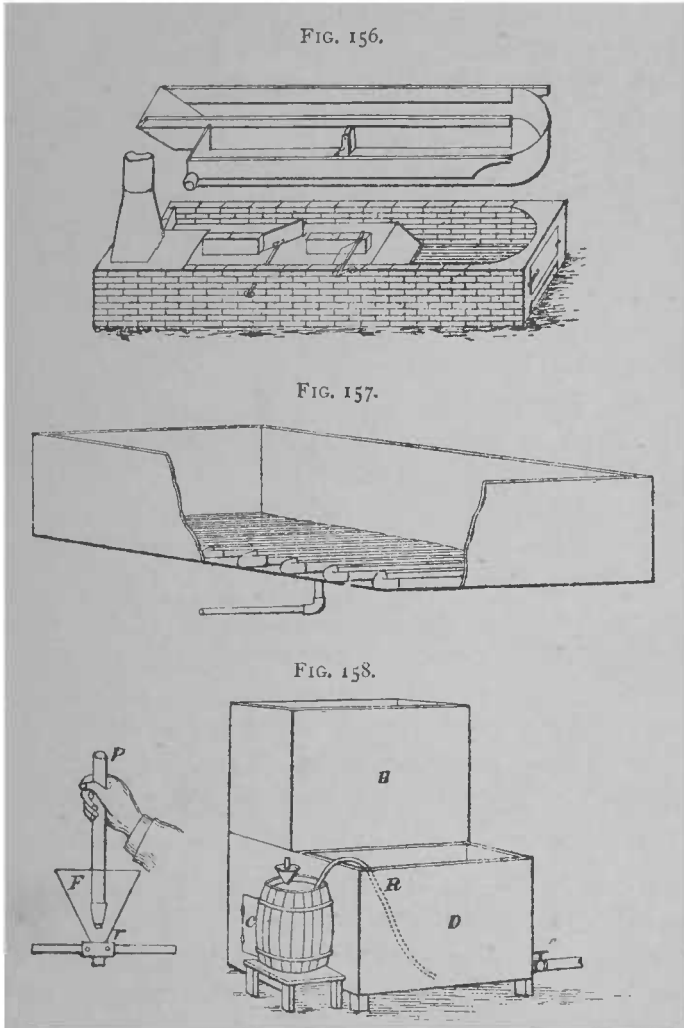
enters, not only keeping back the green scum, but carrying all the scum off 30 feet of surface, where it is scraped off without loss of sugar. The semi-syrup is turned into the



second compartment at intervals, to be finished under full control of heat governed by dampers.

Defecators.—Fig. 157 is McDowell's defecating tank, 8 feet long, 5 feet wide, and 2 feet deep. The bottom is covered with a steam-coil, and contains a strainer through which the clear juice can be drawn. Each tank-ful can be treated in 30 minutes. Two of these tanks suffice to defecate 600 gallons per hour.

Fig. 158 represents the apparatus required in F. L. Stewart's defecating process. It consists of a heating-tank H, defecating-tank D, a short 10-gallon cask C, a lacquered funnel F with



indiarubber ring around the neck, a plug  $\nu$  for thrusting into the throat of P, and a piece of indiarubber piping R. The directions for its use are as follows :—

“ Place the cask on a bench or table so as to be nearly on a level with the tank D. Begin by pouring a gallon of water into the cask. Then pour carefully  $\frac{1}{2}$  gallon of sulphuric acid from a carboy into a wooden bucket (noticing that the spigot is closed.) In pouring from the carboy, slowly incline it to one side, supporting it by a lever held in the hand. Place the bucket carefully upon the cask, with the nozzle of the spigot over the larger hole ; open the spigot, and allow the acid to flow into the cask. Avoid letting the acid touch your hands or clothes. When the bucket is emptied, rinse it with water, and set it aside till used again in the same way. Then insert the rubber-covered neck of the funnel tightly into the larger hole in the head of the cask. Compress one end of the long tube slightly, and insert it in the smaller hole. Insert the plug with the rubber ring around it in the throat of the funnel closely, and it will be air-tight. You are then ready to work regularly, as indicated in section 6 below.

“ The powder ‘B’ is dropped quickly, a pound at a time, through the funnel into the cask containing the diluted acid, the plug is quickly inserted, and immediately sulphurous oxide escapes through the tube into the clear juice in the tank D ; 1 lb. of ‘B’ is usually sufficient for 150 gallons of juice when its gas is all discharged. The juice must absorb the gas until it turns blue litmus-paper red.

“ In charging the cask with the water and sulphuric acid always *mix the acid with the water in the cask*. Other strong acids may be used in place of the sulphuric, but the latter is reliable and costs but a trifle.

“ Never allow the cask to become *more than half full* of the mixture at any time. Otherwise the sulphuric acid, in the form of foam, may be forced into the juice and decompose some of the sugar.

“ Lift the end of the rubber tube out of the tank (or loosen the funnel plug) when the gas ceases to flow, or when you have thrown enough of it into the juice at one time. Otherwise

some of the juice may be *forced back* into the cask, on account of some reabsorption of it by the acid mixture.

"In large factories; where 1000 gallons of juice are run off into the defecating tank at once, a 40- or 50-gallon cask should be used, instead of the small one as above.

"The sulphuric acid in the cask will be neutralized when about an equal weight of the powder has been dropped into it. Therefore each gallon of acid originally poured into two gallons of water, already in the cask, will eliminate the gas from about  $14\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of the powder 'B,' and no more; and charges of greater or less amount in the same proportion. When this proportion has been reached, or when the gas ceases to flow upon the addition of more of the powder, empty the contents of the cask, preserving the fine sediment for use when dry as a fertilizer. It is principally sulphate of lime. Rinse out the cask, replenish with diluted acid, and go on as before.

"It is convenient to use a charge of acid in the cask large enough to last a day's run, or longer."

The complete operations are:—

"1. Heat the freshly expressed juice in a copper or tinned iron vessel to a temperature of  $82^{\circ}\text{C}$  ( $180^{\circ}\text{F}$ ), as shown by a thermometer suspended so that the mercury bulb is immersed in the juice.

"2. After the juice has been thus heated, stir into it gradually milk of lime until the *red* test-paper, dipped into the heated juice, turns *blue*; about 3 pints of milk of lime to 100 gallons of juice is generally needed to produce this effect.

"3. Heat the juice then rapidly to the boiling-point, and when it begins to boil, shut off the heat, or remove the vessel containing the juice from the fire.

"4. As soon as the sediment begins to settle, draw off the clear liquid *from near the top*, by a syphon or swing pipe, into the cooling or defecating tank, until at least  $\frac{9}{10}$  of the juice

has been removed, leaving a thick muddy sediment at the bottom.

" 5. Sweep out this muddy sediment with a broom through a large opening at the bottom of the heater, into a smaller vessel below, and any clear juice that afterwards separates from it should be racked off and added to the contents of the defecating tank.

" 6. Into each 150 gallons of this clear and partly cooled juice in the defecating tank (D) introduce as much of the oxide gas as is produced by dropping 1 lb. of the powder 'B' into the small cask, and operating it as described above. For larger or smaller quantities of juice, use more or less of the powder in the same proportion. A charge of 75 gallons will require  $\frac{1}{2}$  lb., &c. Test the juice when the gas has ceased to flow, by dipping the *blue* paper into it. If it turns it red, it is all right. If not, drop a little more of the powder into the cask, and let the gas flow in until the colour of the paper changes.

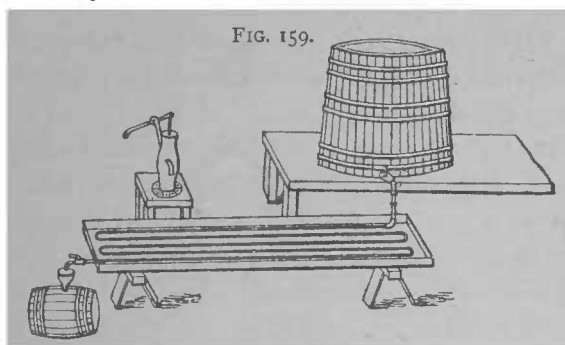
" 7. The juice is then ready to be run into the evaporator, where it must be boiled rapidly in as shallow a bed of juice as possible, removing any scum that forms. The syrup should continue to turn the blue test-paper red until the close of the boiling.

" 8. Before the syrup has become very dense, it must be passed from the evaporator into the finishing pan. Evaporate rapidly in the finishing pan to a dense syrup, *stirring it constantly at the last*, when a white cloud begins to be seen in it at about 113° C. (235° F.). Turn out into the cooler, and remove to a warm place to crystallize, and when cooled to about 38° C. (100° F.), stir a few grains of sugar into it to hasten it. The syrup before crystallization is always *golden yellow—never red.*"

Coolers.—Fig. 159 shows a very convenient arrangement for cooling syrup.

Complete Factory.—Fig. 160 illustrates the arrangement of

a complete sorghum-sugar factory. The juice, after running from the crushing-mill into a tank on a lower level, is pumped up into the juice tank A. B is the defecator; C, settling-tanks; D, supply-tank for evaporator E; F, supply-tank for



strike-pan G; H, receptacles for scum; I, truck for conveying the syrup to the sugar-room. The cost of such a factory is about 2000*l.* for a small size.

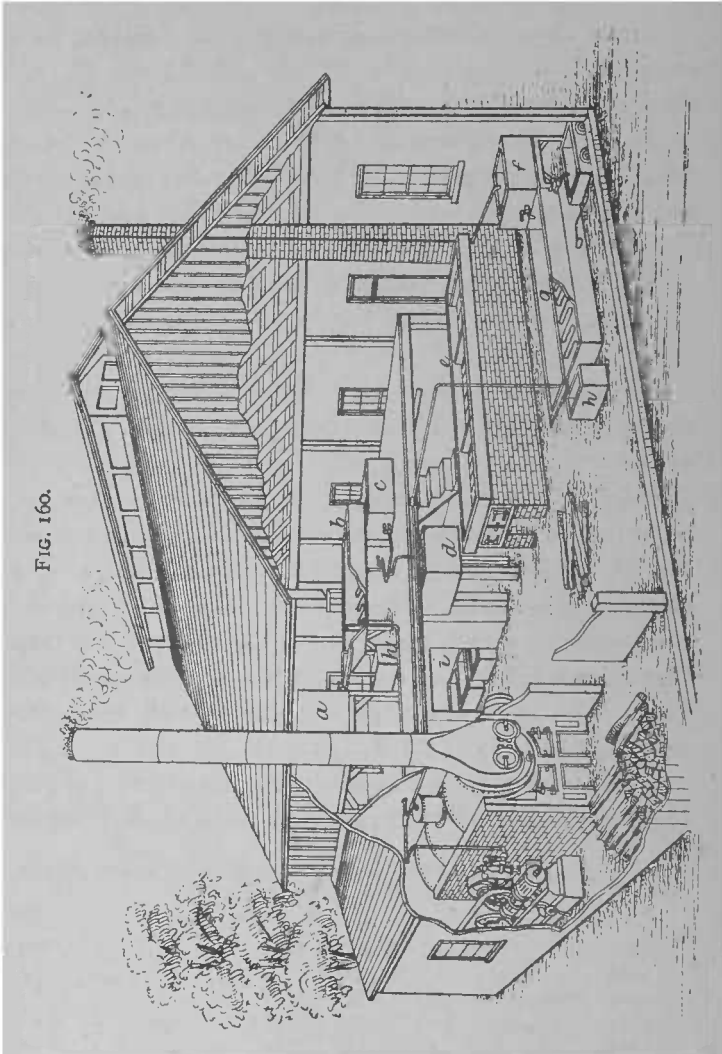
*Local Details.*—In New South Wales, sorghum has been found to stand frost better than the sugar-cane proper, and is little affected by floods. It comes to maturity in 5 months, and therefore may be employed as an interval crop, alternating with sugar-cane, and keeping the sugar mills going. In 1868, there were 296 acres planted with sorghum in various districts; but in 1872 this was reduced to 32 acres. Growers expect  $1\frac{3}{4}$  to 2 tons of sugar to the acre. When not grown for sugar, the plant yields abundance of valuable food for cattle, at the rate of 30 to 40 tons of cane per acre.

In France, Vilmorin states that it is capable of yielding on an average, from an acre of land, 26,000 lb. of juice, containing 10 to 13 per cent. of sugar; and that this is more than the average yield of the sugar-beet. It is alleged, however, that the plant is adapted to only a few parts of the south of France.

Wray asserts that some of the varieties which he introduced from Natal gave 30 cwt. of sugar per acre, and that it



has yielded from a poor handmill 68 per cent. of juice, containing 15 per cent. of sugar. Where the sugar-cane has



yielded 30, sorghum has given 25 ; but then there is often a second and a third crop to be obtained within the year. Sorghum can in many localities be advantageously utilized

for preparing syrup For this purpose, the sap is expressed at the time of flowering, and simply evaporated ; the yield is about 100 gallons from the acre.

Since 1855, its cultivation has steadily increased in many countries. It is grown in France and Algeria for alcohol chiefly ; in Italy, for its syrup in wine-making.

In the North-western States of America, where it flourishes, there were in 1864, 366,670 acres under sorghum, and sorghum sugar was selling in Chicago at  $4\frac{1}{2}d.$  per lb. In 1860, nearly 7 million gallons of sorghum syrup were produced in the United States. This had increased in 1870 to 16,050,089 gallons, and 24 hogsheads of sorghum sugar were made.

In the state of Kansas, there were 23,026 acres under sorghum in 1875. The produce was 2,542,512 gallons of syrup.

Sorghum is cultivated to a considerable extent in the Ohio belt of counties, Western Virginia. It is used entirely for the manufacture of syrup for home consumption, where the locality has been more or less denuded of its maple trees. Most persons prefer the syrup prepared from the maple to that from sorghum, as the latter has too commonly an acid taste. The total production for the state of West Virginia was given in 1876 at 780,829 gallons.

The annexed table of the supposed production of sorghum sugar in the United States is given by Lewis S. Ware:—

SUPPOSED YEARLY SORGHUM SUGAR MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES.

				lb.					lb.
1861	..	..	..	80,400	1870	..	..	..	109,940
1862	..	..	..	137,430	1871	..	..	..	117,525
1863	..	..	..	183,795	1872	..	..	..	172,995
1864	..	..	..	208,300	1873	..	..	..	184,230
1865	..	..	..	280,330	1874	..	..	..	182,050
1866	..	..	..	511,565	1875	..	..	..	108,840
1867	..	..	..	140,658	1876	..	..	..	97,420
1868	..	..	..	200,676	1877	..	..	..	80,760
1869	..	..	..	224,000					

W. Ingram makes the following report of the experimental cultivation of Minnesota Early Amber sorghum on the Duke of Rutland's estate at Belvoir in the season 1880:—

Two sowings were made in April: one within the shelter of a frame, where a growing temperature could be maintained artificially, and one in the open ground. In the latter instance, the seed was scattered in drills, drawn 3 feet apart, and lightly covered with fine soil; the seed-bed was in an excellent state of tilth, and the ground was sufficiently manured; the seed failed to germinate in April, and only a few grains vegetated in May. This was much owing to the cold, dry, ungenial weather which prevailed during that month, which even checked the growth of hardy native plants, showing that the absence of heat was the direct cause of the slow germination of the seed; that its quality was satisfactory, is shown by the fact that the portion which was sown at the same time within the protection of a frame appeared in April, and made a rapid and healthy growth.

The month of June, generally dry and warm, was in all climatic particulars most unfavourable for a tender quick-growing plant like sorghum, requiring heat to quicken it into vitality; an unusual quantity of rain fell and chilled the ground, and the sorghum in this month made little progress, although enough appeared in the rows to promise a fair plant; but ungenial weather still prevailed, and July was even more gloomy and wet than the month preceding. Rain was registered on 26 days, and the land was saturated. Although still advancing, the growth and progress of the cane was in no respect satisfactory, it had the same sickly tinge that marked many of the wheat and barley fields in the neighbourhood. The increased warmth which distinguished the weather in August speedily influenced the plant, which commenced a steady and satisfactory growth that was continued throughout August and September; each set

branched and tillered from the bottom, throwing up from 8 to 12 stout stems, which by the first week in October, had attained the height of 5 feet.

Retarded in its early growth, it failed to reach that point of maturity indicated by the production of seed, and hardly attained sufficient ripeness to elaborate the saccharine juice in suitable quantity for experiments in the manufacture of sugar. It seemed, however, to promise a valuable supply of nutritious food for stock; offered to horses and cows, it was refused, but pigs devoured it greedily. There was a very perceptible sweetness in the cane when tasted. In the hope that fair weather would be prolonged throughout October, and that the cane would develop seed, the crop was allowed to remain on the ground; but this expectation was frustrated by the occurrence of severe frost, which completely destroyed the crop, thus giving the valuable lesson, that the cane must be harvested before the end of September, or early enough to secure it from the chance of injury from frost, its sensitiveness equalling that of our most tender garden flowers.

An experiment carried on under such unfavourable circumstances of weather, cannot be regarded as conclusive in regard to the suitability of the plant for cultivation in England, and it is in Ingram's opinion very desirable that the experiment of its growth as a profitable farm crop, should be continued in several localities, and for a series of years.

The experience of this season has taught that the seed cannot with safety be sown so early as April, and probably the second or third week in May would be early enough, and the rows need not be more than 2 feet apart. The inherent vitality of the plant may be mentioned as an encouraging fact in connection with its growth. After being checked and injured by the occurrence of 3 months of cold, wet weather, with the arrival of a little genial warmth, it speedily regained health, and made an active and vigorous growth.

In America, the best results in the cultivation of sorghum have been obtained on light loamy soils, resting on porous subsoil; and had circumstances permitted the experiment of its culture on such a soil, doubtless the result would have been more satisfactory. But a cold clay subsoil, and a wet and almost sunless season, militated against the well-doing of the plant and the success of the trial.

The plant will bear removal from its seed-bed remarkably well. Ingram tried the experiment of transplanting a quantity of seedlings, raised in a well-sheltered position, which had reached a height of 6 inches, and although some hundreds were replanted, not one failed to grow.

## STARCH SUGAR AND OTHER GLUCOSES.

---

### CHAPTER XVIII.

UNDER this section are included the various factitious sugars, syrups, and brewing compounds, obtained by the artificial conversion of starch into sugar, and recovered from the waste liquors and residues produced in the course of sugar refining.

*Formation.*—From the theories promulgated by different chemists concerning the formation of dextrine, and the transformation of starch into starch sugar and dextrine, the following conclusions may be deduced :—

(1) That starch torrefied in a temperature not exceeding  $180^{\circ}$  to  $200^{\circ}$  C. ( $356^{\circ}$  to  $392^{\circ}$  F.) is largely transformed into dextrine.

(2) If the starch is heated with diluted acids, it changes in the first place into soluble starch, and then into starch sugar and dextrine. The quantity of the sugar forming depends on the concentration of the acids, and increases considerably during the period of its action, while the amount of the dextrine at the same time decreases.

(3) If the starch is heated with a solution of diastase (extract of malt), it will likewise at first change into soluble starch, of which the larger part is first turned into dextrine and the lesser into sugar. The quantity of the forming starch sugar will depend mainly on the temperature under which the

diastase operates. A larger quantity of sugar is formed at a temperature of  $60^{\circ}$  to  $65^{\circ}$  C. ( $140^{\circ}$  to  $149^{\circ}$  F.); but at increased temperatures, say at  $65^{\circ}$  to  $75^{\circ}$  C. ( $149^{\circ}$  to  $167^{\circ}$  F.), larger quantities of dextrine are formed, until finally, by continued increase of temperature, the diastase itself is destroyed.

(4) The sugar formation increases during the action, by the diminution of the dextrine, especially when the sugar formed is caused to ferment by yeast, and is thereby removed. The quantity of the formed sugar but little exceeds that of the dextrine, even in the most favourable cases.

*Principles of Manufacture.*—Starch sugar finds no application which common crystallizable sugar could not fulfil, and it must always be considered as merely a substitute. Hence, the manufacture of starch sugar is only advantageous when it can be produced more cheaply than cane or beet sugar. When it is known that the article appearing in commerce as starch sugar is very often far from being pure grape sugar, and contains upwards of 50 per cent. of water and unfermentable substances, it will be seen that starch sugar is used more than is profitable.

The transformation of starch into sugar by means of sulphuric acid and diastase has already been explained. The relative quantity of sulphuric acid used is of importance, as the time needed for conversion is dependent upon it. The transformation occurs, for instance, much more rapidly when 2 than when 1 per cent. of sulphuric acid is added. Boiling under increased pressure also reduces the time of the operation. The sulphuric acid remains unchanged by the process; but a full explanation of its action has not been given. It can be removed from the liquid by carbonate of lime.

According to calculation, every 220 lb. of dry starch should furnish 238 lb. of dry sugar, corresponding to 264 lb. of crystalline starch sugar, if the transformation were perfect. But complete transformation can never occur in practice. Perfect transformation could only occur after the lapse of 36

hours, or even longer, when, by the simultaneous action of the sulphuric acid upon the sugar that had been formed many hours previously, large quantities of other products must accumulate in the solution. The products of decomposition thus formed would be of greater injury for all possible uses of starch sugar than the small quantities of dextrine which might otherwise be retained in the finished article. Too long boiling of the starch with sulphuric acid produces an entirely useless article.

The transformation of starch into starch gum and starch sugar by diastase (malt) occurs most rapidly and completely at the so-called mash temperature of 60° to 65° C. (140° to 149° F.). The formation of soluble starch in this case takes place during a very short period. Starch gum and sugar ensue simultaneously, and the starch gum itself cannot be completely transformed into sugar, even by continued action of the diastase; if, to the solution thus obtained, about 1 per cent. of sulphuric acid is added, and then boiled, an approximately complete transformation of the starch gum into sugar will take place, especially if the boiling is done under pressure.

These general remarks suggest the following rules for practice:—Pure crystalline starch sugar can only be produced by means of sulphuric acid, and only by long-continued boiling. A shorter boiling of the starch in sulphuric acid water, produces a glucose which contains considerable quantities of an intermediate product between gum and sugar. The sugar thus obtained is not hard and crystalline, but soft and tough, and becomes moist in the air. From a syrup thus produced, no solid sugar separates, because the starch gum prevents the separation. With a syrup obtained by too long boiling, there ensues a separation of starch sugar in a grainy condition. This is considered as spoiled glucose. Syrup prepared by means of malt alone contains a considerable amount of starch gum. By the application of sulphuric acid, after the use of malt, the gum can be transformed in a great measure into



sugar. Starch sugar can be made directly from potatoes, grain, rice, maize, moss, wood, fruits, honey, &c. In the manufacturing industries, it is only made of starch. In the United States, corn starch is with but few exceptions employed; in Europe, potato starch.

Starch sugar appears in commerce in five different forms, (1) starch-syrup; (2) a sticky mass, termed "imponderable syrup" or "glucose;" (3) granulated sugar; (4) common solid sugar; (5) refined solid starch sugar, distinguished by its whiteness and sweet flavour, which are secured by refining.

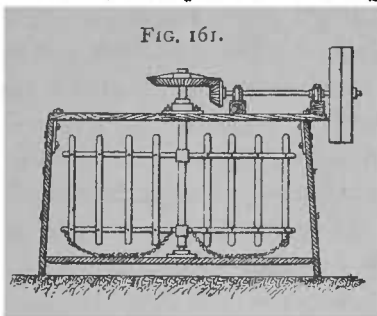
*Manufacture.*—The manufacture of starch syrup and starch sugar by means of sulphuric acid is divided into the following operations:—(1) Boiling the starch in sulphuric acid water; (2) removal of the sulphuric acid and the sulphate of lime produced from the solution; (3) evaporating and refining the sugar solution.

These are performed in various ways.

*Boiling.*—The boiling of the starch in water containing sulphuric acid is best performed in a wooden vessel by direct admission of steam, with, however, the disadvantage of introducing much water. Lining the vessel with lead is not necessary, but increases its durability. Formerly the boiling vats were constructed in such a manner that they could be heated under pressure; but they offered very little security, and their bottoms were often blown out. Such vats exist even yet in some old establishments, but are not used in manufactories of recent construction. Their only advantage was that the boiling was shortened; but the starch became somewhat thin and liquid, because the steam entering the mass became condensed, diluting it to 14° or 15° B.

The modern stirring-tub (Fig. 161) has a spiral copper worm, through which steam circulates. By this means, the mass is brought to a boil without being diluted, so as to show 19° to 20° B. when done. There is thus a great saving of fuel. The staves for the vat are of good pine, 2½ inches thick. A

vat to boil twice a day 3300 lb. of green starch, should be  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. Its diameter below is  $5\frac{3}{4}$  feet, and above  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet ; it is open above, with a cover to be laid on, and a chimney. The chimney is square, and made of  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch pine boards,  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide in the clear, and of a height to project above the roof, to carry off the odours. The vat is placed upon a strong framework, so that the boiled starch can run into the neutralizing-coops by means of spigots above the bottom. The copper worm



has a diameter of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch, so that it may be inserted in the vat without trouble. The rings are fastened with brass clamps. Nothing is made of iron ; all screws and nuts must be of copper or brass. The condensed steam escapes at the side through a pipe connected with the copper worm and carried to the steam boiler.

The requisite quantity of water is placed in the vat, and heated to a boil, when the previously diluted sulphuric acid has been added. The starch mixed with lukewarm water to a milky consistency, is gradually run into the vat from the stirring-tub, while the liquid in the boiling-tub is kept at a constant boil. As the starch deposits itself quickly from the starch-milk, it must be constantly stirred. The larger the quantity of the boiling liquid, the less readily it will cease boiling, and the less a paste formation will ensue. If no stirring-vat for the starch-milk is placed over the boiling apparatus, the starch-milk must be poured into the boiling sour water in portions. For each 220 lb. of air-dry starch, about 40 to 55 gallons of water, and generally  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphuric acid are used, when syrup is to be produced ; for the manufacture of solid sugar, the acid may be increased to  $8\frac{3}{4}$  lb. The water stated includes that used for stirring the starch.

The quantity must at any rate be such that the worm in the converter is covered. As the starch used in glucose factories is generally prepared there, and as the green starch can be well preserved in vats and barrels, it is generally applied in a moist condition; hence, instead of using 440 lb. of dry starch, 660 lb. of green starch are taken, and the water contained in the green starch is allowed for.

When the entire quantity of starch-milk is in, the boiling is continued until the transformation is accomplished. If syrup is to be produced, the boiling is of shorter duration than for solid sugar. During the boiling, especially with potato starch, a very disagreeable, penetrating odour is developed.

At short intervals, the liquid is tested, first with a solution of iodine, and afterwards with alcohol. For the iodine test, a few drops of the sugar liquid are placed in a test-tube, diluted with cold water, and treated with a few drops of the iodine solution. When the liquid is no longer coloured violet or reddish, the transformation into gum and sugar is finished. The alcohol test now begins. To a little of the liquid in a test-tube, an equal or double volume of strong alcohol is added. The stronger the white separation caused thereby, the larger is the quantity of dextrine still present. Even when the precipitation ceases, some dextrine is still unchanged into sugar; a ready means for determining its complete transformation into sugar is not yet known.

*Neutralization and Filtration.*—When the transformation is sufficiently attained, the sulphuric acid is removed by the application of carbonate of lime. The acid decomposes the lime, carbonic acid gas escapes, and insoluble sulphate of lime is produced; the liquid loses its acid reaction, and becomes neutral. This operation can be conducted in the boiling apparatus, but, in most cases, is performed in neutralizing vats. Such are flat vessels, whose height stands to their width in a proportion of  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 3. The most suitable form of carbonate of lime is chalk, but limestone free from clay can be applied. It

is indispensable to grind them into fine powder. A handful of this powder is thrown at a time into the hot, acid liquid, constantly stirred and mixed till no further ebullition ensues. Some manufacturers apply the chalk in bags, whereby the settling and refining are simplified. Each 1 lb. of sulphuric acid contained in the liquid requires 1 lb. of pure carbonate of lime; of chalk or limestone, more must be taken, as they are not pure carbonate of lime. An excess should be avoided, so as not to unnecessarily increase the sediment.

As soon as litmus paper shows a perceptible decrease of acid, the liquid is boiled for a short period before more carbonate is added. The cessation of effervescence is the best index of neutralization. The final additions should be of chalk-milk, —powdered chalk stirred in water to a milk, and used after the coarser parts have settled. Slaked lime is inadmissible, because it destroys the starch sugar.

Neutralization being complete, the muddy contents of the boiling-tub are run into a wooden depositing-tank of greater height than width, supplied with spigots for drawing off the liquid. In large establishments, adjacent to the boiling apparatus, a reservoir is placed in the ground and lined with brickwork. Into this, the contents of the boiling apparatus are drawn, and afterwards pumped into the depositing-vat. After the lapse of 12 to 24 hours, the sulphate of lime is deposited, so that the saccharine liquid may be drawn off. The sediment still contains a considerable amount of saccharine liquor. For the recovery of this residue, various methods have been applied.

Filtering-barrels consist of vertically placed barrels with sieve bottoms. Above the sieve bottom, a piece of coarse cloth is spread, covered with cut straw or coarse river sand, for the reception of the residue. The liquid runs out by the stop-cock in the lower bottom, pure and clear. The first portion is returned to the filter. Upon the residue, gypsum water is carefully poured, after the upper layer has been made even,

and is somewhat loosened. The absorbed sugar liquor is thereby dislodged ; or the residue is strained through bags or cloths, the press cakes being again saturated with water, and the pressing repeated.

The most general practice is to use bag-filters (described on p. 236), or filter-presses (described on pp. 338-344).

*Evaporation and Refining.*—The evaporation of the clear sugar liquor is accomplished either over a direct fire or by steam. In the first case, flat pans are used, whose bottoms are only touched by the fire ; in the other case, various vacuum-pans. The evaporating cannot be conducted uninterruptedly, since the solution yet contains dissolved gypsum, which begins to separate during the evaporation, by letting the liquid stand. The evaporating, therefore, is divided into two periods : (1) to a thin syrupy consistency, and (2) to a dense syrup after the removal of the gypsum. It does no harm to add sugar liquor to the pan in the same ratio as the contents diminish by evaporation. The scum produced during the process is taken off with a skimmer.

As soon as the separation of gypsum makes it necessary, or when the liquor has reached a concentration of 20° to 30° B., it is transferred into upright barrels, provided with spigots, for depositing and separating the gypsum. When finer cloths are put into a filter-press, the latter may also be used for removing the separated gypsum. When this is accomplished, after the lapse of several days, the clear liquor is drawn off and evaporated in the same pans, or in extra pans, to a dense syrupy consistency (40° to 45° B.) In large factories, vacuum pans are used for this purpose. The deposits of gypsum from the barrels are placed in bag-filters, and then pressed.

Evaporation in open pans does not allow of utilization of the steam or fuel ; besides this, the liquor, while exposed to too high a temperature, receives a dark colour, and, at the finish of the boiling, a strong formation of scum will ensue. Hence closed evaporating apparatus has for some time been

used. Many forms of steam- and vacuum-pans have been described in foregoing chapters (see pp. 246-262).

As a brown colour is desired for glucose-syrup, if it is intended to substitute for or mix with cane-sugar syrups, decolorization by means of bone-black (animal charcoal) is not always demanded. If the syrup is not to be decolorized, it is boiled down in the vacuum-pan to 40° or 42° B. at 60° to 65° C. (140° to 149° F.), and again forced through the filter-press. For this operation, the first filter-press may be used after cleaning; but it is better to set up a second press of smaller dimensions with lighter cloth. The syrup, while passing through the filter-press, must be kept at a temperature of 75° C. (167° F.)

The saccharine liquor is passed through filters of coarsely powdered animal charcoal (as is done in beet- and cane-sugar manufactories), or refined with fine charcoal and blood, to produce an absolutely decolorized syrup, and to improve its flavour.

The filtering through bone-black is best accomplished at 32° B. at 60° to 65° C. (140° to 149° F.). This is done after the gypsum has deposited itself by prolonged rest, the liquor being previously re-heated. If starch syrup is long kept at a temperature near its boiling-point, it assumes a darker colour and becomes sweeter.

On the manufacture of solid starch sugar, little needs to be added to the preceding remarks. Whether the syrup remains liquid, or in time congeals into solid, grainy sugar, depends less on its concentration than on its quality. If a quantity of dextrine is still present, the syrup will remain liquid even at 45° B. If the starch has been very completely transformed into sugar, the resulting syrup will, by good concentration, gradually congeal entirely to a grainy sugar. Such syrup is permitted to stand in moderately warm rooms, in wooden or earthen vessels, until it congeals. For producing a solid, white sugar, the treatment with bone-black for the purpose of decolorizing is indispensable.

Liquid syrup is generally packed in strong casks or tuns of soft wood, and is liable to excessive shrinkage. During hot weather, its transportation is almost impossible, since the syrup absorbs the water contained in the wood, the casks become dry, and the syrup leaks out. In case the boiling process has not been properly attended to, the product will easily ferment and spoil. Hence the article appears in commerce principally in a solid form. If the concentrated syrup, after cooling off, is stirred or beaten, it will coagulate in 8 to 10 hours so perfectly as to assume a soaplike consistency, without altering its quality. In this condition, it can be far better preserved and more easily transported. But liquid glucose which coagulates very quickly is not adapted to form an article of the syrup trade.

The principal grades of starch syrup and starch sugar are :—

“Starch syrup” or “glucose,” an article which remains clear and liquid for a comparatively long time; “common starch sugar,” obtained by coagulation of starch syrup, and characterized by containing a relatively large amount of dextrine; “purified” or “refined starch sugar,” obtained by repeated refining of the common sugar; “granulated starch sugar,” obtained by coagulation, but containing the smallest possible percentage of dextrine.

When the product is to be disposed of as solid sugar, and not as syrup, the liquor is evaporated in flat vessels, to 40° to 42° B., and then placed in crystallizing-pans. After the crystallization has commenced, the sticky liquid is filled into small barrels, where the mass in a short time entirely coagulates, and can be shipped. It may also be allowed to become solid in the pans, and then be ground and packed. Some manufacturers produce a dry and grainy sugar; it is then of importance that the transformation of the starch into sugar is as complete as possible, since the presence of great quantities of remaining dextrine will hinder granulation.

Common starch sugar is identical with liquid starch syrup ; but in general, the composition is so varied that scarcely two samples are exactly alike, as may be seen from the subjoined analyses :—

	Starch Syrup.		Common Starch Sugar.		
	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Water .. .. .	21·8	20·8	27·8	27·4	26·0
Sugar .. .. .	42·2	56·0	56·2	58·8	61·5
Dextrine and intermediate products ..	35·4	22·6	15·6	13·4	12·0
Mineral ingredients .. .. .	0·6	0·6	0·4	0·5	0·5
	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0	100·0

*Payen's method.*—The conversion of the starch into sugar is performed in large wooden vats A (Fig. 162), each having a capacity of 350 bushels, and their staves a thickness of about 4 inches. A leaden pipe *bcd* runs into the vat A to the bottom *cd*, the parts *cd* having slits at short distances. The vat is filled to about one-third of its capacity with sulphuric acid water ; this is heated by admitting steam from the boiler *i* through the copper pipe *geb* (fitted with a stop-cock *h*) and the leaden pipe *bcd*. During the boiling, the vat is covered, and the vapours drawn off are immediately conducted into a chimney, or passed through a main pipe into the worm E F, to be utilized for the evaporation. If these vapours escape at once through the chimney, they will create a nuisance ; whereas by the cooling off in the worm, the volatile oils become in a great measure condensed with the steam, and thus collect between the pipes F G in the vessels placed below. In this way, the non-condensed parts escape through the pipe C along with the vapours, and are not noticeable. To entirely destroy the vapours, they may be conducted into the fireplace under the boiler.

Into the vat A, is poured about 6600 lb. of water, mixed with half the sulphuric acid necessary for the transformation of the starch, and heated to 100° C. (212° F.). Meantime



6600 lb. of commercial dry starch is placed in a vat of corresponding size set above the boiling-coop. Into this, the other half of the requisite sulphuric acid (in the present instance 56 to 132 lb.) and a corresponding quantity of

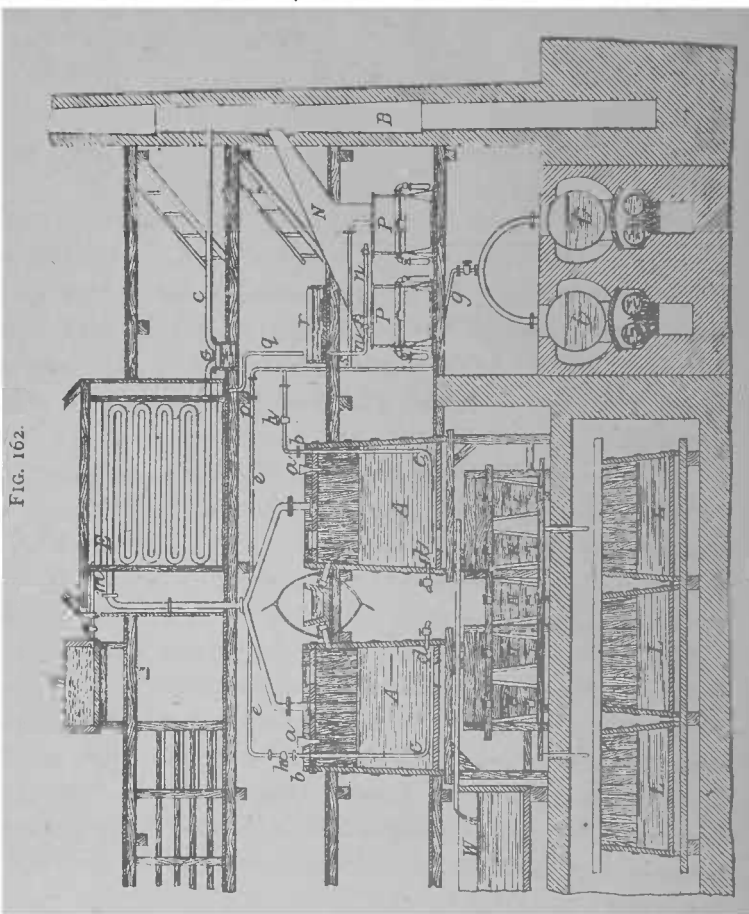


FIG. 162.

water have previously been poured, in order, to produce starch-milk. This starch-milk is admitted into the boiling-coop by a cock situated in the bottom of the upper vat, and runs in a uniform stream through the funnel *d* into the boiling-vat or "converter." The less the water, in comparison

with the amount of starch to be converted, the more care must be taken during the admission of the starch-milk, so that the boiling is not interrupted for a moment. By the gradual admission of the starch-milk, the temperature increases, finally reaching the boiling-point of an equally concentrated sugar solution.

When all the starch-milk has passed into the boiling sulphuric acid water, requiring 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  hour, the boiling is continued for 2 to 3 hours, in the case of glucose, and for 4 to 6 in the case of sugar.

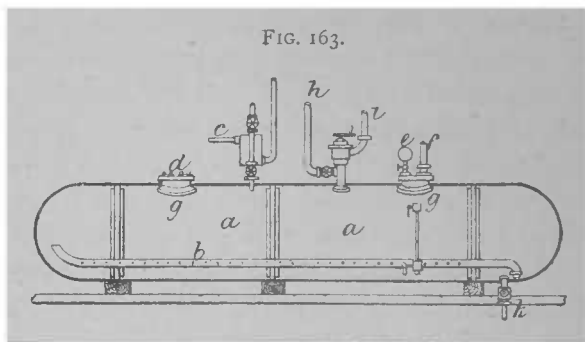
When the transformation is finished, the free sulphuric acid is neutralized as usual, and the liquor is allowed to settle for 12 hours. This can be done either in the coop itself, or in the tank W. The clear liquor is drawn off, heated to  $60^{\circ}$  C. ( $140^{\circ}$  F.), and refined through the charcoal filters H. The gypsum residue is placed over a linen filter, and washed out.

The thin juice filtered through the bone-black, being  $15^{\circ}$  to  $16^{\circ}$  B., is collected in the lower reservoirs L, whence it is pumped into the upper reservoir M; thence it flows off into the horizontal channel *m*, supplied with a number of slits, and runs down through the side slits over the heated worm E F. Under this, the syrup collects in a gutter *p*, and flows through the pipe *q* into the reservoir *r*, where it is finally drawn off as required by the pipe *s* and the spigots *u*, thence to run into the evaporating pans P. Over these pans is a wooden casing N, to conduct the steam into the chimney B. The syrup is evaporated in these vessels to  $30^{\circ}$  B.; again some gypsum becomes separated, and must be removed by prolonged depositing.

The starch syrup thus obtained is at once serviceable for distillers and brewers. For many applications, however, as baking, cordials, &c., it is, after 24 hours, re-heated to  $60^{\circ}$  C. ( $140^{\circ}$  F.), filtered through coarse animal charcoal, and immediately barreled.

This method finds application in but few establishments.

*Manbré's method.*—The conversion of starch into sugar proceeds much faster when the boiling takes place under pressure : upon this fact rests Manbré's method. The mixture of starch with diluted sulphuric acid is boiled at a high pressure, and at a temperature of  $160^{\circ}$  C. ( $320^{\circ}$  F.). By this treatment, the action of the acid is increased, the transformation is more perfect, and the volatile oils which impart a disagreeable flavour are distilled off and destroyed. Use is made of a steam-boiler, constructed to withstand a pressure of 99 lb. per square inch (6 atmospheres); it is lined inside with lead, and covered outside with a double casing. The intermediate space between the boiler and the casing is about 4 inches wide, and filled with non-conducting material. In the boiler *a* (Fig. 163), is placed a perforated leaden steam-pipe *b*. The starch-milk is admitted by the pipe *c*, sup-



plied with a stopcock; the boiler is supplied with safety-valves *d*, test-cock *e*, thermometer *f*, manholes *g*, receiving-pipe *h* for the products of distillation (volatile empyreumatic oils), steam-pipe *i*, liquor-gauge *k*, steam-pipe *l*, outlet-cock *m*, and water-pipe *n*.

The substances are prepared for the boiler as follows :— $61\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphuric acid at  $60^{\circ}$  B. are diluted in 6150 lb. of water. While this mixture is heated in the boiler to  $100^{\circ}$  C. ( $212^{\circ}$  F.), a further  $61\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of sulphuric acid is diluted in

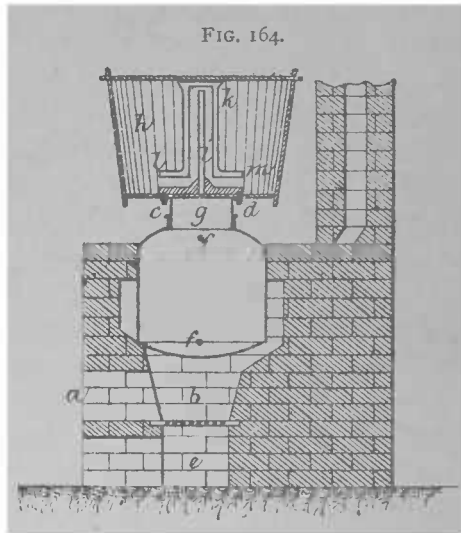
6150 lb. of water in an open wooden tank, supplied with a stirring apparatus. This mixture is heated by steam to 30° C. (86° F.). Into this latter liquid, 2464 lb. of starch are well stirred, and heated to 38° C. (100 4° F.). The starch-milk thus obtained is gradually poured into the boiling diluted sulphuric acid of the boiler by the pipe *c*, and the mixture is kept at a boil. As soon as all the starch is in the boiler, the cock of the conduit-pipe is closed, and steam is admitted until a temperature of 160° C. (320° F.) and a pressure of 6 atmospheres are attained. The cocks *h i* are then opened for the outlet of steam and the products of distillation, while the temperature of the liquid is maintained by steam in the pipe *b* at 160° C. (320° F.), until samples taken out by the cock *k* indicate complete transformation. This is attained, according to the purity of the starch, in 2 to 4 hours. After ceasing to form sugar, the sweet liquor is to be drawn off, for the neutralization of the sulphuric acid, into an open wooden vessel, supplied with a stirring apparatus and waste-cock, and 185 lb. of purified carbonate of lime are stirred into 550 lb. of water, and gradually added to the liquor. The sulphate of lime thus formed is allowed to deposit, which occupies 2 to 4 hours. The neutral saccharine solution is filtered, evaporated, cleared, and crystallized as usual. The product is entirely pure, and free from any bitter or empyreumatic flavour.

*Rössling and Reichardt's process.*—Rössling and Reichardt's apparatus for the manufacture of starch sugar on a small scale is shown in Fig. 164. *a* is the furnace opening; *b*, the fire-place; *c d*, the mechanism for supporting the barrel, consisting of a ring-plate and pipe; *e*, the ashpit; *f*, apertures with pipes and cocks; *g*, the neck of the boiler; *h*, the barrel of white pine, with a bottom at least 1 inch thick; *i*, a tube made of linden or maple, 2 inches thick and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch wide; *k*, a pipe with four steam outlets below, two of which are visible at *lm*.

*Anthon's method.*—Excellent sugar is furnished by the

method invented by E. F. Anthon, and patented in many countries. The manipulation is as follows :—

Boiling.—2640 lb. of dry starch are stirred up in 370 gallons of water to a homogeneous milk, and run uniformly



into the converter, previously charged with 53 gallons of water and 48 lb. of oil of vitriol, and brought to the boiling-point, so that the mass boils uninterruptedly. During winter, the starch may be stirred with tepid water, but not so warm that it becomes pasty. When the mixture has been kept at a boil for about one hour after the entire mass has been emptied in, the boiling is continued for 4 to 5 hours longer, for making hard crystallized sugar, but when syrup is intended, 3 hours' boiling suffices.

Neutralization.—For this purpose, 66 lb. of good bone-black and 55 to 66 lb. of purified chalk are used. The chalk must previously be mixed in water and strained through a fine sieve. At first, 22 lb. of bone-black are gradually thrown in, and then the chalk-milk is poured in through a leaden pipe reaching down to the lower half of the boiling-vat. But great

care must be taken that the seething liquid does not flow over. When the mixture reacts but moderately acid, the adding of chalk is interrupted, and the balance of 44 lb. of bone-black is added. It should be made a rule that one-third of the bone-black is to be added before throwing in the chalk, and two-thirds afterwards.

The finished mixture is boiled gently for about 10 minutes, and passed through a Taylor filter.

Evaporation.—For common coagulated sugar, the syrup is condensed to 33° or 36° B. (hot); but for hard sugar, to about 33° B. (hot). The syrup is passed through a small Taylor filter, cooled, and a few lbs. of half-congealed sugar of a former boiling are added and thoroughly stirred in. After 10 to 30 hours, the mass will become so stiff that for common sugar it can be put into barrels and left to harden. For hard sugar, the evaporation is stopped at 33° B., the stirring is not so strong, and is not so often repeated when the partly coagulated sugar is being added. When the body of the sugar has attained a completely stiff consistency, so that it can only be scooped out with difficulty, it is then to be subjected to pressure in a filter-press or centrifugal machine (see pp. 338-344; 298-9).

To make loaf-sugar, the press-cakes or sugar taken from the centrifugal are broken up into small pieces and melted, without adding water. This is done in a kettle over a steam-bath, aided by occasional gentle stirring, in a temperature as low as possible, continued until all lumps have crumbled, but not until the fine parts are dissolved. For 880 lb. of sugar, the operation occupies 3 to 4 hours. Complete solution of the sugar must be avoided, since those particles which float in the solution favour crystallization. When the mass has attained the proper consistency, it is cast into the moulds; in 2 days, it is entirely solid.

The press-syrup can either be mixed with such syrup as contains a large amount of dextrine, and sold as such, or boiled and worked over again so as to make a second product

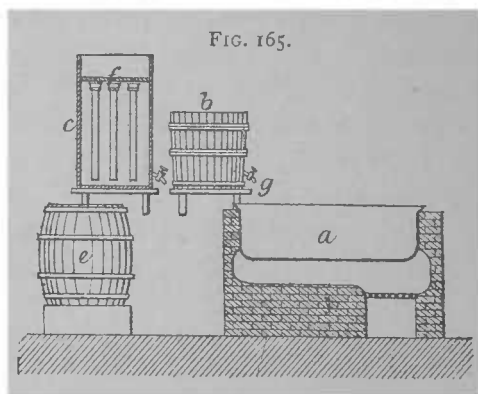
of press-cakes. To this end, it is evaporated to  $36^{\circ}$  to  $37^{\circ}$  B. (hot), cooled off and coagulated as usual, and pressed out. The press-cakes thus obtained are inferior, and it is best to dispose of the press-syrups as such.

To obtain a product of the whitest possible colour, the application of sulphurous acid is resorted to. After half the chalk has been applied in the neutralization, 3 to 4 lb. of dry or 11 lb. of liquid sulphite of lime is added, continuing the boiling for 10 minutes, and then adding the rest of the chalk. It is imperative to carry out the process with great cleanliness, and to use no water which contains hygroscopic ingredients, or will be turned brown by sulphuric acid.

In Anthon's method for producing 3 to 4 cwt. of starch sugar per 24 hours, the ingredients for a boiling are :—

370 lb. of air-dry starch.	2.46 to 3.70 lb. of pure burned lime.
11 ,, of sulphuric acid of $66^{\circ}$ B.	
3.70 ,, of bone-black.	

The apparatus is very simple, and is represented in Fig. 165 : *a* is the pan ; *b*, a vat of about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  bushels capacity, with a wooden spigot *g* at the bottom ; *c*, a Taylor filter in a



case 4 feet high and 2 feet wide and deep, arranged for the reception of 9 bags, each about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, and 6 to 7 inches diameter when filled, and set up so that the thin liquor

can be drawn off by a small gutter into *e*. The bags are made of grey linen of prime quality and uniform weft, and are fastened over the funnels *f* with strong cord.

*Capillair Syrup and Sugar.*—Some few establishments have furnished quite recently a water-clear syrup, which, in a very condensed state, is known in the market as “capillair-syrup,” and is extensively used by confectioners and others in the United States. The mode of producing it is as follows :— After the usual boiling and neutralization, the clear, thin liquor of 16° to 20° B. is concentrated in a vacuum-pan to 30° B. (boiling hot). The vacuum-pan is of copper, because by this process the gypsum deposits itself on the copper pipes as firmly as stone, and the pipes have to be frequently cleaned by aid of muriatic acid.

If the temperature can be maintained at 57½° to 63¾° C. (145½° to 146¾° F.), the syrup will remain of a lighter colour, as also with rapid evaporation. Since the gypsum never completely separates from this heavy syrup, filter-presses are used. Thus the clarifying is much accelerated, and the thin syrup issues from the filter-presses free from gypsum, and entirely clear. It is directly pumped into the reservoir, thence to the bone-black filter, and is then sucked into the vacuum-pan, and evaporated at 56½° to 62½° C. (133¾° to 144½° F.). If the syrup is for exportation, the concentration is carried to 44° B. at 61° C. (142° F.). The evaporation goes on very quickly, since the syrup already possesses a consistency of from 28° to 30° B. It has to be filled into the casks while yet lukewarm. If it cools off entirely, it will not run out of the vats at all.

The perfectly white and finest quality of starch sugar, which also passes through the bone-black filters, is known as “capillair grape sugar,” and is manipulated in a similar way, with this difference, that the syrup at the last stage is condensed to 44° or 45° B., while for the production of sugar, the process of evaporating must be stopped as soon as the syrup



has reached the consistency of  $40^{\circ}$  to  $41^{\circ}$  B. This sugar has been mostly packed in cases of 1 cwt. ; but more recently it is cast into blocks and loaves, which are afterwards grated, and the sugar packed in bags. This method of packing in bags is more practical and advantageous than packing it in boxes, since the sugar adheres to the wood of the boxes, and much of it is lost.

*Granulated Starch Sugar.*—The manufacture of granulated starch sugar was introduced by Fouchard, at Neuilly, France. The transformation of the starch into sugar is accomplished in the ordinary manner, but at an increased temperature and pressure, as a great amount of dextrine would hinder the granulation of the sugar.

The liquor, saturated with lime, is run through a bone-black filter, to impart to it the colour of a nice clear "covering" sugar. The filtered liquor is evaporated in summer to  $30^{\circ}$  B., in winter to  $28^{\circ}$  B.(boiling), and run into capacious clearing-tanks, where the greater part of the gypsum settles ; the tanks are in a cool place, or the cooling is accelerated by the use of worms in which cold water circulates, so as to avoid fermentation. After the lapse of 24 to 30 hours the syrup is cool and clear, and is then placed in vertical barrels, left open above, and whose bottoms are perforated with small holes, thus forming a sieve bottom. During the process of crystallization, these openings are kept closed with small wooden pegs or taps. The barrels stand on a frame-work over a lead-lined gutter.

In 10 to 12 days, crystallization begins by the formation of small accumulations in the syrup, which gradually increase. As soon as the syrup is about two-thirds filled with crystals, the holes in the bottom of the barrels are opened, draining off the molasses, while the soft crystalline accumulations remain in the barrels.

As soon as the draining appears to be finished, this is perfected by placing the barrels in an inclined position. The molasses thus obtained is again boiled in sulphuric acid water, to transform the dextrine present into sugar. The granulated

sugar is then placed on gypsum slabs to the thickness of 4 inches, and dried at 22° to 25° C. (71½° to 77° F.). By increasing the temperature, the crystals would melt and stick together. This lump formation cannot be entirely avoided. If the lower part of the layer begins to become dry and white, it is turned. In 3 or 4 days, the sugar becomes perfectly dry, and is then, for the purpose of an even separation, ground through a sieve, while the lumps which do not pass through the sieve are ground between a pair of porcupine rollers. Usually the sugar is again spread on gypsum slabs.

*Uses of Starch Sugar and Glucoses.*—These products are used chiefly for the manufacture of table syrups, candies, as food for bees, for brewing, and for making artificial honey. All soft candies, waxes, and taffies, and a large proportion of stick candies and caramels, are made of starch-sugar syrup. Very often a little cane sugar is mixed, in order to give a sweeter taste to the candies, but the amount of this is made as small as possible. A very large percentage of all the starch sugar made is used for the manufacture of table syrups. Some kind of cane-sugar syrup is added until the tint reaches a certain standard. The amount of cane-sugar syrup required varies from 3 to 10 per cent., according to circumstances. These syrups are graded A, B, C, &c., the tint growing deeper with each succeeding letter. Small quantities of starch-sugar syrup are used by vinegar-makers, tobacconists, wine-makers, distillers, mucilage-makers, and perhaps for some other purposes.

The solid sugar is also used for many of the purposes enumerated, but chiefly for the adulteration of other sugars. When it is reduced to fine powder, it can be mixed with cane sugar in any proportions, without altering its appearance. Since starch sugar costs less than half the price of cane sugar, this adulteration proves immensely profitable.

The cost of manufacture is about 1 cent ( $\frac{1}{2}d.$ ) a lb. Some 26 to 32 lb. are made from a bushel of corn. It is sold by the manufacturers at 3 to 4 cents ( $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  to  $2d.$ ) a lb.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## SUGAR REFINING.

VERY large quantities of sugar are consumed in their "raw" state, just as they reach the home markets from the plantations ; but others are so impure as to be unfit for immediate use. The purification of these latter, and the preparation of fine sugars from the low grades, is the work of the refiner. The estimation of the impurities, and the qualities of the various kinds of sugar, will be found detailed under the chapter on Analysis. The following analyses, however, present a very fair comparison of the relative impurities in cane and beet sugars. The samples were obtained by preserving the ashes of all the cane and beet sugars analysed in the laboratory of a large sugar refinery during one year. The analyses may therefore be taken as representing the average composition as regards bases, the phosphoric and carbonic anhydrides and the chlorine having been displaced by the sulphuric acid employed in the analysis.

It will be noticed that cane ash contains larger proportions of lime, magnesia, ferric oxide, and sand, than beet ; while potash and soda largely predominate in beet :—

	Cane-sugar Ash.	Beet-sugar Ash.
Potash .. .. .	28·79	34·19
Soda .. .. .	0·87	11·12
Lime .. .. .	8·83	3·60
Magnesia .. .. .	2·73	0·16
Ferric oxide and alumina ..	6·90	0·28
Sulphuric anhydride .. ..	43·65	48·85
Sand and silica .. .. .	8·29	1·78
	100·06	99·98

These analyses do not include the organic impurities (un-crystallizable sugars, &c.), with which unrefined sugars are always contaminated, and which it is equally the object of the refiner to remove.

*Synopsis of Operations.*—No two refiners follow precisely the same process in all details and as it would cause much confusion to introduce the deviations as they occur, the preferable plan will be to commence with a general account of the procedure, and to supplement this with particulars of special methods.

In planning a refinery, it is very desirable, in fact almost absolutely necessary, to arrange the various plant and machinery so as to allow the liquor so far as possible to descend by gravitation during the different processes, and so avoid pumping. For this reason, refineries are built in blocks seven or eight stories high, and all the raw sugars to be refined are hoisted by crane to the top of the house, the refined article being discharged at the bottom.

The refinery must have an ample supply of good water, for melting the sugar, washing bags, working vacuum-pans, washing char, &c.; cleanliness in a refinery is a matter of first importance, and a limited supply of water is one of the greatest drawbacks which a refiner can be subjected to, as it not only prevents him from recovering the whole of his sugar, but, if the water is bad, renders him liable to a multitude of complications, the causes of which he is at a loss to account for.

The first operation after the raw sugar has been hoisted to the top story of the house is to break open the bags or hogs-heads. In the case of the latter, the sugar is tipped directly on to the floor, and they are scraped, passed into a steam chamber, steamed, and washed with hot water, to remove the whole of the sugar. The contents of the bags are tipped directly on to the mixing-floor, or into the dissolving-pans, and the bags are steamed and washed. The steaming and washing

of bags is of some importance, as bags containing 80 to 100 lb. of sugar will frequently retain 1 to 2 lb. of raw sugar, which is only recovered by steaming and washing; the water used in washing should not be too hot, neither should the bags be steeped for too long a time, more especially in the case of mat or grass bags from China and the East, as they frequently contain notable quantities of alkaline salts and colouring matters, which are readily dissolved by treatment with boiling water, rendering the refiner's work more difficult, and lessening the quantity of refined sugar produced. The sweet waters from bag- and cask-washing are run into the blow-up pan before they have time to ferment.

The blow-up is set immediately below the mixing-floor, and is a cast- or wrought-iron tank, provided with a vertical shaft and mixer, as well as one or two copper coils through which live steam can be introduced. It is capable of holding 7 to 10 tons of sugar, which when melted to 28° to 30° B. will measure 3000 to 4500 gallons; the steam coils are covered either with sweet water from bag-washing, or fresh water. Steam is turned on, and the raw sugar is either shovelled in from the mixing-floor above, or delivered direct from the bags. In working, it is customary to run in water up to a certain mark on the blow-up; the water of condensation produced by the live steam adds further to this quantity, and probably fills the blow-up something less than half full. Mixed or analyzed sugar is then filled in gradually until the blow-up is full to within 4 to 6 inches of the top, steam blowing in during the whole time. When the sugar is thoroughly melted, the specific gravity is taken with a Baumé hydrometer, and should be 25° to 27° B., which will equal 27° to 30° when cold. The quantity of sugar melted at one time varies from 5 to 8 tons; it of course greatly depends upon the quality of the raw sugar used; a much larger quantity of low-class sugar is required to fill the blow-up than is necessary when good crystallized sugars are used. The time occupied in melting this quantity

of sugar is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour, and it is necessary in the case of very low sugars to partially neutralize the acidity with a few buckets of lime-water thrown into the blow-up during the operation of melting. This causes a precipitation of some of the soluble organic impurities, which are thrown down in brown flocks, and removed in the subsequent stages of the process. It is also necessary during this operation to remove by skimming the pieces of wood, cane, grass bags, and other miscellaneous articles which are present in low sugar, and which rise to the surface along with a dirty scum. The liquor thus prepared is run first through a wire strainer, which removes hairs, sacking, and fibres, and any pieces of matting which may have escaped the operation of skimming.

The liquor runs from this strainer (or in some cases the valve at the bottom of the blow-up delivers the liquor directly into the bag-filters, without passing through the wire strainer) into the bag-filter box.

Bag-filters.—Those generally in use are Taylor's, and have already been described on p. 236. Refineries are always provided with a large number of boxes, each box holding 400 to 500 bags, and placed immediately below the blow-up pans. The filtration through these is a tedious operation, on account of the exceedingly slimy nature of the insoluble organic matter, which though small in amount, is of such an objectionable character as to coat the inside of the bags with a tenacious deposit not more than  $\frac{1}{8}$  to  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick, which prevents the liquor finding its way through; for this reason, the quantity of liquor filtered through a box of 400 bags is not much more than 2000 to 3000 gallons, or say about 5 tons of sugar, per day. Of course this amount depends greatly upon the quality of the raw sugar, and the amount and nature of the insoluble organic matter which it contains. Previous to starting the filter, it is necessary to steam out the box containing the bags, so as not to cool the first portion of the liquor running through. After the filter has finished working

the upper part is filled up with boiling water, and allowed to stand some hours, until the whole of the water has filtered through the bags, removing with it the greater part of the sugar; the bags are then steamed, rewashed if necessary, taken from the box, and dried ready for further operations.

The liquor as it runs from the bag-filters is dark in colour, but clear and bright, and it now remains to remove from it the whole of the colouring matter and soluble organic impurities which is done by means of filtration through animal charcoal. The action of the charcoal in removing the colouring matter is not clearly understood. It is sufficient to say that almost any sugar, no matter how dark in colour, can be rendered as clear as water by using sufficient bone-black in a finely divided condition, taking care that the liquor when filtered is as nearly boiling as possible. The liquor from the Taylor's filter is received or pumped into tanks placed above the charcoal cisterns, provided with steam-coils in order to heat up the liquor previous to passing into the char.

Charcoal cisterns.—These are now made of cast iron, and in large refineries are capable of holding 30 to 40 tons of char; they are enclosed at the top, the charcoal being packed tightly, and the liquor being forced through under 3 to 7 lb. pressure (see pp. 373-7). The cisterns are packed tightly with well-burnt dry char, and the hot liquor is run in at the top, the cock at the bottom of the cistern being open so as to allow the confined air to escape. When the cistern is full of liquor, it is allowed to stand for 3 to 4 hours to "settle." At the expiration of this time, the cock drawing from the bottom, on the upright pipe which leads the fine liquor above the surface of the char on the outside of the cistern, is opened, and the stream of liquor, which is perfectly clear, is adjusted so that the decolorizing power of the char is not too rapidly spent; or, in other words, the liquor must be left a sufficient time in contact with the char to allow the latter to act upon the organic impurities. As a rule, all the discharge-pipes from the cisterns

are brought into one room, and arranged over a number of gutters communicating with an equal number of tanks to receive the fine liquor. At first, no colour can be detected in the liquor; but, after a while, the time depending upon the purity of the sugar operated upon, and the quality of the char, the liquor begins to assume a yellowish tinge. Previous to this, however, the attendant has altered the course of the liquor, and it is now flowing into another tank, the first portion being used for making the finest refined article, either loaves or crystals; the second portion, received in a separate tank, is used for making crystal-sugars, which have not a similar degree of whiteness and brilliancy. The cistern is worked until the decolorizing power of the char is exhausted, or until the liquor running away is only slightly superior in colour to the liquor as delivered into the cistern. Occasionally the liquors having a slight tinge of colour are reheated and used to "settle" a fresh cistern of revived char, following with the liquor from the bag-filters; by this means, a larger quantity of liquor of 1st quality is obtained at a comparatively small cost, as the amount of colouring matter which these liquors possess is not sufficient to materially reduce the decolorizing power of the animal charcoal.

As a rule, charcoal cisterns are always "settled" or started with fairly good liquor, which is followed by raw sugar liquors, or syrups. If the charcoal is not thoroughly exhausted after the syrup, molasses (or more correctly syrup from last boiling) is run through the cistern.

It is necessary so soon as the charcoal is exhausted to wash it free from sugar. Boiling water is run on to the char, which carries before it in its downward passage the sugar liquor. The washings of the char are run into the syrup-tanks so long as they stand at or above 18° B.; below this, the liquid gradually getting weaker and weaker, is run into a separate tank, the washing being continued until the liquor marks 1° to 2° B. At this stage, the bottom cock on the



cistern is opened, and sufficient boiling water is run through the char to thoroughly wash it free from traces of sugar and organic impurities; the cistern is then emptied, and the char is dried and revived. The weak waters used for washing, and marking  $7^{\circ}$  to  $15^{\circ}$  B., can be used for washing off another cistern, or in the blow-up for melting a fresh quantity of raw sugar. It is important that they should be used quickly, as otherwise they are very liable to undergo fermentation. The quantity of charcoal used depends entirely upon the quality of the raw sugar passing through; in general,  $\frac{3}{4}$  to  $1\frac{1}{4}$  tons are required per ton of sugar, and, with low Manilas, even more than this. Charcoal attains its greatest power of decolorizing syrups after being 4 to 6 months in use; each revivification seems to greatly increase its absorptive powers, until a certain point is reached, after which it gradually deteriorates, and requires mixing with a proportion of new charcoal in order to keep up its action.

Boiling.—The next operation is the boiling of the decolorized liquor; this is performed in vacuum-pans already described (pp. 256–62), the method of boiling not essentially differing from that detailed on pp. 263–5. In the case of crystal sugar, the grain is obtained low down in the pan, the crystals being fed by the admission of fresh liquor; care is taken not to drown the small crystals of sugar already formed, and not to boil so low as to cause fresh crystallization.

Several methods are employed in order to obtain a large grain, such as cutting the charge, i. e. when the pan is quite full, half the sugar is run out, and fresh liquor let in upon the remaining half in the pan, and the pan is boiled full; the crystals in this case are considerably increased in size, as the fresh liquor deposits its sugar on the surface of the crystals remaining in the pan. It is important in boiling for grain to feed the grain often, and with a comparatively small amount of liquor each time; to boil at as low a temperature as possible, with a good vacuum of 26 to  $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches; and to

take a proof at least every few minutes, especially when grain is expected and when the crystals are "growing." The proof is carefully examined on a sheet of glass; when the boiling is nearly finished, the "proofs" are almost solid, and the liquid in which the crystals are suspended sets almost immediately on being spread about on the plate of glass. At this stage, it is sometimes customary to increase the temperature some  $10^{\circ}$  to  $15^{\circ}$ , in order to harden the grain. The *masse-cuite* is quickly let out of the pan into a tank, which is sometimes circular and provided with a mixer and steam-jacket; this arrangement is called a "heater;" from the heater or tank, it is delivered by suitable mechanical appliances to the centrifugals. Numerous mechanical contrivances are in use for delivering the *masse-cuite* from the heater or tank to the centrifugals. Small iron trucks suspended or running on rails, passing under the heater and over the centrifugals, and making a complete circle, are frequently employed; the truck, which is of a convenient size to supply one or two centrifugals, is passed under the heater, the slide-valve is opened, and the truck is filled with *masse-cuite*; this is run over the first centrifugal, a slide-valve is opened at the bottom of the truck, and its contents are delivered into the centrifugal, which has previously been started and is running at a slow speed.

The "heater" is now dispensed with in most refineries, and its place is taken by some less complicated form of apparatus; it is certainly not necessary to provide it with a steam-jacket; the stirrers require powerful machinery to drive them, and it is questionable whether they really fulfil any useful purpose, provided the *masse-cuite* is centrifugaled within a few hours after its leaving the pan. First *masse-cuites* from fine liquor are generally boiled to a high degree of consistency; the amount of water which they contain varies within small limits, but is generally between 7 and 10 per cent. The colour should be only very slightly yellowish.

The yield of crystal sugar from highly-refined *masse-cuites* is from slightly under 50 to perhaps 55 per cent. of the weight of the *masse-cuite* ; it rarely runs above the latter figure.

In the case of loaf or cube sugar, the liquor is boiled for small grain, and the *masse-cuite* is run out very stiff, containing not more than 7 per cent. of water. The *masse-cuite* is filled into moulds. In the case of loaf, the loaves are kept in a warm room for some hours, until the sugar is nearly set ; the moulds containing the sugar are then elevated to the upper portion of the house, and the sugar is allowed to solidify, and liquored with fine liquor at 25° to 30° B. ; when the requisite degree of whiteness is obtained, as much of the liquor as possible is drawn away by means of suction, and the sugar is dried in ovens, and turned out of the moulds, when it is ready for sale. With cubes, the *masse-cuite* is filled into peculiarly-shaped moulds which fit into a large centrifugal machine ; after the sugar has set, the moulds are transferred to the centrifugal machine, washed or liquored in the machine, dried, and packed. The yield of refined sugar by this means is 70 to 80 per cent. of the weight of the *masse-cuite* ; but the extra time and labour required in handling the loaf-sugar does not more than pay for the increased yield by this method, over the 50 per cent. obtained in the mode of making crystal sugar already described.

*Revivification of the Charcoal.*—(Several forms of revivifying kiln have been described under Beet Sugar, pp. 378–84). Before the char is reburned, it is necessary to wash it thoroughly to recover from it as much as possible of the sugar it has retained. With this object, hot water is run through it, as it lies in the charcoal cistern, this washing being continued so long as sugar is recoverable in sufficient quantity to be of value to the manufacturer. The sweet water thus obtained contains not only sugar, but also some of the organic and saline impurities which had been removed from the syrup. The water is drained away, and the char is then ready to be

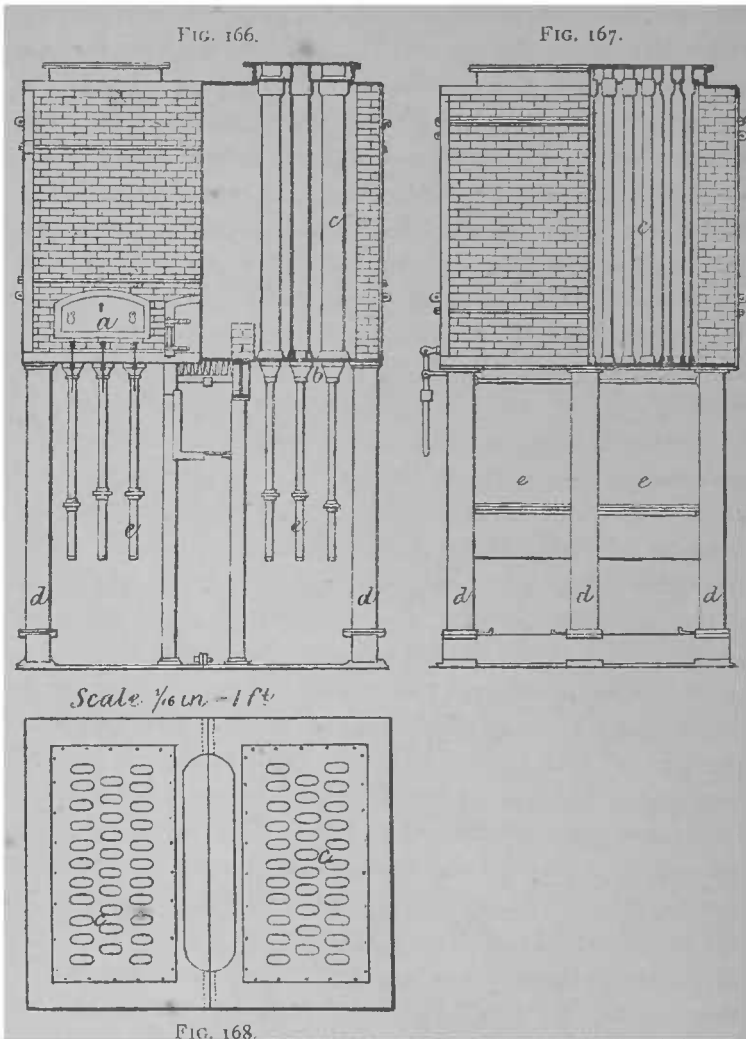
taken out and reburned. After draining, however, it still contains about 20 to 25 per cent. of water, and is quite damp to the hand.

The practice of washing the char, after its removal from the cylinders, with hydrochloric acid, with the object of taking out lime, appears to be rarely adopted in this country. But when the washing with hot water is performed too slowly, the weak saccharine solution which results is apt to acetify, and this produces a similar result, which is recognised by the solution being opaque when it is run off. This acetification is more likely to occur when the char has been in use for too long a time, and more readily in old than in new char. New char will often give off liquors smelling of sulphuretted hydrogen when the sugar refined is acid. Acetification will also occur under conditions which are little understood, but over which refiners have no power of control. Also when imperfectly washed char, which after draining may still retain sweet water, is allowed to stand for some indefinite time before being reburned, it is apt to ferment and acetify. This fermentation is regarded as a benefit to the char, serving to open it by removing matters within its pores which mere washing will not get rid of. Sometimes the char is sent away from the premises to be reburned elsewhere; but in nearly all instances, it is reburned upon the refining premises, a part of which is devoted to this process.

The principal forms of kiln used in this country are as follows :—

The pipe or tubular kiln, made by McLean and Angus, Greenock, is illustrated in Figs. 166, 167, and 168. Each reburner consists of a series of 64 iron pipes *c*, arranged in two banks or groups of 32 each on either side of a central fire, the whole being raised upon iron columns *d*, which, being hollow, are made to serve as flues. The flame from the fire plays among these pipes, and is regulated by appropriate dampers. In the brickwork enclosing the pipes, opposite each group, is an iron

plate *a*, with an arrangement for viewing the state of ignition of the several rows of pipes. Beneath each of the six rows



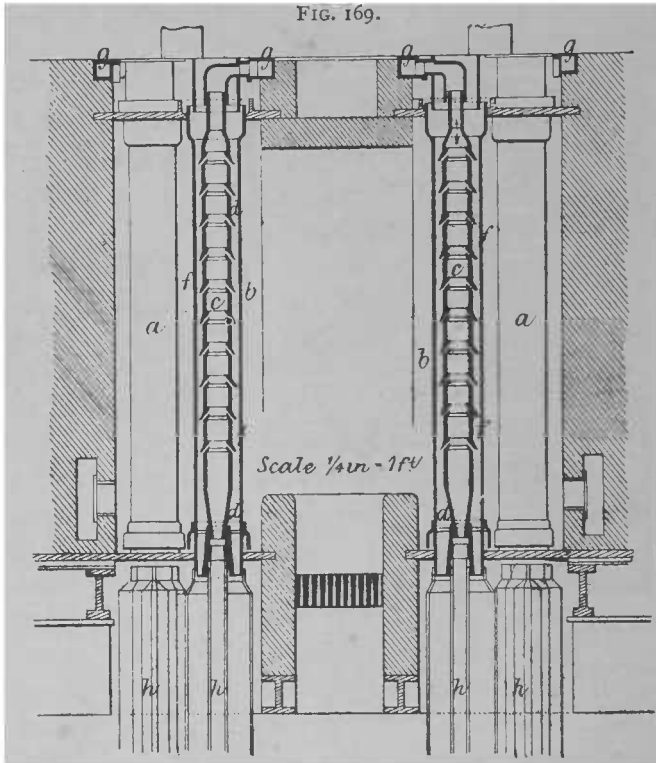
into which the pipes are distributed, is a narrow iron box *e*, freely exposed to the air, and serving as a cooler for the returned char. A slide-valve at *b* permits the discharge into

the cooler of the lower portion of the contents of the pipes from time to time, the coolers being emptied below upon the floor. or into appropriate vessels run in under them. The top of the kiln, where the open ends of the pipes appear forms a stage or platform near the roof of the building or shed where the apparatus stands. Upon this platform, the damp char is placed and heaped up, and there it undergoes some preliminary drying by evaporation. Whenever a cooler is refilled, the char sinks commensurately in the pipes corresponding to it, and a workman upon the platform at once with a shovel refills the pipes to the top. Whatever vapours are evolved from the reburning escape from the top of the char pipes, and pass out of the building through openings in the roof.

The Buchanan & Vickess reburner is a modification of the preceding, which, while it is said to burn the char more equably, provides for the collection of the vapours that are given off. Fig. 169 shows those parts of the apparatus which it is necessary to describe. The tubes *a* are arranged much in the same way as in the ordinary reburner. Each pipe, however, is double, consisting of a wide external tube *b*, and a narrower internal tube *c*, and the char, falling from a stage or platform above, occupies the space *d* between the two tubes. The internal tube is provided with openings *f* in its circumference at definite intervals, and these openings are protected from the ingress of char by a louvre-like projecting plate, inclined downwards at an angle, from the part of the tube immediately above them. The vapours given off during the reburning pass through these openings into the interior of the tube *c*, which above opens, together with other tubes in the same row, into a horizontal channel or flue *g*, which conducts the vapours away. The outer tube is made to revolve in its longitudinal axis around the inner one. There are also revolving coolers *h* below.

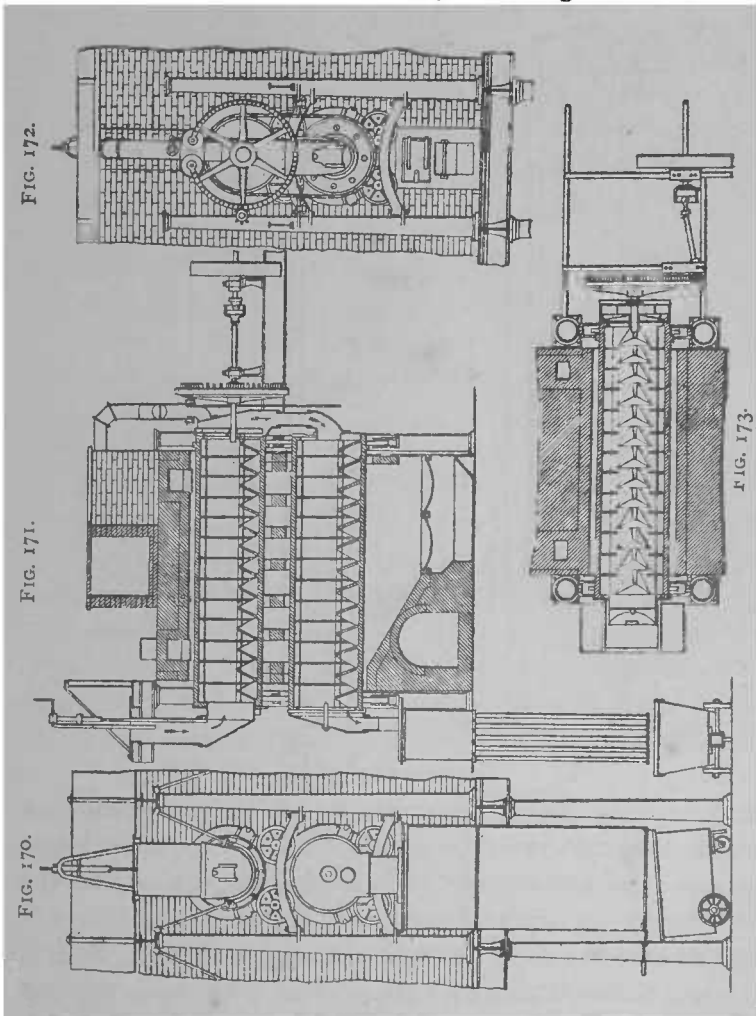
Of revolving cylinders, perhaps the best is Brinjes', shown in

Figs. 170 to 173. Fig. 170 represents a front elevation of the apparatus complete ; Fig. 171, a sectional elevation ; Fig. 172, a back elevation ; and Fig. 173, a sectional plan. In a brick setting, are two horizontal retorts, each of which receives a



circular reciprocating or alternating motion of nearly one entire revolution on its longitudinal axis. The upper retort acts as a drying chamber for preparing the charcoal for the recarbonization which takes place in the lower retort ; and it is contained in a separate brick chamber of its own, which is situated immediately above the roof of the furnace, the heat from which, after circulating round the lower retort, enters the upper chamber through openings left for that purpose in the roof of the furnace, and then acts upon the upper retort

before passing off to the chimney, through passages provided with dampers, and leading to the main flue below. The two retorts are provided with a series of internal flanges at intervals of about 6 or 8 inches, and ledges are formed



between the flanges for carrying up the charcoal as the retorts reciprocate. An opening is made through each flange, and all these openings are disposed in a line with each other. In



order to cause the charcoal to travel continuously along the retorts during the process of recarbonizing, an angled projection, somewhat after the form of a three-sided pyramid, is cast inside the cylinder in each of the intervals or spaces between the several internal rings or flanges, and exactly in the centre line of the openings in those flanges. The two opposite sides of these projections present reverse angles, both of which direct the charcoal into the next space on the partial rotation of the retort. The upper retort is driven direct by a mangle-wheel and pinion arrangement; and this motion is transmitted to the lower retort by means of an endless chain, suspended from the rear end of the upper retort, and passing under the corresponding end of the lower retort. Both ends of the retorts are supported upon anti-friction pulleys, carried in the transverse framing bolted to the main supporting column. The feeding hopper opens to a flue, from which the charcoal is shovelled when being supplied to the retorts, the feed being nicely adjusted by means of the sliding door, worked by a winch handle and screw spindle. A sliding door, covering an opening in the inclined side of the hopper, is for the purpose of inspecting the interior of the retort, a spy-hole being also provided in the stationary front cover of the lower retort, for the same purpose. The upper retort discharges its contents into the conduit which conducts it to the lower retort, after traversing which it is discharged down a pipe into the closed receiver. From this receiver, it passes through the cooler, which consists of a number of long narrow passages, placed side by side, and having intervening air spaces between them for the more effectual cooling. By the time the charcoal has traversed these coolers, it is sufficiently cool to be exposed to the action of the atmosphere, and is discharged into a small truck. The vapours which are evolved during the reburning are carried off by a pipe, provided with a throttle-valve, into a chamber communicating with the chimney. The

entire arrangement is supported upon strong iron girders, resting upon columns in the basement.

When the reburned char is cold, it is sifted, the dust is sent away to the manure makers, or used by the refiner in his "blow-up" pans, where the raw sugar is dissolved, while the sifted char is returned, with so much fresh char as is requisite to make up for loss by sifting, to the charcoal purifiers.

Under the most favourable circumstances, the vapour that issues from char in process of reburning has usually a sweetish and slightly empyreumatic odour, but is never overpowering, though sometimes sufficiently pronounced to be very disagreeable. When the used char is permitted to ferment, the acetic acid formed acts upon the sulphides of calcium and iron present, eliminating sulphuretted hydrogen, the odour of which is perceptible, and which is given off when the char is reburned. New char also contains sulphide of ammonium, and this is given off during reburning. The nuisance from reburning is capable of being reduced to a minimum. Whatever ill odours may attach to the vapours must depend upon the evolution of sulphuretted hydrogen and the products of decomposition of the organic matters, hydrocarbonaceous and nitrogenous, taken out of the raw sugar in its passage through the charcoal purifiers. The remedies obviously consist:—

1. In the thorough washing of the char before reburning, so as to remove from it as much as possible those matters which by their burning give rise to offensive effluvia. At James Duncan's works, mechanical means are in use to hasten the passage of the syrup through the char, and the washings, similarly hastened, are continued for 6 or 7 hours after the last of the sweet water has been removed. The time that elapses from charging a charcoal cistern to the char again going to the reburner is not more than 35 hours. Fermentation is thus altogether prevented.

2. Means should be adopted for collecting and disposing

inoffensively of the vapours proceeding from the reburning. When Brinjes' reburner is in use, the vapours are collected as a matter of course, being conducted first into a long brick chamber or flue 3 feet square internally, and thence into a chimney shaft at a point below that at which the furnace flue enters; this shaft discharges them at a sufficient elevation to prevent any nuisance, and at other works the vapours are discharged at once into a tall chimney shaft without occasioning nuisance. Should it be thought necessary, a means of condensation might readily be added to this apparatus. There may be some difficulty in collecting the vapours proceeding from pipe kilns, but it is nevertheless practicable. At Duncan's sugar works, a space *b* above each stack of pipe kilns *a* is boxed in with a wooden cover *cd*; hot air is conducted into this space from the fire by means of appropriate flues *ef* at one end and passes out at the other end, carrying the vapours with it into a chimney. This arrangement is shown in Figs. 174, 175. At one part of these works, is a common horizontal flue to receive all the vapours from a row of reburners; and, should it be requisite, the vapours might very readily be condensed. After condensation of all that is condensable, the remainder might be passed through a fire. One of the advantages of Buchanan's reburner is that provision is made for the collection of the vapours.

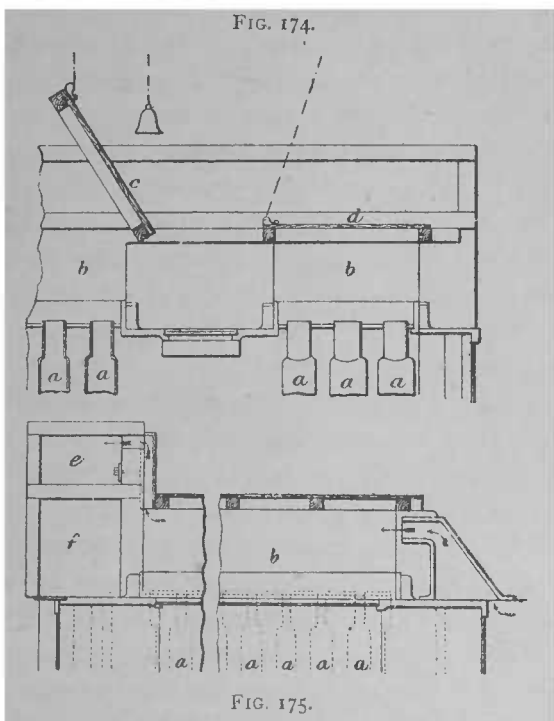
Dr. Ballard lays some stress upon an arrangement having this object in view being generally adopted, because notwithstanding all the care a manager may take, he is still to a considerable degree in the hands of his workmen.

*The Alum Process.*—The alum process for removing potash, ammonia, and other impurities from saccharine solutions, is due to James Duncan, and John A. R. and Benjamin E. R. Newlands. Beet syrups contain a notably large proportion of potash salts, which much retard crystallization. The salts in beet molasses, according to Dr. Wallace, are :—

	Per cent.
Chloride of potassium .. .. .	18·70
Sulphate of potash .. .. .	4·18
Carbonate of potash .. .. .	53·80
Carbonate of soda .. .. .	20·81
Carbonate of lime .. .. .	0·35
Magnesia .. .. .	0·27
Moisture and loss .. .. .	1·89

A sample of French beet molasses gave 10·86 per cent. of ash, 4·88 being potash.

Out of 3·40 per cent. of ash from English beet syrup, 1·36 is represented by potash.



Low-class cane sugars also contain notable proportions of potash :—Dutch Bastards, 0·33; Guatemala, 0·40; Penang, 0·71; Low Penang, 0·57; Medium Penang, 0·23; Egyptian, 0·63, 0·53, 0·80; Jaggery, 0·49; Clayed Manilla, 0·23; Iloilo Manilla, 0·58 per cent.

The alum process consists of two parts: 1st precipitation of the potash in the form of alum; 2nd, neutralization of the residual acid liquor by means of lime.

1. Precipitation.—This is accomplished by adding to the cold syrup a solution of sulphate of alumina, in quantity sufficient to form an alum with the whole of the potash present. It is convenient to work with a syrup at a density of 38° B., and solution of sulphate of alumina at 27° B., or thereabouts. If the density of the syrup be much over 38° B. the alum cannot easily settle out. The mixture is well stirred for about 15 minutes to an hour, and the whole is allowed to repose for 4 or 5 hours, until the deposit—which consists of small crystals of alum, technically known as “alum meal”—has completely subsided. The tank in which this operation is performed is provided with mechanical stirring gear, and called the “alum-tank.”

The three principal points to be attended to in this part of the process, in order to obtain the best results, and to prevent the formation of uncrystallizable sugar, are:—

- (1) To work at the lowest attainable temperature;
- (2) To employ solutions as dense as possible;
- (3) To perform the whole operation as quickly as is consistent with due separation of the alum.

The amount of potash present in syrups is generally equal to two-fifths of the ash. The ash is determined in the usual way (see p. 558), by addition of concentrated sulphuric acid, followed by incineration and weighing, one-tenth being deducted from its weight. It is sufficient, for most practical purposes, to assume that two-fifths of the ash is potash.

Every 1 part of potash requires for conversion into alum about  $9\frac{1}{2}$  parts of sulphate of alumina, out of which,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  parts are required to convert the potash into sulphate, and the remaining 7 to combine with the sulphate of potash, so as to form alum. If the liquor contains any sulphuric acid, either

free or combined, or if the solution of sulphate of-alumina contains any free sulphuric acid, the  $2\frac{1}{2}$  parts of sulphate of alumina required to convert the potash into sulphate may be partly or entirely dispensed with.

For practical purposes, it is sufficient to determine the percentage of ash, to assume two-fifths of this to be potash, then to multiply the percentage of potash by 9.5, which gives the dry sulphate of alumina, and, lastly, to ascertain the amount of solution corresponding to this by means of a table given further on.

2. Neutralization.—The alum-tank is provided with several taps, at different heights ; when the alum has well settled down, the clear acid liquor is run off, by means of these taps, into another tank placed on a lower level, and also provided with mechanical stirring-gear. This is called the “liming-tank.” As soon as the acid liquor has been thus decanted into the liming-tank, a little finely-divided chalk, previously made into a paste with water, is added, so as to produce a slight effervescence. Milk of lime is then added at frequent intervals, until the froth has nearly, but not entirely, disappeared : the gradual abatement of the froth serves to indicate when the neutralization is nearly complete. This operation takes 1 to 2 hours. The point, at which the neutralization is practically complete may be known by three simple observations :—

- (1) The absence of any large amount of froth ;
- (2) The absence of any taste of aluminous compounds ;
- (3) The liquor should give only a *dull* red tinge to blue litmus paper.

When the neutralization is thus practically complete, the treated liquor is subjected to the same routine as the ordinary solutions of sugar in a refinery ; that is to say, it is heated in the blow-ups to 65° C. (150° F.), but not to a higher temperature, then passed through Taylor filters and through char, and boiled down in the vacuum-pan.

To wash and dry the precipitated alum, it is convenient to employ a small centrifugal machine. After once machining for a few minutes, a little water being added as usual during the operation, the alum appears white and dry, but still retains a small amount of syrup. It is then mixed up with some cold water, and machined a second time, after which it will be found free from sugar, and fit for sale.

The following analyses show the effect of the process on beet syrup, when treated on a large scale :—

	Beet Syrup.	After Treatment, and before Char.	After Treatment, and after Char.
Sugar .. .. .	60·18	40·54	41·60
Ash .. .. .	3·61	1·33	0·47
Water, &c. .. .	36·21	58·13	57·93
	100·00	100·00	100·00

The advantages of the process are :—

- (1) The removal of potash and ammonia from syrups without much dilution.
- (2) The removal of a great deal of the colouring and albuminous matters.
- (3) A considerable improvement both in flavour and odour.
- (4) The alum produced is nearly equal in value to the sulphate of alumina used, so that the expense of the process is not great.
- (5) The plant required is of the simplest description, the cost of labour is small, and the entire process is of a continuous and rapid character.

The process has been in constant operation during several years at the sugar-refinery of James Duncan, Clyde Wharf, Victoria Dock, London, where the syrup from many thousands of tons of sugar has been treated with excellent results, several hundred tons of potash-alum, of good quality, being,

during the same time, produced, and sold at a fair market-price. Licenses to work the process have been taken out by nine of the principal refiners of the United Kingdom, and licenses have also been granted to several other refiners in Holland, Belgium, and the United States.

The foregoing description applies to the process as actually conducted at the Clyde Wharf Refinery: there are, however, various alterations which suggest themselves as likely to be of advantage under particular circumstances. Some of these will now be given, together with remarks on the different stages of the process.

Numerous experiments upon the large scale have shown that by means of the alum-process potash may be almost entirely separated from syrups, not more than 0·25 per cent. being left in solution. After removing some of the sugar by crystallization, the residual potash accumulates in the syrup; by treating this again with the alum-process, the whole of the potash may be practically removed.

Instead of using a solution, the dry sulphate of alumina, in a finely-ground state (or merely made into a paste with a little water), may be added to a syrup; when alum separates under these circumstances, the liquor is actually concentrated to some extent. In operating directly upon beet sugars, they may be dissolved with agitation in a cold solution of sulphate of alumina, containing just sufficient to precipitate the potash.

It is not advisable to operate upon liquors containing less than 1 per cent. of potash, as the alum in such cases, being small in amount, comes down rather slowly. With liquors containing less than 1 per cent. of potash, it is better to remove a portion of the sugar by the usual process of refining, and then to treat the residual syrup by the alum-process. The syrups which are best adapted for the alum-process contain 3·5 to 6·5 per cent. of ash.

The sulphate of alumina should be as free as possible from iron, and should not contain any large excess of sulphuric acid.



It is made by acting with sulphuric acid upon China clay (kaolin), a silicate of alumina largely found in Cornwall, and elsewhere. The substance first obtained is a porous mass called alum-cake, consisting of sulphate of alumina mixed with about 20 per cent. of silica. The alum-cake is dissolved in water, and the silica allowed to settle out, when the clear solution is evaporated down, and forms the solid sulphate of alumina. If alum-cake is employed, it is necessary to have tanks in which to dissolve it and allow the silica to subside, when the clear solution is employed for the alum-process. It is not advisable to use the solution of alum-cake without first allowing the silica to settle out, as some of the latter comes down with the alum and reduces its value, whilst the greater part passes over into the neutralizing tank, and renders the subsequent filtration more difficult. Alum-cake is cheaper than the ordinary sulphate of alumina, the prices being approximately 5*l.* and 7*l.* a ton.

When the clear solution of alum-cake is used for the process, the whole cost of evaporating the sulphate of alumina to dryness is saved, it being at once precipitated, in the solid form, as potash-alum.

When working with sulphate of alumina alone, the yield of alum is equal to about three-fourths of the sulphate of alumina used. When, however, a mixture of sulphate of alumina with sufficient sulphuric acid to sulphate the potash is employed, the yield of alum is about equal to the sulphate of alumina used.

The alum-process replaces the potash-salts by lime-salts, many of which are insoluble in syrup, and a good deal of what does dissolve is easily removed by animal charcoal.

The preceding remarks apply to the alum-process as usually conducted, when sulphate of alumina alone is employed.

The mode of using the alum-process by mixing sulphuric acid with the sulphate of alumina as already mentioned may

appear more direct; there are, however, two reasons which render it desirable to employ the sulphate of alumina by itself :—

1. Because the alumina salts are less likely to invert the sugar than the corresponding free acids.
2. The large precipitate of alumina produced helps to improve the colour of the syrup.

On the other hand, in favour of using a mixture of sulphate of alumina with sulphuric acid, the following advantages may be adduced :—

1. A saving of one-quarter of all the sulphate of alumina, the proportionate yield of alum, as compared with the sulphate used, being therefore considerably greater.
2. As there are no alumina-salts left in solution (except the small percentage of alum which always exists in the syrup before adding lime) the amount of precipitate produced on neutralization is but small, and is more easy to remove, by filtration or otherwise.

When solution of sulphate of alumina is mixed with a syrup containing potash, alum is precipitated almost immediately, and a very large proportion (sometimes as much as 95 per cent. of the total alum) falls to the bottom of the tank within the first hour. The extra time allowed in working the process is simply for the purpose of enabling the finely divided particles of alum to precipitate themselves in a more complete manner. Much of this time may be saved by allowing an hour's rest, to enable the bulk of the alum to deposit, and then driving the supernatant liquor through a rough flannel filter, either by the application of atmospheric pressure, or by a partial exhaustion, preferably the latter.

The washings of the precipitated alum may either be returned to the next batch of syrup about to be treated, so as to re-deposit any small quantity of alum which may have passed through the machine, or they may be allowed to flow into the lining-tank, and be at once neutralized there.

After the separation of the alum, it is possible to neutralize the acid liquor with chalk only, and this has been done on the large scale for a considerable time. The use of chalk has an advantage over lime, in that, should an excess be added, it does no harm to the syrup, beyond simply increasing the insoluble deposit in the filters. There are, however, several disadvantages attending the substitution of chalk for lime, among which are the following:—The effervescence is very great; the chalk has to be added very gradually, to prevent frothing over; and the neutralizing-tank must only be half filled. It is necessary occasionally to employ a jet of steam, or to throw in some milk of lime, so as to prevent the froth from flowing over the side of the tank. The mixing has to be continued for a long time, on account of the persistency with which the bubbles of gas remain imprisoned in the syrup, which must not be heated to expel them, being still more or less acid. For these and other reasons, it is best to neutralize with lime, using only a little chalk.

After the separation of the alum, it is possible to neutralize the acid liquor with some other alkaline body instead of lime. Among other substances which have been tried for this purpose are—Ammonia, carbonate of ammonia; baryta, carbonate of baryta; strontia, carbonate of strontia; magnesia, carbonate of magnesia; but none of these substances give as good results as lime.

The amount of lime in the treated liquor is far less than is equivalent to the potash replaced, because many of the lime-salts are insoluble in syrup. The remaining lime-salts are almost entirely removed by animal charcoal; but should it be thought more desirable to employ a chemical treatment, any lime may be easily removed by means of oxalate of ammonia, carbonate of ammonia, or phosphate of ammonia.

The bulky precipitate formed on neutralizing with lime consists almost entirely of alumina and sulphate of lime. It cannot be conveniently separated by an ordinary filter-press,

because of the density of the liquor, say  $27^{\circ}$  to  $30^{\circ}$  B. It is therefore necessary to employ Taylor filters for this purpose. If, however, the syrup be allowed to stand, or if the density be reduced to  $20^{\circ}$  B., or lower, a large part of the deposit will settle out, and then a filter-press may be advantageously used. When the treated liquor has been somewhat diluted, it is possible to employ shallow cloth-filters, and to drive the clear liquor through these, by the application of either atmospheric pressure, or exhaustion, preferably the latter. After the deposit has become nearly free from liquor, it should be well mixed with hot water, and the exhaustion be again applied, and so on until all the sweet is removed.

This deposit will, if acted upon by sulphuric acid, yield a large amount of sulphate of alumina, which can easily be separated, by filtration or decantation, from the comparatively insoluble sulphate of lime. Should the deposit contain much organic matter, it may be dried and gently heated, to get rid of this. Or the sulphate of alumina may be heated with some strong sulphuric acid, which will also destroy any organic matters present.

Under ordinary circumstances, it is cheaper to buy sulphate of alumina, and to sell the resulting alum. Still cases may occur in which it may be difficult either to purchase sulphate of alumina or to dispose of the alum. If, however, the alum, once obtained, is dissolved in hot water, and lime added, a precipitate is formed consisting of alumina and sulphate of lime. This precipitate is then well washed with hot water, the washings, together with the original liquid, being evaporated till the sulphate of potash separates out on cooling. After the sulphate of potash has been washed out, the precipitate of alumina and sulphate of lime is heated with sulphuric acid, by means of which the sulphate of alumina is once more formed, and it can be readily separated, by filtration or decantation, from the almost insoluble sulphate of lime. In this way, the alum-process can be continuously

carried on, without either the purchase of any fresh sulphate of alumina (beyond a little to supply a slight accidental waste), or the permanent production of any alum. The only materials required are lime and sulphuric acid, the products being sulphate of potash and sulphate of lime.

Instead of decomposing the alum by lime or chalk, other alkaline substances may be used, such as potash, soda, ammonia, baryta, strontia, or magnesia, or any of their carbonates.

If ammonia is used to decompose a hot solution of alum, the alumina, when thoroughly washed, with the aid of occasional pressure, should be dissolved up in sulphuric acid, so as to once more form sulphate of alumina. The liquid remaining after the separation of the alumina will, if evaporated down, leave a residue of sulphate of potash and sulphate of ammonia which may be separated by heating. Or, during the evaporation, sufficient lime may be added to expel the whole of the ammonia, which can then be passed into a fresh quantity of alum solution. Thus the same quantity of ammonia (with slight additions, from time to time, to replace unavoidable loss) will serve to precipitate the alumina from any given amount of alum, the only products in this case being sulphate of potash and sulphate of lime.

Owing to the presence of carbonic acid gas in the liming-tank, no one should be permitted to enter it. A certain amount of carbonic acid gas may also be present in the alum-tank; and therefore, before any one descends into it to scrape out the deposited alum, the sliding-valve at the bottom should remain open for some minutes, so as to allow the carbonic acid gas to flow out, and thus remove any danger. In all cases, it is advisable to have the tanks railed over, and the entrance locked, the key being placed in charge of a responsible foreman.

*Strontium.*—Strontium is stated by Scheibler to be the most powerful base for extracting sugar in the refinery, as it

combines with three parts of sucrate. On the other hand, English refiners say that it takes 3 molecules of strontia to combine with 1 molecule of sugar, so that it would require for 342 parts of sugar ( $C_{12}H_{22}O_{11} = 342$ ), 310·8 (or nearly the same weight) of anhydrous strontia; unless strontium resembles the other alkaline earths (barium and calcium) in combining with 1, 2, or 3 equivalents of sugar. Native strontianite (not cœlestine), containing 90 to 95 per cent. of pure carbonate of strontia, has hitherto been obtainable only with difficulty, but recently in Westphalia it has been worked to a great depth in mines, and a supply of many thousand tons per annum is said to have been secured.

*Oxalic Acid.*—C. H. Gill has proposed to effect the removal of potash from saccharine solutions by the addition of oxalic acid, in the state of powder, or of hot or cold solution, in quantity sufficient to form oxalate, binoxalate, or quadroxalate of potash, or a mixture of these, which, being comparatively little soluble, crystallize out more or less completely. To the cool syrup of convenient density (say  $25^{\circ}$  to  $35^{\circ}$  B.) contained in a suitable vessel, provided with some means of stirring its contents, is added a quantity of oxalic acid equal to 63 (or even up to 252 lb.) of the crystallized acid for each 39 lb. of potassium present in the syrup operated on. The mixture is stirred till the reaction is judged to be complete (say, an hour), and then either allowed to rest till the crystalline oxalates of potash have settled to the bottom of the liquid, or filtered. The clear syrup is drawn off into another vessel, also provided with stirring gear, and is there, together with the portion of syrup separated from the magma of crystalline oxalates, neutralized by addition of milk of lime, or whiting stirred up in water. The neutral or nearly neutral syrup is then boiled, bag-filtered, and treated in the usual way.

The advantages of this process are:—That the removal of a portion of the potash renders a quantity of sugar crystal-

lizable, which would otherwise go to form molasses; that on neutralization by lime or chalk, a very large proportion of the iron present is precipitated and removed; that when soda salts are present in large quantities, a portion of the soda will be precipitated as oxalate with the oxalates of potash, and will be removed from the solution with them; that saccharine solutions containing a very large proportion of potash can be operated upon, since the precipitate formed on neutralizing the acid liquid separated from the oxalates of potash places no difficulties in the way of filtration.

The expense of carrying out the process is reduced to a comparatively small amount, either by selling the oxalate of potash obtained as such, or by recovering the oxalic acid for re-employment, and selling the potash separated at the same time. For the latter purpose, it may be advisable to work in the following manner:—The oxalate of potash is dissolved in hot water and decomposed by a sufficiency of lime, carbonate of lime, or chloride of calcium, and the insoluble oxalate of lime so prepared is separated from the solution of caustic potash, carbonate of potash, or chloride of potassium simultaneously produced. This oxalate of lime, together with that obtained on neutralizing the acid saccharine liquor separated from the original precipitate of oxalates of potash, can then be decomposed by sulphuric acid, and the oxalic acid thereby brought into solution. Afterwards, the oxalic acid is crystallized. The liquids containing the potash in solution can likewise be evaporated and brought into a marketable form.

*Tannin.*—Gill and Martineau propose to use tannin for the separation from sugar solutions of iron and other bodies, such as albumen, which are thus precipitated. For this purpose, an excess of tannin is added to the sugar solutions, and subsequently removed by the addition of alumina. The alumina may either be precipitated in the solution, or may have been previously precipitated. The sugar solution sub-

jected to this process may be crude juice, or a solution of raw sugar, or drained syrups. By preference, the sugar solution is boiled with the tannin, and then alumina which has been precipitated from a solution of sulphate of alumina by means of whiting or carbonate of lime is added. After boiling, the solution is passed through bag-filters and animal charcoal, and evaporated and crystallized in the usual way.

*Chloride of Sulphur.*—In Eastes' process, the raw or low quality sugar is dissolved, then clarified, and tempered with 2 to 8 ounces of chloride of sulphur to the hundred gallons of liquor, or the same proportion of any of the various compounds of chlorine and sulphur, or sulphide of lime, or chloralum, according to the quantity of albuminous matter contained in the liquor to be treated. After clarification, the liquor is allowed to subside, and is then passed through the vacuum-pan in the ordinary way.

For extracting the crystallizable matter from molasses, the latter is heated to a liquid state, and then clarified and tempered as follows:—If recently made molasses are to be treated, one of the above-named agents simply is used ; but in the case of molasses that has been made for any considerable time, and contains free acid, a sufficient quantity of alkali must be used in addition.

*Alcohol.*—Duncan and Newlands propose to treat raw or low-class sugar by alcohol. The sugar, containing more or less glucose (uncrystallizable sugar), is agitated in a close vessel for about  $\frac{1}{4}$  hour, with a considerable quantity of alcohol, as near the boiling-point as possible. About 3 gallons of alcohol to 10 lb. of sugar is usually sufficient. The alcoholic solution is then separated by decantation, filtration, or by means of a closed centrifugal machine, and allowed to cool, when the greater part of the uncrystallizable sugar and other matters it contains are deposited. The alcoholic solution is next separated from this deposit, in a similar manner, and is then reheated and used for the purification of another portion



of raw or low-class sugar. After the alcohol has thus been alternately heated, used for washing sugar, and cooled several times, it is distilled, to separate it from water and other impurities.

Ordinary ethyl alcohol, methyl alcohol, or methylated spirit, may be used.

The sugar, which has been deprived of its glucose and other impurities to a greater or less extent, is heated either with or without water in a suitable still, so long as any adhering alcohol distils over.

The principal advantage of this mode of employing alcohol over those previously proposed, is that by alternately heating and cooling, the same alcohol can be made to serve several times without distillation. instead of its having to be distilled after every operation.

The deposit produced by cooling the hot alcoholic solution contains crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar, and other matters, and any alcohol adhering to such deposit is separated by distillation.

It is to be remarked that the usually high price of alcohol in this country is a serious drawback to the employment of this process.

*Lime Sucrate.*—Although the clarification is carried out in the same way, and similar chemical reactions take place in the precipitation of the impurities, in refining as in the defecation of raw juice by this process (see pp. 224-31), yet the mode of conducting it is necessarily somewhat different. It is essential to successful working that the raw sugar to be operated upon should contain only small proportions of uncrystallizable sugar, certainly not more than 6 per cent. ; for this reason, beet sugars are more easily refined than cane sugars, and it is sometimes advisable to mix the two. Commercially, the standard quality of the raw sugar is kept up to a certain definite percentage of available sugar. This is done by analysing each parcel of sugar, and mixing so as to

enable the refiner to work for one week or more on raw sugar of a constant composition. The standard of available sugar preferred is generally high, say 80 to 85 per cent., with a proportion of uncrystallizable sugar not exceeding 2 to 3 per cent. The method of working may be best described under the following heads:—(1) Melting the raw sugar, (2) preparing the sucrate, (3) application of the sucrate, (4) proportion added, (5) filtration, (6) regasing the filtered liquor. The raw sugar is melted in an ordinary blow-up, fitted with copper coils, so that close steam is used instead of live steam, as in the ordinary method of refining. The sugar is melted with water to a density of 27 to 30° B. (cold). The thick sucrate is prepared by dissolving good beet or cane sugar, which should contain not less than 90 per cent. of available sugar, in cold water to 22° B. The quantity of crystallizable sugar in this solution is determined, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of its weight of freshly-burnt caustic lime is slaked to a thick paste with water and added; the solution is kept cool and constantly stirred, and is pumped in quantities of say 1000 gallons to the *émousseurs*, and gased in a similar manner to cane or beet juice, except that in this case it is not necessary to have a revolving shaft, and the rakes can also be dispensed with, as the amount of frothing is less than in the case of low-density liquors: in fact some sugar-solutions do not froth at all. Fixed perforated pipes laid along the bottom of the tank supply the carbonic acid gas from the lime-kiln, and the gasing is continued until the liquor becomes thick and gelatinous from the formation of sucrate of hydrocarbonate of lime. The exact point at which nearly the whole of the crystallizable sugar is chemically combined with lime and carbonic acid is ascertained by the appearance of the substance, and its alkalinity to test-paper. It is important during this part of the process to keep the liquor as cool as possible, and the temperature should on no account be allowed to rise above 29½° C. (85° F.). The appearance of

the sucrate is that of a cream-coloured gelatinous mass of the consistency of strong jelly; its chemical composition is— $3\text{CaCO}_3$ ,  $\text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{22}\text{O}_{11}$ ,  $3\text{CaO}_2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . It is discharged from the gasing-tank through a slide-valve into a gutter or pipe communicating directly with the blow-up, or into a reservoir placed underneath in such a position as to allow the sucrate to be readily run into the blow-up.

The reservoir into which the sucrate is discharged is made of a size to act as a measure of the quantity to be added to the raw liquor. Experimental tests are made with the sucrate to discover the right proportion to add to the raw sugar liquor, so as to obtain the best clarification with the greatest possible speed of filtration. It is sometimes necessary to determine the specific gravity of the sucrate, and add the proportion by weight, as it not unfrequently happens that numerous bubbles of gas remain entangled in the gelatinous mass. The required proportion is added either to the liquor in the blow-up, or at the time of melting, running the sucrate in while the raw sugar is being melted. The proportion added varies greatly with the quality of the sugar and the strength of the sucrate formed, but it may be taken generally that 2000 gallons of liquor at  $27^\circ$  B. require 200 to 500 gallons of sucrate for clarification.

After mixing with the sucrate, the liquor is pumped into the heater and boiled rapidly, and then forced by steam or air-pressure from a *monte-jus* at a pressure of 50 to 60 lb. a square inch through the filter-presses. The filtered liquor, freed from impurities, and very slightly alkaline, is regased, boiled, and refiltered, and is then ready for passing through animal charcoal, which easily removes the small amount of colouring matter and impurities left.

On account of the large percentage of sugar which the molaxa or cake contains (25 to 30 per cent.), it is necessary to re-treat with water, either in a mortar-mill, in which case it is of course necessary to refilter, or better to wash the cake

in the presses by means of steam and water, which can be readily done, so that the cake contains no more than 1 to 2 per cent. of sugar, the resulting sweet waters being used in the blow-ups for melting the sugar.

The advantages claimed for this process are—decreased cost of working, great saving of animal charcoal, and increased yield of sugar. From the success which it has attained in England and on the Continent, it is evident that, although somewhat complicated, it can successfully compete with the commoner systems. The great drawback is that with cane sugars of low quality much difficulty and uncertainty are experienced in working, partly on account of the large proportion of uncrystallizable sugar, also from the fact that the soluble salts of lime formed seriously retard the crystallization of the sugar. With beet sugar, this objection does not hold good, and it is probable that this method or some modification of it will in the future supersede to a great extent the present processes.

*Elution.*—In the elution process (see also pp. 391–3), a sucrate (also called “saccharate” and “melassate”) of lime is first formed, and then purified by the action of alcohol.

For this purpose, Duncan and Newlands add to an aqueous solution (as concentrated as possible) of any of the compounds of sugar with lime, a quantity of alcohol, and then agitate the mixture for a short time, when the sucrates of lime are mostly precipitated, and can be separated by decantation or filtration. Good results are attained by an admixture of one volume of the concentrated solution of sucrate with two volumes of alcohol.

The deposited sucrates of lime after separation may be washed with alcohol to free them still further from saline and other impurities; a sufficient quantity of water to dissolve the sucrates is then added, and the mass is heated in a still, so as to recover by distillation any alcohol adhering to it.

The purified sucrates of lime thus obtained may be

decomposed by carbonation, or by the action of dilute sulphuric acid of a specific gravity of about 1.182, whereby the lime is precipitated, and the sugar is rendered available. The alcoholic solution which remains after the precipitation and separation of the sucrates of lime, should be heated in a still until all the alcohol comes over.

They also purify, by means of alcohol, the peculiar compound of sugar with lime and carbonic acid known as the sucro-carbonate of lime.

This last-named substance, whether prepared by Johnson's, Murdoch's, or any other process, is washed with alcohol, so as to remove from it various saline matters and other impurities. The purified sucro-carbonate of lime is then heated with water in a still, to separate any adhering alcohol, and is lastly decomposed by carbonation, or by the action of sulphuric acid of the specific gravity of about 1.182.

They further effect the removal of the lime salts, produced by the action of lime upon saccharine solutions containing more or less uncrystallizable sugar, by the addition of alcohol. For this purpose, the saccharine solutions are heated with sufficient lime to destroy any uncrystallizable sugar present (a quantity of lime equal in weight to the uncrystallizable sugar is sufficient), the syrup being afterwards preferably neutralized by carbonation, or by the use of sulphuric acid of about the strength above mentioned; the syrup, now containing a quantity of lime salts, is concentrated, after which, alcohol is added to the syrup, and a larger part of the lime salts is precipitated. About 2 gallons of alcohol to 10 lb. of syrup gives good results. In this manner, a syrup may be freed from uncrystallizable sugar without permanently increasing its saline constituents. The precipitated lime salts are separated by decantation or filtration. The alcohol contained in the syrup, and that adhering to the deposited lime salts, is recovered by distillation.

In the elution process as ordinarily conducted, the washing

of the sucrate of lime with alcohol occupies a considerable amount of time, and involves the use, even in a small factory, of a great number of elutors of large dimensions. These inconveniences Newlands proposes to avoid, in the following manner. In lieu of alcohol at the ordinary atmospheric temperature for the washing or elution of the sucrate, he employs alcohol at an elevated temperature, whereby he is enabled to perform the operation in an exceedingly short space of time, and with the aid of a very small plant, whilst at the same time the results produced are equal, if not superior, to those obtained with alcohol at the ordinary atmospheric temperature. With alcohol at a temperature of  $74^{\circ}$  to  $77^{\circ}$  C. ( $165^{\circ}$  to  $170^{\circ}$  F.), the washing may be performed in a few minutes. The alcohol may be heated by means of steam jackets. After the washing, the purified sucrate is further treated in the usual manner.

The alcoholic solution containing the impurities is distilled to recover the alcohol, and the residue remaining in the still, and which contains a considerable quantity of sugar, is converted into sucrate of lime by any of the usual methods, and then washed with alcohol at about  $74^{\circ}$  to  $77^{\circ}$  C. ( $165^{\circ}$  to  $170^{\circ}$  F.), by which means is recovered a large portion of the sugar which it contains, and which would otherwise be lost.

*Centrifugals.*—Ordinary centrifugals for curing raw sugar have been already described (see pp. 298–9).

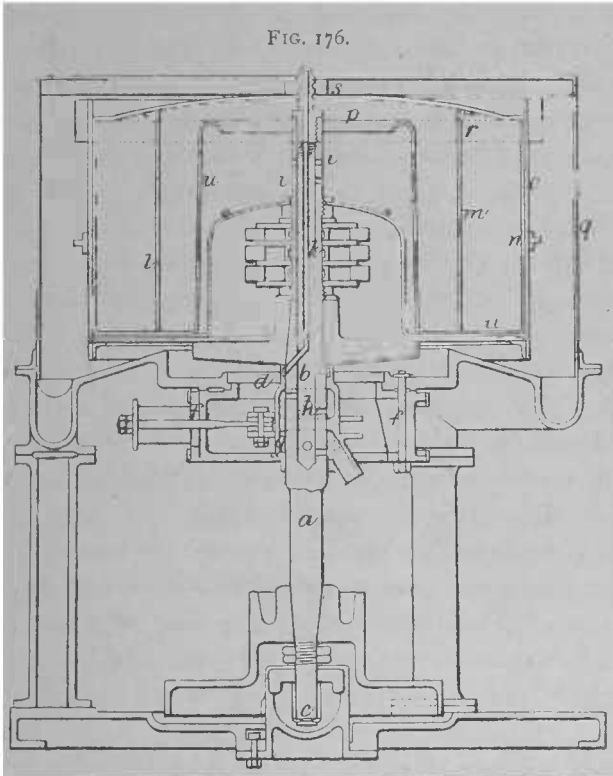
Those used in refineries do not materially differ from those used in factories, except that they are of larger diameter, and therefore capable of holding a much greater quantity of *masse-cuite*. The time occupied in centrifugaling a charge of first crystal *masse-cuite* is 2 to 6 minutes, including washing or liquoring; the quantity of sugar turned out depends entirely upon the size of the machine, generally a turn-out of one or more cwt. of refined sugar constitutes a fair charge. The *masse-cuite* should be fed into the centrifugal a few moments after the latter has been started, but before it has

attained its full speed. The syrup from centrifugals, if sufficiently pure and free from colour, is diluted to 30° B., and boiled for second crystals. These are smaller, and obtain a sale as such; occasionally, however, a special mechanical appliance is attached to the vacuum-pan, by means of which a quantity of these crystals can be drawn in during the boiling of the liquor, and after the pan has started (but before grain has been obtained), without destroying the vacuum. These crystals are fed in the usual way, and any slight colour or blemish which they may have had is coated over with the sugar deposited in increasing their size. After two boilings, the syrup again becomes discoloured, and contains the whole of the mineral and organic impurities. These syrups are reboiled to a "jelly," run into coolers, and, after standing one or two days to crystallize, are centrifugaled in machines capable of holding 10 to 20 cwt. The sugar obtained, which of course has considerably decreased in yield, is of a light-yellowish colour, soft, and having little or no grain, and is known under the name of "refiners' pieces." The yield depends entirely upon the quantity of available sugar which the *masse-cuite* contains, but generally amounts to 20 to 40 per cent. of the weight of the *masse-cuite*. The final syrup is boiled, and allowed to stand in coolers for some weeks, in order to obtain the whole of the sugar capable of crystallizing. It is machined, and forms a lower quality of "pieces," or, if too bad for this, is sent to the blow-up to be again passed through the refining operations. Generally it requires three or four crystallizations before the whole of the sugar is obtained. The residual syrup or molasses is highly charged with impurities, and is either sold as such, or partially purified, and inverted by treatment with acid, as described on pp. 539-542, and sold as brewing sugar.

Duncan and Newlands dispense with the direct action of steam, as sometimes employed, and subject the sugar contained in the centrifugal to the action of a spray produced by

causing steam or air to act upon water, saccharine solutions or alcohol, in such a manner as to diffuse them in a fine state of division and construct the centrifugal, whether arranged to work horizontally, vertically, or suspended, with a hollow spindle for this purpose.

Fig. 176 shows a vertical section of the machine. *a* is the hollow spindle, with a passage *b* for the introduction of



the spray ; the spindle is supported at its lower end, and turns in a footstep bearing *c* ; it also works in a bearing or collar *d*, carried by a projecting bar *e*, secured to the frame *f* in such a manner as to admit of the requisite freedom of movement of the machine, whilst retaining the bearing *d* firmly in position. This bearing is recessed on its interior, so as to form an



annular duct *g* for the admission of the spray, which is thence conducted into the passage *b*, through apertures *h*, and is discharged into and amongst the sugar contained in the centrifugal machine through other perforations *i*, formed either in the sides of the spindle, or in the top. The central pipe *k* is provided for the facility of lubricating the bearing *d*.

The removable casing or cover, constituting a core around which the sugar is introduced, is constructed with sides of the cores *l* perforated ; and in lieu of removing the core after the charging of the machine is effected, it is retained in the machine during the operation, the spray passing through the sides of the core into the charge contained in the annular space *m* between the exterior of the core *l* and the interior of the lining *n* of the drum or cage *o*.

The lid *p* is attached to the drum *o*, instead of to the outer casing *q*, entirely covers the drum *o*, and is provided with an annular rim *r* to encircle the upper end of the core *l*, the lid *p* with the core *l* being together retained in position by a nut *s* screwed on to the threaded upper extremity of the spindle *a*.

Sugars cleansed in centrifugal machines by steam admitted to the inside of the drum are apt to have a grey appearance. By examination of such sugars Boegel and Gill found this to result from small particles of dust lodging between and on the crystals of sugar, this dust being carried in by the air which is drawn through the centrifugal. To remedy this defect, the casing by which the revolving drum of the centrifugal machine is surrounded, is covered at the top by a lid, which can be raised or lowered as required. The under side of the lid carries a hollow casing, called the "distributor," which enters and occupies the greater part of the central space of the revolving drum.

Means are provided for forcing into the interior of this distributor either warm and moist clean air, or warm and dry clean air. The air escapes through openings at the bottom of the distributor into the lower part of the drum and as the

drum revolves, is thrown against the wall of sugar which rests against its periphery. Means are also provided for separating condensed water from the air as it passes through the distributor, and before it enters the revolving drum.

When a charge of sugar has been filled into the drum, the lid is lowered on to the top of the casing, the drum is revolved, and warm, moist, clean air is forced through the distributor to the lower part of the drum. When the sugar has arrived at a clean crystalline state, the warm moist air is shut off, and warm dry air is supplied in its place, whereby the sugar is quickly dried. The movement of the drum is then arrested, the cover is lifted, and the sugar is cut out.

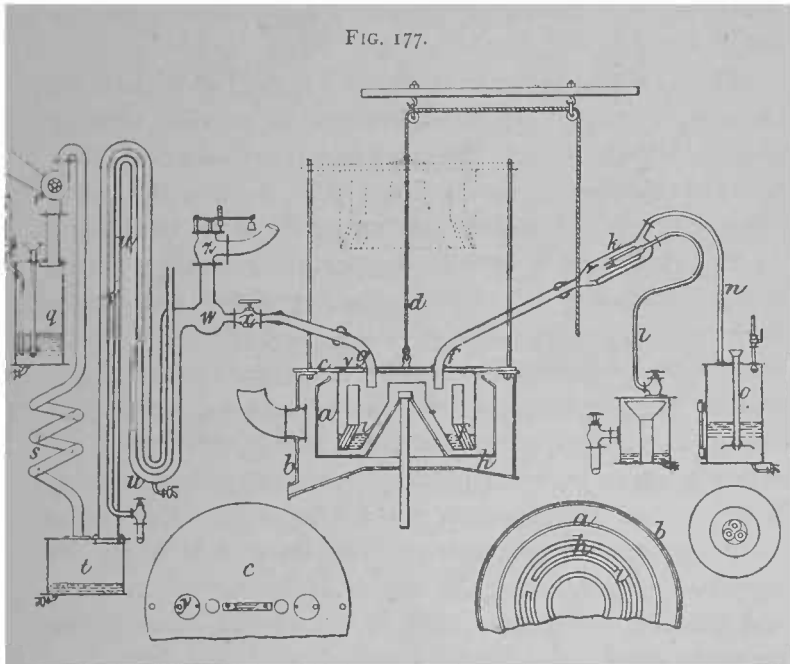


Fig. 177 shows a section of the machine, with apparatus for supplying warm, moist, clean air, and warm and dry clean air. *a* is the revolving drum of the centrifugal machine; *b*, the case which encloses it; *c*, the lid covering the top of the casing

*b*, and which can be raised by a cord *d* into the position shown by dotted lines. Warm, moist, clean air is supplied to the casing on the under side of the case *c* through the pipe *f*, and warm, dry, clean air through the pipe *g*. The air supplied to the distributor escapes from it through openings *h* at the bottom into the lower part of the drum *a*. In order to prevent any condensed water which may be carried along with the air from entering into the drum, the openings are formed between two concentric cones *i*, which rise up from the bottom of the casing for a distance, and are then carried up vertically. The air and steam enter the distributor at the top through the pipe *f*, which first descends and then rises and passes through the annular space between the internal cylinders *i* to the openings *h*; these openings *h* are still further protected from the passage of water through them by inclined casings rising up from them. Provision is made for drawing off, from time to time, the water collected at the bottom of the distributor.

In the apparatus for forcing in warm, moist, clean air, the pipe *f* passes through an opening in the lid *c*; a swing lid is provided for closing this opening when the pipe is taken away. The pipe *f* is connected by a flexible pipe to an injector *k*, composed of small steam jets supplied with high-pressure steam through a pipe *l*. The jets are surrounded by a cylinder, wherein are openings through which air is drawn in and carried forward with the steam. Air is supplied around the exterior of the cylinder through a pipe *n* passing from an air-cleansing apparatus, consisting of a vessel partly filled with water, cotton, wool, or other cleansing material, and into which air can only enter by the pipe *o*. When water is used, the lower end of the pipe dips into the water, so that all air entering the cylinder has to rise up in a divided state through the water. By this means, dust and impurities are separated from the air. There is an apparatus for impeding condensed water passing to the injector jets together with the high-pressure steam.

When the warm, moist, clean air has been supplied to the drum for a sufficient time, the pipe *f* is removed from the opening in the lid *c*, and the opening is covered by its swing lid. The pipe *g* is then inserted into a similar opening in the lid, or into a pipe passing through the distributor, and dry, warm, clean air is supplied through it to the drum.

From the air-washing apparatus *q*, clean air is drawn by a revolving fan *r*, and is by it driven through a coiled pipe *s*; any water carried along with the air here separates from it, and is collected in the vessel *t*, whilst the dry but still cool air passes away by a bent pipe *u*, within which is a steam-pipe *v*; the air passing through the pipe *u* is by this means heated, and enters a pipe or receiver *w*, from which it can be allowed to pass to any centrifugal apparatus requiring to be dried. *x* is a valve for shutting off the dry hot air from the centrifugal apparatus; a flexible tube connects *x* with a bent pipe *g*, which can be inserted through a hole in the lid *c*; at other times, this hole is closed by a swing lid *y*. *z* is a relief valve upon the air-pipe or receiver *w*.

So soon as the sugar has been dried, the supply of dry air is shut off, the pipe *g* is removed from the opening in the lid *c*, the lid is lifted to the position shown by the dotted lines, and the sugar is cut out from the drum.

Many other processes have been from time to time employed for the purpose of dispensing with the use of charcoal. Weinrich's (Duncan and Newlands') machine, which consists of a covered centrifugal described on p. 517, Fig. 176, is in use for freeing beet crystals from some of their objectionable salts; it has been applied also to cane sugars, and answers fairly well when the sugars are grainy in character; but for soft raw sugars containing much molasses, the time occupied in purifying the sugar, and the great loss of weight caused by the steam melting the fine grains of sugar, render it of little value except under peculiar circumstances. The yield with raw non-grainy sugars is 50 to 60 per cent.,

and the time occupied in purging a charge of 300 lb. sugar is 40 to 50 minutes. Raw sugar containing about 80 per cent. of crystallizable and 6 per cent. uncrystallizable would yield about 50 per cent. of sugar in hard blocks, of a dirty grey appearance, polarizing say 96 per cent., but containing a considerable proportion of the mineral impurities, with probably not more than 1 per cent. of uncrystallizable; the remainder of the crystallizable sugar has been melted by the action of the steam, and carried into the molasses. This process is at work in the refinery of James Duncan, for purifying beet sugars, and at the Oriental Refinery, Hong Kong.

Where raw sugars are prepared by melting and graining in the vacuum-pan, and passed through this machine previous to being refined by charcoal in the manner already described, it is necessary to first grain in the vacuum-pan, otherwise the objections to the process when used for soft sugars, already urged, hold good. Of course, the larger the crystals, the less time does it take to purify, and consequently the greater the yield. Refining by successive crystallizations is of little or no value. It is carried out by melting the sugar, boiling for grain, centrifugaling, and reboiling the successive syrups. Only three crystallizations can be obtained by this plan, and the third is almost as bad if not worse in colour than the original sugar. About 50 per cent. of the total sugar is obtained from the first *masse-cuite*, 16 to 20 from the second, and 8 to 12 from the third, the molasses being fit for nothing except distilling.

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE CENTRAL FACTORY SYSTEM.

AS a general rule in the cane sugar industry, each cane-grower also works up his own sugar and rum ; but there are important exceptions to this rule, where the planters of a district send their canes to a central factory to be dealt with. This system seems to have originated among the French beet farmers, and has been thus introduced extensively into the cane-raising French colonies. It has been adopted on a much smaller scale by British colonists in Natal and elsewhere, and appears to succeed pretty well in Brazil. Nevertheless it must be confessed that the system has been brought to greatest perfection under French management in Martinique and Guadeloupe.

The largest central factory or *usine* in the French West Indies is the Usine d'Arboussier, situated in the suburbs of the seaport of Point-à-Pitre. It is constructed upon the grandest scale. The cost was 216,000*l.*, and the *usine* is equal to an out-turn in the first 6 months of the year of 8000 to 10,000 tons of sugar. The supply of canes is derived from both divisions of Guadeloupe, the volcanic and calcareous. From the former, they are conveyed in large lighters towed by steam-tugs ; from the latter, by the tramway, several miles in length. The canes are carted by the planter to his nearest point on the railway or shore, and thence by the *usine* to their destination, where they are weighed by a sworn agent in the presence, if required, of a representative of the estate. The planter receives 5½ per cent. of the weight of his canes of *conne quatrieme*, equal to No. 12 "Dutch Standard," the price being

regulated by the market at Point-à-Pitre at the time the canes are delivered.

The process of sugar manufacture at this *usine* is as follows. The canes are brought by the planter to a siding of the main tramway on his estate. The waggon generally carries 2 tons of canes, and a mule on a good level ordinary tramway can draw easily 2 waggons. The waggon, when brought to the mill itself, conveys the canes to the rollers, the begass being elevated by power to a platform over the boilers. The juice on leaving the mill-bed falls through 3 strainers into a tank which has a double bottom heated by steam. It is treated here with a little bisulphite of lime, and is then run into a *monte-jus*, which sends the juice up to the clarifiers, where it is heated in the ordinary way, and tempered with lime. From this, it is passed to the charcoal filters, through which it gravitates, and thence by a gutter into a receiver, to be forced up into a cistern over the triple-effect. From this cistern, it flows into the triple-effect, passing from the first to the second and from the second to the third boiler, as the attendant wishes.

When it leaves the third boiler, it is, generally speaking, at 25° B.; it is immediately passed through new charcoal, and falls into another receiver, whence it goes to the vacuum-pan. The first quality sugar is generally crystallized in the pan, and is then dropped into sugar-boxes which stand 7 feet from the ground; under these boxes, a little charging vessel runs on a railway that is hung from the bottom of the boxes, and this vessel conveys the sugar over the centrifugals, where it is cured; the molasses from this is boiled up, when found in good condition, with the syrup of the following day. When these molasses are thick and clammy, they are boiled by themselves and dropped into sugar-boxes, where they are allowed to granulate for a number of days. This makes the second quality of sugar; the molasses from this, along with the skimmings and subsidings of clarifiers, goes to make rum.

The juice that leaves the clarifiers does not pass over fresh charcoal, but follows the syrup from the triple-effect, thus assisting to wash out the sweets which may have been left by the syrup.

The following figures show the weight of canes delivered to the factory in the 4 years commencing 1869:—

1869	..	17,808,217	kilogrammes (about 1000 kilo. equal 1 ton.)
1870	..	42,808,079	” ” ”
1871	..	68,745,493	” ” ”
1872	..	75,000,000	” ” ”

This factory pays  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. for its canes, and the figures following show the financial results for the 3 years ending 1871:—

		Profit.		Loss.
		£		£
1869	.. .. .	4,385		
1870	.. .. .	—	.. .. .	440
1871	.. .. .	28,899		
		<hr/>		
		33,284		
Deduct	..	440	Loss in 1870.	
		<hr/>		
Leaving	..	£32,844	Balance of profit.	

A profit of 7000*l.* was expected in 1870. Severe losses sustained on produce shipped, owing to failures during the Franco-German War, are assigned as the reason for the failure of profits at the *usine* in 1870.

In 1870, 6096 boucauts of sugar of 500 kilos. each, equal in round numbers to 3000 tons, were obtained from the 42,808 tons of canes received, or 7·12 per cent. of sugar; 3 per cent. of syrup was also obtained, which was converted into 470,486 litres, equal to 117,620 gallons of rum, of an average centigrade strength of 60°, equal to  $39\frac{31}{11}$  gallons per ton of sugar.

In 1871, 10,651 boucauts of sugar, or 5325 tons, were obtained from the 68,745 tons of cane received, or 7·74 per cent., composed as follows:—First quality sugar, 6·24 per cent.; second and third quality, 1·50 per cent. A minimum



average return of 8 per cent. is confidently expected when not less than 25 per cent. of plant canes are regularly forwarded from the contributory estates to the factory.

This *usine* in April 1872, the third year of its existence, declared a first dividend of 24 per cent., exclusive of 4 per cent. carried to the "Sinking Fund Account." The general manufacturing and working expenses in 1871 amounted to 2,394,298 francs, or 117,732*l.* The sugar realised 3,543,867 francs, or 141,754*l.*; the proceeds of rum were 306,894 francs, or 12,275*l.*; equal together to 154,029*l.*, showing a profit upon a simple debit and credit account (without charging interest upon capital, wear and tear of stock, &c.) of 36,297*l.* upon a manufacture of 68,745 tons of sugar and 182,798 gallons of rum.

The processes of manufacture both of sugar and rum in all the *usines*, both in Martinique and Guadeloupe, are more or less identical, the only perceptible difference being the adoption in new factories of modern and improved appliances. The clarification of the juice, its reduction to syrup at a low temperature, the perfect crystallization and good colour of the sugar, and a maximum return, are obtained by repeated filtration through animal charcoal, the triple-effect and vacuum-pan processes, and centrifugal machines.

A small private *usine* called Beauport, not far from Point-à-Pitre, purchases canes from the neighbouring estates, paying 6 per cent. for them, and upon a manufacture of 2000 tons of sugar per annum the clearances are very handsome. The books show a return of 19,400*l.* upon 59,963,371 lb. canes purchased (1868). These figures indicate a profit of about 14*s.* 6*d.* per ton of canes purchased. The quantity of sugar made in 1868 was 2600 tons, and 62,700 gallons of rum, or a return of about 210 lb. of sugar and 1¼ gallon of rum per ton of canes manufactured.

The Usine Cluny is in general respects similar to that of Beauport, and canes are brought by water in punts from a

distance of 20 miles, and afterwards conveyed some miles farther by tramway, to the *usine*.

At short distances from the small port of Le Moule are several *usines*, constructed on a smaller scale than that of D'Arboussier. The water is derived from ponds, wells, and cisterns, there being no running water of any consequence.

The method of manufacture at the Usine Zevalloz is generally the same as D'Arboussier,—charcoal filters, triple-effect, vacuum-pan, and turbines. There is, however, a novel feature in the employment of refrigerators for economizing the water supply. These consist of high sheds open on all sides, in which are placed strata of fascines. Over these is conducted the waste water which has served for condensation in the vacuum-pans, &c., and, percolating through them, it falls into a cistern underneath, its temperature reduced to that of the atmosphere; thus reduced, it is again available for condensing purposes. Zevalloz makes 2000 tons of sugar. It works night and day, and employs 140 hands by day, and the same number by night. The greatest distance from which it brings its canes by rail is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles; they are carted by the planter to his nearest point on the railway, and thence at the expense of the *usine*. This railway, with material, cost between 1600*l.* and 3200*l.* per mile. The breadth between the rails is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  yard, and the speed attained is 6 to 10 miles an hour. The Usine Duchassaing is on the same principle and scale as that of Zevalloz. They both pay 6 per cent. of the weight of the canes.

The labouring population in this district has not increased since the establishment of central factories; about 50 per cent. of the hands of the separate sugar-works, when these were abolished, were required to work the *usines*, the planters thus gaining 50 per cent. of the hands employed about the works. After crop, many of the *usine* labourers assist in the cultivation of the estates; others till their own plots, being generally small land-holders. In 10 years, the price of labour has

augmented by  $\frac{3}{8}$ . Here, again, estates within easy distances of the central factory, which formerly were in a chronic state of indebtedness, are now clear, prosperous, and well cultivated.

In Martinique, the *usines* are situated principally on the north-east of the island; there is only one on the south-west side, close to St. Pierre, called La Rivière Blanche. It has the latest improvements in machinery and apparatus, is capable of making 2500 tons, and its cost, everything included, was 48,000*l.* It consumes 400 to 650 kilogrammes of coals to the 1000 kilogrammes of sugar made. The process includes the usual charcoal filters, triple-effect, vacuum-pan, and centrifugals. This *usine* gives 6 per cent. for its canes.

Near Fort de France is the first factory established in Martinique, by an Englishman, 35 years ago, Pointe Simon. It did not succeed well at first, in consequence of want of experience, defective machinery, &c., but is now paying well; it gives, however, only 5 per cent. of the weight of canes.

The Dillovi factory is situated about 3 miles from St. Pierre. The works are well constructed and very compact, with all the latest appliances. The machinery is by Lecointe et Villette, and the cost of the *usine* alone amounted to 44,000*l.* The railway, which is 12 miles in length, has been very expensive, in consequence of some mistakes in its construction, as well as the marshy and unfavourable condition of the soil. The scum is pressed and the cake used as manure. The specific gravity of the juice is 9° to 10° B., 1100 tons of sugar are made, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  ton of coal is consumed per ton of sugar. This *usine* made a profit in 1872 of 250 tons of sugar and 1000 casks of rum of 250 litres each, selling at 90 francs (3*l.* 12*s.*) per cask. The sugar sold at 40*l.* per ton. The mean weight of canes is found to be equal to 28 tons per acre.

The Usine Robert is calculated to make 2000 tons, and the cost of the plant was 60,000. The percentage of sugar got is 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  to 7 per cent.; of juice, 68 to 72 per cent. In 1871, the quantity of canes ground was 22,300 tons; in 1872, 19,500

tons. The quantity of sugar made was nevertheless the same, so that in 1871 the percentage extracted was 6.29; in 1872, 7.09, the total quantity of sugar made being 1400 tons. Coals used, including steam-tugs, 1117 tons. The cinders and press-residues are given to planters. The average of rum obtained from molasses is 70 per cent.

As an investment, *usines* both in Guadeloupe and Martinique are in high favour. Capital is freely subscribed to establish new factories upon a large and extensive scale. This is evidence that they return a very handsome profit; yet, in passing through the country, the difference between the tillage of estates selling their canes, and those manufacturing at home, is most marked. In the one case, the canes are no sooner out of the fields than the men and cattle are at work preparing the land for the next crop, and all the fields are tidy and clean. In the other case, fields are left to take care of themselves until crop season is over. Upon a crop of 300 tons, it is estimated that the *usine* would clear 200 francs per ton, after paying the planter 6 per cent. Bearing this in mind, planters have themselves to blame if they allow the capital of such concerns to be mostly subscribed by outsiders, instead of investing their own capital in them.

In most *usines*, hydraulic or other presses are employed for extracting the last traces of juice from the skimmings. The former are carefully returned to the clarifiers, the residue being a hard cake which is used for fodder and manure.

Clarification is mainly effected with common lime only, the use of the bisulphite of lime being rare.

The filters are filled with animal charcoal, which is covered with the best and softest fresh water procurable. Syrup is first passed through them for 24 hours; afterwards the juice from the clarifiers is sent through them for a like period. The spent charcoal is revived by washing in pure fresh water, and subsequent re-burning in furnaces especially constructed for that purpose. The absolute loss of charcoal

is estimated at 12 lb. to 14 lb. per ton of sugar. The cost of charcoal per ton of sugar, including cost of labour engaged in washing and other work, and expenses for passing juice and syrup through the charcoal, and other contingencies, is about 6*d.* per cwt. The use of bisulphite of lime is estimated in Demerara to cost about the same sum per cwt. An almost inexhaustible supply of pure fresh water is indispensable for washing the charcoal.

The distillery process and apparatus, and the quality of the rum manufactured at the *usine*, are superior. The stills are worked by steam, with continuous action, and a very pure spirit, proof strength, without any flavour of acetic ether, is obtained, more resembling common *eau de vie* than rum in appearance and flavour. The average return is 1 puncheon per ton of sugar.

The first experiment made upon a large scale has fully proved the soundness of the principle of separating agriculture from manufacture. What the isolated planter, bare of resources, is unable to do, the association of capital and concentration of labour fully realised, without injury to the chief functions of the planter, which, on the contrary, are greatly facilitated.

It has been stated that the Central Factory System must ultimately conduce to the exhaustion of the soil on those estates supplying canes to the *usines*. That, whereas, in the ordinary system of manufacture, little, if any, of the mineral elements of the cane are finally extracted from the soil, these being restored in the form of begass-ash, distillery-refuse, &c., in the case of central factories they are absolutely lost. This is provided against by the increased employment of chemical manures, these being composed so as to return to the land the principal mineral matters of which the cane has been, by analysis of its ash, found to deprive it. The most successful of these manures have been alluded to on p. 35.

In the principal sugar-works in the vicinity of George

Town, Demerara, the process employed is the following :— The canes are brought to the main line of tramway by the planter. The factory takes them to the mill, where the waggon is tilted by a similar method to that employed in the French *usines*. The begass is elevated and is put by boxes running up on an elevated railway into “logies” or the yard to dry. The juice flows from the mill through the strainers into a pump, getting treated with bisulphite of lime *in transitu*. The pump elevates it to the clarifiers, where it is cracked, racked, and treated with lime. From this it flows on to the copper wall, where it is cleaned thoroughly, and is raised by *monte-jus* into subsidiers, where it is allowed to rest 9 or 10 hours. From these vessels, the vacuum-pan draws the juice, and boils it to sugar, the first quality being crystallized, and cured as soon as possible. The molasses, when good, is worked into syrup of the following day, until it gets so thick as to darken the first quality. It is then boiled by itself, and forms the second-quality sugar, being allowed several days to granulate in the coolers ; the skimmings from clarifiers and copper wall, the subsidings from syrup-boxes, and the molasses from second-quality sugar, go to make rum.

It will be seen that the essential difference between this and the French process is the entire elimination of the charcoal filters and triple-effect, and with them the necessity of a large supply of pure water—a matter of much importance where this cannot easily be procured. This process is certainly simpler and less expensive, but that it extracts the same amount of sugar from the juice is impossible.

## CHAPTER XXI.

## SUMMARY OF PATENTS RELATING TO SUGAR.

A SHORT summary of the various patents which have been taken out for the manufacture of sugar, and for the many processes connected therewith, affords a convenient mode of tracing the progress of inventions in this industry, and of indicating what processes and methods tried by previous inventors have not proved commercially satisfactory, or have failed to secure acceptance by practical manufacturers and refiners. These notes will include some processes which, even after the patents have lapsed, have come into use, but they will not include second or third repetitions of a patent.

Since the commencement of the patent law, nearly 900 patents have been taken out for different processes, apparatus, and methods in connection with the manufacture or refining of sugar. These will be divided into classes, eliminating all such as show no clear novelty, or indicate nothing upon which a fresh invention can be readily based. A large number of processes which seemed to promise good results have failed when brought into actual work; and although sometimes a following inventor has improved a little on the original, it is impossible in every case to enter into the details essential to show in what points the subsequent improvement differed from it. Several of the most successful processes in use at present in sugar-refining do not appear at all in the records of the Patent Office, and some of the lapsed patents contain the elements of what have subsequently proved valuable processes. The summary will therefore consist of short notices only of patents in which novel ideas are put forward.

1. *Treatment of the Sugar-cane.*—The current systems of extracting cane-juice are described on pp. 104–200. Other methods which have been proposed for the purpose of more fully extracting the juice are:—

1848, No. 12033, Newton: cutting the sugar-cane into small pieces, afterwards dried in a kiln, and pulverized so as to facilitate the extraction of the sugar from the powder. This cutting and pulverizing has been repatented on various occasions since.

1853, No. 1243, Manfold and others: reducing canes to “saw-dust” by means of circular saws, and then pressing the juice out with the aid of live steam to dissolve the soluble matters. This also has been repeatedly patented since, but the mechanical power required has proved too great.

1876, No. 3539, Murdoch: cutting the canes into thin slices at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$  to the length of the cane, grinding them between rollers of peculiar construction (the surface being cut with helical or screw threads in reverse directions, in order that the thin slices might be disintegrated), and afterwards subjecting the pulp thus obtained to pressure for extracting the juice.

None of these peculiar processes seems to have come into practical use.

2. *Evaporating apparatus* (see pp. 242–294).—A large number of patents have been taken out for evaporating sugar-liquors by supposed economical methods:—

1821, No. 4130, Wyatt: rotating discs, cylinders, or tubes, the lower part of which dip during the rotation into the vessel which contains the boiling juice or liquor, while the upper part is exposed to the air. This idea has been patented many times with slight modifications; the main difficulty in connection with its use is that the sugar dries on to the discs during the rotation in the form of a concrete or almost gelatinous mass, containing a large proportion of inverted sugar.



1845, No. 10474, Gadesden : an apparatus almost identical with Wyatt's.

1862, No. 1242, Fletcher : another similar one.

1865, No. 418, Fryer : the first step towards what is now known as "Fryer's concretor" (see pp. 284-294).

1867, No. 3721, Tooth : a scrubber similar to that ordinarily used for gas-works. Obviously this would only be applicable to dilute solutions ; if concentrated solutions were used, the packing of the scrubber would become coated with the sugar, and the sugar would be destroyed or inverted.

1868, No. 796, Tooth : the application of an exhaust to this scrubber, with arrangements for heating the lower part, to facilitate the evaporation.

1870, No. 1900, Johnson : a series of vacuum-pans placed on ascending levels so that the vapour rising from the lowest might be used as the heating agent for the one next above, the series comprising a multiple-effect (see pp. 269-281).

1877, No. 3477, Fryer : improvements on his concretor, which have come into practical use to a considerable extent (see pp. 284-294).

Vacuum-pans.—The more modern forms of these are described on pp. 256-263. As at present worked, they are used for almost all classes of raw and refined sugars.

The inventions to be referred to now mainly relate to the earlier stages, but it does not appear from the patent records that any one specifically patented the vacuum-pan itself or claimed its use as a distinct invention. All that is evident is that step by step improvements have been made in the mode of using it, or in the appliances connected with it, without anything to indicate to whom the invention originally belonged, as far as its application to sugar is concerned.

1867, No. 2213, Gordon : a discharge-chamber fixed to the bottom of a vacuum-pan in the form of a pocket, with the object of allowing the removal from time to time of the heavier crystallized portions of the sugar settled at the

bottom, without the admission of atmospheric air and consequent destruction of the vacuum.

1831, No. 1777, Brough & Fletcher: alterations in the air-pumps and injection-nozzle, the object being to allow the injection-jet to spread as a solid sheet of water instead of as a spray; also electro-plating the interior of the vacuum-pan, to prevent the action of the sugar-liquors upon the metal of which it is composed.

1871, No. 3232, Robertson: exhausting the pan by means of steam-jets instead of an air-pump, using the jet on the principle of the now well-known Giffard or Körting injector.

1872, No. 287, Chapman: constructing a triple-effect in which the vapour from the first pan passes into the tubes of the second, and that from the second into the tubes of the third, the three pans being placed vertically on ascending levels, and differing very little, except in the number of the pans, from Johnson's. As regards real improvements in double- and triple-effects, and in the construction of the pans, so as to get better results from the same amount of steam, there is hardly anything in the patent records worth noting; except Rillieux's (see pp. 273-280).

3. *Filtration*.—Considering the great importance of this process in connection with the manufacture and treatment of sugar, the Patent Office records contain singularly little information of value.

1824, No. 4949, Cleland: bag-filters 6 feet long and 3 to 4 inches in diameter, which practically formed the first step towards the well-known Taylor-filter now universal in sugar-refineries

1854, No. 792, Nash: accelerating filtration of sugar-liquors and liquoring of loaves by producing a vacuum below the sugar to be filtered or liquored, or by increasing the atmospheric pressure on the top.

1856, No. 1083, Finzell and others: the use of Needham & Kite's presses, better known in their modern forms as "yeast-

presses," working under pressure, for facilitating the filtration of sugar-liquors.

1863, No. 2282, Cowen: the use of a vacuum for assisting filtration of the liquor through charcoal.

Charcoal and Substitutes for it.—These form a branch of filtration.

1860, No. 212, Duncan and others: the use of internal tubes inside the retorts in which the animal charcoal is reburnt, for the purpose of allowing the gaseous products of combustion to escape more readily, and effect considerable improvements in the quality of the reburnt charcoal.

1860, No. 2104, Belton: an artificial substitute for charcoal made by calcining a mixture of bog-peat and chalk.

1861, No. 3275, Le Plat: revivifying animal charcoal by a wet process, consisting in washing with boiling water and milk of lime, and treating with live steam until the disengagement of ammoniacal vapours entirely ceases; also the addition of bibasic phosphate of lime or phosphate of magnesia to the revived charcoal. In some cases, he uses acid to wash out any excess of carbonate of lime, and in some cases carbonate of soda or caustic soda to remove any organic acids which might remain.

1865, No. 1409, Muller and others: a substitute for charcoal, consisting of a mixture of China-clay, whiting and charcoal, saturated with a solution of ulmate of ammonia, and carbonized.

1865, No. 2409, Gaade: an artificial refining powder made from powdered animal charcoal mixed with argillaceous earth into a pasty mass, dried and calcined before use.

1865, No. 3078, Gaade: the use of soot, carbonized blood, and carbonized flesh, mixed with clay or other suitable plastic material, and then dried and calcined.

1866, No. 258, Montclar: another mixture of soot, with vegetable or animal charcoal, coke, gas-carbon, carbonized animal matters, and other carbonized matters, all being

powdered, mixed with urine or solutions of gelatine, and dried and calcined.

1866, No. 1640, Patrick : a process of revivifying spent charcoal by allowing it to ferment, and then passing carbonate of soda through it prior to washing.

1870, No. 309, Eipfeldt and another : treating the charcoal after fermentation and steaming with caustic ammonia until thoroughly cleansed.

1876, No. 2535, Lugo : treating spent charcoal with solution of boric acid, in the proportion of  $\frac{1}{16}$  to 1 part by weight of the acid to 100 parts of the bone-black, and afterwards calcining it.

4. *Centrifugal machines.*—The patents under this head are not of much importance, and as descriptions of the better classes of machines are given on pp. 298–9, 515–522, few will be referred to here.

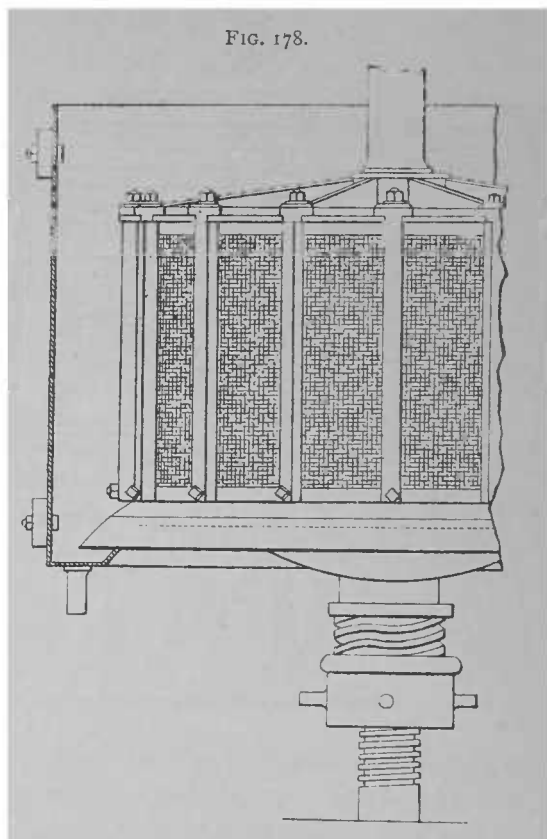
1843, No. 9898, Hardman : apparently the first patent for the use of a centrifugal machine ; from Fig. 178 it will be seen that though the idea was somewhat crude, it was a remarkably good first step towards the process now almost universally employed for draining the mother-liquor from the sugar.

1847, No. 11920, Playfair & Hull : arrangements for continuous feeding of the *masse-cuite* into the machine when it is running.

1860, No. 1981, Fryer : keeping the atmosphere inside the casing of the machine in which the drum rotates warm and damp by means of a jet of steam.

1867, No. 1178, Merrill : an arrangement for removing the charge of sugar from the machine without stopping the rotation of the cage, effected by an internal receiver furnished with a series of scrapers hanging upon pivots, so that when these scrapers are simultaneously opened by a handle or lever, the dried sugar is removed from the cage and brought into the internal receiver, which is afterwards lifted from the machine while it is running.

1869, No. 235, Lafferty & Lafferty : improvements in the mechanical details of the machines so as to provide for more effective lubrication, and to diminish the vibration in case the cage is unequally loaded ; also driving the machine by cone- or friction-gearing instead of spur-gear.

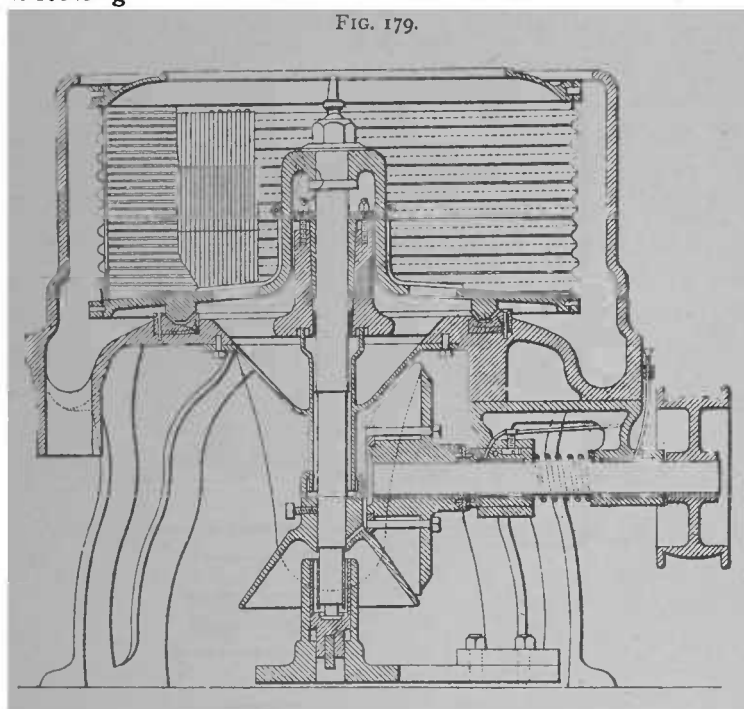


1870, No. 679, Wigner : a scoop, actuated by a slide-rest for removing the sugar while the cage is running.

1870, No. 2886 : Lesware : a machine in which the basket is made removable from the spindle, so that as soon as the charge is dried, the cage may be lifted off and replaced by another containing a fresh charge.

1871, No. 3222 Lafferty & Lafferty: improvements in the friction-gear for starting and stopping the machine.

1874, No. 755, the same: further improvements, as shown in Fig. 179, the most important having reference to providing an easy mode for discharging the dried sugar while the drum is rotating.



5. *Brewing Sugars, Starch Sugar, and Invert Sugar.*

1855, No. 565, Riley: manufacture of starch or grape sugar from starch by boiling flour or meal of any cereal with sulphuric acid under pressure, say 10 lb. a square inch.

1859, No. 451, Garton: dissolving cane-sugar in water, and heating it to about  $71^{\circ}$  C. ( $160^{\circ}$  F.) for 48 hours, agitating it during the first few hours, and then adding acid, which is neutralized by chalk at a later stage.

1859, No. 2138, Manbré: making brewers' sugar from a

mixture of potato-starch and dextrine with rice- or maize-flour, and with diastase, malt, or sulphuric acid, and heating until the conversion into starch-sugar is complete; also defecating by lime, blood, animal charcoal, and other matters.

1864, No. 552, Manbré: use of strong iron vessels lined with lead, to serve as convertors, and raising the temperature of the starch during the process of conversion to 160° C. (320 F.), or say 90 lb. a square inch, by which to avoid the formation of gummy matters and empyreumatic acrid oils; also the use of a much larger quantity of sulphuric acid, viz. 20 per cent., whereas 2 to 5 per cent. had been the maximum formerly used.

1867, No. 2760, Hallibone & Manbré: lining the high-pressure boilers used for conversion with lead, tin, copper, brass, silver, or platinum, by turning the edges of the sheets of metal between the flanges of the segments of which the boiler is composed, so that no portion of the iron is exposed to the action of the acid used in the process.

1869, No. 1897, Manbré: steeping barley, rice, maize, wheat, and other grains, nuts, roots, and other vegetable products in water, and masticating and grinding them for the purpose of separating the starch before submitting them to the converting process.

1870, No. 1562, Manbré: further improvements in the convertors, consisting mainly in the use of cast-lead linings, instead of the rolled lead previously employed.

1871, No. 205, Garton: adding to the solution in the convertor, animal char, or other substance containing phosphate of lime, so that when the excess of acids is neutralized, the precipitate of phosphates may defecate the sugary liquid.

1871, No. 1232, Garton: the preparation of brewing sugars direct from raw cane juice or beet juice, by treating them with acid in the usual process of conversion, but without the juice having undergone the usual preliminary process of manufacture into sugar or syrup.

1874, No. 3639, Manbré: process and apparatus for converting starch into a mixture of dextrine and glucose, by agitating the starch with acidified water, and submitting it to dry heat over an open fire or in a stove, stirring continuously, so as to obtain a product in the form of a powder.

1875, No. 1724, Manbré: the addition of raw cane sugar to the converted starch as it is run out from the convertor in the form of glucose, and subsequently heating the mixture in a vacuum-pan for  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour at a temperature not exceeding  $149^{\circ}$  C. ( $300^{\circ}$  F.), at which temperature a chemical reaction is said to take place, producing a compound or new sugar, which is identical in sweetness and other properties with those sugars yielded by grapes and which produce the best brands of wine. After filtration, the mixed sugar can be again concentrated so as to form a solid sugar.

1876, No. 309, O'Sullivan & Valentin: the production of a compound solid body from starch or starchy substances, to which they applied the term "dextrine-maltose," and which is stated to consist of the same proportional quantities of dextrine and maltose as are ordinarily obtained from malt by the mashing process. The mode of operation is as follows:—The meal of rice or any other starchy substance is introduced gradually, with constant stirring, into acidulated boiling water, containing  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 per cent. of concentrated sulphuric acid in the proportion of 100 parts by weight of the meal to 250 parts of the acidulated boiling water, the mixture being made in an ordinary mash-tun. The transformation or conversion is arrested when the liquid contains in solution the requisite proportions of maltose and dextrine, ascertained by neutralizing the free acid, filtering, determining the specific gravity of the filtrate, and estimating the proportion of oxide of copper reduced by the known weight or measure. The conversion is supposed to be complete when the quantity thus reduced indicates that about 44 per cent. of the glucose calculated on the total solid matter derived from the starch



has been reduced. Another test given is that the transformation is complete if the specific rotatory power of the substance in solution for the transition tint is about  $171^{\circ}$ . The acid liquor is then neutralized with chalk or milk of lime until it is as nearly neutral as possible; to avoid excess of alkali, the liquor is evaporated in vacuum-pans until the compound body retains only 4 to 5 per cent. of moisture. It is directed that care be taken in packing the substance so as to prevent it from absorbing moisture.

1876, No. 2025, Valentin: the manufacture of "dextrine-maltose," and further improvements in the method of evaporation, consisting essentially in additional filtration, and in finishing the concentration in the open air instead of a vacuum-pan. By this change, it is claimed that the albuminoid substances which have not been removed by filtration are more completely oxidized, and that the finished article is consequently superior in quality.

6. *Various Chemical Substances.*—The number of chemical agents which have been patented for use, either in the treatment of cane- or beet-juice, or in refining and purifying sugar, is so great that space will not be occupied by always entering into the details of the manipulation proposed. In the absence of any statement to the contrary, it may be assumed, either that the experiments proved unsuccessful, or that the process was not brought to a practical trial.

1774, No. 1061, Fordyce: the use of blood for clarifying sugar.

1813, No. 3754, Howard: the use of alum, lime, and chalk (see p. 214-6).

1815, No. 3912, Martineau and another: the use of animal charcoal, coke, certain kinds of ochre, and lamp-black.

1825, No. 5272, Jennings: washing raw sugar with rectified spirits of wine, or other alcoholic liquids, for the purpose of dissolving out the colouring matters and impurities.

1833, No. 6442, Terry & Parker: mixtures of sulphate of

zinc, prussian blue, and lime, so proportioned as to produce what the inventors call "ferrocyanic acid." The sugar-liquor to be treated is boiled and "scummed" in the ordinary way, blood or white of eggs being used, and then the solutions containing the substances above mentioned are added while the liquor is boiling.

1838, No. 7573, Stolle: the use of alcohol charged with about 2 per cent. of sulphurous acid, subsequently washing the sugar with pure alcohol to remove the excess of sulphurous acid.

1847, No. 11790, Sievier: the use of the carbonaceous matter produced by the action of sulphuric acid on sugar as a means of purifying other sugar.

1847, No. 11991, Scoffern: acknowledging that salts of lead had previously been used for purifying sugar, claims the use of sulphurous acid for extracting the excess of lead which may have been left in the liquor; also a special mode of preparing the acetate of lead, which presents very little peculiarity (see p. 231).

1849, No. 12617, Reece & Price: the use of hyposulphite of lime, in conjunction with acid sulphate of alumina, acetate of alumina, or similar substances; also the use of the combination of sugar and lime known as "saccharate of lime," to produce a magma of carbonate of lime and sugar, for the purpose of neutralizing the excess of acid which may have been used in any process.

1851, No. 13634, Oxland & Oxland: the use of phosphoric acid in a state of combination, for separating the residual lime or other chemicals which may have been left in the refined sugar.

1851, No. 14233, Egan: the expressed juice of the plantain for defecating raw sugar liquors or juice. The idea is doubtless taken from the custom which the natives of the Straits Settlements, China, &c., have of expressing the juice from the *Musa spp.*, diluting it with water, and using it to

liquor the pots or *pilones* of raw sugar; the juice is rather acid, but it really purges the sugar very well, though it considerably reduces the weight by formation of molasses.

1852, No. 366, Nash: the use (1) of salts of tin for defecating the sugar—this has since been repatented upon several occasions; (2) of chlorine for removing or destroying the colour; (3) of ammonia for dissolving the albuminoid impurities from the sugar.

1853, No. 431, Hills: a filter of sawdust, phosphate of lime, or animal charcoal, to remove any residue of lead left in the sugar from the use of the subacetate of lead process for refining.

1853, No. 487, Brandeis: the use of salts of lead, tin, zinc, and bismuth, the only one which appears to be new being the bismuth; also removing the excess of these metallic salts through a filter of calcined shale or schist.

1853, No. 1510, Galloway: tannic, oxalic, gallic, or other acids, or combinations of these acids with potash or soda, for removing residual lead.

1853, No. 2358, Way: soluble silica to neutralize excess of lime.

1858, No. 655, Gilbee: washing the crude sugar with alcohol, and then treating it with sulphuric, tartaric, or other acids or salts.

1859, No. 58, Reynolds: the use of stannate of alumina.

1859, No. 370, Rousseau: the use of hydrated peroxides of manganese and iron.

1859, No. 1131, Reynolds: the use of meta-stannic, stannic, or tungstic acid, free or in combination.

1859, No. 1861, Possoz: the use of lime with subsequent carbonation at a somewhat high temperature, the resulting syrup being again treated with lime and recarbonated.

1861, No. 1956, Gemini: fullers' earth.

1861, No. 3112, Mennons: egg-albumen.

1862, No. 2294, Herepath: bleaching-powder.

1863, No. 2053, Dubrunfaut : the first application of the well-known phenomenon of osmosis for the separation of the organic and inorganic salts present in saccharine solutions from the sugar.

1866, No. 594, Gedge : cutting the cane or beet into small slices, and extracting the saccharine matters slowly by passing these slices successively through solutions containing less and less quantities of sugar, and finally into clean water, thus extracting the sugar by what is called the diffusion process (see pp. 164-198).

1866, No. 2645, Beanes : the use of ozone.

1866, No. 3146, Jünemann : a gelatinous precipitate of saccharate of lime.

1867, No. 54, Johnson : treatment with lime and carbonic acid in a somewhat peculiar way.

1869, No. 1498, Robert : further modifications to adapt the diffusion process to the treatment of raw canes, so as to extract the saccharine matter by one continuous feeding process (pp. 187-198).

1871, No. 1235, Duncan & Stenhouse : the use of sulphides and hydrosulphides of the alkaline earths for extracting iron from refined sugar.

1871, No. 1406, Dawlings : the use of carbonized iron ore.

1871, No. 1619 : Duncan & Stenhouse : the use of sulphuretted hydrogen and calcium sulphides and hydrosulphides, for removing metallic impurities.

1871, No. 2090, Duncan, Newlands, and Newlands : the use of sulphate of alumina to remove the potash salts present in the sugar or syrup, and the manufacture of alum thereby. This process is more fully described on pp. 496-506.

1873, No. 3151, Tamin : the use of soluble silica and fluorides.

1874, No. 1736, Johnson : the use of alkaline carbonates prior to treatment of the sugar with alcohol.

1876, No. 240, Barrault : the "sucrate." process, which is more fully described on pp. 224-31.

1877, No. 190, Bernard & Ehrmann : the use of magnesia.

1877, No. 583, Stuart : the use of hypochlorite of sulphur.

1878, No. 2211, Barrault : the re-treatment of the first crystal sugar by the sucrate process, in order to avoid the use of animal charcoal.

7. *Sundries*.—Under this heading are included a number of patents which are not readily classified with those previously referred to. Some two or three are noted mainly because of their peculiarities, and it is quite possible in one or two cases that useful ideas may be found in them.

1852, No. 797, Bessemer : "to prevent the drying of sugar, and to render it permanently moist, by the addition of saccharine or such other matters as do not readily evaporate on exposure to the air." This is to be effected by adding a solution of chloride of sodium, or such other saline matter as would render the sugar solution deliquescent, or uncrystallizable, and give the requisite moisture. In some cases, gelatine or glucose is proposed for the same purpose.

1862, No. 822, Fryer : the use (1) of very large crystallizing vessels, not less than 30 feet deep, and holding 50 tons of sugar, for crystallizing the sugar contained in the residual syrups ; (2) after expressing the remaining syrups from the crystals, placing the *masse-cuite* in bags, and expressing the syrup by placing the bags one on another so as to form a column 20 to 50 feet high. The first part has, with modifications of the size of the vessels, come into general use in many sugar-refineries ; the second portion has, after repeated trials, been abandoned by the majority of refiners.

1864, No. 1342, Bertholomey : a process of feeding the growing crystals in the vacuum-pan by successive supplies or additions of concentrated syrup or clarified sugar. The patent hardly seems to have held its ground as a patent, but

the process has come into considerable use, especially with those refiners who aim at the production of large crystals.

1868, No. 1845, Linard : the first step on the patent records towards the central factory system (see p. 331). Although the invention as described here had not been patented before, very similar apparatus had been tried previously, substantially consisting in extracting the juice of the cane or beet on or close to the spot where they are grown, and supplying the juice as expressed to a central factory.

1871, No. 1185, Weinrich & Schröder : chilling the *massecuite* in moulds, and afterwards moving these moulds bodily into the centrifugal machine, so that the syrup is forced out, forming a kind of crude loaf ; also liquoring this sugar in the machine, by means of " warm water in a state of mist," this warm water being obtained from a jet of steam let in with air into the interior of the revolving cylinder.

1874, No. 1870, Duncan (a communication from Weinrich) : the addition of ultramarine or artificial ultramarine to the powdered, crushed, or crystallized sugar, in order to improve its quality and appearance ; also certain modifications of centrifugal machines, so as to render them more suitable for this process, consisting essentially in the use of an inner cylinder, so arranged as to cause the sugar to form an even layer over the drum of the machine, which, being suspended in the drum by a swivel-joint, is capable of being removed shortly after the machine has been started, and while it is running.

1875, No. 4107, Duncan & Newlands : further improvements for the same purpose ; also suggestions for the use of a spray of saccharine solution or alcohol in addition to water, for washing the sugar in the centrifugal (see p. 516).

1875, No. 4420, Körting : another form of fog or damp air washing apparatus, for use in centrifugal machine.

1876, No. 2728, Gill : purifying the air which is conducted to the interior of the centrifugal machine by freeing it from dust (see p. 518).

1876, No. 2685, Duncan & Newlands : further modifications of the centrifugal, to dry the steam supplied to the revolving cage.

1876, No. 2305, Schwartz : liquoring the dried sugar in the machine with water at  $0^{\circ}$  C. ( $32^{\circ}$  F.).

1877, No. 3749, the same : a process for "imparting a bloom or complexion" to the sugar, by treating white or crystallized sugar with syrup or suitable solution of some uncrystallizable sugar.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## SUGAR ANALYSIS.

THE complete analysis of sugar, or of cane- or beet-juice, is in most cases a problem of considerable difficulty ; because in all except the most pure white sugars, some organic matters are present, consisting of inverted sugar, colouring matters, waxy substances, and nitrogenous impurities, the accurate separation of which is all but impossible. For chemical purposes, it is customary, and one may almost say necessary, to put all these bodies together under a single heading as "organic matters not sugar." By this means, the analysis of sugar is brought within the compass of ordinary commercial work, and can be executed in a reasonable time.

It will be necessary to describe separately the analysis of cane juice and beet juice, but first the analysis of an ordinary raw cane sugar or a refined sugar of moderate quality may be dealt with. The determinations usually made in such analyses are (1) cane sugar, called crystallizable sugar, (2) uncrystallizable sugar, which includes invert sugar, (3) salts or ash, (4) moisture, (5) organic matters not sugar, generally reported as "unknown organic matters," (6) insoluble constituents, if any. Sufficient description will be given of what is included under the general term "uncrystallizable sugar" ; but it is desirable to point out that the "salts" may be both organic and inorganic. The latter are by far the more important to the sugar-refiner, and consist chiefly of potash and lime salts, and smaller proportions of salts of soda, magnesia, and iron. These are frequently combined in the form of sulphates, phosphates, chlorides, carbonates, and silicates ;



but in raw beet sugars, saccharates of lime and potash are very common.

Some 20 organic acids have been reported to be found in combination with the bases in sugar ; but only an alphabetical list of them can here be given. They are,—acetic, aspartic, apoglucic, butyric, citric, formic, glucic, humic, lactic, malic, melassic, metapeptic, oxalic, pectic, succinic, tartaric, and ulmic. The organic matters in sugar contain certain alkaloids, especially betaine, peculiar to beet-sugar ; certain nitrogenous matters, mainly albumen, legumine, and ferments ; and certain non-nitrogenous organic matters, such as pectose, peptin, mannite, starch, colouring material, caramel, cellulose, gum, fat, and wax. The insoluble matters consist almost entirely of accidental mechanical impurities, such as sand and clay, with small proportions of the fibrous matter derived from raw sugar.

The process of analysis may now be described, with one preliminary remark. The difficulties which occur in the analysis of samples of sugar are due more to imperfect sampling than to error in analysis, owing to the fact that most low sugars contain such a very notable quantity of moisture that it is difficult to draw small samples such as may be used for the various processes with sufficient accuracy to represent the bulk. When the sample is a dark-coloured low sugar of the Jaggery class, it may contain as much as 10 per cent. of its weight of lumps of pottery and stones, and in many cases 7 to 10 per cent. of moisture. Great care must be taken to ensure thorough admixture before weighing the samples on which the analysis has to be made ; it is also very essential to preserve the samples in well-closed bottles to prevent loss of moisture.

*Determination of Crystallisable Sugar.*—This is now universally made by means of the polarising saccharometer, some forms of which are more fully described hereafter. All these polariscopes are graduated, so as to require a solution of

sugar of some definite strength. With those which are most frequently used, viz the Penombre and the Duboscq, the graduation is made for a 16·35 per cent. solution of sugar. The process will be described on the supposition of this being the required strength. Tables are given with the various instruments, and instructions as to the normal quantity of sugar to be taken.

The special apparatus required consists of weights weighing 17·35 *grm.* (the normal quantity), others for 13·175 *grm.* (the half-normal), and measured flasks having 2 marks on the neck, which is greatly elongated to allow of this. The lower mark represents 100 *cc.*, and the upper 110 *cc.* In addition to these, it is useful to have one or two flasks containing 150 *cc.* to the lower mark, and 165 *cc.* to the upper. The balances should be capable of weighing this quantity within 0·01 *grm.*

To prepare a liquid for polarisation, proceed as follows:— Take a counterpoised basin provided with a lip well adapted for pouring, and weigh 16·35 *grm.* of the sample to be polarised. After weighing, pour about 50 *cc.* of water, preferably slightly warmed, on to the sample. As soon as the greater part of the sugar is dissolved, decant the solution into a 100-*cc.* flask, carefully dissolve out the remainder of the sugar, avoiding the addition of more water than is necessary, so as to keep the total volume of the solution below 80 *cc.* In the case of pure loaf and crystal sugars, this solution will be sufficiently clear and transparent to be capable of being polarised, and the solution may be at once made up to the full volume of 100 *cc.*; but the analysis of such samples is but rarely required, and in all other cases it is necessary to clarify the solution, in order to remove the colouring matter and render it sufficiently clear to be examined in the polariscope. This clarification is effected by the addition of an excess of a solution of basic acetate of lead, which causes an immediate precipitation of the colouring matters present in ordinary commercial sugars, and probably converts the glucose and

invert sugar into salts of lead (glucate of lead), which have little or no action on polarised light. No precise rules can be given for the quantity of basic acetate of lead that is required; too large a proportion introduces error into the analysis, since it causes an increased volume of precipitate, and, according to some authorities, slightly increases the rotation of the sugar solution. With light-coloured refined sugars and pieces, 2 per cent. is generally sufficient; with darker muscovados, 3 to 5 per cent. is often required; and in the case of very low-grade sugars and molasses, the proportions may sometimes be as much as 7 per cent. The only guide is that enough must be added to completely precipitate the whole of the colouring matter, and the filtering liquor must be sufficiently bright and clear to enable the readings on the polariscope to be taken with ease.

After the addition of the basic acetate of lead, the flask is stoppered, thoroughly shaken, and, after standing until the froth has subsided, filled with cold water to the 100-cc. mark and stoppered and shaken again sufficiently to mix the contents thoroughly. If the sugar is of low quality, it is generally better to add a small quantity of finely-powdered bone-black (say about  $\frac{1}{2}$  grm.), after which the liquid is again shaken. In dealing with sugars of medium colour, it is frequently a great improvement to remove the excess of acetate or lead by the use of sulphite of soda. The solution of this salt should be made of such a strength that volume for volume it is nearly or quite equivalent to the basic acetate of lead solution which is in use, and if say 5 cc. of basic acetate of lead solution have been used, 3 cc. of the sulphite of soda solution may be added after the flask has been shaken and before it has been filled up to the 100-cc. mark. This sulphite of soda effects the entire removal of the excess of lead, which is otherwise apt to become carbonated on exposure to the air, and so render the clarified solution turbid. Whichever method is adopted, the solution must now be allowed to settle, and

filtered. The filter should rest in a suitable cylindrical vessel, so that the drops falling in the funnel shall be exposed but little to the air. A funnel  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter with a 42-inch filter is the usual and convenient size.

The filtered solution is carefully transferred to one of the tubes of the polariscope; the long tube of 200-*mm.* length is that which is almost universally used, although for rather dark liquids a shorter one (100 *mm.* in length) is sometimes convenient. When properly filled and capped, the tube is transferred to the polariscope; and the rotation is read.

If the solution is too dark or coloured to polarise well, it is far better to weigh out a fresh quantity, and use an increased proportion of acetate of lead, rather than accept the indifferent or uncertain reading on the polariscope.

*Determination of the Uncrystallizable Sugar.*—This determination is less accurate than any other made in the ordinary course of sugar analysis, although with proper care the error should not amount to more than a fraction of a per cent. in ordinary cases, and 1 per cent. or thereabouts in the case of dark sugars and molasses. What is known as Fehling's solution is almost always adopted, although certain modifications have been introduced, which there will be occasion to refer to. This method depends upon the fact that an alkaline solution of sulphate of copper holding a salt of an organic acid (such as tartrate of potash), when added to a solution containing uncrystallizable sugar, and boiled, is decomposed, and a portion of the copper present is precipitated in the form of cuprous oxide. The end of the reaction is ascertained, when the process is used as a volumetric one, by the disappearance of the blue colour of the solution of copper, or by the entire removal of the copper, as shown by testing a drop of the filtered liquid, previously acidified with acetic acid, with ferrocyanide of potassium. When the process is used as a gravimetric one, the precipitate is weighed as cupric acid.

The Fehling solution is prepared as follows:—34 64 grains

of dry crystallized copper sulphate are dissolved in not more than 200 *cc.* of distilled water ; in another vessel, 150 *grm.* of neutral sodium potassium tartrate (Rochelle salt), to which is added 10 grains of caustic soda (stick), are dissolved in about 100 *cc.* of water. The two solutions are mixed in a *litre* flask, diluted with water, and made up to 1 *litre* at 15° C. (59° F.) ; 10 *cc.* of this solution is equivalent to 0.05 *grm.* of invert sugar, and to different proportions of the other sugars by which it is reduced. This solution will not keep long, and on this account it is especially desirable that it should not be exposed to the light or air ; but if the two solutions are kept separately, and mixed in the proper proportions shortly before use, they may be depended upon to remain unchanged for some months. Among the modifications which have been proposed is the use of ammonia, to which a small proportion of chloride of ammonium is added, and the quantity of caustic soda considerably increased ; also that of Possoz, in which the quantity of sodium and potassium tartrate is greatly increased, and a large proportion of bicarbonate of soda is added ; but it is doubtful whether either of these is any real improvement. In any case, it is especially desirable that pure crystallized sulphate of copper should be used, free from adhering moisture. It must not, however, be dried, except by pressing between sheets of filter-paper.

What is called the normal solution of sugar for the purpose of the uncrystallizable sugar determination, consists of 5 *grm.* of sugar made up to 100 *cc.* of solution in water. This strength answers well for most samples of raw and low refined sugars, as it will then correspond to about 0.5 to 0.2 per cent. of uncrystallizable sugar ; but for sugars containing a large quantity of uncrystallizable sugar, the strength of the solution must be decreased, especially in the case of molasses ; while for high-class crystallized sugars, it will sometimes be necessary to use a 20- or even 30-per cent. solution.

The volumetric test is carried out as follows :—A propor-

tion of the before-mentioned solution of sugar is measured into a porcelain basin of 4 inches in diameter, supported on a retort-stand over an Argand burner, diluted with about 100 *cc.* of water, and heated to boiling for a minute or two. A portion of the copper solution judged to be nearly sufficient to precipitate the uncrystallized sugar present is added from a graduated burette, and the solution is again boiled for one or two minutes. The lamp is withdrawn, and the liquid is allowed to settle. If it has attained a distinct blue tint, the proportion of Fehling solution added is too great; and it is necessary either to add a further proportion of the sugar to be tested, or to commence a fresh experiment. If, however, the solution is not blue, a few drops are removed by a pipette and transferred to a very small filter, the filtrate being collected in a suitable vessel. One drop of this filtrate is transferred to a porcelain slab or testing-tile, acidified with acetic acid, and a drop of a dilute solution of ferrocyanide of potassium is added. If a red colour is produced, sufficient copper solution has been added; if the colour is intense, or a precipitate forms, considerable excess has probably been used, and in that case the experiment should be repeated. If, however, no brown coloration is produced, more copper is required, and the few drops of filtrate are returned to the basin in which the boiling is taking place, and a further measured addition of copper solution is made. The whole is then boiled again, being previously diluted with water, if necessary, so as to prevent too much concentration; and the test with ferrocyanide of potassium is repeated in exactly the same way. These successive additions of copper are made and the tests are repeated until the drops of filtrate and ferrocyanide of potassium when mixed show a very faint coloration.

The first analysis is now complete, but as soon as the burette has been read off, it is desirable to repeat the analysis, as follows. Take another 50 *cc.* of the sugar solution, and run

in from the burette a measured quantity of copper solution, to within 1 to 2 cc. of the total quantity used in the last experiment. Dilute, boil, and test the filtrate as before, and, if necessary, make successive additions of 1 to 2 cc. of copper solution, testing after each addition. The second test should be considered as the accurate one.

The gravimetric method depends upon the separation of the precipitated cuprous oxide. The process is carried out as follows. 100 cc. of the sugar solution are measured, and mixed with 25 cc. of the Fehling solution. The mixed solutions are heated on the water-bath for some minutes, and finally boiled. The solution must be examined to ensure that the copper solution is in excess, as indicated by the blue colour of the liquid. If this is not the case, a further measured quantity of the copper solution must be added. The precipitate is allowed to subside, the clear liquid is decanted through a filter, the precipitate is washed by decantation with hot water, the washings being passed through the filter, and finally the precipitate itself is washed with hot water on to the filter. The precipitate must be dried, the precipitated cuprous oxide carefully detached, the filter ignited in a spiral of platinum wire, the ashes added to the bulk of the precipitate, and the whole thoroughly ignited in a platinum crucible at a strong red heat. The residue must be moistened with a few drops of nitric acid, dried, and again ignited, and the cupric oxide weighed: 220.5 parts of cupric oxide correspond to 100 parts of anhydrous grape-sugar or dextrose. The washing of the filter free from alkali must be carefully attended to, as an error is very liable to be introduced from this cause, on account of the obstinacy with which the alkaline salts cling to the precipitated cuprous oxide, so that it is essential that the filter be washed first by decantation, and then thoroughly with boiling water.

Brief reference must be made to one or two other methods occasionally used for the determination of uncrystallizable

sugar, although not so often applied to the ordinary raw or refined sugars of commerce. In Gentele's method, when an alkaline solution of potassium ferricyanide is heated with invert sugar, it is reduced to ferrocyanide, and the yellow solution becomes decolorized. The standard solution is prepared by dissolving 109.2 *grm.* of potassium ferricyanide and 50 *grm.* of potassium hydrate in water, and diluting to 1 *litre*; 10 *cc.* of this solution equals 0.010 *grm.* of invert sugar. 50 *cc.* of this standard solution are heated in a porcelain dish to the temperature of 75° to 85 C. (167° to 185° F.), the sugar solution being slowly added until the colour is discharged. The process is far more suitable for the brewing sugars commonly sold under the name of "glucose" than for ordinary raw sugars.

*Determination of Water.*—This is effected in the same way as the moisture of most vegetable products, by weighing a known quantity into a counterpoised watch-glass or capsule, and drying at a temperature of 101° to 102° C. (214° to 216° F.). With raw sugars of good quality, and especially large-grain refined sugars, there is no difficulty in the process, provided the temperature to which the sugar itself is actually exposed exceeds the boiling-point of water by 1° or 2°. The drying can be completed in 2 to 3 hours if a small quantity (1 to 1½ *grm.*) is taken. Some sugars, especially beet, absorb moisture so rapidly that it is essential that the cooling should take place under a desiccator, and that the drying should be repeated, and the dried sugar reweighed to see if any further loss takes place.

With low-grade sugars, such as Jaggery, and especially with molasses, the difficulty of drying is very great. It is essential in this case to reweigh two or three times. Sometimes, when dealing with molasses containing a large amount of uncrystallizable sugar, and especially with molasses containing notable quantities of glucate of lime, it is necessary to add sand or powdered glass. The best method is to take a



known weight of thoroughly washed and dried sand, and transfer it to a tared capsule, adding a small quantity (1 to 2 *grm.*) of the molasses to be examined, weighing again, then stirring the whole together with a piece of platinum wire of known weight, so as to produce an intimate admixture, and placing the capsule with all its contents, platinum wire included, in the air-bath. The temperature must be raised to at least 105° C. (221° F.), and the contents should be stirred with the platinum wire at intervals of  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour for some 3 hours, then moistened with alcohol, and redried. It will be necessary to weigh and redry once or twice, even after all these precautions; but when the loss between successive weighings falls as low as 0.2 to 0.3 per cent., it may be ignored, as the strong probability is that the decomposition of the sugar which is then taking place is producing a greater error than that which is caused by the comparatively small proportion of water which is not estimated. It is imperative to use a gas-regulator of some kind to regulate the heat of the air-bath. Borradaile's or Peeble's answers well for the purpose, or, if gas is not available for heating, a copper water-bath filled with the solution of chloride of calcium boiling at a temperature of 105° C. (221° F.) should be used instead.

*Determination of Ash.*—In this country and in France, it is the universal practice to return the ash as follows. It is ignited, moistened with sulphuric acid, again ignited, and weighed, and  $\frac{1}{10}$  of the total weight thus found is deducted. The reasons for this are two-fold: (1) the addition of the sulphuric acid facilitates the combustion of the sugar, and prevents the charred mass from becoming hard; (2) the bases present are all converted into sulphates, chlorine and carbonic acid being expelled, by which means the loss by volatilization and the error incurred by the expulsion of the carbonic acid gas at a red-heat are greatly diminished.

The ash should always be determined in a tared platinum dish of small size (2 to 4 *grm.* of the sugar sample are

sufficient). The heat should be applied at first to one side of the platinum dish, and the flame gradually brought under the centre, so as to raise the whole to a moderate red-heat. The completion of the ignition is far more advantageously performed in a muffle, because the direct radiated heat from the top of the muffle burns off any carbon which may have assumed a graphitic character. When thoroughly ignited, the ash must be cooled under a desiccator, and weighed; the weight after deducting the tare of the dish is reduced by  $\frac{1}{100}$  and calculated to per cent. on the sample. If this ash is excessive in quantity, it is frequently necessary to determine the insoluble ash as distinct from the soluble. This occurs most frequently with low sugars of the Yloilo and China class; in such cases, the insoluble impurities consist almost entirely of sand, alumina, and other such mechanical matters, and are of no more importance to the refiner than is represented by the proportion which they form of the sample. The soluble ash, on the other hand, represents those salts which pass into solution, and which hinder the crystallization of the sugar.

Sometimes it is necessary to determine the amount of alkaline salts, viz. carbonates of potassium and sodium, present in the ash. This may be done accurately by executing a full mineral analysis of the sulphated ash, obtained as before described; but for commercial purposes, it is generally sufficient to adopt the following much more rapid process. The sugar is ignited without the addition of sulphuric acid, and calcined to a fairly grey ash. The residue in the platinum basin is boiled in water, and filtered. A few drops of carbonate of ammonia are added, the solution is evaporated to dryness and gently ignited at a low red-heat, and the contents of the basin are washed out into a flask and titrated with normal acid, calculating the results of the titration to potassium carbonate. As beet-sugar ash contains some 50 per cent. of potassium carbonate and 15 to 20 per cent. of

sodium carbonate, the error incurred by this process is very small.

*Unknown Organic Matter.*—For ordinary commercial purposes, this is always determined by difference, i. e. by adding together crystallizable sugar, uncrystallizable sugar, ash, and moisture, and deducting the product from 100. It is obvious that this method affords no check upon the figures which have been obtained from the other processes, but it is practically essential in dealing with samples the analysis of which is required promptly, to use methods which are capable of rapid execution.

*Results.*—The results obtained by these analyses are always worked up in France, and practically in this country, to what is called the *rendement*. This figure is obtained in the case of beet-sugar by deducting the uncrystallizable sugar present, and 5 times the proportion of ash from the crystallizable sugar found. Thus, supposing the crystallizable sugar was 90 per cent., the uncrystallizable sugar 1 per cent., and the ash 1 per cent., the *rendement* would be worked up by saying  $90-1=89-(1 \times 5)=84$ , and this would be, according to the view thus taken of it, the actual *rendement* or proportion of sugar which a refiner would be able to extract.

In the case of cane-sugar, only 3 times the ash is deducted, as, from the much smaller quantity of alkaline salts which these sugars contain, only about 3 times the weight of ash is rendered uncrystallizable instead of 5. It is often the case that with ordinary commercial sugars, the *rendement* thus obtained gives a very accurate estimate of the value of the sugar to the refiner, but there are certain cases in which the errors incurred are considerable.

*Special Processes.*—Having dealt with the ordinary and recognised commercial modes of sugar analysis, reference will now be made to those methods which are used as subsidiary processes in some cases of commercial work, and

in other cases only for the purpose of special tests in refineries or sugar-usines.

Payen's process.—The alcohol process, which is often also called Payen's process, consists in washing the sample on a filter with alcohol of 88 per cent. strength, which has already been saturated with cane sugar and slightly acidified with acetic acid. The washing alcohol, being already saturated with crystallizable sugar, cannot dissolve any more of that substance; but it is capable of dissolving uncrystallizable sugar and the salts occurring as impurities, while the acid which is present is sufficient in quantity to dissolve almost if not quite all the soluble matters not soluble in alcohol, and to decompose the sucra<sup>t</sup>es. The test is carried out as follows. Three solutions are prepared, viz. (1) a mixture of absolute alcohol and ether, (2) 88 per cent. alcohol, to which has been added 50 cc. of acetic acid per litre, and which has been saturated with pure crystallizable sugar (loaf-sugar answers perfectly well), (3) 95 per cent. alcohol also saturated in the same way with sugar.

The sample to be tested is weighed and transferred to a small tube, similar to a chloride of calcium tube but preferably longer. Solution No. 1 is then passed on to the sugar in quantity about equal to the bulk of the sugar itself, so as not only to remove the water, but to precipitate any cane sugar which may be in combination or solution in the water. If the raw sugar is too moist, it is desirable to dry it previously, so that it does not contain more than 4 to 5 per cent. of moisture. The chloride of calcium tube should be provided with a stopcock at the bottom, to allow the solvents to remain in contact with the sugar for a sufficient time.

After 10 to 15 minutes, the liquid may be run off by the stopcock at the bottom, and solution No. 2 added. The sample to be acted upon by this solution will be practically freed from water, and the diluted acetic acid solution will dissolve out any lime-salts which may be present, and so free

the crystals of sugar from mineral impurities naturally existing in it. This solution is withdrawn in the same way as No. 1, and solution No. 3 is then poured on, a 2nd or 3rd portion of this solution being used if necessary until it ceases to take up anything more, and the sugar under treatment has reached its greatest whiteness of colour. After this, it is necessary to draw air through the tube containing the sugar, in order to remove the alcohol, and the residue of the sample is emptied from the tube into a tared capsule, dried and weighed, or if preferred, the crystals of sugar thus obtained may be dissolved in water made up to a definite volume, and polarized.

This process reads as a complicated one, and it is no doubt difficult of execution by those who are unused to it; but the opinion of some who have employed it is that the residue thus obtained (which is called crystallizable sugar) does really represent very closely the amount of crystallizable sugar which can be obtained by ordinary refining processes. The differences which occur in the execution of the analysis are mainly those due to alteration of temperature and possible changes in the strength of the solutions of sugar. A rapid fall in temperature in the laboratory during the process of washing will render the results incorrect, owing to the deposition of sugar on the surface of the crystals of the sample being washed.

Fermentation process.—It has been proposed, and to some extent practically carried out, to determine the proportion of cane sugar in the solution by means of the estimation of (1) the proportion of alcohol formed by fermentation, and (2) the amount of carbonic acid evolved during fermentation.

(1) A solution of cane sugar when fermented yields 51 to 51.2 parts by weight of alcohol. The process is carried out by placing a dilute solution of the sugar to be tested, mixed with a small proportion of yeast (4 to 5 per cent.) in a flask, keeping it at a temperature of 22° to 25° C. (71½° to 77° F.) until the fermentation has ceased, which will be in 3

to 4 days. The solution is afterwards distilled, and the amount of alcohol is determined in the distillate in the usual way. The calculation from the proportion of alcohol found to cane sugar is of course easy, although not always accurate, because secondary fermentation attended with the formation of lactic acid and other bodies may take place.

(2) The sugar solution is fermented in a similar way, but in a flask closed except through one outlet, by which the evolved gases are allowed to escape into a suitable absorption-tube or tubes, the first of which is filled with chloride of calcium or sulphuric acid, so as to absorb the moisture, and the second with a weighed solution of caustic alkali, to absorb the carbonic acid. It will of course be necessary in this case to draw, by means of an aspirator or other suitable appliance, a considerable amount of air through the apparatus after the conclusion of the fermentation, in order to remove the last traces of carbonic acid. Uncrystallizable sugar will, according to this method of analysis, yield both alcohol and carbonic acid, and the carbonic acid is determined by the gain in weight of the caustic alkali due to absorption of carbonic acid.

Fehling's method.—It is well known that acids have the property of converting cane sugar into invert sugar in definite proportion. It is thus possible to heat a solution of cane sugar with a proportion of acid, and after the inversion of the sugar, to determine the total proportion of invert sugar present by means of Fehling's solution ; but this method has proved very inaccurate in practice.

Inversion.—It not unfrequently happens that commercial samples of sugar contain substances which have an optical rotary effect on the polariscope, and in this case it is necessary to employ the process of inversion. Cane sugar is the only sugar which is capable of inversion by acids. Solutions of cane sugar left in contact with air, especially when those solutions are diluted, do invert, and when acid is present they invert much more rapidly : the rate of inversion seems to

be dependent partly on the time, partly on the strength, and partly on the amount of acid used ; but for practical analytical work, a definite process is carried out, which results in the transformation of the whole of the cane sugar into invert sugar in a very short time.

This process is as follows. 50 to 100 cc. of the clarified sugar solution is diluted with its volume of concentrated hydrochloric acid, and after admixture, the acidified solution is gradually heated to 68° C. (154° F.), the heating being so arranged as to occupy about 15 to 20 minutes. By this time, the cane sugar present is wholly converted into invert sugar, and the solution is capable of being polarized, so that two readings of the polariscope before and after inversion may be compared.

If both readings are on either the right or left of the scale, the smaller is deducted from the greater, to give the angle of rotation sought ; if, however, after inversion, the right-handed rotation is changed to left, so that the two readings are right and left of zero, their sums are taken, and the percentage of cane sugar is found either by Clerget's tables, or by the following rule :

A 16·35 per cent. solution of pure sugar, reading 100° to the right, will, when inverted, read 44° to the left, at 0° C. (32° F.) ; this action is expressed by

$$T = 144 - \frac{1}{2} T.$$

Therefore if S represents the sum or difference of rotations, T the temperature, and R the percentage of crystallizable sugar sought :

$$\text{then } 144 - \frac{1}{2} T : 100 :: S : R.$$

In this case, it is essential to note the temperature of the liquid when the second reading is taken, because invert sugar changes rapidly in its angle of polarization, according to its temperature.

This is not the case with cane sugar.

The following are Clerget's tables referred to :—

CLERGET'S TABLES FOR THE ANALYSES OF SACCHARINE SUBSTANCES.

Sums and Differences of the Deviations, Direct and Inverse, taken at the Temperatures (Cent.)

		Per cent. sought.																							
		By wt. vol. E.																							
		By wt. A.																							
		gram.																							
10°	11°	12°	13°	14°	15°	16°	17°	18°	19°	20°	21°	22°	23°	24°	25°	26°	27°	28°	29°	30°	31°	32°	33°	34°	35°
1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.4	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3	1.3
2.8	2.8	2.8	2.8	2.7	2.7	2.7	2.7	2.7	2.7	2.7	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6
4.2	4.1	4.1	4.1	4.1	4.1	4.1	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	4.0	3.9	3.9	3.9	3.9	3.8	3.8	3.8	3.8	3.8
5.6	5.5	5.5	5.5	5.5	5.5	5.4	5.4	5.4	5.4	5.4	5.3	5.3	5.3	5.3	5.3	5.3	5.2	5.2	5.2	5.2	5.1	5.1	5.1	5.1	5.1
6.9	6.9	6.9	6.9	6.8	6.8	6.8	6.8	6.7	6.7	6.7	6.6	6.6	6.6	6.6	6.6	6.5	6.5	6.5	6.5	6.4	6.4	6.4	6.3	6.3	6.3
8.3	8.3	8.2	8.2	8.2	8.2	8.2	8.1	8.1	8.1	8.0	8.0	8.0	7.9	7.9	7.9	7.9	7.8	7.8	7.8	7.7	7.7	7.7	7.6	7.6	7.6
9.7	9.7	9.7	9.6	9.6	9.5	9.5	9.4	9.4	9.4	9.4	9.3	9.3	9.3	9.2	9.2	9.2	9.1	9.1	9.1	9.0	9.0	8.9	8.9	8.8	8.8
11.1	11.1	11.0	11.0	10.9	10.9	10.8	10.8	10.8	10.8	10.7	10.7	10.6	10.6	10.6	10.5	10.5	10.4	10.4	10.3	10.3	10.3	10.2	10.2	10.1	10.1
12.5	12.5	12.4	12.4	12.3	12.3	12.2	12.2	12.1	12.1	12.1	12.0	12.0	11.9	11.9	11.8	11.8	11.7	11.7	11.6	11.6	11.6	11.5	11.4	11.4	11.4
13.9	13.8	13.8	13.7	13.7	13.6	13.6	13.5	13.5	13.4	13.4	13.3	13.3	13.2	13.2	13.1	13.1	13.0	12.9	12.9	12.8	12.8	12.7	12.7	12.6	12.6
15.3	15.2	15.2	15.1	15.1	15.0	15.0	14.9	14.8	14.8	14.7	14.7	14.6	14.6	14.5	14.4	14.4	14.3	14.2	14.2	14.1	14.1	14.0	14.0	13.9	13.9
16.7	16.6	16.6	16.5	16.5	16.4	16.3	16.3	16.2	16.1	16.1	16.0	16.0	15.9	15.8	15.7	15.7	15.6	15.5	15.5	15.4	15.4	15.3	15.2	15.2	15.2
18.1	18.0	17.9	17.9	17.8	17.7	17.7	17.6	17.5	17.5	17.4	17.3	17.3	17.2	17.2	17.1	17.0	16.9	16.8	16.8	16.7	16.6	16.6	16.5	16.4	16.4
19.5	19.4	19.3	19.2	19.2	19.1	19.0	19.0	18.9	18.8	18.8	18.7	18.6	18.5	18.5	18.4	18.3	18.2	18.1	18.1	18.0	17.9	17.8	17.8	17.7	17.7
20.8	20.8	20.7	20.6	20.5	20.5	20.4	20.3	20.2	20.2	20.1	20.0	19.9	19.9	19.8	19.7	19.6	19.5	19.4	19.3	19.3	19.2	19.1	19.0	19.0	19.0
22.2	22.2	22.1	22.0	21.9	21.8	21.8	21.7	21.6	21.5	21.4	21.3	21.2	21.2	21.1	21.0	20.9	20.8	20.7	20.6	20.6	20.5	20.4	20.3	20.3	20.3
23.6	23.5	23.5	23.4	23.3	23.3	23.2	23.1	23.0	22.9	22.8	22.7	22.6	22.5	22.4	22.3	22.2	22.1	22.0	21.9	21.8	21.7	21.7	21.6	21.5	21.5
25.0	24.9	24.8	24.7	24.7	24.6	24.5	24.4	24.3	24.2	24.1	24.0	23.9	23.8	23.8	23.7	23.6	23.5	23.4	23.3	23.2	23.1	23.0	22.9	22.8	22.8
26.4	26.3	26.2	26.1	26.0	25.9	25.8	25.7	25.6	25.5	25.4	25.3	25.2	25.1	25.0	24.9	24.8	24.7	24.6	24.5	24.4	24.3	24.2	24.1	24.0	24.0
27.8	27.7	27.6	27.5	27.4	27.3	27.2	27.1	27.0	26.9	26.8	26.7	26.6	26.5	26.4	26.3	26.2	26.1	26.0	25.9	25.8	25.7	25.6	25.5	25.4	25.4
29.2	29.1	29.0	28.9	28.8	28.7	28.6	28.5	28.4	28.3	28.2	28.1	28.0	27.9	27.8	27.7	27.6	27.5	27.4	27.3	27.2	27.1	27.0	26.9	26.8	26.8
30.6	30.5	30.4	30.2	30.1	30.0	29.9	29.8	29.7	29.6	29.5	29.4	29.3	29.2	29.1	29.0	28.8	28.7	28.6	28.5	28.4	28.3	28.2	28.1	28.0	28.0
32.0	31.8	31.7	31.6	31.5	31.4	31.3	31.2	31.0	30.9	30.8	30.7	30.6	30.5	30.4	30.2	30.1	30.0	29.9	29.8	29.7	29.5	29.3	29.2	29.1	29.1
33.4	33.2	33.1	33.0	32.9	32.8	32.6	32.5	32.4	32.3	32.2	32.0	31.9	31.8	31.7	31.6	31.4	31.3	31.2	31.1	30.9	30.8	30.7	30.6	30.5	30.4
34.8	34.6	34.5	34.4	34.2	34.1	34.0	33.9	33.7	33.6	33.5	33.4	33.2	33.1	33.0	32.9	32.7	32.6	32.5	32.4	32.2	32.1	32.0	31.9	31.7	31.6
36.1	36.0	35.9	35.7	35.6	35.5	35.4	35.3	35.1	35.0	34.8	34.7	34.6	34.4	34.3	34.2	34.1	33.9	33.8	33.7	33.5	33.4	33.2	33.1	32.9	32.9
37.5	37.4	37.3	37.1	37.0	36.8	36.7	36.6	36.4	36.3	36.2	36.1	35.9	35.8	35.7	35.5	35.4	35.2	35.1	34.9	34.8	34.6	34.5	34.4	34.1	34.1
38.9	38.8	38.6	38.5	38.4	38.2	38.1	37.9	37.8	37.7	37.5	37.4	37.2	37.1	37.0	36.8	36.7	36.5	36.4	36.2	36.1	35.9	35.8	35.7	35.4	35.4
40.3	40.2	40.0	39.9	39.7	39.6	39.4	39.3	39.1	39.0	38.8	38.6	38.4	38.3	38.1	38.0	37.8	37.7	37.5	37.4	37.2	37.1	36.9	36.8	36.7	36.7
41.7	41.5	41.4	41.2	41.1	40.9	40.8	40.6	40.5	40.3	40.2	40.0	39.9	39.7	39.6	39.4	39.3	39.1	38.9	38.8	38.6	38.5	38.4	38.1	38.1	38.1
43.1	42.9	42.8	42.6	42.5	42.3	42.2	42.0	41.8	41.7	41.5	41.4	41.2	41.1	40.9	40.8	40.6	40.4	40.3	40.1	39.9	39.7	39.5	39.4	39.2	39.2
44.5	44.3	44.2	44.0	43.8	43.7	43.5	43.4	43.2	43.0	42.9	42.7	42.6	42.4	42.2	42.1	41.9	41.8	41.6	41.4	41.3	41.1	41.0	40.8	40.6	40.6
45.9	45.7	45.5	45.4	45.2	45.0	44.9	44.7	44.5	44.4	44.2	44.0	43.9	43.7	43.5	43.4	43.2	43.1	42.9	42.7	42.6	42.4	42.2	42.1	41.9	41.7



CLERGEI'S TABLES FOR THE ANALYSES OF SACCHARINE SUBSTANCES—continued.

		Sums and Differences of the Deviations, Direct and Inverse, taken at the Temperatures (Cent.)																	Per cent. sought.									
		10°	11°	12°	13°	14°	15°	16°	17°	18°	19°	20°	21°	22°	23°	24°	25°	26°	27°	28°	29°	30°	31°	32°	33°	34°	35°	
47.3	47.1	46.9	46.7	46.6	46.4	46.2	46.1	45.9	45.7	45.6	45.4	45.2	45.0	44.9	44.7	44.5	44.4	44.2	44.0	43.9	43.7	43.5	43.3	43.2	43.0	34	30.00	
48.6	48.5	48.3	48.1	47.9	47.8	47.6	47.4	47.2	47.1	46.9	46.7	46.5	46.4	46.2	46.0	45.8	45.7	45.5	45.3	45.1	45.0	44.8	44.6	44.4	44.3	44.1	35	37.04
50.0	49.9	49.7	49.5	49.3	49.1	48.8	48.6	48.4	48.2	48.1	47.9	47.7	47.5	47.3	47.1	46.9	46.7	46.5	46.3	46.1	45.9	45.7	45.5	45.4	45.2	45.0	36	39.29
51.4	51.2	51.1	50.9	50.7	50.5	50.3	50.1	49.9	49.7	49.5	49.3	49.1	48.9	48.7	48.5	48.3	48.1	47.9	47.7	47.5	47.3	47.1	46.9	46.8	46.6	46.3	37	40.94
52.8	52.6	52.4	52.2	52.1	51.9	51.7	51.5	51.3	51.1	50.9	50.7	50.5	50.3	50.1	49.9	49.7	49.5	49.3	49.1	48.9	48.7	48.5	48.3	48.2	48.0	47.8	38	42.56
54.2	54.0	53.8	53.6	53.4	53.2	53.0	52.8	52.6	52.4	52.2	52.0	51.8	51.6	51.4	51.2	51.0	50.9	50.7	50.5	50.3	50.1	49.9	49.7	49.5	49.3	49.1	39	44.23
55.6	55.4	55.2	55.0	54.8	54.6	54.4	54.2	54.0	53.8	53.6	53.4	53.2	53.0	52.8	52.6	52.4	52.2	52.0	51.8	51.6	51.4	51.2	51.0	50.8	50.6	50.4	40	45.88
57.0	56.8	56.6	56.4	56.2	56.0	55.8	55.6	55.4	55.2	55.0	54.8	54.6	54.4	54.2	54.0	53.8	53.6	53.4	53.2	53.0	52.8	52.6	52.4	52.2	52.0	51.8	41	47.53
58.4	58.2	58.0	57.8	57.6	57.4	57.2	57.0	56.8	56.6	56.4	56.2	56.0	55.8	55.6	55.4	55.2	55.0	54.8	54.6	54.4	54.2	54.0	53.8	53.6	53.4	53.2	42	49.17
59.8	59.5	59.2	59.0	58.9	58.7	58.5	58.3	58.1	57.9	57.7	57.5	57.3	57.1	56.9	56.7	56.5	56.3	56.1	55.9	55.7	55.5	55.3	55.1	54.9	54.7	54.5	43	50.82
61.2	60.9	60.7	60.5	60.3	60.1	59.9	59.7	59.5	59.3	59.1	58.9	58.7	58.5	58.3	58.1	57.9	57.7	57.5	57.3	57.1	56.9	56.7	56.5	56.3	56.1	55.9	44	52.47
62.5	62.3	62.1	61.9	61.6	61.4	61.2	61.0	60.7	60.5	60.3	60.1	59.9	59.6	59.4	59.2	59.0	58.8	58.6	58.4	58.2	58.0	57.8	57.6	57.4	57.1	56.9	45	54.11
63.9	63.7	63.5	63.2	63.0	62.8	62.6	62.3	62.1	61.9	61.6	61.4	61.2	61.0	60.7	60.5	60.3	60.1	59.9	59.6	59.4	59.2	59.0	58.8	58.6	58.4	58.1	46	55.76
65.3	65.1	64.9	64.6	64.4	64.1	63.9	63.7	63.4	63.2	63.0	62.7	62.5	62.3	62.1	61.8	61.6	61.3	61.1	60.9	60.6	60.4	60.2	60.0	59.7	59.4	59.1	47	57.41
66.7	66.5	66.2	66.0	65.8	65.5	65.3	65.0	64.8	64.6	64.3	64.1	63.8	63.6	63.4	63.2	63.0	62.7	62.5	62.2	62.0	61.8	61.6	61.2	61.0	60.7	60.4	48	59.06
68.1	67.9	67.6	67.4	67.1	66.9	66.6	66.4	66.1	65.9	65.7	65.4	65.2	65.0	64.7	64.5	64.2	64.0	63.7	63.4	63.2	63.0	62.7	62.5	62.2	62.0	61.7	49	60.70
69.5	69.2	69.0	68.7	68.5	68.2	68.0	67.7	67.5	67.2	67.0	66.7	66.5	66.2	66.0	65.7	65.5	65.2	65.0	64.7	64.5	64.2	64.0	63.7	63.5	63.2	63.0	50	62.35
70.9	70.6	70.4	70.1	69.9	69.6	69.4	69.1	68.8	68.6	68.3	68.1	67.8	67.6	67.3	67.1	66.8	66.6	66.3	66.1	65.8	65.5	65.3	65.0	64.8	64.5	64.3	51	64.00
72.3	72.0	71.8	71.5	71.2	71.0	70.7	70.5	70.2	70.0	69.7	69.4	69.2	68.9	68.6	68.3	68.1	67.8	67.6	67.3	67.1	66.8	66.6	66.3	66.1	65.8	65.5	52	65.64
73.7	73.4	73.1	72.9	72.6	72.3	72.1	71.8	71.5	71.3	71.0	70.7	70.5	70.2	70.0	69.7	69.4	69.2	68.9	68.6	68.4	68.1	67.8	67.6	67.3	67.1	66.8	53	67.29
75.1	74.8	74.5	74.2	74.0	73.7	73.4	73.2	72.9	72.6	72.4	72.1	71.8	71.5	71.3	71.0	70.7	70.5	70.2	70.0	69.7	69.4	69.2	68.9	68.6	68.3	68.1	54	68.94
76.4	76.2	75.9	75.6	75.3	75.1	74.8	74.5	74.2	74.0	73.7	73.4	73.2	72.9	72.6	72.4	72.1	71.8	71.5	71.3	71.0	70.7	70.5	70.2	70.0	69.7	73.1	55	70.59
77.8	77.6	77.3	77.0	76.7	76.5	76.2	75.9	75.6	75.4	75.1	74.8	74.5	74.2	74.0	73.7	73.4	73.2	72.9	72.6	72.4	72.1	71.8	71.5	71.3	71.0	70.8	56	72.23
79.2	79.0	78.7	78.4	78.1	77.8	77.5	77.2	76.9	76.7	76.4	76.1	75.8	75.5	75.3	75.0	74.7	74.4	74.1	73.8	73.5	73.2	73.0	72.7	72.4	72.1	71.9	57	73.88
80.6	80.3	80.0	79.7	79.5	79.2	78.9	78.6	78.3	78.0	77.7	77.4	77.1	76.8	76.5	76.2	76.0	75.7	75.4	75.1	74.8	74.5	74.2	73.9	73.6	73.3	73.1	58	75.53
82.0	81.7	81.4	81.1	80.8	80.5	80.2	79.9	79.6	79.3	79.1	78.8	78.5	78.2	77.9	77.6	77.3	77.0	76.7	76.4	76.1	75.8	75.5	75.2	74.9	74.6	74.3	59	77.17
83.4	83.1	82.8	82.5	82.2	81.9	81.6	81.3	81.0	80.7	80.4	80.1	79.8	79.5	79.2	78.9	78.6	78.3	78.0	77.7	77.4	77.1	76.8	76.5	76.2	75.9	75.6	60	78.82
84.8	84.5	84.2	83.9	83.6	83.3	83.0	82.6	82.3	82.0	81.7	81.4	81.1	80.8	80.5	80.2	79.9	79.6	79.3	79.0	78.7	78.4	78.1	77.8	77.5	77.2	76.9	61	80.47
86.2	85.9	85.6	85.2	84.9	84.6	84.3	84.0	83.7	83.4	83.1	82.8	82.5	82.2	81.9	81.6	81.3	81.0	80.7	80.4	80.1	79.8	79.5	79.2	78.9	78.6	78.3	62	82.12
87.6	87.2	86.9	86.5	86.2	85.9	85.6	85.3	85.0	84.7	84.4	84.1	83.8	83.5	83.2	82.9	82.6	82.3	82.0	81.7	81.4	81.1	80.8	80.5	80.2	79.9	79.6	63	83.76
89.0	88.6	88.3	88.0	87.7	87.4	87.1	86.8	86.5	86.2	85.9	85.6	85.3	85.0	84.7	84.4	84.1	83.8	83.5	83.2	82.9	82.6	82.3	82.0	81.7	81.4	81.1	64	85.41
90.3	90.0	89.7	89.4	89.1	88.8	88.5	88.2	87.9	87.6	87.3	87.1	86.8	86.5	86.2	85.9	85.6	85.3	85.0	84.7	84.4	84.1	83.8	83.5	83.2	82.9	82.6	65	87.06
91.7	91.4	91.1	90.7	90.4	90.1	89.8	89.4	89.1	88.8	88.5	88.1	87.7	87.4	87.1	86.8	86.5	86.1	85.8	85.5	85.2	84.9	84.5	84.1	83.8	83.5	83.2	66	108.70



*Cane and Beet Juices.*—In the ordinary average work of the factory, the percentage of sugar present in the juice being treated is determined mainly by means of the saccharometer, to the following tables:—

TABLE SHOWING THE RELATION OF PERCENTAGES, SPECIFIC GRAVITIES, AND DEGREES BAUMÉ IN CANE-SUGAR SOLUTIONS.

Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.
0.0	1.0000	0.0	4.2	1.0165	2.3	8.4	1.0335	4.7	12.6	1.0510	7.0
.1	1.0003	0.06	.3	1.0169	2.4	.5	1.0339	4.7	.7	1.0514	7.05
.2	1.0007	0.11	.4	1.0173	2.4	.6	1.0343	4.8	.8	1.0519	7.1
.3	1.0011	0.17	.5	1.0177	2.5	.7	1.0347	4.8	.9	1.0523	7.2
.4	1.0015	0.22	.6	1.0181	2.6	.8	1.0351	4.9	13.0	1.0527	7.2
.5	1.0019	0.28	.7	1.0185	2.6	.9	1.0355	4.9	.1	1.0531	7.3
.6	1.0023	0.33	.8	1.0189	2.7	9.0	1.0359	5.0	.2	1.0536	7.3
.7	1.0027	0.39	.9	1.0193	2.7	.1	1.0364	5.05	.3	1.0540	7.4
.8	1.0031	0.44	5.0	1.0197	2.8	.2	1.0368	5.1	.4	1.0544	7.4
.9	1.0034	0.5	.1	1.0201	2.8	.3	1.0372	5.2	.5	1.0548	7.5
1.0	1.0038	0.55	.2	1.0205	2.9	.4	1.0376	5.2	.6	1.0553	7.5
.1	1.0042	0.6	.3	1.0209	2.9	.5	1.0380	5.3	.7	1.0557	7.6
.2	1.0046	0.7	.4	1.0213	3.0	.6	1.0384	5.3	.8	1.0561	7.65
.3	1.0050	0.7	.5	1.0217	3.0	.7	1.0388	5.4	.9	1.0566	7.7
.4	1.0054	0.8	.6	1.0221	3.1	.8	1.0393	5.4	14.0	1.0570	7.8
.5	1.0058	0.8	.7	1.0225	3.2	.9	1.0397	5.5	.1	1.0574	7.8
.6	1.0062	0.9	.8	1.0229	3.2	10.0	1.0401	5.55	.2	1.0578	7.9
.7	1.0066	0.9	.9	1.0233	3.3	.1	1.0405	5.6	.3	1.0583	7.9
.8	1.0070	1.0	6.0	1.0237	3.3	.2	1.0409	5.7	.4	1.0587	8.0
.9	1.0074	1.05	.1	1.0241	3.4	.3	1.0413	5.7	.5	1.0591	8.0
2.0	1.0077	1.1	.2	1.0245	3.4	.4	1.0418	5.8	.6	1.0596	8.1
.1	1.0081	1.2	.3	1.0249	3.5	.5	1.0422	5.8	.7	1.0600	8.15
.2	1.0085	1.2	.4	1.0253	3.6	.6	1.0426	5.9	.8	1.0604	8.2
.3	1.0089	1.3	.5	1.0257	3.6	.7	1.0430	5.9	.9	1.0609	8.3
.4	1.0093	1.3	.6	1.0261	3.7	.8	1.0434	6.0	15.0	1.0613	8.3
.5	1.0097	1.4	.7	1.0265	3.7	.9	1.0439	6.05	.1	1.0617	8.4
.6	1.0101	1.4	.8	1.0269	3.8	11.0	1.0443	6.1	.2	1.0621	8.4
.7	1.0105	1.5	.9	1.0273	3.8	.1	1.0447	6.2	.3	1.0626	8.5
.8	1.0109	1.55	7.0	1.0277	3.9	.2	1.0451	6.2	.4	1.0630	8.5
.9	1.0113	1.6	.1	1.0281	3.9	.3	1.0455	6.3	.5	1.0634	8.6
3.0	1.0117	1.7	.2	1.0286	4.0	.4	1.0459	6.3	.6	1.0639	8.65
.1	1.0121	1.7	.3	1.0290	4.1	.5	1.0464	6.4	.7	1.0643	8.7
.2	1.0125	1.8	.4	1.0294	4.1	.6	1.0468	6.4	.8	1.0647	8.8
.3	1.0129	1.8	.5	1.0298	4.2	.7	1.0472	6.5	.9	1.0652	8.8
.4	1.0133	1.9	.6	1.0302	4.2	.8	1.0476	6.55	16.0	1.0656	8.9
.5	1.0137	1.9	.7	1.0306	4.3	.9	1.0481	6.6	.1	1.0660	8.9
.6	1.0141	2.0	.8	1.0310	4.3	12.0	1.0485	6.7	.2	1.0665	9.0
.7	1.0145	2.0	.9	1.0314	4.4	.1	1.0489	6.7	.3	1.0669	9.0
.8	1.0149	2.1	8.0	1.0318	4.4	.2	1.0493	6.8	.4	1.0674	9.1
.9	1.0153	2.2	.1	1.0322	4.5	.3	1.0497	6.8	.5	1.0678	9.1
4.0	1.0157	2.2	.2	1.0327	4.55	.4	1.0502	6.9	.6	1.0682	9.2
.1	1.0161	2.3	.3	1.0331	4.6	.5	1.0506	6.9	.7	1.0687	9.25

TABLE SHOWING THE RELATION OF PERCENTAGES, &amp;c.—continued.

Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.
16·8	1·0691	9·3	21·8	1·0914	12·05	26·8	1·1144	14·8	31·8	1·1383	17·5
·9	1·0695	9·4	·9	1·0918	12·1	·9	1·1149	14·8	·9	1·1388	17·55
17·0	1·0700	9·4	22·0	1·0923	12·2	27·0	1·1154	14·9	32·0	1·1393	17·6
·1	1·0704	9·5	·1	1·0927	12·2	·1	1·1158	14·9	·1	1·1398	17·7
·2	1·0709	9·5	·2	1·0932	12·3	·2	1·1163	15·0	·2	1·1403	17·7
·3	1·0713	9·6	·3	1·0936	12·3	·3	1·1168	15·1	·3	1·1408	17·8
·4	1·0717	9·6	·4	1·0941	12·4	·4	1·1172	15·1	·4	1·1412	17·8
·5	1·0722	9·7	·5	1·0945	12·4	·5	1·1177	15·2	·5	1·1417	17·9
·6	1·0726	9·75	·6	1·0950	12·5	·6	1·1182	15·2	·6	1·1422	17·9
·7	1·0730	9·8	·7	1·0954	12·55	·7	1·1187	15·3	·7	1·1427	18·0
·8	1·0735	9·9	·8	1·0959	12·6	·8	1·1191	15·3	·8	1·1432	18·0
·9	1·0739	9·9	·9	1·0964	12·7	·9	1·1196	15·4	·9	1·1437	18·1
18·0	1·0744	10·0	23·0	1·0968	12·7	28·0	1·1201	15·4	33·0	1·1442	18·15
·1	1·0748	10·0	·1	1·0973	12·8	·1	1·1206	15·5	·1	1·1447	18·2
·2	1·0753	10·1	·2	1·0977	12·8	·2	1·1210	15·55	·2	1·1452	18·25
·3	1·0757	10·1	·3	1·0982	12·9	·3	1·1215	15·6	·3	1·1457	18·3
·4	1·0761	10·2	·4	1·0986	12·9	·4	1·1220	15·7	·4	1·1462	18·4
·5	1·0766	10·2	·5	1·0991	13·0	·5	1·1225	15·7	·5	1·1466	18·4
·6	1·0770	10·3	·6	1·0996	13·0	·6	1·1229	15·8	·6	1·1471	18·5
·7	1·0775	10·35	·7	1·1000	13·1	·7	1·1234	15·8	·7	1·1476	18·5
·8	1·0779	10·4	·8	1·1005	13·15	·8	1·1239	15·9	·8	1·1481	18·6
·9	1·0783	10·5	·9	1·1009	13·2	·9	1·1244	15·9	·9	1·1486	18·6
19·0	1·0788	10·5	24·0	1·1014	13·3	29·0	1·1248	16·0	34·0	1·1491	18·7
·1	1·0792	10·6	·1	1·1019	13·3	·1	1·1253	16·0	·1	1·1496	18·7
·2	1·0797	10·6	·2	1·1023	13·4	·2	1·1258	16·1	·2	1·1501	18·8
·3	1·0801	10·7	·3	1·1028	13·4	·3	1·1263	16·1	·3	1·1506	18·85
·4	1·0806	10·7	·4	1·1032	13·5	·4	1·1267	16·2	·4	1·1511	18·9
·5	1·0810	10·8	·5	1·1037	13·5	·5	1·1272	16·25	·5	1·1516	18·95
·6	1·0815	10·85	·6	1·1042	13·6	·6	1·1277	16·3	·6	1·1521	19·0
·7	1·0819	10·9	·7	1·1046	13·6	·7	1·1282	16·4	·7	1·1526	19·1
·8	1·0824	11·0	·8	1·1051	13·7	·8	1·1287	16·4	·8	1·1531	19·1
·9	1·0828	11·0	·9	1·1056	13·75	·9	1·1291	16·5	·9	1·1536	19·2
20·0	1·0832	11·1	25·0	1·1060	13·8	30·0	1·1296	16·5	35·0	1·1541	19·2
·1	1·0837	11·1	·1	1·1065	13·9	·1	1·1301	16·6	·1	1·1546	19·3
·2	1·0841	11·2	·2	1·1070	13·9	·2	1·1306	16·6	·2	1·1551	19·3
·3	1·0846	11·2	·3	1·1074	14·0	·3	1·1311	16·7	·3	1·1556	19·4
·4	1·0850	11·3	·4	1·1079	14·0	·4	1·1315	16·7	·4	1·1561	19·4
·5	1·0855	11·3	·5	1·1083	14·1	·5	1·1320	16·8	·5	1·1566	19·5
·6	1·0859	11·4	·6	1·1088	14·1	·6	1·1325	16·85	·6	1·1571	19·55
·7	1·0864	11·45	·7	1·1093	14·2	·7	1·1330	16·9	·7	1·1576	19·6
·8	1·0868	11·5	·8	1·1097	14·2	·8	1·1335	17·0	·8	1·1581	19·65
·9	1·0873	11·6	·9	1·1102	14·3	·9	1·1340	17·0	·9	1·1586	19·7
21·0	1·0877	11·6	26·0	1·1107	14·35	31·0	1·1344	17·1	36·0	1·1591	19·8
·1	1·0882	11·7	·1	1·1111	14·4	·1	1·1349	17·1	·1	1·1596	19·8
·2	1·0886	11·7	·2	1·1116	14·5	·2	1·1354	17·2	·2	1·1601	19·9
·3	1·0891	11·8	·3	1·1121	14·5	·3	1·1359	17·2	·3	1·1606	19·9
·4	1·0895	11·8	·4	1·1125	14·6	·4	1·1364	17·3	·4	1·1611	20·0
·5	1·0900	11·9	·5	1·1130	14·6	·5	1·1369	17·3	·5	1·1616	20·0
·6	1·0904	11·95	·6	1·1135	14·7	·6	1·1374	17·4	·6	1·1621	20·1
·7	1·0909	12·0	·7	1·1140	14·7	·7	1·1378	17·4	·7	1·1626	20·1

TABLE SHOWING THE RELATION OF PERCENTAGES, &c.—*continued*.

Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.
36·8	I·1631	20·2	41·8	I·1887	22·9	46·8	I·2153	25·5	51·8	I·2427	28·1
·9	I·1636	20·2	·9	I·1892	22·9	·9	I·2158	25·6	·9	I·2433	28·2
37·0	I·1641	20·3	42·0	I·1898	23·0	47·0	I·2163	25·6	52·0	I·2439	28·2
·1	I·1646	20·35	·1	I·1903	23·0	·1	I·2169	25·7	·1	I·2444	28·3
·2	I·1651	20·4	·2	I·1908	23·1	·2	I·2174	25·7	·2	I·2450	28·3
·3	I·1656	20·5	·3	I·1913	23·1	·3	I·2180	25·8	·3	I·2455	28·4
·4	I·1661	20·5	·4	I·1919	23·2	·4	I·2185	25·8	·4	I·2461	28·4
·5	I·1666	20·6	·5	I·1924	23·2	·5	I·2191	25·9	·5	I·2467	28·5
·6	I·1671	20·6	·6	I·1929	23·3	·6	I·2196	25·9	·6	I·2472	28·5
·7	I·1676	20·7	·7	I·1934	23·3	·7	I·2201	26·0	·7	I·2478	28·6
·8	I·1681	20·7	·8	I·1940	23·4	·8	I·2207	26·0	·8	I·2483	28·65
·9	I·1686	20·8	·9	I·1945	23·45	·9	I·2212	26·1	·9	I·2489	28·7
38·0	I·1692	20·8	43·0	I·1950	23·5	48·0	I·2218	26·1	53·0	I·2495	28·75
·1	I·1697	20·9	·1	I·1955	23·55	·1	I·2223	26·2	·1	I·2500	28·8
·2	I·1702	20·9	·2	I·1961	23·6	·2	I·2229	26·2	·2	I·2506	28·85
·3	I·1707	21·0	·3	I·1966	23·7	·3	I·2234	26·3	·3	I·2512	28·9
·4	I·1712	21·05	·4	I·1971	23·7	·4	I·2240	26·35	·4	I·2517	28·9
·5	I·1717	21·1	·5	I·1976	23·8	·5	I·2245	26·4	·5	I·2523	29·0
·6	I·1722	21·15	·6	I·1982	23·8	·6	I·2250	26·45	·6	I·2529	29·1
·7	I·1727	21·2	·7	I·1987	23·9	·7	I·2256	26·5	·7	I·2534	29·1
·8	I·1732	21·3	·8	I·1992	23·9	·8	I·2261	26·6	·8	I·2540	29·2
·9	I·1737	21·3	·9	I·1998	24·0	·9	I·2267	26·6	·9	I·2546	29·2
39·0	I·1743	21·4	44·0	I·2003	24·0	49·0	I·2272	26·7	54·0	I·2551	29·3
·1	I·1748	21·4	·1	I·2008	24·1	·1	I·2278	26·7	·1	I·2557	29·3
·2	I·1753	21·5	·2	I·2013	24·1	·2	I·2283	26·8	·2	I·2563	29·4
·3	I·1758	21·5	·3	I·2019	24·2	·3	I·2289	26·8	·3	I·2568	29·4
·4	I·1763	21·6	·4	I·2024	24·2	·4	I·2294	26·9	·4	I·2574	29·5
·5	I·1768	21·6	·5	I·2029	24·3	·5	I·2300	26·9	·5	I·2580	29·5
·6	I·1773	21·7	·6	I·2035	24·35	·6	I·2305	27·0	·6	I·2585	29·6
·7	I·1778	21·7	·7	I·2040	24·4	·7	I·2311	27·0	·7	I·2591	29·6
·8	I·1784	21·8	·8	I·2045	24·45	·8	I·2316	27·1	·8	I·2597	29·7
·9	I·1789	21·85	·9	I·2051	24·5	·9	I·2322	27·1	·9	I·2602	29·7
40·0	I·1794	21·9	45·0	I·2056	24·6	50·0	I·2327	27·2	55·0	I·2608	29·8
·1	I·1799	22·0	·1	I·2061	24·6	·1	I·2333	27·2	·1	I·2614	29·8
·2	I·1804	22·0	·2	I·2067	24·7	·2	I·2338	27·3	·2	I·2620	29·9
·3	I·1809	22·1	·3	I·2072	24·7	·3	I·2344	27·3	·3	I·2625	29·9
·4	I·1815	22·1	·4	I·2077	24·8	·4	I·2349	27·4	·4	I·2631	30·0
·5	I·1820	22·2	·5	I·2083	24·8	·5	I·2355	27·45	·5	I·2637	30·05
·6	I·1825	22·2	·6	I·2088	24·9	·6	I·2361	27·5	·6	I·2642	30·1
·7	I·1830	22·3	·7	I·2093	24·9	·7	I·2366	27·55	·7	I·2648	30·15
·8	I·1835	22·3	·8	I·2099	25·0	·8	I·2372	27·6	·8	I·2654	30·2
·9	I·1840	22·4	·9	I·2104	25·0	·9	I·2377	27·7	·9	I·2660	30·25
41·0	I·1846	22·4	46·0	I·2110	25·1	51·0	I·2383	27·7	56·0	I·2665	30·3
·1	I·1851	22·5	·1	I·2115	25·1	·1	I·2388	27·8	·1	I·2671	30·4
·2	I·1856	22·5	·2	I·2120	25·2	·2	I·2394	27·8	·2	I·2677	30·4
·3	I·1861	22·6	·3	I·2126	25·2	·3	I·2399	27·9	·3	I·2683	30·5
·4	I·1866	22·65	·4	I·2131	25·3	·4	I·2405	27·9	·4	I·2688	30·5
·5	I·1872	22·7	·5	I·2136	25·35	·5	I·2411	28·0	·5	I·2694	30·6
·6	I·1877	22·75	·6	I·2142	25·4	·6	I·2416	28·0	·6	I·2700	30·6
·7	I·1882	22·8	·7	I·2147	25·45	·7	I·2422	28·1	·7	I·2706	30·7

TABLE SHOWING THE RELATION OF PERCENTAGES, &c.—continued.

Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.
56.8	1.2712	30.7	61.8	1.3005	33.3	66.8	1.3309	35.8	71.8	1.3623	38.2
.9	1.2717	30.8	.9	1.3011	33.3	.9	1.3315	35.8	.9	1.3629	38.3
57.0	1.2723	30.8	62.0	1.3017	33.4	67.0	1.3322	35.9	72.0	1.3635	38.3
.1	1.2729	30.9	.1	1.3023	33.4	.1	1.3327	35.9	.1	1.3642	38.4
.2	1.2735	30.9	.2	1.3029	33.5	.2	1.3334	36.0	.2	1.3648	38.4
.3	1.2740	31.0	.3	1.3035	33.5	.3	1.3340	36.0	.3	1.3655	38.5
.4	1.2746	31.0	.4	1.3041	33.6	.4	1.3346	36.1	.4	1.3661	38.5
.5	1.2752	31.1	.5	1.3047	33.6	.5	1.3352	36.1	.5	1.3667	38.6
.6	1.2758	31.1	.6	1.3053	33.7	.6	1.3359	36.2	.6	1.3674	38.6
.7	1.2764	31.2	.7	1.3059	33.7	.7	1.3365	36.2	.7	1.3680	38.7
.8	1.2769	31.2	.8	1.3065	33.8	.8	1.3371	36.3	.8	1.3687	38.7
.9	1.2775	31.3	.9	1.3071	33.8	.9	1.3377	36.3	.9	1.3693	38.8
58.0	1.2781	31.3	63.0	1.3077	33.9	68.0	1.3384	36.4	73.0	1.3699	38.8
.1	1.2787	31.4	.1	1.3083	33.9	.1	1.3390	36.4	.1	1.3705	38.9
.2	1.2793	31.4	.2	1.3089	34.0	.2	1.3396	36.5	.2	1.3712	38.9
.3	1.2799	31.5	.3	1.3095	34.0	.3	1.3402	36.5	.3	1.3719	39.0
.4	1.2804	31.5	.4	1.3101	34.1	.4	1.3408	36.6	.4	1.3725	39.0
.5	1.2810	31.6	.5	1.3107	34.1	.5	1.3415	36.6	.5	1.3732	39.1
.6	1.2816	31.6	.6	1.3113	34.2	.6	1.3421	36.7	.6	1.3738	39.1
.7	1.2822	31.7	.7	1.3119	34.2	.7	1.3427	36.7	.7	1.3745	39.2
.8	1.2828	31.7	.8	1.3126	34.3	.8	1.3433	36.8	.8	1.3751	39.2
.9	1.2834	31.8	.9	1.3132	34.3	.9	1.3440	36.8	.9	1.3757	39.3
59.0	1.2840	31.85	64.0	1.3138	34.4	69.0	1.3446	36.9	74.0	1.3764	39.3
.1	1.2845	31.9	.1	1.3144	34.4	.1	1.3452	36.9	.1	1.3770	39.4
.2	1.2851	31.95	.2	1.3150	34.5	.2	1.3458	37.0	.2	1.3777	39.4
.3	1.2857	32.0	.3	1.3156	34.5	.3	1.3465	37.0	.3	1.3783	39.5
.4	1.2863	32.05	.4	1.3162	34.6	.4	1.3471	37.1	.4	1.3790	39.5
.5	1.2869	32.1	.5	1.3168	34.6	.5	1.3477	37.1	.5	1.3796	39.6
.6	1.2875	32.15	.6	1.3174	34.7	.6	1.3484	37.2	.6	1.3803	39.6
.7	1.2881	32.2	.7	1.3180	34.7	.7	1.3490	37.2	.7	1.3809	39.7
.8	1.2887	32.3	.8	1.3186	34.8	.8	1.3496	37.3	.8	1.3816	39.7
.9	1.2893	32.3	.9	1.3192	34.8	.9	1.3502	37.3	.9	1.3822	39.8
60.0	1.2898	32.4	65.0	1.3198	34.9	70.0	1.3509	37.4	75.0	1.3828	39.8
.1	1.2904	32.4	.1	1.3205	34.95	.1	1.3515	37.4	.1	1.3835	39.9
.2	1.2910	32.5	.2	1.3211	35.0	.2	1.3521	37.5	.2	1.3842	39.9
.3	1.2916	32.5	.3	1.3217	35.05	.3	1.3528	37.5	.3	1.3848	40.0
.4	1.2922	32.6	.4	1.3223	35.1	.4	1.3534	37.6	.4	1.3855	40.0
.5	1.2928	32.6	.5	1.3229	35.15	.5	1.3540	37.6	.5	1.3861	40.1
.6	1.2934	32.7	.6	1.3235	35.2	.6	1.3546	37.7	.6	1.3868	40.1
.7	1.2940	32.7	.7	1.3241	35.25	.7	1.3553	37.7	.7	1.3874	40.2
.8	1.2946	32.8	.8	1.3247	35.3	.8	1.3559	37.8	.8	1.3880	40.2
.9	1.2952	32.8	.9	1.3253	35.35	.9	1.3565	37.8	.9	1.3887	40.3
61.0	1.2958	32.9	66.0	1.3260	35.4	71.0	1.3572	37.9	76.0	1.3894	40.3
.1	1.2964	32.9	.1	1.3266	35.4	.1	1.3578	37.9	.1	1.3900	40.4
.2	1.2970	33.0	.2	1.3272	35.5	.2	1.3585	38.0	.2	1.3907	40.4
.3	1.2975	33.0	.3	1.3278	35.5	.3	1.3591	38.0	.3	1.3913	40.5
.4	1.2981	33.1	.4	1.3285	35.6	.4	1.3597	38.1	.4	1.3920	40.5
.5	1.2987	33.1	.5	1.3291	35.6	.5	1.3604	38.1	.5	1.3926	40.6
.6	1.2993	33.2	.6	1.3297	35.7	.6	1.3610	38.2	.6	1.3933	40.6
.7	1.2999	33.2	.7	1.3303	35.7	.7	1.3616	38.2	.7	1.3940	40.7

TABLE SHOWING THE RELATION OF PERCENTAGES, &c.—*continued.*

Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.	Per cent. of Sugar.	Specific Gravity.	Degree Baumé.
76·8	1·3946	40·7	79·2	1·4105	41·9	81·5	1·4259	43·0	83·8	1·4416	44·1
·9	1·3953	40·8	·3	1·4112	41·9	·6	1·4266	43·0	·9	1·4423	44·1
77·0	1·3959	40·8	·4	1·4119	42·0	·7	1·4273	43·1	84·0	1·4430	44·2
·1	1·3966	40·8	·5	1·4125	42·0	·8	1·4280	43·1	·1	1·4437	44·2
·2	1·3972	40·9	·6	1·4132	42·1	·9	1·4287	43·2	·2	1·4443	44·3
·3	1·3979	41·0	·7	1·4138	42·1	82·0	1·4293	43·2	·3	1·4450	44·3
·4	1·3986	41·0	·8	1·4145	42·2	·1	1·4300	43·3	·4	1·4457	44·3
·5	1·3992	41·0	·9	1·4152	42·2	·2	1·4307	43·3	·5	1·4464	44·4
·6	1·3999	41·1	80·0	1·4158	42·2	·3	1·4314	43·4	·6	1·4471	44·4
·7	1·4005	41·1	·1	1·4165	42·3	·4	1·4320	43·4	·7	1·4478	44·5
·8	1·4012	41·2	·2	1·4172	42·3	·5	1·4327	43·5	·8	1·4485	44·5
·9	1·4019	41·2	·3	1·4179	42·4	·6	1·4334	43·5	·9	1·4492	44·6
78·0	1·4025	41·3	·4	1·4185	42·4	·7	1·4341	43·5	85·0	1·4498	44·6
·1	1·4032	41·3	·5	1·4192	42·5	·8	1·4348	43·6	·1	1·4505	44·7
·2	1·4039	41·4	·6	1·4199	42·5	·9	1·4354	43·6	·2	1·4512	44·7
·3	1·4045	41·4	·7	1·4205	42·6	83·0	1·4361	43·7	·3	1·4519	44·8
·4	1·4052	41·5	·8	1·4212	42·6	·1	1·4368	43·7	·4	1·4526	44·8
·5	1·4058	41·5	·9	1·4219	42·7	·2	1·4375	43·8	·5	1·4533	44·9
·6	1·4065	41·6	81·0	1·4226	42·7	·3	1·4382	43·8	·6	1·4540	44·9
·7	1·4072	41·6	·1	1·4232	42·8	·4	1·4388	43·9	·7	1·4547	45·0
·8	1·4078	41·7	·2	1·4239	42·8	·5	1·4395	43·9	·8	1·4554	45·0
·9	1·4085	41·7	·3	1·4246	42·9	·6	1·4402	44·0	·9	1·4561	45·1
79·0	1·4092	41·8	·4	1·4253	42·9	·7	1·4409	44·0	86·0	1·4568	45·1
·1	1·4098	41·8									

The preceding table gives the proportions of sugar present in the juice as indicated by the specific gravity or the degrees B. of the solution. The B. degrees are more frequently used in sugar-factories than the actual specific gravity, and this table gives the data for the comparison between the two. In either case, the specific-gravity or B. may be determined by the specific-gravity bottle or the hydrometer spindle; and if the usual precautions are taken, the results are directly comparable. The specific-gravity bottle is of course the more correct method of the two. When still greater accuracy is necessary, the juice has to be treated in a similar way to that in which the solutions of sugar have already been directed to be treated, viz. 16·35 *cc.* of the juice are measured into a 100-*cc.* flask, subacetate of lead is added, and, if necessary, sulphite of soda, the solution is made up

to 100 cc., and, after admixture, filtered and polarized, as before directed. Cane and beet juices require a larger addition of basic acetate of lead, on account of the gummy and mucilaginous matters which they contain.

*Beet Analysis.*—The analysis of beet juice is like that of beet sugar. When beet itself is to be analysed, special precautions have to be taken, in order to obtain a fair sample. It is necessary to wash free from mechanical impurities, and to remove the top and small rootlets, and then dry the root. Occasionally it is desirable to determine the difference of weight in the root before and after this treatment, as the amount of mechanical impurities may be excessive. This is not often the case. To obtain a fair sample of the produce of a field, it is absolutely essential to take a considerable number of roots, which should be selected so as to differ in size and outward appearance. It is sometimes more satisfactory to sample the roots by taking a large boring out of each by means of an instrument similar to a cheese-taster. The whole of the samples taken out must then be sliced, shredded, and mixed, and an average sample taken for analysis. It is generally recommended that the estimation of the sugar in the root should be taken by pulping a large weight (200 to 300 *grm.*) of the cores cut out from the roots, and pressing them so as to express the juice in a small filter-press or filter-bag. This appears to involve a considerable risk of error, inasmuch as the pulping cannot be effectual without a certain loss of juice, which is of considerable importance in a small sample such as that worked upon. It seems far preferable to pulp a portion of the sample (not less than 100 *grm.*), transfer it to a piece of thin muslin tied up so as to form a bag, and boil for one or two minutes in a beaker or other suitable vessel, withdrawing the bag and squeezing out the superfluous liquid, decanting the total liquid into another vessel, and repeating the operation in the same way 3 to 5 times, as may be necessary, boiling the residue in the



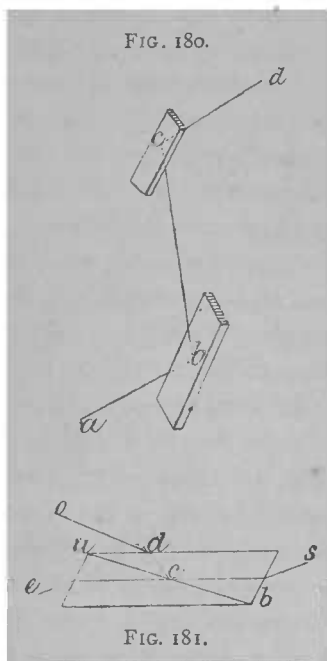
last instance for 5 to 10 minutes, so as to remove as far as possible the last residue of soluble matters, and, after squeezing, rinsing the muslin bag containing the marc once more with water. A solution obtained in this way will necessarily be a dilute one, and if too dilute, it will be requisite to concentrate it before titrating for glucose, or using for the estimation of cane-sugar. If so, the concentration must be effected by slow evaporation on the water bath, so as not to convert any of the cane-sugar into glucose. After concentration, the analysis is carried out as before directed.

*Sugar-cane Analysis.*—A correct estimation of the amount of sugar obtainable from sugar-canes is even more difficult than in the case of beetroots; the best plan to be pursued is unquestionably as follows. Obtain a true sample of the canes of no less than 4 to 6 lb. in weight, but drawn in such a way as to obtain a fair proportion of the joints in the canes, so as to faithfully represent the whole of the sample itself. Slice the canes longitudinally with a sharp knife, making at least 3 or 4 cuts, so as to divide them into narrow pieces or slips not more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{5}{8}$  inches in diameter. Pass these pieces between the rollers of a hand roller-press provided with a tray underneath and a spout to carry away the liquid which is pressed out. After passing the pieces through twice, increasing the pressure on the second occasion, dip them into hot water for a few seconds, so as to moisten them, and pass again through the press 1 to 3 times, still increasing the pressure each time. The begass or trash brought out should not contain more than about 15 per cent. of moisture, if the operation has been properly performed. When this has been done, the liquid pressed out is in a state fit for analysis, and this may be carried through at once on the liquid, calculations being made on the dry material, i. e. the sugar-cane originally put into the press.

*Determination of Sugars—Optical Methods—Polarized Light.*—When a ray of light *a b* (Fig. 180) falls upon a

polished surface of glass or other non-metallic substance, inclined to an angle of  $35^{\circ} 20'$ , the reflected ray is altered in character, and acquires peculiar properties: it is, in fact, said to be "polarized." In order to show the character of the change which has been produced in the ray of light, the polarized ray may be received at *c* upon a second reflecting surface, fixed at the same angle to the already reflected ray. If the two reflecting surfaces are parallel one to another, the polarized ray will be reflected again; but if the second reflector is rotated around the axis *c d* until the reflecting planes are perpendicular to each other, no light is reflected, and, at intermediate points in the rotation, the amount of reflection differs. If the angle *a b c* differs within moderate limits from  $35^{\circ} 20'$ , some portion of the light is polarized, but the maximum effect is obtained only at this angle. The angle, however, differs for different substances—thus for water it is  $36^{\circ} 49'$ , and for quartz  $32^{\circ} 28'$ .

The light may also be polarized by refraction. Calc-spar and all other doubly-refracting crystals have the power of polarizing light. A ray of ordinary light passed through a crystal of calc-spar, in any direction except its optical axis, is divided into 2 beams of equal intensity, called the ordinary and extraordinary rays. By a suitable adjustment of the position of the prism, it is of course easy to throw the ordinary ray entirely out of the field of view of the optical instrument in which it is to be used, and if the extraordinary



ray is then passed through a second rhomb of calc-spar, it experiences double refraction, giving rise to 2 beams of unequal intensity; and the 2 rays resulting from the double refraction are found to be polarized. Tourmaline, selenite, and other crystalline bodies, as well as glass, when submitted to strains or pressure, become double-refracting. A plane of polarized light is that in which the ray incident at the polarizing angle is effected or transmitted in the greatest degree, and it is obvious that when the polarization has been produced by refraction, the plane of polarization is parallel to the plane of refraction.

The Nichol prism, which is probably the most valuable device used for producing polarized light, or analyzing it, consists of a rhomb of calc-spar slit along the plane passing through the shorter diagonal; the two halves are cemented together again with Canada-balsam, the refracting index of which is intermediate between that of the extraordinary and ordinary indices of the crystal. The result of this arrangement is that when the ray of light  $s$  (Fig. 181) enters the prism, the ordinary ray is totally reflected on the surface of the internal layer of balsam  $ab$ , and is refracted out of the crystal in the direction  $cd$ , while the extraordinary ray  $ce$  emerges alone in a direction not different greatly from that of the principal axis of the crystal itself.

When a ray of light, in which a state of circular polarization has been produced, is refracted by a Nichol prism, and viewed through an analyzer, the rotation of the analyzer causes no variation in the intensity of the light; but this circular polarized light is not identical with ordinary light, as may be proved by interposing a plate of selenite in the course of the ray, when the light becomes elliptically polarized. Rotation of the plane of polarization of crystals of quartz or calc-spar causes a rotation of the polarization-plane around its axis. There are 2 varieties of quartz, known as right-handed and left-handed, one of which rotates the plane of

polarization to the right, and the other to the left. If a plane of quartz cut perpendicularly to its axis is placed between the analyzer and polarizer, the ray of polarized light is rotated, and instead of being white, is coloured, the tints of colour changing in the order of the colours of the spectrum as the analyzer is turned. If monochromatic light is used instead of white light, it is found that when the Nichol prisms are adjusted so as to produce darkness, corresponding to total extinction of the ray of light, the introduction of the plate of quartz in the course of the ray partially restores the light, but total extinction is again produced on rotating the analyzer. The angular rotation which has been experienced by the ray may be measured by the degree to which it is necessary to rotate the analyzer to produce this effect.

Two facts must be borne in mind here. The angle of rotation is directly proportional to the thickness of the quartz, and it varies for the different rays of the spectrum, being greater for those rays which are more refrangible, as shown by the following table, which gives the rotations produced by a quartz plate 1 *mm.* thick:—

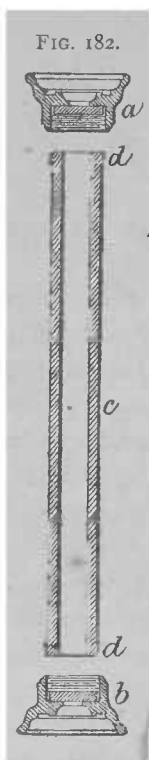
Red .. .. .	19°	Blue .. .. .	32°
Orange .. .. .	21°	Indigo .. .. .	36°
Yellow .. .. .	23°	Violet .. .. .	41°
Green .. .. .	28°		

Polariscopes or Optical Saccharometers.—Solutions of cane sugar, as well as many other bodies, possess the property of deviating the course of a ray of polarized light in a fixed and definite degree. Other sugars deviate the course of this ray to degrees which differ not only in amount but in direction. Thus cane sugar and dextrose deviate the plane of rotation to the right, while lævulose and other sugars deviate it to the left. It has consequently been possible to construct instruments in which, by measuring the degree of rotation or deviation produced by a solution contained in a tube of a certain length, it is easy to determine the percentage of

sugar present, because by numerous experiments it has been proved that the angular rotation produced by different sugars is directly proportional (within certain limits of error, controlled by well-understood circumstances, to the bodies present.

The "polariscopes," as they are called, i. e. optical saccharometers of different makers are here described. The three instruments in common use are the Soleil-Ventzke, Soleil-Duboscq, and Shadow (Penombre).

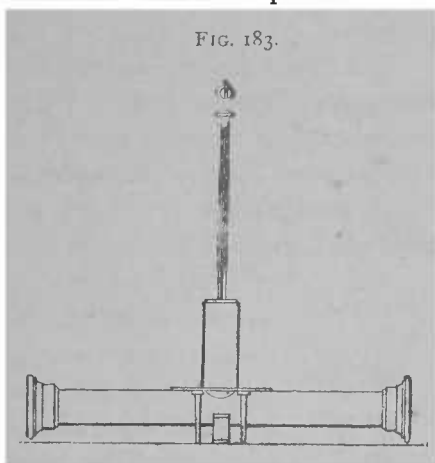
In construction, the Soleil polariscope is simple. The tube which contains the liquor consists of 3 parts (Fig. 182),



of which, 2 parts *c b* are capable of being screwed on to the remaining portion *c*, which consists of a glass tube encased in metal, the ends of the tube being carefully ground off to an exact length of 20 *centim.*, and provided with screws *d*. Two small flat pieces of glass are arranged to cover the ends of this tube, and these are secured in place by the caps *a, b*, which are furnished with internal screws fitting on to the screws of the central part *c*. These caps have central orifices or sight-holes. This provides for a column of liquid contained in the tube exactly 20 *centim.* long. Another tube of the same kind, but 22 *centim.* long, is requisite for use in those cases in which sugar solutions have to be inverted. This tube is preferably constructed as in Fig. 183, with an outlet or T-piece rising from the centre of the tube, through which a thermometer can be passed to ascertain the exact temperature of the contents of the tube, the instrument being so arranged that this tube can be dropped in between the eye-piece and objective.

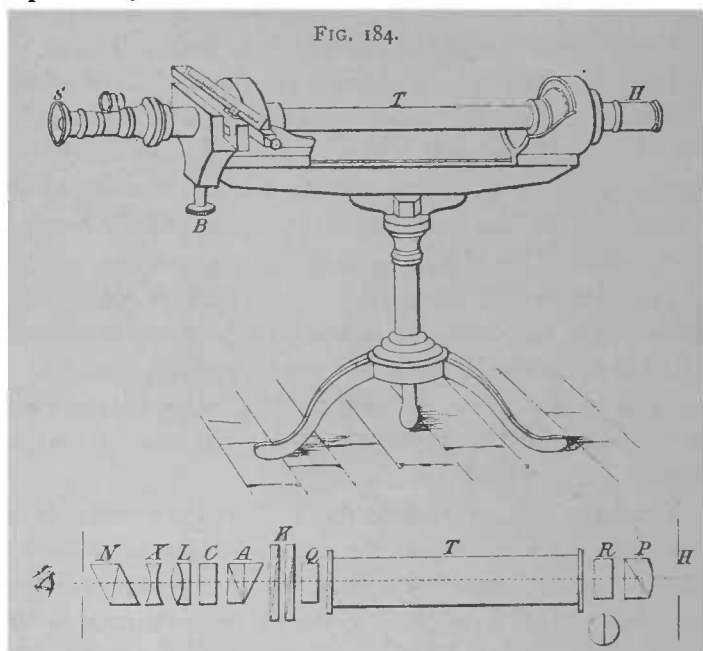
The instrument consists of 2 distinct portions, one designed to polarize the light, and the other to analyze or test the

character of the ray of light passing through the solution contained in the tube, both of which are capable of rotation, the former, i. e. the objective, to a small extent only, and the latter through the complete circle. This latter portion of the instrument is, according to the character of the polariscope, furnished either with a graduated circle for indicating the degree of rotation, or with a divided scale showing the thickness of the quartz, hereafter referred to, which has been introduced between the sugar solution and the eye. The optical part of the instrument, as well as its general form, is shown in Fig. 184.



The Soleil-Duboscq polariscope consists of 2 metallic tubes mounted on a tripod. The light enters at H by a circular opening having a diameter of 3 mm., and traverses the achromatic polarizing prism P. R is a plate of quartz called the plate of double rotation, composed of 2 half-discs of quartz of equal thickness, cut perpendicularly to the axis of crystallization, turned in opposite directions, and cemented together so that the plane of separation is in a vertical direction. The half-discs have contrary rotations, one being left-handed and the other right-handed. The light then passes on to the tube T containing the solution to be examined, and encounters Q, a quartz plate, either right-handed or left-handed, of arbitrary thickness. From Q, the ray reaches K, which are wedge-shaped quartz plates having the same kind of rotation, but differing from that of Q. These are fixed in brass slides, covered with plain brass plates on each side, so

as to protect them from injury. They are so fixed that they can be moved to and fro at will, and by this means the optical thickness of the quartz through which the polarized rays have to pass may be increased or diminished. The light then



passes to the analyzer A and quartz plate C; a telescope X L defines the field of view of the instrument. The doubly-refracting prism N is placed relatively to the diaphragm of the telescope, in such a way that a passage of one of the rays transmitted by the polarizer is intercepted. Either the ordinary or the extraordinary ray, according to the thickness of the quartz plate, will pass through. From the construction of this apparatus, it is evident that on making an observation through the ocular or eye-piece, there will appear a luminous disc with a vertical line in its centre, the latter being produced by the junction of the 2 quartz plates R. The sum of the thickness of the two prismatic quartz plates at a certain

position is exactly equal to that of Q, and as the rotations are different, one being right- and the other left-handed, it follows that they neutralize one another, and produce no change of colour on the polarized ray.

When the instrument is properly adjusted, and the tube filled with distilled water, each side of the field will be of the same colour. The tube containing the distilled water is now withdrawn, and another tube containing a liquid having a rotatory power which will act on polarized light is introduced. The uniformity of the colour will be destroyed, owing to the rotatory effect of the liquid itself, which vitiates the compensatory effects of the plate R and the quartz wedges.

The direction in which the ray of light is rotated will depend upon the character of the liquid. Thus, with cane sugar, the deviation will be to the right; and this, with that of the right-handed plate of quartz, produces an inequality in the polarizer, and consequently the production of unequal colour in the two halves of the field.

The only way to restore the field to uniformity is by turning the screw, by which the quartz-wedges are moved to and fro, whereby the thickness of the quartz is increased or diminished. This increase or diminution compensates for the deviating effect of the liquid, and shows the degree to which the ray of light has been rotated. The action of the compensator also shows whether the substance examined is right or left rotating.

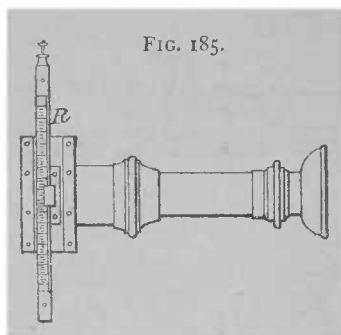
The degree of rotation is measured by the thickness of quartz necessary to neutralize the deviation of the body examined. This thickness is estimated by a graduated scale fixed to one of the slides R (Fig. 185), in such a way that the one carrying the scale is read off upon the other serving as an indicator.

In the instrument as ordinarily constructed, the scale is graduated into degrees indicating percentages of sugar on each side of the zero division.



A thickness of quartz equal to  $\frac{1}{100}$  mm. is equivalent to a displacement of 1 division on the scale, compensating a rotatory effect of 1 per cent. of sugar when the solution is made of the proper strength.

This polariscope has been greatly improved over its



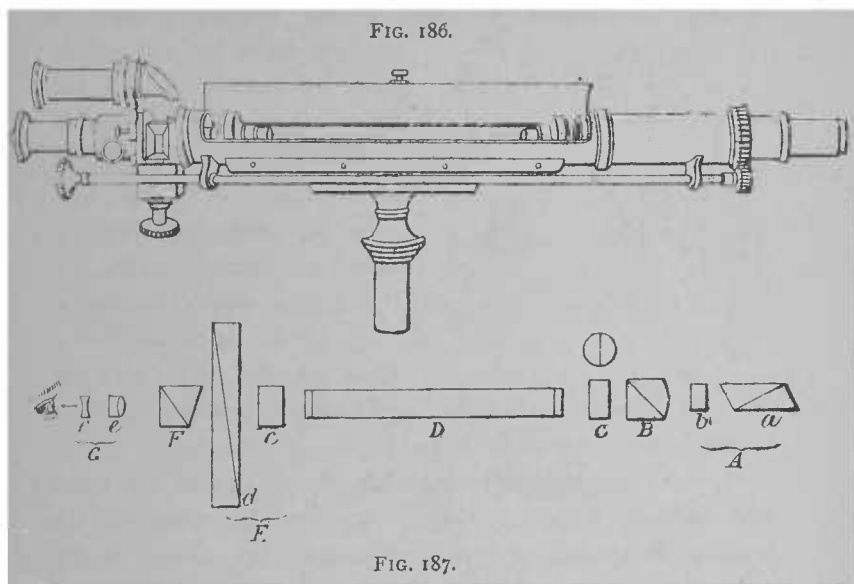
original form by placing in front of the ocular of the telescope a Nichol prism *N* capable of rotation. This arrangement is for the purpose of producing what is called the sensitive tint, i.e. that tint in which the change from one colour to another is most readily appreciated by

the eye. The colour of the liquid under examination is to a considerable extent destroyed by this prism.

The zero point is determined by filling one of the tubes with distilled water, putting it into position, observing the reading, focussing, and then adjusting by means of the screw *B*.

Fig. 186 gives a perspective view of the Soleil-Ventzke saccharometer in its most improved form, and Fig. 187 the section of the optical arrangement. A support standing on a tripod holds the main portion of the apparatus, the middle part of which consists of a metallic receptacle, provided with a hinged cover to prevent access of light while an observation is being taken. At each end of this support, a brass tube is fixed, one containing the double quartz plate *d* and the polarizer *c*. *A* is the regulator for changing the tints of the double quartz plates *C*. It consists of the Nichol prism *a* and quartz plates *b*, cut perpendicularly to the axis of the crystal, both of which can be caused to rotate by appropriate means. *B*, the polarizer, is an achromatic calc-spar prism. As its principal section is vertical, the extraordinary ray is totally

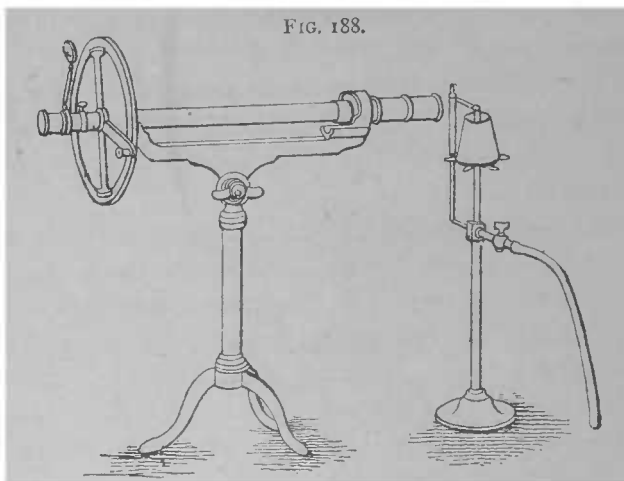
reflected at the axis, and only the ordinary ray is transmitted. The convex surface turned towards A renders the rays parallel. The double quartz plate C is precisely similar to that of the Soleil-Duboscq apparatus. Its thickness may be



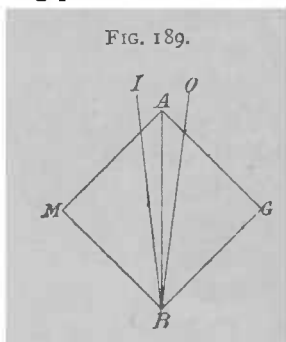
either  $3.75$  mm. or  $7.50$  mm. D is the observation tube. The compensator E consists of the right-handed plate of quartz *c*, and the wedge-form plates *d*, which are left-handed, one being fixed, and the other movable by means of a rack and pinion, to increase or diminish the thickness of crystal through which the polarized ray has to pass; *c* may be of left-handed quartz, but in that case the optical rotation of the wedges must be in an opposite sense. The analyzer F is an achromatic calc-spar prism, whose principal section must be parallel to that of the polarizer B when the thickness of the plate C is  $3.75$  mm., or perpendicular to it when the latter is double that thickness. G is a small Galilean telescope, consisting of objective *c* and ocular *f*.

The Shadow polariscope is constructed as follows. It

possesses certain peculiarities, the principal of which is that the field of the optical part of the instrument appears to the eye to be divided into two halves, one light and one dark (in shade, not tint or colour), divided by a vertical line, and the analyzer has to be rotated till the two portions of the field



appear of the same shade. The apparatus was devised by Duboscq and Cornu, and is shown in Fig. 188. The polarizing prism consists of a rhomb of calc-spar, divided longitudinally, following the plane of the smaller diagonal  $AB$ , as shown in Fig. 189. Each of the cut faces being removed for an angle of  $2\frac{1}{2}^\circ$ , the remaining sections  $IBM$  and  $OBG$  are cemented together again on the planes passing through  $BI$  and  $BO$ .



A double prism is produced by this means, the principal sections having an angle of  $5^\circ$ ; the effect of this is that small changes in the illuminating field produce relatively large changes in rotation in the ray of polarized light, and the analyzer has to be rotated relatively to a large extent to

neutralize the effect. This increases the delicacy of the instrument. If the prism are not properly adjusted, they are rectified by turning the Nichol prism by means of a button, until the whole field becomes of a uniform slate or French-grey colour, and the zero of the scale exactly corresponds to that of the Vernier. When this is the case, the instrument is in proper adjustment, and ready for use.

The observation is made in the same way as in the last polariscope mentioned, with the exception that the ocular analyzer is rotated instead of being moved in a transverse direction to the field of view.

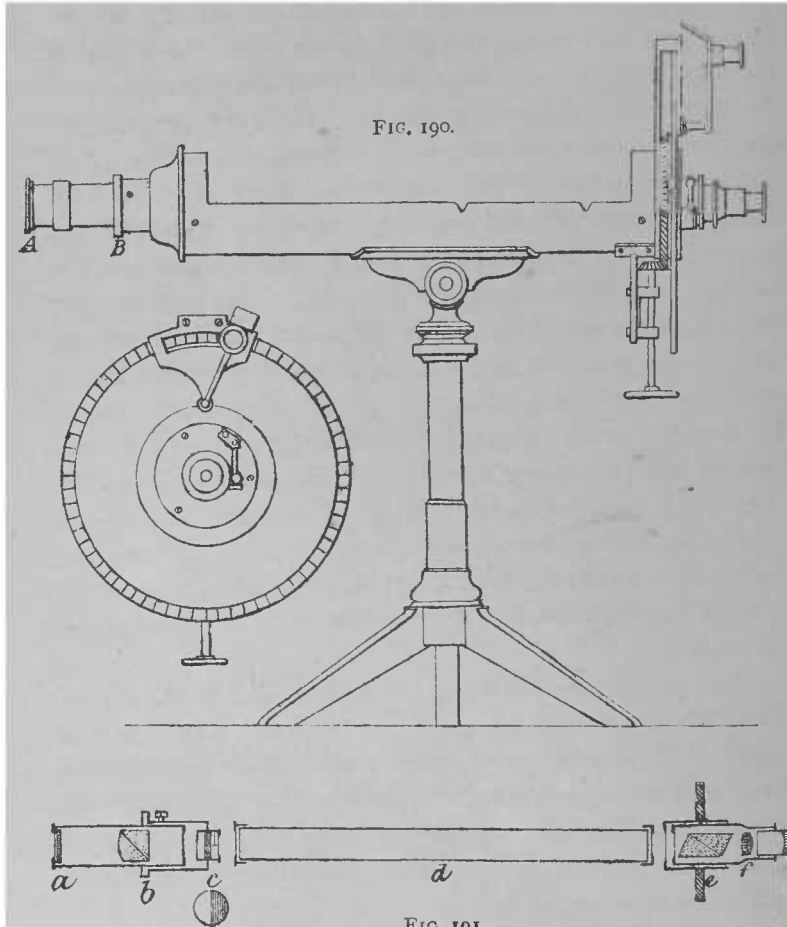
In analyzing a sample, the arm is rotated until the field assumes a uniform tint, and the difference between the two sides of the field of view has disappeared, the vertical line alone remaining. At this point, the rotation is stopped, and the scale is read.

This polariscope is much employed in France. It is very accurate, moderate in price, and on the whole one of the most useful. A great advantage which it possesses is that persons who are wholly or partially colour-blind can read it with reasonable if not perfect accuracy. The light needed for it is monochromatic, and may be obtained by means of the Laurent lamp, or any other lamp which introduces a sodium compound into the flame of a Bunsen burner.

The optical parts of Laurent's polariscope differ considerably from those last described. Figs. 190, 191, show the construction of the apparatus; *a* is a thin plate of bichromate of potash, inserted to cut off any blue or violet rays in the sodium light which is used for the purpose, so as to render it more thoroughly monochromatic.

The polarizer *b* is a calc-spar prism, both parts being placed in a movable brass tube *a b* (Fig. 191); *c* is a round diaphragm covered by a plate of glass, on which a thin section of quartz is cemented, the quartz being cut in such a way that only half the aperture is covered by it; *e* is the analyzing

Nichol, and  $f g$  the lenses of the telescope. The theory of this saccharometer is as follows. Supposing the plane of polarization to be vertical to the optical axis of the quartz plate, the light will traverse it without deviation; if the



analyzer is rotated, advance is made progressively to the maximum or total extinction of the light: consequently, by turning the analyzer through any given angle to the right, the plane of polarization being no longer parallel to the axis o

the crystal, the polarized ray will pass without deviation on the right side, on which there is no quartz; but it will be deviated on the left, and on this side there will be determined a principal section symmetrical to that of the polarizer on the right side, but turning to the left. If the analyzer be now turned until the principal section is perpendicular to that of the polarizer, there will be a total extinction of the light to the right, but only partial to the left. If, on the contrary, the principal section of the analyzer is perpendicular to that which corresponds to that of the quartz plate, there will be a total extinction to the left and partial to the right. Finally, if the principal section of the analyzer is intermediate in position, i. e. perpendicular to the axis of the crystal, or horizontal, there will be partial extinction of the light both to the right and left, and the luminous disc sighting the field of the instrument will appear uniformly obscured. Hence a small rotation of the analyzer tends to change the uniformity of the shade, and renders this polariscope specially delicate with small angles. The distinctive peculiarity of this instrument is that by turning A B (Fig. 190), the angle of rotation is augmented, and by this means the field is greatly brightened, and observations may be made with darker solutions than can otherwise be used.

This polariscope has been adopted for use in the French Government laboratories for sugar analysis; although it is stated that recently some very considerable modifications have been made in it, mainly in the direction of working with observation-tubes of 1 or even 2 *m.* in length, and in the graduation, so as to enable small proportions of sugar to be estimated more conveniently.

Specific Rotatory Power.—The peculiar tint called the “transition” tint (*tint de passage*) is produced when a ray of light is caused to pass through a quartz plate 3.75 *mm.* thick. The tint is perhaps best described as rose-purple of a somewhat delicate character, but it is easily altered by the slightest

movement in the position of the analyzer. To most persons who are not colour-blind, this is a most delicate colour for detecting changes in the shades of tint produced by polarization.

The mode in which the specific rotatory power of liquids is measured is somewhat peculiar. It follows from what has been said that the rotation is directly proportionate to the length of the column of liquid through which the ray passes, and is also proportional, sometimes directly and sometimes indirectly, to the quantity of active substance dissolved in the liquid. If  $e$  be the amount of substance dissolved in a unit of weight of the solution,  $l$  the length of the liquid column, and  $\alpha$  the observed angle of rotation for any particular column, at the transition tint the angle of rotation for the unit of length will be  $\frac{\alpha}{e l}$ ; but as the solution of the optically active body is often attended with alteration of volume, it is desirable, in order to obtain an expression independent of such irregularities, to refer the observed angle of deviation to a hypothetical unit of density—that is, to divide the quantity  $\frac{\alpha}{e l}$  by the density  $g$  of the solution. The expression  $[a]_j = \frac{\alpha}{e l g}$  is called the specific rotatory power, and represents the angle of deviation which the pure substance in a column of the unit of length and density 1 would impart to the ray corresponding to the transition tint. For instance, a solution containing 0.155 *grm.* of cane sugar to 1 *grm.* of liquid has a sp. gr. of 1.06, and deflects the polarized ray for the transition tint  $24^\circ$  in a tube 20 *mm.* long. The specific rotatory power is therefore

$$[a]_j = \frac{24}{155 \times 20 \times 1.06} = 7.3^\circ.$$

$[a]$  is the expression for the specific rotatory power in general; a letter affixed shows the particular ray of the

spectrum at which the deviation was observed, thus  $[\alpha]_D$  and  $[\alpha]_j$  are the expressions for the line D of the spectrum, and for the mean yellow ray or transition tint respectively. The minus sign is prefixed to the degree when the substance rotates to the left.

The following table shows the equivalence in degrees of different polariscopes :—

	<i>Grm. Sugar in 100 cc.</i>
1° Scale of Mitscherlich .. .. . =	.750
1° „ Soleil-Duboscq .. .. . =	.1619
1° „ Ventzke-Soleil .. .. . =	.26048
1° „ Wild (sugar scale) .. .. . =	.1000
1° „ Shadow sacchar. (of Laurent and Duboscq) =	.1619
1° Mitscherlich =	4.635° Soleil-Duboscq.
1° „ =	2.879° Soleil-Ventzke.
1° Soleil-Duboscq =	.215° Mitscherlich.
1° „ „ =	.620° Ventzke-Soleil.
1° „ „ =	1.619° Wild.
1° „ Ventzke =	.346° Mitscherlich.
1° „ „ =	1.608° Soleil-Duboscq.
1° „ „ =	2.648° Wild.
1° Wild (sugar scale) =	.618° Soleil-Duboscq.
1° „ „ =	.384° Soleil-Ventzke.
1° „ „ =	.133° Mitscherlich.

Equivalence in circular degrees—

Wild (sugar scale) 1° =	.1328 circ. degree D.
Soleil-Duboscq j 1° =	.2167 „ „ D.
„ „ j 1° =	.2450 „ „ j.
Soleil-Ventzke j 1° =	.3455 „ „ D.
„ „ j 1° =	.3906 „ „ j.

Instruments reading angular degrees, such as Wild's, Laurent's, and Duboscq's *saccharimètre à pénombre* may be made to give the concentration—i. e. the number of *grm.* of sugar in 100 *cc.* of solution—by the following formula :—

$$C = \frac{100 a}{k [\alpha] D}$$

in which *a* is the observed angle of rotation, *k* the length of the observation-tube in decimetres, and  $[\alpha]_D$  the specific rotatory power of cane sugar for monochromatic light, which,



for most purposes, may be placed at  $66.4^{\circ}$ . When the sp. gr. of the solution operated upon is known, the percentage by weight can be calculated by dividing the value of C obtained as above by the density.

*Analysis of Commercial Glucose or Starch Sugar.*—The production of this sugar has already been described (see pp. 459–79). It occurs either as a solid and granular powder, or a syrup of the character of honey. As in the case of cane sugar, the full or complete analysis is attended with considerable difficulty, and it is therefore customary to return only 4 or 5 leading figures, which in most cases are sufficient for commercial purposes. The different processes will first be dealt with separately, and then the way in which they are carried out, and the mode in which the results are returned.

The specific gravity of dextrose solution differs somewhat from that of cane sugar containing the same amount of solid matter; Pohl gives the following table :—

Per cent Sugar.	Density of solution.		Difference in density.
	Cane Sugar.	Grape Sugar.	
2	1.0080	1.0072	— 8
5	1.0201	1.0200	— 1
7	1.0281	1.0275	— 6
10	1.0405	1.0406	+ 1
12	1.0487	1.0480	— 7
15	1.0616	1.0616	+ 0
17	1.0704	1.0693	— 11
20	1.0838	1.0831	— 7
22	1.0929	1.0909	— 20
25	1.1068	1.1021	— 47

*Determination of Dextrose by means of Fermentation.*—

A standard solution of the sample to be examined is made, and the percentage of dry matter estimated. A weighed quantity of yeast is then added to the solution, and it is submitted to fermentation; after the alcohol and carbonic acid formed have been expelled, the percentage of dry matter is again determined by the difference in weight of the entire apparatus before and after fermentation. The difference

between the amounts of dry matter before and after the fermentation shows the amount of sugars in the fermentable form. The process incurs a certain loss, which may and frequently does amount to 5 per cent. of the total fermentable sugars present; because part of these in the course of the vinous fermentation are converted into glycerine, succinic acid, and other bodies, which are fixed at the temperature of boiling water, and consequently remain with the residue.

For instance, 100 *gram.* of glucose or starch-sugar, after dissolving in water, and diluted to 1 *litre*, would have a sp. gr. of about 1 030, and it appears from the table above that this corresponds to a percentage of the dried substance of 7 463; but as the substance has been weighed instead of being measured in *cc.*'s, the true percentage as contained in the solution will be 76·87 per cent. dry substance, and 23·13 per cent. water;  $\frac{1}{2}$  *litre* of the solution thus made is taken, and a sufficient quantity of fresh yeast, which is active and in good condition, is added; the whole is then placed in a fermenting apparatus, so that the carbonic acid can escape after drying. After weighing the whole apparatus, it is placed on one side at a proper temperature for about 3 days, weighing at intervals in order to ascertain when the action is complete. The liquid in the flask to which the yeast has been added is then measured, and boiled in order to drive off any residual alcohol, and, after cooling, is made up to its original volume, and returned to the flask. The amount of fermentable sugars is ascertained by the difference between the weight of the entire apparatus before and after fermentation. Thus if 500 *cc.* contained originally dry substance equal to 76·87 per cent. of total matter, and the liquid after fermentation contains the equivalent of only 20·67 of unfermentable matters, the residue of fermentable sugars will be 56·20; adding to this 5 per cent. on the quantity found, say 2 04 per cent., gives 58·24 per cent. as the total amount of fermentable sugars probably present.

The main difficulty in this process is the time which it takes, and the fact that from possible non-activity of the yeast it is essential to make 2 analyses of each sample with yeast obtained from different sources.

The proportions of maltose, dextrine, and glucose in brewing sugars prepared from starch may be determined by the optical method in conjunction with Fehling's test. It is necessary first to determine the specific rotatory power of the sample, which is done by dissolving a known weight of the substance in water, and making up to a certain volume; the solid matter is determined from the sp gr. of the solution, by dividing by 3.85. This figure is constant, and allows an increase of 3.86 in density for each 1 *gram*. of sugar or other carbohydrate in 100 *cc.* of the liquid. The following example is given by A. H. Allen:—

(a) On ignition the sample left 0.63 per cent. of ash.

(b) The sp. gr. of a solution of 20 *gram*. of the sample diluted to 100 *cc.* was 1063.32 at 15½° C. (60° F.). This figure divided by 3.85 gives:—

Total solids	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	82.23 per cent.
Less ash	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	0.63 „ „
Carbohydrates	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	<u>81.60</u> „ „

(c) By Fehling's test, the sample was found to have a reducing power equivalent to 72.6 per cent. of glucose. The reducing power of maltose may be taken as  $\frac{6}{10}$  that of glucose.

(d) A solution of 20 *gram*. per 100 *cc.* observed in a 2-*decim.* tube caused an angular rotation of + 23.7° for the sodium line D. Hence the value of  $[\alpha]_D$  for the sample was + 59.25°, thus—

$$[\alpha]_D = \frac{23.7}{2 \times \frac{20}{100}} = 59.25.$$

The values of  $[\alpha]_D$  for dextro-glucose, maltose, and dextrine are respectively + 52°, + 139°, and + 193°, ignoring fractional parts of a degree.

Let  $[a]_D$  be the apparent specific rotatory power,  $K$  the cupric oxide reducing power of the sample, and  $g$ ,  $m$ , and  $d$  the respective amounts of glucose, maltose, and dextrine contained in 1 *grm.* of the sample. Then from the above data the following equations result:—

1.  $g + m + d = \cdot 816$ .
2.  $g + \cdot 62 m + K = \cdot 726$
3.  $52g + 139m + 193d = [a]_D = 59\cdot 25$ .

From these

$$\begin{aligned} g &= \cdot 726 - \cdot 62m. \\ d + g &= \cdot 816 - m. \\ d + \cdot 726 - \cdot 62m &= \cdot 816 - m. \\ \text{and } d &= \cdot 09 - \cdot 38m. \end{aligned}$$

Substituting the above values for  $g$  and  $d$  in equation 3 we get

$$52(\cdot 726 - \cdot 62m) + 139m + 193(\cdot 09 - \cdot 38m) = 59\cdot 25.$$

Simplifying this,

$$37\cdot 752 - 32\cdot 24m + 139m + 17\cdot 37 - 73\cdot 34m = 59\cdot 25.$$

Simplifying again, and transposing, we get

$$33\cdot 42m = 4\cdot 128,$$

whence

$$m = \cdot 1235.$$

The value of  $m$  being found, those of  $g$  and  $d$  are easily derived from equations 1 and 2. Thus:—

$$\begin{aligned} g &= \cdot 726 - \cdot 62(\cdot 1235) = \cdot 726 - \cdot 07657 = \cdot 64943. \\ d &= \cdot 816 - m - g = \cdot 816 - \cdot 1235 - \cdot 6494 = \cdot 0431. \end{aligned}$$

As these values represent the respective weights of glucose, maltose, and dextrine in 1 *grm.* of the sample, the percentages will be 64·94, 12·35, and 4·31, together making up 81·60 per cent.

Determination of Sugar by Fehling solution.—This process alone is incorrect as applied to brewing sugars, because maltose, which is almost invariably present in large quantity, acts upon oxide of copper in a different proportion to that in which true grape sugar acts; thus, while 100 parts of dextrose throw down 220 parts of suboxide of copper, 100 parts of

maltose only reduce 141 parts of suboxide of copper. This test, therefore, is only of relative value.

Rumpf and Heinzerling state that solutions of (1) caustic soda and cupric sulphate at the boiling-point do not act on dextrine entirely free from sugar, which corrects Gerhardt's observation, who asserted that dextrine caused a reduction; (2) solutions of alkaline tartrates and Fehling's solution each act upon dextrine, making the results of the dextrose estimation too high in direct proportion to the length of time the heating is continued. When the reduction is quickly effected, and the heating continues only a few minutes, they have found that the error in the estimation of dextrose in the presence of dextrine in starch sugars is too small to sensibly affect the results.

Anthon's method depends on the fact that the impurities present in commercial starch sugar have a greater density than the sugar. The process is somewhat empirical, but is said to give fairly accurate results. A saturated solution of starch sugar is made by dissolving an excess of sugar in a finely divided state in water. The sp. gr. of the clear solution thus produced is ascertained, and from this the percentage of impurity is calculated according to the following table:—

Density of sat. solution.	Per ct. of impurities.	Density of sat. solution.	Per ct. of impurities.	Density of sat. solution.	Per ct. of impurities.
1·2060	0	1·2350	15	1·2587	30
1·2082	1	1·2368	16	1·2603	31
1·2104	2	1·2386	17	1·2618	32
1·2125	3	1·2404	18	1·2633	33
1·2147	4	1·2422	19	1·2649	34
1·2169	5	1·2440	20	1·2665	35
1·2189	6	1·2456	21	1·2680	36
1·2208	7	1·2473	22	1·2695	37
1·2228	8	1·2489	23	1·2710	38
1·2247	9	1·2506	24	1·2725	39
1·2267	10	1·2522	25	1·2740	40
1·2284	11	1·2535	26	1·2755	41
1·2300	12	1·2548	27	1·2770	42
1·2317	13	1·2561	28	1·2785	43
1·2333	14	1·2574	29		

Water.—This is determined by drying the sample when admixed with dry and well-washed sand, as described under the analysis of molasses (see p. 557). When solid samples of glucose have to be examined for moisture, the solid matter is first melted in a weighed dish in the water-bath at a gentle heat, and a weighed quantity of sand is stirred in.

Admixture of Starch Sugar with Cane Sugar.—It is stated that raw sugars are sometimes adulterated with starch sugar, and the following methods have been suggested for the detection of the adulteration. It does not appear that the admixture has ever been common in this country, but in America it is said to be very frequent; and it is quite possible that it may prove profitable, because not only is the price of dextrine far lower than that of raw sugar, but it is somewhat similar in colour, and also shows far higher polariscopic reading, 0·40 per cent. of dextrine corresponding to 1 per cent. of sugar.

If the suspected sugar is mixed with water and absolute alcohol, or with alcohol of 95 per cent., and the sugar is washed with it on the filter, there will in most cases be a white coagulum of dextrine left behind, which is recognized by its appearance. If cane sugar has been adulterated with starch sugar, the sample on solution in water generally leaves some particles of glucose, which do not dissolve easily or readily. They are mostly white in colour and if they are sufficient in quantity, it will be found that, on dissolving them in a larger quantity of water and submitting them to the polariscopic test, the reading is markedly different to that of cane sugar, and not only so, but it gradually diminishes for some hours after the solution has been made. As the rotatory power of starch sugar is in excess of that of cane sugar, samples which are adulterated with any notable proportion of starch sugar will generally give a reading in excess of that which is due to the cane sugar present, and in consequence the figures of the analysis will very frequently add up to more than 100 per cent.

Casamajor has recommended the use of methylic alcohol of 50 per cent. strength, saturated with starch sugar, as a solution for the purpose of detecting the admixture of starch sugar with cane sugar. The mode of applying this test is to wash the suspected sugar with the saturated solution of starch sugar in methylic alcohol, which readily dissolves the cane sugar and other impurities, leaving the starch sugar insoluble; this method, though of value as a qualitative test, cannot be recommended for quantitative work.

Chandler and Ricketts' method is probably the best which has yet been proposed for the detection of starch sugar in cane sugar, but it is not readily applicable, and is attended with some degree of difficulty in execution. It depends upon the fact that the rotation of a solution of levulose varies with the temperature, while the rotation of dextrose is constant for all temperatures. As invert sugar consists of a mixture of dextrose and levulose in equal proportions, it follows that there is a certain temperature at which invert sugar has no effect upon the polariscope. Hence if a sample of commercial sugar, whether raw or refined, is inverted and heated to a certain definite temperature, viz.  $87.2^{\circ}$  C. ( $189^{\circ}$  F.), the rotation of the levulose is neutralized by the dextrose, and the sample does not produce any rotation. Hence if the tube containing the solution of the sample is placed between the polarizer and the analyzer, and surrounded by a jacket or water-bath in such a way that its temperature can be kept definite at  $87.2^{\circ}$  C. ( $189^{\circ}$  F.), the rotatory effect due to the cane sugar is eliminated, and the rotation which is found by the optical examination is due entirely to glucose or intermediate products present. It is obvious that this method requires a special apparatus, inasmuch as the water-bath must be kept uniformly at a fixed temperature; but it is a decided advantage in detecting the presence of the adulterant if its quantity is at all notable, though it is not of use for

detecting the character of that adulterant without the use of additional processes.

*Analysis of Animal Charcoal, Char, or Bone-black.*—Animal charcoal differs much in character, the difference being dependent partly upon the character of the bones used in making it, viz. whether they are fresh or stale, whether they have been thoroughly freed from membranous matters, and more especially whether they have been boiled so as to separate the fatty matters, or simply cleared from meat in the ordinary way practised by butchers. The greater part of the animal char used in this country is made here from bones obtained from dealers who buy up the residues from butchers and from house use.

Animal char has a remarkable decolorizing power, not only on sugar, but on other coloured solutions. This power has been known and in many cases used chemically for 60 to 70 years, but it appears to have been in 1821 that Bussy & Pan first thoroughly investigated its manufacture and modes of action. At first it was customary to use it in a fine powder, in which state it is doubtless more efficient; but after once using in this condition, its power is almost destroyed, and it is incapable of being revived, whereas Dumont discovered in 1828 that by recalcining char which had been used in the form of grains, it was possible to use it repeatedly without any notable diminution in its decolorizing power.

The manufacture from bones is in this country practically in the hands of some 3 or 4 firms. There is nothing peculiar about the process. Certain volatile products pass over from the retorts,—bone-oil and animal pitch, both of which have certain limited commercial uses, and a considerable quantity of gas is given off, which is in one or two cases used to light the factories in which the process is carried on. The general composition of an average sample of good char is similar to the following,—further on will be pointed out



alterations in character which take place as the char is used and revived :—

Carbon .. .. .	11'00
Carbonate of lime .. .. .	8'00
Phosphate of lime and magnesia .. .. .	80'00
Alkaline salts .. .. .	0'40
Sulphate of lime .. .. .	0'20
Oxide of iron .. .. .	0'10
Silica .. .. .	0'30

It is probable that the action of charcoal in removing colour is entirely physical. Some soluble colouring matters are absolutely absorbed, but these in most cases are given up again to the washing-water, and are therefore simply removed from the refined sugar to the sugar of inferior grades.

The following analyses, taken from the working of a sugar-refinery, show the absorptive power of char for impurities found in sugar solutions :—

	Raw Liquor.	Filtered Liquor.	Char Washings.
Crystallizable sugar .. .. .	93'50	95'30	78'50
Uncrystallizable sugar .. .. .	2'14	2'25	3'23
Organic matter not sugar .. .. .	3'56	2'00*	11'05
Ash .. .. .	0'80	0'45†	7'22
	100'00	100'00	100'00

\* 43'82 per cent. absorbed.

† 43'75 per cent. absorbed.

It is probable that the absorptive power of this bone-black is owing to the presence of carbon in a minutely divided state, deposited upon what may be called a framework or skeleton of phosphate of calcium in an extremely porous condition, and hence the lighter the char the better it is likely to act.

The substances taken up by the char divide themselves naturally into 2 or 3 different groups; organic bodies of the albumen class are retained with such great tenacity that even after long washing with hot water they are not removed.

Certain inorganic salts, such as carbonate of lime, are also obstinately retained, while other soluble substances which are taken up, such as gums and colouring matters, and inorganic bases combined with organic acids, comparatively readily wash out from it.

Walkhoff, many years ago, working with weak solutions of potash and soda salts, arrived at the following results as to the absorptive power of char on the salts mentioned:—

	Per cent. absorbed.
Potassium hydrate, at 60° C. (140° F.) .. ..	13·5
„ „ at 15° C. (59° F.) .. ..	16·6
„ carbonate .. .. .	25·0
„ phosphate .. .. .	30·7
„ nitrate .. .. .	6·5
„ chloride .. .. .	3·0
„ „ .. .. .	1·3
„ citrate .. .. .	12·2
„ sulphate .. .. .	22·4
Sodium carbonate .. .. .	24·0
„ „ at 60° C. (140° F.) .. ..	18·3
„ phosphate .. .. .	32·3
„ „ .. .. .	28·0
„ nitrate .. .. .	5·0
„ sulphate .. .. .	20·4
Magnesium sulphate .. .. .	49·0
Sodium chloride .. .. .	1·0

The character of animal char differs greatly; that of thoroughly good quality is of black colour, and is entirely free from the appearance of incipient fusion or glazing on the surface. If this glazing is visible, it indicates a very inferior quality in the sample. The charcoal should not contain any undue proportion of white or grey particles, which result from excessive burning or access of air during the process. It should be tolerably uniform in size, according to the sized grain at which it is bought, and hard enough to resist the necessary handling to which it must be subjected.

The process of revivifying (see pp. 378, 488), consists in washing the char with hot water, which removes the traces of

sugar which are left, and occasionally, though not always, washing it with dilute acids, so as to remove any excess of carbonate of lime which may be present in it; and after this washing or washings, calcining it in a closed retort in a similar way to that in which it was first calcined. If the washing is not carried far enough, the ignition of the residual sugar produces an increased amount of carbon, and so injures the quality of the revived char. The heat employed in the revivification must be sufficient to perfectly char any organic matter which is present; the consequence is that in this burning process an additional quantity of inert non-nitrogenous carbon is deposited in the body of the grain, which not only makes the char itself more dense, but decreases the amount of cellular particles, and diminishes its decolorizing power. It is generally possible to distinguish old char from new char by the proportion of carbon present. The following table (from Tucker) gives a series of analyses of char which had been used in a refinery for different periods:—

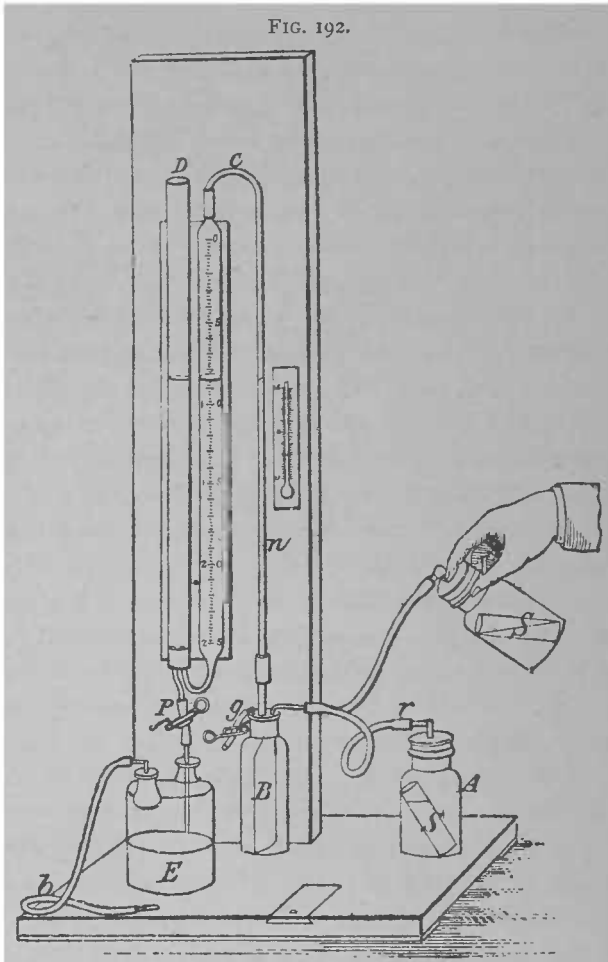
	Average of new black.	April 4.	May 1.	May 22.	June 3.	July 12.	Aug. 7.	Sept. 20.	Oct. 15.	Nov. 6.	Dec. 1.	Dec. 8.	Jan. 8. 1878.
Moisture . . . .	3.37	0.68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Carbon . . . . .	8.05	7.65	8.05	8.38	8.74	9.62	9.15	9.44	9.59	9.89	10.07	10.07	10.01
Carbonate of lime	6.71	5.03	5.47	6.11	5.40	4.86	4.34	4.21	4.33	4.12	4.08	4.16	4.14
Iron . . . . .	0.18	0.21	0.21	0.23	0.19	0.24	0.20	0.25	0.32	0.34	0.32	0.33	0.36
Insoluble matter	0.43	0.45	0.46	0.58	0.26	0.48	0.44	0.38	0.34	0.44	0.33	0.63	0.42
Sulphate of lime	..	..	0.35	..	..	0.49	0.34	0.44	..	0.49	0.31	..	..
Sulphate of cal- cium . . . . .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	0.41
Lb. per cub. ft.	42.70	49.90	51.30	52.90	52.90	53.90	51.90	56.40	55.50	55.30	58.20	61.70	58.70
Decolorizing power—per cent. of colour absorbed from a sugar solu- tion. . . . .	58.20	..	..	54.00	52.70	..	52.30	51.80	51.80	43.50	47.60	48.00	..

Nitrogen in a state of combination is present in almost all good char. It is difficult to understand why it should be so important in connection with the value of the char for purifying purposes; still it is seldom that char which contains a very small proportion of nitrogenous matter will be classed as efficient or useful for practical work.

Analysis of Animal Charcoal.—For determination of water, dry for 3 to 4 hours until the sample ceases to lose weight. For determination of carbon, weigh 4 or 5 *gram.* of the finely powdered char, transfer to a flask, and boil with about 70 *cc.* of dilute hydrochloric acid (1 of acid to 1 of water); dilute with hot distilled water, settle, and decant on to a tared filter; wash the sediment 2 or 3 times with very dilute acid, passing the washings through the same filter, and finally wash the carbon in the usual way on to the filter. After washing on the filter until the washings are no longer acid, dry the filter at 100° C. (212° F.), until it ceases to lose weight, and weigh; then transfer the filter to a weighed crucible, ignite, and reweigh. The loss of weight is the amount of carbon, plus the volatile matter and the filter itself; while the residue left in the crucible is the fixed ash of the filter, plus the insoluble ash of the char.

The determination of carbonate of lime is very frequently necessary in dealing with char; the instrument usually adopted for this in sugar-refineries is Scheibler's calcimeter. This apparatus is not very accurate, but the results are to be relied upon within 0.2 to 0.3 per cent., and therefore sufficiently near for ordinary work in refineries. The apparatus is shown in Fig. 192, and consists of the following parts. The evolution-flask, in which the sample of char is treated with hydrochloric acid, is placed in the glass tube S. The flask is shown in two positions, one in the stand on the base-board, and the other when lifted in the hand during the process of analysis. The glass stopper of the flask A is perforated, and carries a tube to which is joined an indiarubber tube *r*, connecting the flask A with the bottle B. This bottle B has an indiarubber stopper with 3 holes, each fitted with a tube; the tube joined to *r* stands a short distance inside the vessel B, and the neck of it has fastened to it a thin indiarubber bag or bladder, similar to those commonly used for making toy balls. Tube *g* has a piece of indiarubber tubing connected with it,

which is closed by a pinchcock while the estimation is being made, and serves to bring the vessel B into communication with the air when necessary. The glass tube *n* connects the



interior of the vessel B with the top of the graduated tube C, which is divided into 25 equal parts (about 4 cc. each), each division being subdivided into tenths; the lower part of this is in communication with the straight tube D, which is

open at the upper end and closed at the lower end by an indiarubber cork pierced with two holes, through one of which is passed a pipe leading from the graduated tube C and through the other tube to the two-necked Wolff-bottle E, the action between the two being regulated by the pinchcock P. E is a reservoir for water, and CD are filled from it by blowing through the flexible tube *b*, the pinchcock P preventing the reflux of the water. The whole apparatus excepting the bottles is fastened to an upright board, and the bottles are supported when necessary on a shelf attached to the board.

The test of a sample of char is carried out in the following way. By blowing through the flexible tube *b*, the liquid is forced into the tubes CD until it reaches a little above the zero point in C, when it is allowed to fall by opening P until the level in C is at zero. The water must not be allowed to flow into B, as if this were done it would be necessary to take the apparatus to pieces to dry B. A sample of the char is pulverized, and the normal weight, viz. 1.702 *grm.* is placed in the flask A, carefully dried before use, and the small test-tube S. filled with dilute hydrochloric acid of sp. gr. 1.120, is cautiously placed in the flask, so that none of the acid shall be spilled. The stopper, which should be well greased, is now placed in A, and connection made with B by means of the tube *r*. If the levels of the liquids in D and C are unequal, the cock *g* must be opened for a few seconds to allow them to recover their normal level. The vessel A is now lifted from the shelf into the upper position shown, so that the acid may flow out of the tube and come into contact with the char; the flask being gently shaken causes the acid to mix thoroughly with the sample. The gas evolved escapes into the indiarubber bag contained in the flask B, which, expanding, forces air up the capillary tube *n*, and depresses the column of water in the graduated tube C. The stopcock P is now cautiously opened, so as to let the water in the tube D flow out, keeping the levels of water in the two tubes as nearly as possible alike.

When all the gas has been given off, and the level of the liquid in the tube C becomes stationary, the liquid in the two tubes is brought to the same level by opening the pinchcock P, and the volume and temperature are read off. The table on p. 605 gives the percentage of carbonate of lime found corresponding to each division as read off on this instrument when the normal weight has been used, with the proper corrections for temperature (in degrees C.) The use of this determination in practical work is for the purpose of enabling a refiner to remove the carbonate of lime by washing with dilute acid. It may be assumed that 7 per cent. is the normal amount of carbonate of lime contained in animal char, and this table gives the quantities of commercial hydrochloric acid containing 33·3 per cent. of real acid necessary for the purpose of removing any excess of carbonate of lime which may be found.

For determination of sulphate of lime, 10 *grm.* of the finely pulverized sample are placed in a porcelain basin with 80 *cc.* of dilute hydrochloric acid, and heated for 1 hour on the water-bath; the residue is washed into a 250-*cc.* flask, diluted to the mark, and filtered; 200 *cc.* of the clear filtrate, corresponding to 8 *grm.* of the original substance, are precipitated with chloride of barium, heated, and the precipitated barium sulphate is filtered off, the residue being washed on the filter with hot water slightly acidified with hydrochloric acid; the filtrate is dried, precipitated, and ignited in the usual way, and the residue of sulphate of barium  $\times 582 =$  calcium sulphate. For determining calcium sulphide, 10 *grm.* of the powdered sample are weighed, transferred to a porcelain dish, and treated on the water-bath with 20 *cc.* of fuming nitric acid, which must be added cautiously, to prevent too violent effervescence. After  $\frac{1}{2}$  hour, 20 *cc.* more of fuming nitric acid and 20 *cc.* of pure hydrochloric acid are added, and the whole is stirred for 20 minutes longer. The mixture is now evaporated to dryness, and the contents of the dish are washed into a 250-*cc.* flask; the liquid when cooled is diluted to the

TABLE FOR CALCULATING THE PERCENTAGE OF CARBONATE OF LIME FROM THE VOLUME OF CARBONIC ACID: FOR USE WITH SCHEIBLER'S CALCIMETER.

Volume read.	12°	13°	14°	15°	16°	17°	18°	19°	20°	21°	22°	23°	24°	25°	26°	27°	28°	29°	30°
1	.80	.80	.79	.79	.79	.78	.78	.77	.77	.77	.76	.76	.76	.75	.75	.74	.74	.73	.73
2	1.88	1.87	1.86	1.86	1.85	1.84	1.83	1.82	1.81	1.80	1.79	1.79	1.78	1.77	1.76	1.75	1.74	1.73	1.72
3	2.95	2.94	2.92	2.91	2.90	2.89	2.87	2.86	2.85	2.83	2.82	2.80	2.79	2.77	2.76	2.74	2.73	2.72	2.71
4	4.01	4.00	3.98	3.96	3.94	3.93	3.91	3.89	3.87	3.85	3.83	3.81	3.79	3.77	3.75	3.73	3.71	3.70	3.68
5	5.07	5.05	5.03	5.00	4.98	4.96	4.93	4.91	4.87	4.86	4.84	4.81	4.79	4.76	4.74	4.71	4.69	4.67	4.65
6	6.11	6.09	6.06	6.03	6.01	5.98	5.95	5.92	5.89	5.86	5.83	5.81	5.78	5.75	5.71	5.68	5.65	5.63	5.61
7	7.14	7.12	7.09	7.06	7.02	6.99	6.96	6.92	6.89	6.86	6.82	6.79	6.75	6.72	6.68	6.65	6.61	6.58	6.56
8	8.17	8.14	8.11	8.07	8.03	8.00	7.96	7.92	7.88	7.84	7.80	7.76	7.72	7.68	7.64	7.59	7.55	7.53	7.49
9	9.19	9.16	9.12	9.07	9.03	8.99	8.95	8.90	8.86	8.82	8.77	8.73	8.68	8.64	8.59	8.55	8.50	8.46	8.42
10	10.20	10.16	10.12	10.07	10.02	9.98	9.93	9.88	9.83	9.79	9.73	9.68	9.63	9.58	9.53	9.48	9.43	9.39	9.34
11	11.20	11.15	11.10	11.05	11.00	10.95	10.89	10.84	10.79	10.74	10.68	10.63	10.57	10.52	10.46	10.41	10.35	10.30	10.25
12	12.20	12.15	12.09	12.03	11.98	11.92	11.87	11.81	11.75	11.69	11.64	11.58	11.51	11.46	11.40	11.33	11.27	11.22	11.16
13	13.20	13.14	13.08	13.02	12.96	12.90	12.84	12.78	12.72	12.65	12.59	12.53	12.46	12.40	12.33	12.26	12.20	12.14	12.07
14	14.20	14.14	14.07	14.01	13.94	13.88	13.81	13.75	13.68	13.61	13.54	13.48	13.41	13.34	13.26	13.19	13.12	13.05	12.99
15	15.20	15.13	15.06	14.99	14.92	14.85	14.78	14.71	14.64	14.57	14.50	14.42	14.35	14.27	14.20	14.12	14.04	13.97	13.90
16	16.20	16.13	16.05	15.98	15.91	15.83	15.76	15.68	15.61	15.53	15.45	15.37	15.29	15.21	15.13	15.05	14.97	14.89	14.81
17	17.20	17.12	17.04	16.97	16.89	16.81	16.73	16.66	16.59	16.49	16.41	16.32	16.24	16.15	16.07	15.98	15.89	15.81	15.72
18	18.20	18.12	18.03	17.95	17.87	17.79	17.70	17.62	17.53	17.45	17.36	17.27	17.18	17.09	17.00	16.91	16.82	16.73	16.63
19	19.20	19.11	19.03	18.94	18.85	18.76	18.67	18.58	18.49	18.38	18.28	18.18	18.08	17.98	17.87	17.77	17.67	17.57	17.45
20	20.20	20.11	20.02	19.93	19.83	19.74	19.65	19.55	19.46	19.36	19.27	19.17	19.07	18.97	18.87	18.77	18.66	18.56	18.46
21	21.20	21.10	21.01	20.91	20.81	20.72	20.62	20.52	20.42	20.32	20.22	20.12	20.02	19.91	19.80	19.70	19.59	19.48	19.37
22	22.20	22.10	22.00	21.90	21.80	21.70	21.59	21.49	21.39	21.28	21.17	21.07	20.96	20.85	20.74	20.63	20.52	20.40	20.28
23	23.20	23.09	22.99	22.88	22.78	22.67	22.56	22.46	22.35	22.24	22.13	22.02	21.91	21.79	21.67	21.55	21.43	21.32	21.21
24	24.20	24.09	23.98	23.87	23.76	23.65	23.54	23.43	23.32	23.20	23.08	22.97	22.85	22.73	22.61	22.48	22.36	22.23	22.11
25	25.20	25.08	24.97	24.86	24.74	24.63	24.51	24.39	24.28	24.16	24.04	23.91	23.79	23.67	23.54	23.41	23.28	23.15	23.02



mark, and filtered; 200 *cc.* of the filtrate, corresponding to 8 *grm.* of char, are precipitated with barium chloride, and the amount of barium sulphate precipitate is determined as before; the difference between the weight of the barium sulphate in the two cases corresponds to the amount of calcic sulphide present, and may be calculated thus,—barium sulphide  $\times .302 =$  calcic sulphide.

Calcic phosphate may be estimated by cautious ignition of about 1 *grm.* of the finely powdered char, dissolving the residue in dilute nitric acid, and precipitating by magnesia solution, as in the ordinary determination of phosphates. Where accuracy is necessary, the precipitate should be re-dissolved after washing with water in dilute hydrochloric acid, and re-precipitating with ammonia.

Determination of iron is seldom necessary, and a qualitative test is generally sufficient, the reactions obtained in this way being enough to show whether iron is present in sufficient quantity. The soluble matters are determined by boiling a quantity (preferably not less than 50 *grm.*) of the roughly powdered char with water, decanting, boiling again, making up the liquid to a known volume, and evaporating half of it. The weight of the dried residue is the total soluble matter, and this, if cautiously ignited at a low red heat, leaves the soluble mineral matter, which can then be weighed. The difference is the organic soluble matter. In the other half of this solution, the sugar and glucose should be determined by means of Fehling solution.

Two specific-gravity determinations are required in this case, one of the apparent specific gravity and the other of actual specific gravity. The first is obtained by filling a flask of known capacity (say  $\frac{1}{2}$  *litre*) with the sample of char, shaking it gently so as to ensure its being properly packed, and filling up to the mark. The weight of the contents, after deducting the tare of the flask, as compared with the weight of the same flask in distilled water, gives the apparent specific gravity of the char. The actual or real specific gravity is

obtained by weighing 100 *grm.* of the char in a tared 200-*cc.* flask partially filling it with distilled water, boiling for some minutes to free the char from air, then cooling, filling up to the mark, and weighing. The amount of water displaced by the char is obtained by comparison with the actual contents of the flask, and gives the real specific gravity of the char.

The decolorizing power of char on sugar is determined by taking solutions of dark-coloured sugar, and diluting them until the tint is such that they are capable of being estimated in one of the numerous forms of colorimeters now employed. Duboscq's colorimeter, which is perhaps most generally used, consists of two glass cylinders side by side, one of which is destined to receive the solution to be examined, and the other the standard liquor. Two small tubes capable of being moved up and down through the corks which close the tops of the larger tube are shut at the bottom by clear glass plates, and passed through the corks. Below the larger tubes, is a mirror to reflect the light in a vertical direction through them, and above them are two double-reflecting prisms, which bring the images of the two smaller tubes side by side into the luminous field of a small Galilean telescope. In this case, the samples are worked against a standard solution made by dissolving caramel in water. Practically the test is best made by shaking a weighed quantity of the charcoal to be tested and a sugar solution of known quality, and comparing with another standard sample of charcoal weighed in equal proportions to the same sugar solution, than examining the relative decolorizing powers by any of the known colorimeters.

*Milk sugar Analysis.*—To determine the amount of milk-sugar present in milk, it is necessary first to remove the fat and caseine: the former obscures the liquid to such an extent that it is not possible to obtain accurate readings if the determination is made by polariscope, nor accurate results if by means of Fehling solution; and the caseine has a considerable left-hand rotation. Owing to the birotation which is exhibited by milk sugar, it is undesirable to employ the

optical method if it can be avoided, and the Fehling process is the more reliable of the two.

The mode in which the estimation is carried out is similar to that used for glucose and invert sugar (see p. 553), except that the solutions have to be heated or boiled somewhat longer, as the action does not take place so rapidly, though the volumetric or gravimetric methods may be used.

It is preferable to employ a dilute solution of milk-sugar, say 0·1 per cent.; to a measured quantity while boiling, is added excess of boiling Fehling solution; the mixture is boiled for a few minutes, and the precipitate is allowed to settle, filtered, and treated as described on p. 556; 1 equivalent of milk sugar reduces 7 of cupric oxide.

*Composition of Commercial Sugars.*—The following are analyses of characteristic raw and refined commercial sugars made in 1881, by Wigner and Harland, for the Food Collection at Bethnal Green Museum :—

Raw Sugars.	No.	Crystal- lizable Sugar.	Uncrystal- lizable Sugar.	Ash.	Moisture.	Unknown Organic Matters.
Dominica .. .. .	5930	88·30	3·36	1·22	4·95	2·17
Grenada .. .. .	5931	87·00	3·61	·90	4·74	3·75
Guatemala .. ..	5932	82·40	5·48	·78	6·30	5·04
Havana .. .. .	5933	91·90	2·98	·72	1·70	2·70
Jamaica .. .. .	5936	90·40	3·47	·36	4·22	1·55
Porto Rico .. ..	5940	87·50	4·84	·81	4·25	2·60
St. Kitts .. .. .	5941	88·70	4·18	·1·02	2·79	3·21
St. Lucia .. .. .	5942	84·20	5·38	1·32	2·39	6·71
St. Vincent .. ..	5943	92·50	3·61	·63	·81	2·45
Surinam .. .. .	5947	86·80	4·31	2·28	5·27	1·34
Trinidad .. .. .	5948	88·00	5·14	·96	4·23	1·67
Grainy Peruvian ..	5949	94·80	1·44	·60	1·02	2·14
Cheney .. .. .	5951	87·40	3·18	1·33	2·74	5·35
China .. .. .	5952	72·50	9·19	1·80	6·76	9·75
Benares .. .. .	5957	94·50	2·6	1·50	·98	·39
E. I. Date .. .. .	5960	86·00	2·19	2·88	6·04	2·89
White Java .. ..	5961	99·20	·20	·20	·40	trace
Uncrystallized Manila ..	5962	82·00	6·79	2·00	5·97	3·24
Refined Sugars—						
Tate's crystals .. ..	5973	99·90	none	trace	trace	none
French pulverized .. ..	5983	99·70	trace	·10	·20	..
Martineau .. .. .	5984	99·70	..	·10	·20	..
Duncan's granulated ..	5985	99·80	..	·10	·10	..
Say's loaves .. .. .	5987	99·80	..	·10	·10	..
Martineau's tablets ..	5988	99·80	none	·10	·10	..
Boyd titlers .. .. .	5989	99·70	trace	·10	·20	..
Beet-sugar loaf .. ..	6074	99·60	..	·15	·25	..
.. crystals .. .. .	6076	99·90	none	trace	trace	..

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## PRODUCTION AND COMMERCE.

IN the following statistics relating to the production of and commerce in sugar, molasses, and rum, the term sugar must be taken to mean cane sugar or beet sugar, according to the tropical or temperate climate of the country affording it, unless otherwise stated. Figures having reference to the sugars of less importance will be found under their respective heads.

*Abyssinia.*—In 1877, this country sent us 1880 cwt. of unrefined sugar, value 243*l.*

*Argentine Republic.*—Great progress has recently been made in the provinces of Tucuman and Salta in the production of sugar. Of late large quantities of sugar-making machinery have been taken out from Europe. The crop of 1877 was estimated at 2250 tons, and that of 1878 was expected to be 30 per cent. greater. The machinery used is chiefly French. The sugar made has found its way to Rosario; it is of a light-brown colour, and said to be superior in flavour to Brazilian.

*Australia.*—It appears that the crop of sugar in Queensland amounted in 1879 (that is, 30th April, 1879, to 31st March, 1880) to about 18,200 tons, or about 4500 tons above that of the previous year. The approximate output of the four sugar districts was:—

	Tons.
Southern district .. .. .	about 2200
Central „ .. .. .	„ 5750
Mackay „ .. .. .	„ 9500
Cardwell „ .. .. .	„ 750

The output for 1880 is estimated at 21,000 tons, which is considered a low estimate. Throughout Moreton Bay, previous to its separation in 1859 from New South Wales, and its formation into Queensland, the sugar-cane was cultivated in the gardens of several people, so that there was little doubt as to the possibility of its culture.

The first sugar known to have been produced in Queensland was made by Buhdt, of Barbados, from cane grown in the Botanic Gardens, Brisbane, in May, 1862. In 1863, Captain L. Hope had 20 acres under cane. By the end of 1867, there were 20,000 acres under cultivation for cane, and the 6 mills in existence manufactured 168 tons of sugar. At the close of the season of 1869, there were 28 mills at work crushing the cane from 1230 acres, out of over 5000 acres under cultivation. In 1875, the season turned out very bad, the cane, nearly drowned in wet, became unhealthy and died, giving next to no returns. In the course of time, the evil effects of 1875 passed away, and the sugar industry has been since then more or less of a success. The average yield of sugar per acre in Queensland, for the 10 years ending 31st March, 1879 (and including the rust year 1875), is as follows:—

	cwts.	qrs.	lb.
Southern district .. .. .	24	0	25
Central „ .. .. .	24	2	9
Mackay „ .. .. .	27	0	23
Cardwell „ .. .. .	30	1	2
Queensland „ .. .. .	25	3	0

These figures may be compared with the yield of other countries, as in the following table:—

Country.	Average yield per acre.
	lb.
Demerara .. .. .	4480
Louisiana .. .. .	1200
Mauritius .. .. .	3500 to 5500
Jamaica .. .. .	1344
Philippine Islands .. .. .	2800*
India .. .. .	896
Rio Janeiro .. .. .	2100
Java.. .. .	about 3360

\* This has been stated as only 1680 lb.

Roth writes respecting these figures that according to Porter, virgin land used to give 5000 lb. of sugar per acre; and Edwards, in his 'History of the West Indies,' speaks of soil in Jamaica which with plant cane will produce  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons (5600 lb.) of sugar to the acre. In Queensland,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  tons and over, or above 7840 lb. per acre, have occasionally been obtained from soils newly broken up, but such a yield is exceptional. The manufacture of rum has increased at the same rate as that of sugar. The total production since 1867 was 1,842,322 proof gallons. Up to 1876, the yield was at the rate of over 2 gallons of molasses fermented to 1 proof gallon of rum distilled. For 1877, it was at the rate of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 1, and in 1878, at the rate of 2 to 1.

The mean consumption of sugar in Australasia is greater than in any other part of the world. The consumption of sugar and molasses in England for 1878 was at the rate of  $62\frac{1}{4}$  lb. per head. Australasia, however, consumed 78.7 lb. per head, or 16 lb. per head more than England did. Of the colonies, Queensland is the greatest, and South Australia the smallest consumer, their consumption being 92.13 and 71.31 lb. respectively. Australia draws her supplies from various quarters. Of the 91,500 tons which went into consumption in 1878, one-sixth was produced by Queensland, and one-twelfth by New South Wales, thus one-fourth of the sugar consumed in Australasia is produced in Australia itself. The remaining three-fourths are imported chiefly from Java and the Mauritius, supplemented by small supplies from the minor sugar-producing countries.

The sugar industry in Queensland is always increasing. During 1880 no less than 5500 tons of Queensland grown sugar were exported, besides large quantities of rum, treacle and white spirits. A plantation on the Mackay River, containing 5000 acres, was lately sold for 95,000*l.* cash. It is estimated to produce in the 1881-2 season 1200 tons of sugar—an amount which can be increased to 4000 tons per annum.

The growth of the sugar-cane in New South Wales is an industry which, although only introduced on a practical scale about 10 or 12 years ago, has grown by degrees into proportions of considerable magnitude, and promises eventually to become the staple of the settlers on the rivers in the northern parts of the colony. In the year 1867, there were only 116 acres of land under sugar-cane throughout the colony; in the year ending on March 31st, 1877, the area of land devoted to sugar-cane was 6755 acres, of which 3524 were productive, the remainder being young plants not yet old enough to bear. In 1879, the area was 7778 acres. The principal seats of the sugar cultivation are on the banks of the Tweed, Clarence, Richmond, Macleay, and Manning Rivers; but sugar-cane has also been grown successfully on the Hunter, although on a small scale. On the rivers just named there are several mills where cane is crushed and sugar made. During last year there were no less than 70 sugar mills at work in various parts of the colony. The weight of cane crushed was over 1,150,000 cwt., which produced about 94,000 cwt. of sugar, besides a large quantity of molasses. The value of the sugar thus made was not far short of 150,000*l.* Sugar has been made in New South Wales from sorghum and beetroot. The returns from the sugar-cane, however, are so much more certain and profitable, that the cultivation of the other plants just mentioned is falling off, except in certain places where they are used as food for cattle. In the season 1877-8, the manufacture reached 150,744 cwt.

The exports of molasses from New South Wales to the United Kingdom were:—2021 cwt., 849*l.*, in 1876; none in 1877; 2392 cwt., 1260*l.*, in 1878; 5897 cwt., 2353*l.*, in 1879; 4525 cwt., 1628*l.*, in 1880.

Sugar-growing on a large scale has been initiated in the northern territory of South Australia.

*Austro-Hungary.*—The production of taxed beet (for sugar-making) has been as follows:—

Years.	Met. Centners (of 110½ lb.).
1850-51 .. .. .	3,216,874
1860-61 .. .. .	7,949,676
1870-71 .. .. .	18,538,173
1876 .. .. .	24,329,277
1880 .. .. .	32,968,757

The export assumed the following proportions, viz. :—

Years.	Refined Sugar.	Raw Sugar.
	met. cent.	met. cent.
1860.. .. .	6,272	677
1870.. .. .	174,028	377,328
1876.. .. .	445,947	779,486
1880.. .. .	675,000	1,624,000

Fiume shipped 462 tons of sugar, value 152,460 florins (of 2s.), in 1880.

The tax on sugar amounted in 1877 to 18,514,919 florins, against 12,390,369 in 1876, more by 6,124,550 florins, or 49·43 per cent. This enormous increase is but a consequence of the altered law, which fixed the working capacity of the manufactories at a much higher rate. The drawbacks amounted in 1877 to 11,685,237 florins, leaving a net revenue of 6,829,682 florins. But here it must not be overlooked that the results of 1877 comprise the most considerable part of the manufacturing period of 1877-8. Still a great difference is to be observed in the results of 1876-77. In this period the tax did not amount to more than 10,870,823 florins, or less by 7,000,000 florins than in the year 1877. No alteration in the number of manufactories took place in 1876-77, either in Austria or in Hungary. The numbers were 210 and 17 respectively: total, 217 in the whole Empire, same as in 1875-76. 38,323 workmen and 19,808 women were employed in these manufactories. Bohemia, with 150 factories, 35,600 working people, and 8,212,768 florins of taxes, predominates in the produce of sugar.



Belgium.—Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar: Refined, and Candy	68,368	35,775	81,799	89,401	108,313
„ Unrefined .. ..	578,931	489,256	496,156	338,329	493,349
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar: Refined, and Candy	107,417	62,739	123,681	122,258	155,340
„ Unrefined .. ..	621,945	588,338	510,580	338,680	540,241

The direct importation of raw sugars slightly exceeded in 1878 that of the previous year, but the large yield of beetroot sugar in Belgium during the last two years has imparted feebleness to all transactions in cane sugars.

The following table shows the amount of raw sugars received at Antwerp during the year 1878 :—

From—	Amount.
Havana .. ..	12,462 cases and 540 bags.
Bahia .. ..	13 cases, 6994 bags, and 17 barrels.
Alexandria .. ..	7640 bags.
Hamburg .. ..	104 cases, 8335 bags, 14 barrels, and 44 casks.
France .. ..	3803 cases, 374 bags, and 6 casks.
Great Britain .. ..	518 cases, 32,322 bags, 119 barrels, and 18 casks.
Holland .. ..	25,759 cranjangs.

The trade in beetroot sugar was in a very depressed condition during the year 1878, as has also been that in refined sugars—a situation which has no doubt been aggravated by the expiration of the International Convention of 1864. A certain amount of business has, however, sprung up with England in respect of loaf sugars of the type termed *gros grains*. On the other hand, the exportation of *fins grains* loaf sugars to the north of Europe has diminished.

The following statement shows the exports of refined and beetroot sugars by land and by sea during the first 11 months of the year 1878, in comparison with the corresponding period in 1877 :—

Year.	Refined Sugars.			Raw Beetroot Sugars.
	Loaf.	Crushed.	Candy.	
1878 .. .. .	3,031,689	563,153	3,216,081	17,568,810
1877 .. .. .	1,887,950	28,117	2,731,272	21,382,358

*Borneo.*—In 1863, 200 acres were planted with cane; and in 1865, 10,000 dollars' worth of sugar was exported.

*Bourbon.*—The area under cane in 1874 was 43,672 hectares (of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres); the exports to France in the same year were 8,876,298 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.). We imported thence 14,750 cwt. unrefined sugar, valued at 16,880*l.*, in 1877, but none since.

The serious decrease in the yield of the sugar-cane is owing to the exhausted condition of the soil, and other causes, together with the low rate of exchange on home remittances consequent on the change of currency in the island, by which only French coins are permitted to circulate, which although favourable to the import trade, is highly prejudicial to the interests of the sugar planters. The trade of this colony for the year 1879 can be summarised as having been unfavourable.

Exportation of sugar during the years 1878 and 1879:—

	Tons.
In 1878 .. .. .	40,381
„ 1879 .. .. .	33,032
	<hr/>
Decrease .. .. .	7,349
	<hr/>

*Brazil.*—The sugar-cane grows throughout Brazil, but chiefly in the provinces of Rio Janeiro, Sao Paulo, Bahia, Pernambuco, Parahiba, Ceará, Alagoas, and Rio Grande del Norte. Central factories are being established in Pernambuco. The exports were:—From Maceio, in 1880, 366,443 bags (of 170 lb.) chiefly to the Channel and New York. Aracaju: 32,608,750 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) in 1877, 19,422,075 in 1878, 15,871,240 in 1879; in the last year, 3,162,792 kilo-

grammes were white sugar, value 64,076*l.*, and 12,708,450 kilogrammes brown, value 177,968*l.* Pernambuco : 1626 tons, 17,670*l.*, in 1871 ; 10,278 tons, 117,860*l.*, in 1877 ; 9920 tons, 106,610*l.*, in 1880. Ceará : 48,846 bags in 1876, 560 in 1878. Total Brazilian exports : 206,682,123 kilogrammes in 1874-5 ; 146,857,810 in 1878-9. Our imports from Brazil were :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	cwts. 1,279,462	cwts. 1,875,519	cwts. 1,619,318	cwts. 1,860,707	cwts. 1,484,924
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 1,220,362	£ 2,367,165	£ 1,567,604	£ 1,692,088	£ 1,512,709

The Provincial Government of Bahia endeavours to maintain and to raise the cultivation of sugar, which at one time was its most important product (and of which, in 1852, 82,000 tons were shipped from this port), and towards whose support the Provincial Assembly has granted the guaranteed interest of 7 per cent. on the capital for the erection of six central sugar mills in different districts of the province. One has been commenced to be erected by a French Engineering Company, with a capital of 700,000 to 800,000 reis. Its great advantage is the economical division of labour. The one in construction at Bom Jardim will grind the cane of the shareholders owning some 30 large plantations within its zone. The cane is to be paid for at the rate of 8 reis the ton ; and after deducting the expenses of manipulation, the nett profits of the mill are to be divided amongst the shareholders in proportion to the capital of each.

The following calculation is made by the French engineer sent out by the above-mentioned company, based on the results obtained at the island of Guadeloupe with similar mills, upon a capital employed of 200,000 reis, grinding 120 tons of cane in 24 hours.

The produce to be obtained is in the proportion of—

White sugar .. .. .	8·65
Muscovado .. .. .	0·75
Total .. .. .	<u>9·40</u>

## EXPENSES.

	Milreis.
Calculating the cane purchased at 8 reis per ton, placed at the central mill per diem .. .. .	960
Wages of 160 labourers at 1 reis .. .. .	160
Inspectors .. .. .	120
Coal, 4 tons .. .. .	128
Wear and tear of materials, 10 per cent. in 100 days..	160
General administration .. .. .	240
Total .. .. .	<u>1,768</u>

## REVENUE.

	Reis.
White sugar, 8·65 per ton, at 24 reis .. .. .	2,491
Muscovado 0·75 ,, at 20 ,, .. .. .	180
Daily revenue .. .. .	2,671
Expenses as above .. .. .	<u>1,768</u>
Gross revenue .. .. .	903
Commission of Superintending Engineer, 25 per cent.	225
Net revenue per diem .. .. .	677
In 100 days' harvest work .. .. .	67,740

Which, in relation to the capital employed on the central mill, is 34 per cent.

Bahia exported of sugar in 1878-9, to Great Britain, 3,595,713 reis' worth; Germany, 1146; Coast of Africa, 206; Uruguay, 464; United States, 1,220,062; France, 34,717; Portugal, 77,530; total, 4,929,840 reis; weight, 4,376,312 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.). Ceará exported 39,627 kilogrammes of sugar to England in 1880. Maceio, in 1878, sent 245,601 bags (of 75 kilogrammes) of sugar, valued at 270,160*l.*, to Great Britain, and 21,837 bags, value 24,020*l.*, to New York; and in 1877, 165,226 bags to Great Britain, and 48,312 to New York and Lisbon.

The sugar and molasses exports from Pernambuco in 1878-9 were:—

Destination.	Sugar.			
	White.		Brown.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
	Kilos.	Reis.	Kilos.	Reis.
Great Britain .. .. .	15,075	3,511,643	36,927,655	5,055,480
Germany .. .. .	..	..	..	..
Chile .. .. .	5,786	1,400 329	..	..
Argentine Confederation	6,575,232	1,505,309 072	524,002	72,793 958
Oriental States .. .. .	3,245,568	775,529 715	189,834	33,886 743
United States .. .. .	..	..	11,531,219	1,660,480 915
France .. .. .	240	72 000	30,000	4,200 000
Italy .. .. .	..	..	247,500	35,592 715
Spain .. .. .	..	..	..	..
Portugal .. .. .	1,772,661	412,082 630	3,910,061	543,154 800
Russia .. .. .	..	..	..	..
Total .. .. .	11,614,562	2,697,905 389	53,360,271	7,405,389 989
Total in sterling .. .. .	..	£ 269,790 10 9 $\frac{3}{4}$	..	£ 740,538 19 11 $\frac{1}{2}$

Destination.	Molasses.	
	Quantity.	Value.
	litres.	reis.
Great Britain .. .. .	..	..
Argentine Confederation .. .. .	7,840	270,240
Portugal .. .. .	137,285	5,061 040
Total .. .. .	145,125	5,331 280
Total in sterling .. .. .	..	£ 533 2 6 $\frac{1}{2}$

Santos exported 3900 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) of sugar in 1879.

*Canada.*—Both beet and sorghum growing are attracting attention in Canada, where the climate is found to be well adapted to sugar raising. From experiments made on sugar-beet in Tilsonburg, Ontario, the following results were obtained. Total cost of raising, harvesting, and securing 34 tons of beets, 55 dollars—worth, for sugar refining purposes,

36 dollars; balance of profit, 81 dollars. The land under cultivation was  $2\frac{3}{4}$  acres; and, under more favourable circumstances, it was calculated that 54 tons might have been used in the place of 34. Experiments at different places have all given favourable results.

*Cape Colony.*—Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	cwts. 13,513	cwts. 22,553	cwts. 26,565	cwts. 18,632	cwts. 45,277
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 13,352	£ 30,099	£ 26,271	£ 16,786	£ 47,486

*Cayenne.*—The area under sugar-cane in 1874 was 235 hectares (of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres). The production of sugar has fallen to about 250,000 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) annually.

*Centr d America.*—Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	cwts. 1,002	cwts. 15,552	cwts. 602	cwts. 12,143	cwts. 1,738
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 929	£ 18,228	£ 672	£ 11,229	£ 1,737

*Chili.*—Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	cwts. 29,590	cwts. 17,196	cwts. 46,794	cwts. 34,537	cwts. 79,658
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 29,672	£ 23,010	£ 51,387	£ 32,105	£ 90,766

*China.*—The cultivation of the sugar-cane and manufacture of sugar are at the present time attracting considerable attention from the native inhabitants; and the statistics published by the Inspector-General of Customs at Shanghai show a decided increase of late years in the export of sugar to foreign countries.

The following method of cultivating the sugar-cane is employed by the Chinese. When the canes are cut, the tops are removed and bound in bundles, and the leaves of these tops are taken off; the cuttings themselves, which usually have 4 or 5 joints, are placed in a pond of fresh water, where they remain in soak for some 20 days; at the expiration of this time, the joints will have thrown out sprouts or buds, about 4 or 5 inches in length, when the cuttings are planted in rows about 2 feet apart, and at an angle of 60°. The cuttings, when planted, are slightly manured with bean-cake (i. e. the cake remaining after the expression of the oil from the beans of the soy plant, *Glycine Soja* [*Soja hispida*], the so-called "yellow China bean," which grows abundantly in the northern portion of the empire). It requires 10 months from the time of planting before the crop is matured and ready for harvest. From the roots (stools) of this crop, being well fertilized with the bean cake in a semi-liquid form, a second crop (1st ratoons) is produced; even a third is sometimes secured in this manner, but this is only when the soil is exceptionally rich. If the soil is not sufficiently fertile for a third crop (2nd ratoons), the roots are removed, the land is cultivated and manured as for the first crop, and cuttings are planted every 2 years.

The cane, when cut, is collected in bundles, and conveyed by men or boats, according to locality, to the mill or crusher; this consists of 2 granite cylinders about 3 feet in length by 18 inches in diameter, placed perpendicularly, the lower ends revolving in a stone socket, the upper in a frame of wood set into granite uprights; attached to or let into the upper end of these cylinders, are wooden cogs, and to the end of one of these cylinders is attached a strong wooden shaft or spindle, to the upper end of which is fixed a strong cross beam or lever, and to the outer end is attached the propelling power, which usually consists of 4 or 5 small oxen. The cane is passed between the cylinders, the juice running down into

a small trench, which opens into a receptacle in the ground holding about 20 or 30 gallons ; the juice is then conveyed in buckets to the boiling-pans near at hand, and the cane, after being crushed, is taken away to be used as fodder. It is sometimes dried in the sun, and is used for fuel (begass) for boiling the sugar. The boiling-pans are of cast-iron, the greater part of those used being made at Fat Shan, about 15 miles from Canton. They are about 18 inches deep by 4 feet in diameter, and are placed in brickwork side by side, usually 4 in number, with arches for fuel underneath, all covered with a mat or thatched shed.

Three kinds of sugar are manufactured, viz. "rock-candy," "green sugar," and "clayed sugar." The rock-candy is made as follows :—The sugar is placed with a sufficient quantity of water in a large boiling-pan, similar to the ones already described, and boiled down to the proper consistency, which is ascertained by putting a small quantity into cold water ; if it hardens at once, it is then time to run it off into earthen jars—these jars holding about 50 lb. each. They are always broken into 3 or 4 parts, and the parts are then bound together with a small quantity of lime-cement and a few bamboo or rattan hoops. The hot liquid is put into these broken jars, and a network of basket-splints is placed over each, the ends of the splints extending in different directions through the liquid to the bottom of the jar. If the temperature is low, the syrup will crystallize in about 15 days ; if high, it requires from 25 to 30 days. As it crystallises, it adheres to the splints, the portion not crystallizing settling at the bottom. The jars are then placed with the bottom part turned partly up over empty ones, to allow the molasses to run out. When sufficiently drained, the jars are removed, the hoops taken off, and with a small hatchet the parts are again broken asunder ; the candy is then removed from the splints and spread out in the sun for a short time to purify or bleach. It is then assorted and packed into wooden tubs holding from



40 to 50 lb. each. Two qualities are always found in the jars; that at the bottom being darker and of less market value. The drainage from these jars is re-boiled, and a poorer quality of brown sugar produced; from the refuse remaining after this last process, a cement is made by mixing with lime.

The process pursued in the manufacture of "green" sugar is as follows:—The juice is boiled in the month of December, as it is taken from the crushers in buckets in one of the 4 iron boiling-pans; a man is in attendance who pours the juice from one pan to the other. As soon as the liquid boils, a small portion of lime is put in, and the white of one or two eggs is placed in each pan. After a time, the dirt and refuse come on the surface, and are all skimmed off at intervals, while the sugar is boiling. When sufficiently boiled, it is run off into a wooden cooler, about 7 feet long, 4 feet wide, and 1 foot deep; and while in the hot liquid state, a man begins to stir it about with a piece of wood about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot long, and an inch thick, attached in the centre to a handle about 4 feet long. With this wooden instrument, the liquid is kept in constant motion, until it begins to granulate and cool; and when cool enough, several men mix and rub it with their hands until all the lumps are bruised, and the sugar becomes all of one colour, which is a dark yellow. It is then put in baskets, and sold to sugar dealers, who put it up in mat bags, and bring it to market for sale to merchants for shipment.

The sugar principally exported to foreign countries, is what is known as "clayed" sugar, and is made as follows:—When the juice is boiled to a proper consistency, the whites of two eggs are put into each pan, which serves as a clarifier; when sufficiently boiled, it is run off into conical-shaped earthenware jars, which are placed in rows either over trenches or empty jars. In the bottom of each jar containing the sugar, is a small aperture, in which is placed a wisp or bung of straw; when the sugar has become sufficiently granulated

by cooking and an occasional stirring, the straw bung is slightly loosened, the portion not becoming sugar escaping into the trench or empty jars. When sufficiently drained, a thin layer of straw is placed over the sugar, and over this a thick layer of clay. The jars are then packed away in a dry place, where they remain for 30 to 40 days, according to the state of temperature. The coverings and straw bungs are then removed, and each jar will be found to contain three qualities or grades of sugar, the upper part being white, the next light brown, and at the bottom a dark brown. The drainings are sometimes used for distilling purposes, and also for making cement.

It appears that two distinct kinds of cane are grown in China, one being of a dark purple colour, and this is better for sugar than the other, which is green, and quite tender; the latter is principally sold in pieces about 8 to 10 inches in length, to the natives, who eat it in its raw state.

The total annual production is estimated at 200,000 tons. There are two refineries in Hong Kong, and a third at Swatow, drawing supplies from China, Cochin China, the Philippines, Straits Settlements, and Java. The raw sugar is usually packed in mat bags, weighing about  $\frac{1}{2}$  picul each (1 picul = 133 $\frac{1}{2}$  lb.); and the refined in double mat bags, of much superior quality, containing generally 1 picul each.

The following is a comparative table showing the export of sugar (brown, white, and candy), for the year 1879, from Canton:—

Year.	Newchwang	Tientsin.	Chefoo.	Hankow.	Shanghai.	Ningpo.	Total to Coast Ports.	Hong Kong and Foreign Countries.	Grand Total.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
1879 ..	569	52,451	760	58,250	9,431	1,458	122,919	31,114	154,033

The total amount of sugar imported at Chinkiang in 1879 was:—Brown sugar, 29,725,000 lb.; white sugar, 18,487,000 lb.;

candy, 1,040,000 lb. The import of brown sugar increased since 1878 by nearly one-fourth. The other kinds remained stationary. The brown sugar is valued by the Custom-house at 15s. 7d. per 100 lb., the white at 26s. 3d. About three-fourths of the whole is classed as "foreign," the remainder as "native." In its origin, it is all Chinese alike, almost all of it being from Swatow, and the remainder from Formosa and Canton. The so-called foreign sugar is exported first to Hong Kong, where it obtains its foreign title; and thus, on arriving at Chinkiang, it is enabled to obtain the protection of transit passes, under cover of which it is distributed through the interior. One may note that, as coming from a foreign country, it has to pay full duty on entering Chinkiang, instead of the half-duty, which is paid by the goods which come from other Chinese ports. The Customs authorities therefore receive a distinct benefit from the denationalizing of the article, after which they cannot well decline to recognize its foreign character. About eleventh-twelfths of the "foreign" sugar imported last year was thus sent up country. The white sugar is a partially refined article, which would be denominated anything but white in other countries. White sugar from the Hong Kong refinery has been introduced into Chinkiang by foreign merchants, but its quality is too good for the Chinese buyers, and the importers have suffered considerable loss by their venture.

Hankow, in 1879, imported from Japan and the Straits:— 45,636½ piculs brown sugar, value 51,170*l.*; 1117½ sugar-candy, value 2249*l.*; 9031 white sugar, value 15,397*l.*

Kiukiang imported ("foreign") 17,117 piculs of brown sugar in 1877, 14,076 in 1878, and 15,174 in 1879; and of white sugar, 2533 piculs in 1877, 1911 in 1878, and 1280 in 1879. "Native" sugar, brown: 19,350 piculs in 1877, 25,904 in 1878, and 30,394 in 1879; white: 40,366 in 1877, 54,520 in 1878, and 75,946 in 1879; candy; 2196 in 1877, 2725 in 1878, and 2671 in 1879. The so-called "foreign" sugar, though

coming partly from Manila and Cochin China, is to some extent of Chinese origin, and is called foreign from the fact that it passes through Hong Kong, and is there transhipped.

Kiungchow exported, brown sugar : 57,310½ piculs, value 47,884*L.*, in 1878 ; and 47,023½ piculs, value 44,391*L.*, in 1879 ; white : 15,872½ piculs, value 20,592*L.*, in 1878, and 17,225 piculs, value 23,832*L.*, in 1879.

Macao largely exports sugar (from Kwangsi and the island of Hainan) to the northern ports ; the demand for Europe and America, which was brisk in 1877, almost entirely ceased in 1878. In the latter year, the export of white was 31,000 piculs, value 210,000 dollars ; brown, 27,000 piculs, value 108,000 dollars.

Newchwang imported of brown sugar from Amoy and Swatow, nearly twice as much in 1879 as in 1878 ; besides 115,013 piculs brought in foreign vessels, nearly 300,000 piculs arrived in junks. The comparative imports of native sugars were :—

	1877.	1878.	1879.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
Brown sugar .. .. .	34,435	43,507	91,117
White „ .. .. .	8,909	17,879	16,820
Sugar candy .. .. .	4,238	8,965	7,076

Ningpo imported as follows :—

	1877.	1878	1879.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
Brown sugar .. .. .	8,723	21,491	25,040
White „ .. .. .	20,224	16,383	15,243
Sugar candy .. .. .	6,456	7,617	7,323

Shanghai received nett imports, in 1879, of :—Brown sugar, 550,995 piculs ; white, 278,193 ; candy, 58,706 ; and exported : brown sugar, 386,723½ piculs ; white, 352,779½ ; candy, 26,387¾.

Brown sugar is the staple export from South Formosa. The total amount exported in 1879 was 701,687 piculs, equal to 40,718 tons; of this, 25,029 tons were sent to foreign countries, by far the largest share being taken by Japan; the remainder was divided amongst the Treaty ports, principally Chefoo and Shanghai.

The prospects of the 1880 crop were particularly good. More ground was planted with sugar-cane than in any previous year; the weather had been very favourable, and the sugar was both good and fairly cheap. It was estimated that the export would in all probability reach 1,000,000 piculs, and that the trade would prove remunerative to exporters, and fairly so to the native producers.

White sugar, too, shows a very large increase over the previous year, namely, 63,614 piculs, as against 21,829 piculs, and there seemed every probability of the export for 1880 being even larger.

The following is a comparative table showing the export of brown sugar from Taiwan for the years 1874 to 1879:—

Year.	Tientsin.	Chefoo.	Newchwang.	Shanghai.	Ningpo.	Amoy.	Total to Coast Ports.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
1874..	35,807	198,988	7,937	47,474	5,957	2,752	298,915
1875..	8,772	119,575	..	27,363	..	1,807	157,517
1876..	26,028	233,799	16,340	60,023	8,087	17,754	362,031
1877..	35,918	91,442	..	8,586	2,594	5,561	144,101
1878..	15,995	117,926	2,107	18,208	3,746	1,034	159,016
1879..	35,487	159,984	4,850	62,225	1,947	5,922	270,415

Year.	Japan.	Australia.	London.	United States of America.	Valparaiso.	Hong Kong.	Total to Foreign Countries.	Grand Total to Coast Ports and Foreign Countries.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
1874..	218,577	88,797	..	43,261	..	23,127	373,762	672,677
1875..	223,946	72,323	..	19,500	..	8,658	324,427	481,944
1876..	275,685	5,831	142,374	..	14,249	51,318	489,457	851,488
1877..	242,421	79,264	18,500	73,077	..	10,219	423,481	567,582
1878..	165,967	49,409	11,676	..	..	5,786	232,838	391,854
1879..	284,663	139,799	..	..	..	6,807	431,269	701,687

Tientsin imported of native sugars as follows :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
Sugar, brown ..	201,523 04	118,202 70	171,886 27	162,606 96
„ white ..	140,695 25	73,894 68	78,913 23	83,184 88
„ candy ..	27,578 37	10,504 14	16,590 24	15,989 12

Wuhu imported sugars as follows :—

	1877.	1878.	1879.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.
Brown, native .. ..	9,484½	17,072¼	14,425½
White „ .. ..	27,359½	38,077	32,689
Candy „ .. ..	368	877½	581½
Brown, foreign .. ..	14,186½	11,126	18,195½
White „ .. ..	8,956½	9,648	19,436½
Candy „ .. ..	98	41½	171½

Our imports from China, including Hong Kong and Macao, have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	308,807	1,115,758	147,012	111,143	359,821
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 334,002	£ 1,150,653	£ 120,326	£ 92,746	£ 301,307

The Annamite sugar is a sort of cassonade, whose colour varies from deep-brown to clear-yellow, according to the preparation. It has a good flavour, and sweetens well.

The Loo-Choo islands owe whatever commercial importance they possess to the growth of sugar. The sugar-cane is stated to have been introduced into Loo-Choo from China in the year 1623. At present, it forms by far the most important product of the islands. Judging from the number of Government offices which are concerned in the cultivation of sugar, and in its collection as a portion of the revenue, the most accurate information in this respect ought to be obtainable; but this is not the case. In former years, the trade in sugar with the Loo-Choos was in the hands of the Satsuma Han, and it is doubtless in part owing to the existence of this lucrative

monopoly that Han attained such a flourishing condition. The sugar used to be conveyed to Kagoshima, from the Loo-Choos (a large proportion—that coming from Oho-sima and Yarabusima—being actually the property of the Han), and thence it was sent by Japanese junk to Osaka, where it was sold in large lots by the Satsuma agents at the Yashihi of the clan to the highest bidders by written tender. The merchants who purchased it then retailed it to smaller dealers, and it was in this way gradually distributed to different parts of the country. It is estimated that the value of the sugar which used to pass through the hands of the Satsuma authorities was not less than 500,000 yen. This estimate, however, judging by the present export of sugar from Loo-Choo proper, seems to be rather large. Of late years, since the abolition of the Han, the sugar has been bought by private merchants and trading companies at Kagoshima and Osaka, and no control over the trade is exercised by the Government.

The sugar plantations are owned by private landowners, the proprietorship not being restricted to any class. Each proprietor has his own sugar mills conveniently near to the plantations. These mills are of very primitive construction. In the centre of a circular space some 30 feet in diameter, are 3 cylindrical rollers arranged vertically side by side. The centre roller is higher than the two others, and is turned by means of a long pole, fastened to the top of the roller, and to the neck of a pony or bullock, who moves along a circular path on the outer edge of the enclosure. By means of simple cogs, made so as to fit one into another, the centre roller turns the two others. The mill is fed by two men, who sit one on each side, and each cane is crushed twice, being passed through between the centre and the right hand rollers only to return between the centre roller and that on the left. The juice, as it is expressed, falls into a trough underneath the rollers. Through this it runs into a tube, which, when full, is emptied into the ovens close by.

The ovens are round, open at the top, and built of earth. Each is protected from rain and wind by a thatched roof, which also affords shelter to the men who attend to the fire. The process of boiling the sugar is simple enough. Before lighting the furnace below, 3 shallow iron pans are arranged in the oven, in the form of a trefoil, and the spaces between them and round the side of the oven are built up with a mixture of clay and straw. The liquid sugar is then poured into the pans, and, the furnace being lighted, is allowed to boil for five or six hours. During this operation, the burnt ash of a stone collected on the sea-shore is mixed with it in definite proportions. When the sugar is sufficiently boiled, the pans are removed, and placed in the open air. Here the sugar is stirred until it becomes cool, and it is then poured into tubs, where it forms a solid cake. Each tub holds about 120 catties (of  $1\frac{1}{3}$  lb.) Sugar is conveyed by coolies from the plantations to Nafwa, whence it is exported to Japan. The boiling season is during the cold weather, from November to February.

All the efforts of Europeans to cultivate the sugar-cane in Saigon (French Cochin China) seem to have resulted in complete failure, and abandonment of the enterprise. In 1878, the area recorded under sugar was:—11,397 acres in Saigen, 1912 in Mytho, 8960 in Viublong, and 4342 in Bassac; total, 26,611. The exports in that year were 1832 piculs, costing 3 dollars per picul, equal to 10s. a cwt., for unrefined.

*Colombia.*—The sugar-cane is grown in the province of Cartagena to a limited extent. Our imports from Colombia have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	cwts. 31,772	cwts. 28,742	cwts. 56,612	cwts. 16,640	cwts. 17,919
Sugar, Unrefined .. ..	£ 31,567	£ 34,199	£ 55,887	£ 17,334	£ 20,277



*Egypt.*—Nearly 100,000 acres are under cane. The values of the exports in 1880 were:—320,554*l.* to Great Britain, 284,273*l.* France, 123,542*l.* Italy, 35,465*l.* Turkey, 700*l.* Greece, 22*l.* Austria, 11,196*l.* other countries; total, 775,752*l.* The crop of 1879–80 was estimated at 790,000 cantars, or 39,000 tons, and valued at 730,000*l.*

Our imports thence have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.	cwts.
Sugar: Refined, and Candy	8,840	37,485	9,820	..	59,474
„ Unrefined .. ..	220,459	192,371	229,082	143,637	195,217
„ Molasses .. ..	78,076	26,610	63,876	1,212	30,057
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar: Refined, and Candy	11,340	64,440	12,761	..	78,645
„ Unrefined .. ..	204,220	282,982	227,522	138,005	229,381
„ Molasses .. ..	28,423	9,404	25,947	360	9,408

*France.*—The following are the official home statistics of the home beetroot sugar production of France since 1838, when it began to be taxed. In the first year, 1838–39, there were 547 factories scattered over 51 departments, and producing 39,000,000 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) In 1847, the sugar produced remained at or below this amount, but the number of factories had fallen in 1840, and thenceforward gradually diminished to 289, owing in great part to the burden of taxation falling too heavily on small concerns. The number of departments in which the industry was carried on at the same time decreased to 18. In 1858, the production had risen to 152,000,000 kilogrammes, the number of factories was 341, and the number of departments 17. In 1866, the amount produced was 274,000,000 kilogrammes, the number of factories 418, and of departments 19. In 1873, the production was 408,000,000 kilogrammes; and in 1876, 462,000,000 kilogrammes. The number of factories was 525, and of departments 24. The amount produced in 1877, owing to the bad beetroot crop, sank considerably from that of the preceding years, being 243,000,000 kilogrammes, while the number of factories fell to 498.

In 1879-80, the production was about 400 million kilogrammes; in 1880-1, 320 million. The French imports of sugar are about 180 million kilogrammes, of which, 85 million come from the French colonies, and 95 million from foreign countries. The indigenous production and the foreign supply therefore make a total of 580 million kilogrammes thrown on the French market. The local consumption is only about 270 million. There remain, therefore, 310 million which have to find a foreign market. The export consists of raw and refined sugars. Up to 1875, the export demand was sufficiently great to absorb all the sugar not consumed in France, but of late years the foreign demand has sensibly declined.

Recent exports have been:—From Calais: raw French, 60,914 kilogrammes in 1878, 11,614 in 1879; refined, not French, 386,645 in 1878, 108,709 in 1879; Dunkirk: sugar, 15,689,947 kilogrammes in 1879, 15,014,370 in 1880; glucose: 2,722,048 in 1879, 70,473 in 1880; all to England; Nantes: in 1879, 4,400,139 kilogrammes refined sugar to England, Senegal, Norway, Switzerland, Spain, and America; in 1880, 8,402,800 kilogrammes refined sugar to England, Spain, Turkey, Chili, and Switzerland; and 236,274 kilogrammes treacle to Norway. Our imports from France have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Refined and Candy	1,772,113	2,069,543	2,313,676	1,624,605	1,586,416
„ Unrefined .. ..	698,201	442,884	281,621	176,940	115,298
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar: Refined and Candy	2,609,924	3,464,915	3,391,378	2,258,093	2,342,912
„ Unrefined .. ..	707,929	596,669	331,560	201,641	136,089

Dunkirk exported 2,672,835 kilogrammes of glucose to England in 1877, and 6,705,642 kilogrammes in 1878.

Sugar refining, formerly one of the principal industries of Nantes, is declining. There are but two sugar refineries for loaf sugar now in existence, and three smaller refineries principally occupied in the manufacture of sugar-candies, used to make champagne, whereas in the year 1830 they numbered about 20.

This decline is owing, firstly, to the competition of the large refiners in Paris, who appear determined to obtain control over the entire French market, having succeeded in doing so in England; and, secondly, by the treatment of their customers by the Orleans Railway Company, as if they were quite dependent on it for their business.

Two large refineries have lately disappeared: that of Massion and Co., which turned out on an average 60 tons per day, was consumed by fire; and the refinery belonging to a company known as Les Raffineries Nantaises, capable of turning out 120 tons daily, has been closed under liquidation.

The following quantities of raw sugar were imported at Nantes during 1878:—

Entered as for consumption—	Kilogrammes.
French colonial sugar } .. .. .	24,896,395
Foreign sugar .. } .. .. .	
Beet-root ,, .. .. .	295,307
Entered as for temporary admission—	
French colonial and foreign sugar .. ..	21,929,989
Total .. .. .	47,121,691
Quantity entered in 1877 .. ..	40,606,512
Increase during 1878 .. ..	6,515,179

Appended is a table giving an explanation of the system under which the sugar trade is worked in France.

Although this table clearly shows that considerable profit should be made under the system of granting drawbacks, the refiners of Nantes maintain that this profit does not fall to their share, but into the pockets of their sellers, and that it is undoubtedly to the prejudice of the French Treasury.

Category 3, classified for drawback by the numbers 10-13, is taken as the basis of operation at Nantes as elsewhere; but, contrary to the Paris market, the custom of this market is to add or to deduct from the classified qualities the difference existing between the custom-house duties and the value of the "Certificates de Sortie."

The duties on 0-7, 7-9, and 10-13, are 65 fr. 52 c. per 100 kilos.; and for 13-14 and 15-18, 26 fr. 64 c. per 100 kilos.

In order to arrive at the true amount of duty, the official yield is multiplied by the value of the "Certificat de Sortie," and the product deducted from the duties.

The official yield fixed for numbers 7-9 is 80 per cent. Taking 74 fr. 50 c. as the normal value per 100 kilos. of the "Certificat de Sortie," the calculation is as follows:—

$$\frac{74 \cdot 50 \times 80}{100} = 59 \cdot 60, 65 \cdot 52 - 59 \cdot 60 = 5 \cdot 92;$$

therefore sugars classed 7-9 are worth 5 fr. 92 c. per 100 kilos. more than those classed 10-13.

Sugars classed 0-7, the yield of which is 67 per cent., are worth 15 fr. 60 c. per 100 kilos., more than the 10-13, and 9 fr. 68 c. more than the 7-9.

The duty fixed for sugars classed 13-14 is 68 fr. 64 c. per 100 kilos. The market price is therefore fixed as follows:—

	Fr.	c.
Therefore 10-30 selling at .. .. .	49	00
Deduct therefrom the difference of duty .. .. .	3	12
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	45	88
To which is added .. .. .	3	08
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Consequently classification 13-14 are priced lower at	48	96

The official yield being 88 per cent., multiplied by 74 50, gives for the duty really paid 65·56, or a difference of 3 fr. 8 c.

On the Paris and Marseilles markets, the classifications of exotic sugars 10-13 and 13-14 are bought at one price under the designation of 10-14, the reason being that the price of sugar is always calculated with the duty. For example, classification 10-13, at 88 per cent., being quoted at 49 fr. per 100 kilos., with duty at 65·52 the 88 per cent., classification 13-14 or 15-18 with duty 68 fr. 64 c., will be quoted at 3 fr. 12 c. less per 100 kilos.

The difference of 3 fr. 12 c. on the 13-14 is, however, counterbalanced by the profit on exportation of refined, the "Certificat de Sortie" giving 3 fr. 8 c. profit. The prices of 10-13 and 13-14 are therefore equalised. By the same calculation it will appear that there is a loss of 3 fr. 12 c. per 100

kilos. on sugars classed 15-18, consequently they are never entered for temporary admission.

TABLE SHOWING THE SYSTEM OF THE FRENCH SUGAR TRADE.

Category.	Analysis by the Saccharometer of Crystallizable Sugar per Degree per cent.	Numbers indicating Classification for Drawback.	Quantity of Refined Sugar to Export to clear the Raw Imported.	Amount of Duties per 100 kilos. of Raw Sugar not cleared for Exportation as Refined.
	per cent.		per cent.	Fr. c.
1	.. 76	No. 7 .. .. .	67	65 52
2	76 to 85	Nos. 7 to 9 inclusive ..	80	65 52
3	85 ,, 91	,, 10 ,, 13 exclusive ..	88	65 52
4	91 ,, 92	,, 13 ,, 14 inclusive ..	88	68 64
5	92 ,, 98	,, 15 ,, 18 ,, ..	94	68 64
6	Above 98	Above No. 18 .. ..	100	70 20

Category.	Cost of Certificat de Sortie per 100 kilos. of Raw Sugar Imported, calculating the Certificat at 74 fr. 50 c. per 100 kilos. of Refined.	Difference to the Treasury as Bounty when the Raw Sugar is cleared at the Customs for Exportation as Refined.			
		Per 100 kilos. of Raw Imported.		Per 100 kilos. of Refined Exported.	
		Profit.	Loss.	Profit.	Loss.
	Fr. c.	fr. c.	fr. c.	fr. c.	fr. c.
1	49 91	..	15 61	..	23 29
2	59 60	..	5 92	..	7 40
3	65 56	0 04	..	0 04 '2	..
4	65 56	..	3 08	..	3 50
5	70 03	1 39	..	1 48	..
6	74 50	4 30	..	4 30	..

The refined sugar exported during 3 years from Nantes was as follows :—

Destinations.	1876.	1877.	1878.
Switzerland .. .. .	123,100	184,875	195,750
Italy .. .. .	10,858	800	1,090
England .. .. .	4,686,169	3,301,191	3,920,773
Sweden .. .. .	1,220,203	456,201	77,044
Norway .. .. .	783,188	359,490	295,018
Denmark .. .. .	60	34	..
Belgium .. .. .	17,842	67	277,500
Spain .. .. .	975,703	1,025,056	1,051,827
Algeria .. .. .	105,039	11,583	..
French colonies .. .. .	12,551	18,010	41,824
Other ports .. .. .	299,161	394,842	282,397
Export from St. Nazaire .. .. .	2,837	2,656	2,586
Total .. .. .	8,236,711	5,754,805	6,145,729

*Germany.*—The general statistics of the production of beetroot sugar in the year 1879–80 are as follows. The number of factories in operation was 328, of which 291 worked on the diffusion process, 28 by presses, 8 by maceration, and 1 by centrifugal. There were used, 4,628,748 tons of beetroot, of which, 3,114,029 tons were grown by the factories, and 1,514,717 tons were bought of private growers. The average yield of roots per hectare (of 2½ acres) was 25·2 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) of washed and topped roots. The yield of *masse-cuite* was 11·54 per cent., which, in sugar of all sets, yielded 8·52 per cent., and of molasses 2·73. From 100 kilogrammes of *masse-cuite*, 73·850 kilogrammes of sugar of all kinds were obtained, and 23·700 of molasses. To obtain 100 kilogrammes of sugar, 1174 kilogrammes of beetroot were required.

The beetroots in general were but of middling quality, owing to the rain and low temperature which prevailed in 1879. The price varied from 20 to 36·25 francs per 100 kilogrammes, according as the factory returned the pulp to the farmer or not.

The following table shows the variation that has taken place in the processes of manufacture in the last 9 years :—

Seasons.	No. of Factories.	Working by :—			
		Press.	Maceration.	Centrifugals.	Diffusion.
1871-72	311	216	25	18	52
1872-73	324	220	26	15	63
1873-74	337	214	31	12	80
1874-75	333	181	30	9	113
1875-76	332	137	29	9	157
1876-77	328	98	23	10	197
1877-78	329	81	16	8	224
1878-79	324	50	12	4	258
1879-80	328	28	8	1	291

It will be noticed that the diffusion process is gradually superseding the older methods. The quantity of beetroot bought of private growers is also augmenting yearly.

Our imports have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar : Refined and Candy	30,976	411,035	108,401	59,134	244,645
„ Unrefined .. ..	1,516,233	1,853,946	2,436,380	2,660,196	4,384,268
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar : Refined and Candy	48,562	663,570	151,524	56,840	339,969
„ Unrefined .. ..	1,688,786	2,318,984	2,560,679	2,794,473	4,728,916

The receipts of raw sugar at Hamburg were :—

Whence received.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Interior of Germany ..	1,500,597	1,548,745	1,977,488	2,467,966	4,379,716
Brazil .. ..	7	22,181	566	19,237	
Porto Rico .. ..	5	15,881	15,778	5,111	
Great Britain .. ..	12,146	16,928	7,078	9,649	
Cuba .. ..	4,822	..	..	..	Seawards
Holland (by sea) ..	12,320	29,666	9,739	3,185	127,946
Dutch East Indies ..	23,584	67,436	32,042	53,902	
Other countries .. ..	14,500	9,878	3,042	4,412	

The exports of beetroot sugar from Germany, Austria, and Russia in 1878 were 25 per cent. larger than usual, having reached a total of 105,000 tons, as against 78,678 tons in 1877.

*Guatemala.*—The movement in sugar noticeable in 1878 may be attributed to an experiment which has not given satisfactory results, owing to the high rates of freight from the plantations to the port (San José), and necessarily high charges for wharfage and lighterage at the latter. It is, however, probable that the railroad now in course of construction from San José to Escuintla, the centre of the principal sugar-producing district, may provide, when completed, cheaper transportation, and thereby give impulse to an important branch of industry.

The exports of good sugar in 1879 were :—52,500 quintals (of 110 lb.) to England, 68,550 to California, 10,000 to S. America, 3000 to Central American States. Of common sugar, in the same year :—49,650 to England, 38,100 to New York, 53,700 to California, 19,900 to Central American States.

Totals, 134,050 quintals, 13,405 dollars (of 4s. 2d.); and 161,350 quintals, 5647 dollars.

Guiana.—The area occupied by sugar-cane in British Guiana in May 1881 was 40,877 acres in Demerara, 18,286 in Essequibo, and 15,294 in Berbice. The exports in 1880 were :—From Demerara, 69,682 hhds., 8228 tierces, 2321 barrels of sugar; 16,976 casks of molasses. Berbice: 1247 hhds., 37 tierces, 381 barrels, 34,895 bags of sugar; 25 puncheons of molasses. Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.
Spirits, Rum .. ..	4,717,583	3,777,871	3,364,094	3,539,647	3,288,560
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Refined .. ..	.. ..	11	..	3,567	16,338
„ Unrefined .. ..	1,569,893	1,249,087	1,215,069	1,500,058	1,327,084
„ Molasses .. ..	2,034	13,591	33,555	9,447	20,888
	£	£	£	£	£
Spirits, Rum .. ..	463,843	328,440	267,111	251,420	231,100
Sugar: Refined .. ..	.. ..	19	..	4,459	22,851
„ Unrefined .. ..	1,920,769	1,848,925	1,572,521	1,886,237	1,778,481
„ Molasses .. ..	765	7,387	16,461	3,837	10,189

Holland.—Five years' commerce in raw and refined sugars, in Netherlands lb. (of 2·2 lb.), have been :—

	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
	N. lb.	N. lb.	N. lb.	N. lb.	N. lb.
Imports, raw .. ..	62,700,000	69,900,000	58,500,000	59,000,000	43,000,000
Exports „ .. ..	17,556,000	29,000,000	16,000,000	18,800,000	21,300,000
„ refined .. ..	76,778,400	74,800,000	62,500,000	64,400,000	63,800,000

Of 45,852,681 N. lb. of refined exported from Amsterdam in 1879, 32,639,733 N. lb. came to England. Our total imports from Holland have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Refined and Candy	647,605	521,891	649,876	792,063	876,471
„ Unrefined .. ..	298,440	99,548	339,717	222,328	205,601
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar: Refined and Candy	929,985	904,934	931,612	1,052,267	1,275,717
„ Unrefined .. ..	316,705	124,009	360,678	228,853	223,900



Rotterdam possesses four sugar refineries, and the total exports of their manufacture were :—

	Tons.
In 1879 .. .. .	16,750
„ 1878 .. .. .	17,260
„ 1877 .. .. .	16,250
„ 1876 .. .. .	17,750

The annexed Table shows the exports of refined sugar from Holland, and their destination :—

To	1879. 11 months.	1878. 12 months.	1877. 12 months.	1876. 12 months.	1875. 12 months.
	tons.	tons.	tons.	tons.	tons.
Germany and Switzerland ..	6,447	6,889	7,492	8,359	8,343
Belgium .. .. .	6,127	6,905	6,587	2,465	2,563
Great Britain .. .. .	39,120	34,649	27,311	33,489	28,536
Gibraltar .. .. .	210	168	97	232	347
Italy .. .. .	3,951	6,735	11,017	13,504	11,618
Turkey .. .. .	809	1,462	1,569	3,457	6,676
Austria .. .. .	..	..	40	5	..
Hamburg .. .. .	701	863	844	869	554
Denmark .. .. .	33	78	136	305	421
Russia .. .. .	13	..	..	2,609	11,213
Sweden .. .. .	2,206	2,656	3,015	3,369	1,904
Norway .. .. .	715	823	1,027	728	625
Surinam .. .. .	83	48	53	41	39
Rio de la Plata .. .. .	2	104	6	542	1,670
Other countries .. .. .	1,742	1,259	643	866	787
Total .. .. .	62,159	62,639	60,437	70,840	75,305

*Honduras.*—Reliable experience proves that sugar can be easily produced in British Honduras for about 10*l.* per ton and at the rate of 2 tons to the acre. One planter states that on actual experiment, 1 acre of picked canes yielded 4 tons of drained sugar. No artificial manure is required, nor any drainage, beyond mere surface drains, and hardly any cultivation beyond a couple of ploughings to clean the canes. Cane ratoons for ten or twelve years without deterioration, and instances have been quoted of some that have been ratooning for twenty years. The area under cane is over 10,000 acres. The exports were 177½ tons in 1862, 2203 in 1872, 2017 in 1876, 1932 in 1877, 1736 in 1878.

Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	cwt. 36,656	cwt. 24,432	cwt. 15,405	cwt. 24,412	cwt. 18,207
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	£ 32,078	£ 29,807	£ 14,717	£ 19,930	£ 18,273

*India.*—The exports of sugar for the last five years have been as follows :—

	Cwt.	Rs.
1874-75 .. .. .	498,054	31,92,383
1875-76 .. .. .	420,762	25,39,374
1876-77 .. .. .	1,093,625	92,51,961
1877-78 .. .. .	844,125	74,58,513
1878-79 .. .. .	279,756	20,43,600

The trade of 1876-77 and 1877-78 was greatly stimulated by the failure of the West Indian crop, and deficiencies in the French beetroot crop, which caused a very active demand for England and France. But supplies from Mauritius and other places filled the markets, and prices having fallen, the export of Indian sugar diminished. The exhaustion of stocks caused by the unusually large exports of those two years raised prices in this country, and they were maintained at a high level by a very poor crop in the north-west. Hence the comparatively very small exports of Indian sugar, and the greatly increased imports into India of foreign sugar. The sugar exported is mostly of a very inferior quality, so inferior that in England it is said to be mostly used in brewing; it has been found unsuited to the American market, which, however, would be more cheaply supplied from local and neighbouring sources; and in Bombay, it is unable to compete with Mauritius sugar, the importations of which into India are quite equal to the total quantity of Indian sugar exported to foreign countries.

The manufacture of sugar ought to be a thriving industry in India. Sugar, like salt, is of universal consumption amongst the people of India, and may indeed almost be called a necessary of life with them. But the manufacture generally is

roughly and wastefully conducted, and the introduction of improvement both in the expression of the juice from the cane, and in the conversion of the juice into sugar, is greatly needed. There are a few European sugar factories in India, as for instance, the Rosa Works at Shahjehanpore (North-west Provinces), a factory at Cossipore, in the suburbs of Calcutta, and one at Aska, in the Ganjam district. But the products of these works find a ready sale in the country amongst the European population, and there is a practically unlimited field for the further development of this industry with a view to the economical preparation of sugars for native consumption, and to the improvement in quality of the article exported. An improved mill, recently patented by Thomson and Mylne, of Beheea, effects considerable economy in the expression of the juice. It is cheap, simple, and portable and it is understood that it finds a ready sale amongst sugar cultivators. Attention might also with advantage be given to the preparation of date sugar, which as yet is exclusively a native industry, largely carried on for the foreign market only in Lower Bengal, although in the Madras and Bombay Presidencies there are districts where the industry might be followed with equal advantage.

The sugar-cane is generally believed to have originated in the Indian Peninsula, and is said to ripen all the year round in the varying climates and soil to be found in the vast expanse of land between Cape Comorin and the Himálayas. So cheaply can sugar be produced in India, that Dr. Royle thought it might even be possible to use it for manure in less favoured lands; and, indeed, it is already manufactured there at a low enough cost to be used in this country for feeding and fattening cattle. It has, therefore, always appeared most singular that India, which might with ease supply the whole world with sugar, actually does not produce enough for its own requirements. Indeed, in 1876, the last year for which returns are available, it imported 30,657 tons, while it only

exported 25,370 tons. It is nevertheless strange that, no sooner do the European markets rise beyond a certain price, than vast quantities of sugar immediately begin to be exported from India, though in the general way its produce is almost unknown in exterior markets. The universal cultivation of the cane in India, and the great quantity of sweets eaten by its peoples, indeed, make it evident that the sugar production of the empire must be immense. No country has a soil or climate better adapted to the industry, or more abundant supplies of cheap labour, while the growth of a fresh great export trade would be of very high importance not only to India but to ourselves. The reason why Indian sugars are unknown or despised in the markets of the world, though so much of them is produced, certainly appears a subject for inquiry. On this question the following statistics are available :—

ASCERTAINED AREA UNDER SUGAR CULTIVATION IN BRITISH INDIA ;  
AVERAGE YIELD PER ACRE ; AND ESTIMATED PRODUCE AND PRICE.

Presidencies or Provinces.	Approximate Extent of Cultivation in Acres.	Average Produce per Acre in Cwts.	Estimated Yield or Out-turn, in Tons.	Price of Produce per Cwt.
Assam (excluding the Hill Districts) .. .. .	85,738	12	52,476	Not stated.
North-West Provinces ..	703,163	No information.		
Oudh .. .. .	203,538	5	54,952	6s. 1d. to 15s. 4d.
Punjab .. .. .	391,630	10	193,400	36s. 6d. first quality.
Central Provinces .. ..	107,805	4	22,542	10s. 10d. to 24s. 7d.
British Burmah .. .. .	4,271	11	2,123	25s.
Madras .. .. .	33,000	No information.		
Mysore .. .. .	14,737	5	3,313	10s. 8d.
Hydrabad (assigned districts or Berars) .. .. .	5,594	No information.		
Bombay .. .. .	49,849			
Scinde .. .. .	4,058			
Total .. .. .	1,603,383			

N.B.—These figures are for the year 1876-77, with the exception of Assam, which is for the year 1875-76.

It will be seen that the above table gives no information as to the sugar acreage of Bengal, but its area is, roughly,

double that of the North-West Provinces ; and supposing that the cultivation of the cane in the former is proportionally great (perhaps a moderate estimate, as it contains the alluvial delta of the Ganges), the acreage under sugar in Bengal would be 1,400,000 acres. This would make the acreage under sugar, in that part of India under direct British rule, 3,000,000 acres in all. The area of native feudatory states is 60 per cent. of the area of British India, but their population is only 25 per cent. of that under our rule. Assuming that the acreage of sugar in the native states is only one-quarter what it would be in a similar extent of British India, it would amount to 750,000 acres. This would, at a moderate estimate, give the sugar acreage of all India as 3,750,000 acres, and the production of sugar, at the average of 8 cwts. per acre, shown by the above table, would be 1,500,000 tons per year.

Our imports from India have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	cwt. 456,161	cwt. 891,801	cwt. 298,141	cwt. 186,006	cwt. 512,907
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	£ 440,889	£ 939,757	£ 252,173	£ 146,066	£ 376,924

The native method of “refining” (or, more correctly, “curing”) the raw sugar deserves a short description. The product of the first boiling of the juice is either “raab” or “goor,” the former being a semi-solid syrup, while the latter has been boiled till it will assume a solid concrete state. Both consist of varying proportions of both crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar, with the ordinary organic and other impurities.

The raw material is purchased during the cane-pressing season (from middle of November to end of March or April), and stored in dry godowns. As much as 3000 maunds of goor are bought by an average well-to-do refiner during the season for one evaporating pan. While the buying season

continues, nothing is worked up but goor. Molasses is re-boiled during the rains, and until another season comes round.

In one pan or evaporator, 30 kutchha maunds are worked off daily (=  $18\frac{3}{4}$  Calcutta maunds of 82 lb., or about  $13\frac{3}{4}$ -cwt.). The goor "chuckees" or cheeses are broken up and put into the pan with 30 ghurrahs (earthenware vessels holding about 3 gallons) of clean water (= 90 gallons). The firing is begun gently. It requires 100 maunds (nearly 4 tons) of firewood to work up 100 maunds goor. The wood chiefly used is "mahooa," costing Rs. 25 per 100 maunds split and cut up ready for burning, or mango at a cost of Rs. 20 per 100 mds. Coal would cost here not less than 12 annas or a rupee per maund, i. e. 20 to 27 Rs. per ton. As soon as the contents of the pan have become heated, fresh cow's milk is added in the proportion of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  pucca seers or 9 lb. weight of milk mixed up in 5 ghurrahs (15 gallons) of water. The milk acts as a coagulum, drawing all the impurities to the surface, when it is skimmed off as often as any appears. This is the only and most thorough defecation during the whole process. The skimmings are collected in an earthenware vessel fixed near the evaporating pan, and amount to about 18 ghurrahs (54 gallons.)

The goor syrup from the moment it is put into the pan to the time when taken off, continues to be defecated and heated up to boiling-point for 4 or 5 hours. It is then strained through a filter of cloth covering a willow basket placed over an earthen vessel. The cloth should be the ordinary country-made stuff, but regular in texture.

As soon as the evaporating pan has been emptied, and while the syrup is being strained, the 54 gallons of skimmings are poured into the pan, 30 gallons of water are added, and the whole is reboiled without any clarifying or defecating process. This liquor is ready in an hour to be poured into the filter mentioned above.

The evaporating pan being now empty, it is carefully cleaned out, and the work begins of evaporating the defecated juice down to the crystallizing-point. It will be noted that there are two distinct processes—the first, to defecate or clarify the goor-syrup; the second, now to be described, to boil it down for crystallizing. The amount of dirt in the filter weighs about 8 kutchā maunds, or 410 lb. (i.e. 5 puccā maunds of 82 lb. each). It is composed of begass, leaves, soot, or mud, and when dried is used for fuel.

The defecated or cleaned juice or syrup, of which there would be about 40 ghurrah (= 120 gallons) is now dealt with but not in bulk: only 1 ghurrah, or 3 gallons, are boiled down each time, as a small quantity is more under command than a large quantity. Three gallons of juice being poured in, it is boiled down, and when nearly ready, is treated with castor-oil seed water, which is said to have the after effect of making the molasses run off the sugar crystals quickly and cleanly. The standard solution of castor water is made by pounding finely 1 lb. of dry castor-oil seeds and mixing it up in 1 ghurrah (3 gallons) of cold water. To 1 ghurrah (3 gallons) of the syrup, when nearly evaporated to the finishing-point, is added 1 chittack (Calcutta capacity) = 2 oz. of the castor seed solution.

By evening, the whole 40 ghurrah (120 gallons) of defecated juice is worked off. As soon as one of the 40 ghurrah is sufficiently evaporated, it is taken away to another building and put into a cooler or "naad," which contains about 24 or 25 gallons of evaporated crystallizable syrup. These naads have a hole in the bottom, into which a plug is put from below; and over the hole, from the inside, is placed a little piece of mat, 9 inches by 9 inches, to prevent sugar passing through along with molasses.

After a naad or strainer is full, it is left untouched for 12 or 13 days. This is to allow crystallization to go on. No syrup or molasses is allowed to drain off through the bottom hole a

this period. After the lapse of 12 days, the contents are cut out in layers 3 inches thick, broken up, and turned over into a separate naad or strainer, supplied as before with a plug-hole. Before each layer is cut into, it is slightly sprinkled over with lukewarm water, which is said to facilitate the after draining of molasses. The contents being transferred from one cooler into another, it is allowed to drain in the latter for 5 days, when the bulk of the molasses drains off through the plug-hole, the intervening mat preventing the passage of any solid sugar. After 5 days, the surface of the sugar, which is now like dry muscovado, is broken up finely, and ultimately mixed up to the depth of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, so as to present a loose and uniform body when subjected to the action of the "sewar" or weed described hereafter.

On the 6th day, after turning over from one strainer into another, the fresh wet weed to a depth of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches is applied on the surface. On the 7th day, nothing is done; on the 8th, fresh sewar is added; on the 9th, nil; on the 10th, again fresh sewar. Each time fresh sewar is added, the preceding sewar (now withered) is put above the fresh sewar to prevent the latter from withering rapidly. Up to this time, no sugar is taken out. On the 12th day, fresh sewar is added for the fourth time; and on the 13th day,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of beautifully white and fine sugar is scooped off the surface. The process having been started at the surface, with four applications of sewar, it is only necessary to add fresh sewar every second day, and on intervening days to cut out  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of sugar each time.

Before sewar is added a fifth time, and on subsequent occasions, the surface of the remaining muscovado in the strainer must, as at first, be dug up and loosely mixed to a depth of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, to allow the mysterious action of the sewar to have full effect.

It will take 25 days from the first scooping out (or scraping off) of clean sugar, to work at the bottom of each



naad, of which probably there are 200 for each evaporating pan.

As the sugar is taken off the surface, it is spread on a thick cloth and dried in the sun; a man goes to and fro spreading it out to whiten it, by crushing the small crystals against each other.

The molasses which leaks out through the plug-hole during the time of draining, runs along gutters into a reservoir dug under the floor of one of the houses. It is worked up into a second quality of sugar during the rains,—which is obtained by reboiling 9 gallons of molasses diluted with 3 gallons of water. No defecation with milk, or treatment with castor seed water, takes place, nor is much scum taken off.

The following are the average results of refining 100 maunds goor :—

	mds.	per md.	at par exchange.
1st class "Chinî," called "Rás" ..	33,	valued at 15 rs. =	about 40s. per cwt.
2nd ,, ,, ,, "Doma" ..	15	,, 8 rs.	,, 21s. ,,
Molasses, after 2nd boiling .. ..	30	,, 8 as.	,, 1s. 4d.
Refuse, cane trash, soot, mud, and evaporation .. .. .	22,	the solid portion being used for fuel.	
	<hr/>	100	

Before the introduction of portable iron-roller cane-mills, the refuse amounted to as much as the first sugar, viz. 30 per cent.

Raab would not give better results than goor, and would require more complicated arrangements for carrying, purchasing, and storing; hence its disuse in favour of the more portable and handier chuckees of goor or concrete.

The sewer weed before mentioned must be had fresh from adjoining streams or rivers. It is carried sometimes a distance of 10 or 15 miles, and may be obtained from the edge of most perennial streams in this quarter. Its botanical name is *Vallisneria spiralis*. Montgomery Martin states that when it cannot be procured, the *Serpicula verticillata* of Dr. Roxburgh, and several *Potamogetons*, are used.

The daily operations of the native process of refining may be contrasted with the use of centrifugals, thus :—

NATIVE PLAN, USING GOOR.		CENTRIFUGAL PLAN, USING RAAB.	
1st day .. ..	Buy goor, and store it.	1st day .. ..	Buy raab, and store it.
2nd day .. ..	Pound goor, dissolve, defecate, filter, concentrate, and put into coolers or strainers to crystallize.	2nd to 9th day	To settle if it has been newly made.
3rd to 14th day	Allow contents to remain untouched.	10th day, .. ..	Charge turbine, and take out turbine sugar.
15th to 19th day	Cut out contents, and transfer to separate strainers to drain off molasses.		
20th to 28th day	Apply sewer four times, and scoop out $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches of surface sugar at a time.		
28th to 45th day	The gradual cleansing of the entire bulk of sugar in the cooler or naad.		
Total—14 months to obtain 33 per cent. of No. 1 "Chini" or muscovado, which sells at an average of 14 rs. per maund, or £1 18s. per cwt.		Total—10 days, to obtain 45 per cent. of turbine sugar, which sells at an average of 10 rs. per maund, or, say, £1 7s. per cwt.	

*Italy.*—We imported 4023 cwt. of unrefined sugar from Italy in 1880, valued at 3636*l*.

The quantities of sugar entered for consumption were, according to the Custom House tables, in 1877 and 1878 respectively :—

	1877.	1878.
	kilos.	kilos.
Refined .. ..	3,875,901	615,686
Non-refined ..	37,001,409	38,648,519

But the German and Austrian sugars, coming by land, do not figure in these tables, as they pay duty at the land frontier. The great feature of the year 1878 was the crushing effect the increased production of the local refinery has had upon the import of refined sugars. This establishment (the Ligure Lombarda), under the protection of existing duties, and further assisted by the facilities accorded by the Government of paying these duties only at the expiration of 6 months, has acquired the supply of the whole market, and annihilates foreign competition in the qualities it produces.

The increased import of raw sugars is entirely due to the purchases of this establishment, which in the year 1878 turned out 35,000 tons of sugar. The qualities imported have been chiefly Guadeloupe, Mauritius, and Egyptian sugars, and beet sugars from Germany, Austria, and France.

*Japan.*—The Japanese provinces where sugar is mostly grown are Isé, Owari, Totomi, Suruga, Aki, Ku, Awa, Sanuki, Tosa, Hizen, and Satsuma. Sanuki has the name for producing the best kind of white sugar, and Satsuma for the better quality of the darker description. Sugar-cane, which is obtained from seed, is said to attain to a height of about ten feet in Japan. It is not known to bear any flower. The mode of cultivation is as follows:—At the commencement of the cold weather, small bundles of sugar-cane roots are planted in rows, stem down and roots upwards, on a slope of about 45 degrees. The following spring they are taken up, and about two inches of cane, both above and below the joint, having been cut off, they are planted out in proportion of about 900 lb. weight of cane to one quarter of an acre of ground. The soil is well looked after in the spring, and a number of small holes dug here and there. Into these the lees of oil are poured, and they are then filled up with earth, in which the cane-slips are now planted out, that is, so soon as the cane-slips show signs of budding or of having taken root. When planted, a little liquid manure is applied. After the lapse of fifteen days, the slips or roots will have attained a growth of about seven or eight inches. At this stage, fish manure, mixed with the lees of oil, is applied. In drougthy seasons the ground is also watered. There are three kinds of insects which do much harm to the sugar-cane in Japan, and against the ravages of which some precaution has to be taken.

During the winter, the canes that have attained the highest growth are either broken off just above the roots, or are cut with a sickle. The canes are then stripped of their leaves, and

are made up in bundles, each of about 80 lb. weight. A quarter of an acre of ground will produce about 10,800 lb. of cane, and this quantity of cane will turn out from six to seven piculs of sugar. The sheds in which the cane is crushed are generally about twenty-four feet square, and in each there are three crushers worked by oxen. The teeth of the crushers are kept constantly fed with cane, about four or five being inserted at a time. A workman stands behind on the watch for any canes that may slip through the crusher without being caught in the action of the mill; and canes that have so passed are handed to a third man who feeds the mill from the opposite side. The mill having a reverse action, it thus results that not one cane is lost. The cane juice is now removed to a separate place in quantities of about 200 lb. weight at a time, and the mill is cleansed after each such removal. The syrup then goes through no less than four refining processes, and is afterwards removed to where it is to be made into sugar. The working up of about 2220 lb. weight of cane is considered a fair day's work. As regards the further process with the syrup, about 133 lb. weight are poured into two tubs, each tub containing half of the above quantity. Fires are then lit under the boilers, and the contents of one tub poured into the boiler. A small quantity of lime is then mixed with the syrup, which is skimmed when at boiling-point. The clearness of syrup will be the test of its having been sufficiently boiled. If the syrup is thick, or in any way impure, it shows that either too much or too little lime has been put in.

The syrup is now placed in a tub, called by the Japanese "sumashi oke," in which it is allowed to settle, fresh syrup is again poured into the boilers, and boiling goes on as before. As soon as the syrup is once more at boiling-point, that which has been already boiled is poured in and mixed with it, the white froth being skimmed off and placed in an empty tub. The syrup is now divided between the two boilers, and allowed to simmer for about two hours, being constantly skimmed

during this time. In order to ascertain the amount of boiling which the syrup has undergone, a bamboo is inserted, and in withdrawal the drops are allowed to fall into a saucer containing water. If the drops congeal rapidly, the fires are at once withdrawn from the boilers, the syrup promptly poured into coolers arranged in sets of four, and constantly stirred. So soon as it has sufficiently cooled, it is poured into tubs, one man attending to each tub. To make the very best quality of sugar, a picul of ordinary sugar is divided into nine parts, and each is wrapped in a hempen cloth; they are then placed in receptacles, pressed down with heavy weights, and are thus sweated for one night. On the following morning, the sugar thus sweated is placed on a table, and kneaded for about two hours, after which it is again wrapped in cloths, and the same process is gone through for three successive days and nights. On the fourth day it is placed in clean receptacles, and is now termed first quality sugar. To obtain a superfine quality, the sweating and kneading is gone through for an extra day. A picul—or, say, 133 lb. of ordinary sugar—will thus be made to yield about 50 lb. of first quality sugar; the remaining 80 lb. are, of course, not wasted, but from it are obtained about 40 lb. of a sugar known to the Japanese under a particular name, and the residue also finds its way to market. Second quality sugar is known as “*jui-mai*,” and is made by sweating a certain quantity of coarse sugar.

Sugar is generally known to the Japanese under three headings, white, black, and candied, but the two former are again known under a variety of names. A good deal of black sugar is produced in the Loo-Choos, in Sakurajuna, Araki, Hanaoka, and Jaramidzer. Any marked difference as to good or inferior kinds of black sugar depends on the quality of the cane and the skill of the workmen, but the above-mentioned places have always well sustained a reputation for providing the best sugars. Sugar candy is made by boiling down a certain quantity of best quality sugar and adding the white of

egg. Split pieces of young bamboo about an inch in length are then put into the syrup, which crystallizes around them. A good deal of sugar candy is made in Osaka. Either Japan sugar cannot compete with that produced in China, or the supply is not equal to the demand, for China sugar is always an important item in the import returns.

*Java.*—The area under cane is about 70,000 acres. The crop of 1879 gave 3,933,000 piculs (of 135½ lb.); that of 1880, 3,924,500 lb. The exports of the 1879 crop were:—2,356,530 piculs to Channel for orders, 329,053 to Holland, 328,967 to Australia, 284,458 to America, 161,971 to France, 35,975 to the Persian Gulf, 35,125 to Singapore, 19,088 to Lisbon for orders, 12,133 to China, 10,403 to Cadiz for orders, 2164 to Siam; total, 3,575,867.

Our imports from Java have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	1,215,800	1,316,095	1,514,469	1,550,845	1,763,522
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	1,400,981	1,923,796	1,839,556	1,766,285	2,226,225

The exports of the 1878 crop were:—428,351 piculs to Holland, 2,098,043 to the Channel for orders, 162,816 to France, 8996 to Gibraltar for orders, 11,000 to Sweden, 258,757 to America, 406,837 to Australia, 38,249 to the Persian Gulf, and 32,988 to Singapore; total, 3,446,037.

The gradual diminution of Government assistance hitherto granted to sugar planters in Java on certain fixed conditions in the form of compulsory labour commenced during 1879, the area treated under Government supervision during the year being one-thirteenth less than in 1878; official assistance will be withdrawn annually to this extent, so that in 1891 the Government will have entirely ceased to provide labour in connection with sugar cultivation. The result of this policy is as yet problematical. Thus far, owners of so-called "free mills,"

i.e. those working without Government aid, have found it no slight undertaking to contend, unassisted by the authorities, with the natural laziness of the Javanese; their experience, however, is on the whole not discouraging, and although the measure in question is condemned by the present planter interest, there are, on the other hand, cogent arguments used in favour of a law which tends to the abolition of forced labour.

*Madeira.*—According to the best calculations, it is estimated that the sugar-cane crop of 1879 yielded about 950 tons of sugar and 305,280 gallons of spirit, showing a considerable decrease from the crop of 1878, which gave 1320 tons of sugar and 595,000 gallons of spirit.

*Mauritius.*—A combination of unfavourable circumstances has tended to the decline of the sugar industry in this island, despite the fact that its mechanical appliances are far superior to most of the colonies, and that its sugar is particularly esteemed. In 1876, the export of home-made sugar was 115,801 tons; in 1877, 136,292; in 1878, 128,329. Our imports thence have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Spirits, Rum .. .. .	proof gals. 591,193	proof gals. 636,102	proof gals. 441,146	proof gals. 338,917	proof gals. 61,337
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	cwt. 710,728	cwt. 1,205,354	cwt. 626,934	cwt. 451,861	cwt. 120,516
	£	£	£	£	£
Spirits, Rum .. .. .	38,706	40,315	24,578	19,183	3,643
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	809,919	1,747,147	782,434	486,295	137,021

*Mexico.*—Our imports thence of unrefined sugar were 30,560 cwt., value 32,532*l.*, in 1876; 94,879 cwt., 98,113*l.*, in 1880.

*Natal.*—Sugar has a history in Natal similar to that of most other cane-growing countries. The beginners had neither the practical knowledge requisite, nor the necessary capital. Fifteen years ago Natal planters thought that only

flat lands were suitable, now the bulk of the crop is grown on hill lands. The planting season is September to November. The first crop is ready about 21 months after being planted. The cotton crops follow at intervals of 15 to 18 months; generally at least 3 crops are taken from the same plants. On some few rich alluvial flats, as many as 10 or 12 crops have been taken without the land being re-planted. First crops on good land, if with ordinary favourable season, and if the weeds be kept down, are calculated to give  $2\frac{1}{2}$  tons (5600 lb.) per acre, besides treacle, which is afterwards distilled into rum. Succeeding crops (first or second ratoons) are expected to yield not less than  $1\frac{1}{2}$  tons (3360 lb.). These figures are below the average experience of planters in good seasons,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  tons of sugar per acre for first plant cane having often been obtained. The terms of sale in Durban are prompt cash. The average value, taking the average by shipments, is between 22s. and 23s. per cwt.; white crystal sugar realises 28s. to 30s. per cwt.; yellow crystallized, 24s. to 25s. per cwt.; heavy syrup sugar, 17s. to 18s. per cwt.

The Central Mill system has been at length successfully introduced at the Usine Centrale, in Victoria county, where growers of cane deliver their crop (by rail or by wagon), and, after the juice is extracted, the value of sugar contained therein is ascertained by testing the density of the juice. The grower can receive his payment for the proportion coming to him (calculated at about two-thirds of the value of the sugar at existing prices) without delay, the manufacturing company making a profit on the cost of manufacture out of the other third. The mill has cost about 70,000*l.*, and will turn out 15 to 20 tons of white crystallized sugar per day. A mill capable of making 2 tons of sugar per day can be erected for about 5000*l.* to 6000*l.*, including all good buildings. The 1881 crushing season is said to have given the largest crop yet produced in the colony, and is estimated at 15,000 tons—worth over 300,000*l.* As with coffee, the lane seems to have turned,



so with sugar ; the losses of the past, which have been very heavy, and from many causes, seem likely to be compensated for in the immediate future, not, though, in many instances, to those who suffered the loss, but to others who have purchased estates which the former owners could not retain. Manuring the land for sugar-cane has only been resorted to as yet in very few instances in Natal.

Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	22,189	60,595	20,752	15,095	31,405
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	22,027	73,722	18,573	13,111	29,234

*New Zealand.*—Efforts are being made to secure the establishment of a beetroot sugar manufactory in the Waikato, and to induce the settlers to cultivate the beet. At a meeting of settlers it was announced that a Hamburg Company were willing to furnish seed of the best quality for the cultivation of 500 tons of beet, send out a plant capable of manufacturing 10,000 tons per annum, and skilled labour to work it, and to take about 6000*l.* money interest in the undertaking, if the settlers would grow that quantity of beet, and provide the remaining capital required—some 24,000*l.* The nett profit for the working of a plant of this kind was expected to be not less than 30 per cent. per annum on the paid-up capital. Notwithstanding the fact that the soil and climate in Waikato are very suitable for the growth of beetroot, the settlers appear indisposed to undertake its cultivation ; but in order to prevent a failure of the scheme, J. C. Firth, a wealthy landowner, and the possessor of many thousands of fertile acres at Matamata, has undertaken to grow 500 to 700 acres of beetroot per annum for a long term of years. Should the necessary capital be found, therefore, sugar may form one of the principal articles of export from Auckland ere long.

*Pacific Islands.*—Fiji produces a native sugar-cane called *vico*, which may or may not be a species of *Saccharum*. Both climate and soil are well adapted for sugar-cane. The soil in most places is rich alluvium on the banks of the rivers, loam on gentle slopes or hillocks, and volcanic soil of the richest kind. The cane lands are found in all parts of the group: in the far interior of Viti Levu, at the mouths and on the banks of the Rewa, Sigatoka, and other rivers, in many localities of Vanua Levu, Tadiuni, Rabi, and even Ovalau and some of the smaller islands.

In the Sandwich Islands, several estates have yielded 12,000 lb. of sugar per acre of plant canes per annum from large tracts; ratoons give 3 to 4 tons. Fiji might reckon upon an average of 5000 lb. an acre; about 3000 acres are now under cane here, as against 1838 in 1879. Tahiti has about 300 acres in cane. The Sandwich Islands produce yearly about 30 million lb. of sugar, and 500,000 gallons of molasses. The Hawaiian Islands in 1879 exported 49,020,972 lb. of sugar, 87,475 gallons of molasses, and 2184 gallons of rum.

*Peru.*—Among foreign introductions, the sugar-cane is the most important. Better than guano or salitre, it is destined to be the surest and most inexhaustible source of the wealth of Peru. The annual yield of sugar and spirits is estimated at 20,000,000 dols. The recent rise in the price of sugar has given a new impulse to its cultivation, and the prospect is that Peru will ere long be a formidable rival of Cuba and the other West Indies. The usual cane crop in the West Indies is 1,130,000 tons; in Java, 200,000; in Brazil, 170,000; in Louisiana, 75,000; in Egypt, 40,000. The crop in Cuba last year was 30 per cent. below that of 1875, while the beet crop in France and Germany was well nigh a failure. In 1875, Peru exported 60,000 tons; in 1876, over 70,000. That amount will be greatly increased, provided labourers can be obtained. But thousands of acres are lying idle for want of

hands. The Celestials outbid and outdo the mongrel races along the coast, and the mountaineers cannot endure the lowlands. But Chinamen must be better treated than they have been. Even now, great as is the demand for foreign labour, the natives, as in Trujillo, would persecute the Asiatics and drive them from their shore.

In no other country, save Egypt, is the cane crop so sure as in Peru. Occasionally, as in 1871, the crop may suffer by drought from want of the supply of water from the sierras; but in the course of 10 years, the decrease would not amount on the average to more than 25 per cent. As the cultivation is regulated by irrigation, as in Egypt, Peru has an advantage over Cuba, where planters depend on the weather. At present, Peru can compete with any other country, save Egypt, since she can grow the cane without intermission. The slave labour of Cuba cannot produce it so cheaply. The cane grows more slowly than in Louisiana. The amount of juice to the cane is about 65 per cent., and its average density is 10 B. In Northern Peru, 2 tons of cane give 400 gallons of juice, each gallon yielding 1.35 lb. of sugar. The best season for planting the cane is November, and the yellow variety (originally from India) is preferred to the red, being richer. The first planting takes 15 months to mature; after that, the crops (ratoons) ripen every 12 months. This is true only of Northern Peru, where the soil is thinner but more tropical than at the south; in Cañete, for example, it takes fully 2 years for the first crop to mature. Some 3 or 4 crops are obtained before re-planting is necessary. The green and ripe cane are seen in the same field; there is cutting at one end and planting at the other; so that the ground is never idle. The actual time spent in the manufacture of sugar is 8 months; the rest of the year is occupied in repairing acequias, &c. From the small establishments, the sugar is exported in the crude "concrete"; in the larger mills, it is first refined. For inland transportation, Western Bolivia being supplied from

Peru, it is put up in conical loaves, weighing 45 lb. each. Under the present American tariff, refined sugar goes by New York to Europe, the law favouring the New York refiners without benefiting the consumer or the Government revenues. Then, too, the Hawaiian Reciprocity Treaty, allowing free importation of sugars from the Islands, tends to turn the sugar of Peru across the Atlantic.

The sugar-cane is cultivated on both sides of the Andes, but it does not grow at a higher altitude on the western slope than 4500 feet, while on the eastern side its limit is 2000 feet higher. In the Marañon region, as at Moyobamba, Tarapoto, Aipena, and San Regis, and also in the Urubamba Valley (Upper Ucayali), it grows luxuriantly, but will not give crystallized sugar; so it is turned into aguardiente. There the cane ripens in 6 or 7 months after planting. Considerable sugar of excellent quality is manufactured at Abancay on the Apurimac, but rudely purified with clay; it is mainly consumed in Cuzco, where it brings forty cents a lb.

The Pacific slope of Peru, particularly of Northern Peru, is the great sugar district; there it is fast taking the place of cotton and rice. The whole coast presents a series of alternating arid wastes and fruitful valleys. Nothing is wanting but water to convert the entire coast into a garden 1200 miles long. But it is worthy of remark that wherever the railroads run from the coast into the mountains, they seem to have changed the meteorological character of the lowlands, rains being more frequent on the coast terminus than formerly.

Every port above Callao exports sugar, those of Talaverry and Eten taking the lead. All told, there are about 120 large sugar estates on the coast. Lambageque and Chiclayo contain 18, of which, that of Patapo is the chief and probably the largest in the country. It guarantees 5000 dols. a month freight to the railroad. The Pacosmayo Valley has 15, of

which the Lurifico is the most important. The rich valley of Chicama near Trujillo is crowded with sugar plantations : its 24 mills produce to the value of 1 million soles (of 3s. 9d.) per month. The machinery is English. The Casa Grande of Sr. Albrecht is the most complete. Further south, near Chimbota, in the Valley of the Santa, are two large establishments, Puenti and Viuzos ; the former has American machinery precisely like that of Lurifico, only the charcoal process is not used. Choncay, just above Lima, has 15 estates, of which Palpa is the largest ; while around the capital are more than 20, among them the well-furnished establishment of Santa Clara. In the valley of Cañeta, are the extensive plantations of the late Henry Swayne, 2500 acres being under cultivation. There are also numerous cane estates in the departments of Ica and Arequipa, but they yield comparatively little sugar.

The Lurifico works are capable of turning out per day 35,000 gallons of juice, requiring 175 tons of cane, or nearly 50,000 lb. of muscovado. The production of rum is 1400 gallons daily at 40°. The length of the process from pressing the cane to bagging the sugar is two days, including one for cooling. In the field and mill, there are 939 Chinamen, who get two rations of rice per day, one sol (3s. 9d.) a week, and two suits of clothes a year. They all live within a small enclosure called Galpon, adjoining which is an excellent hospital under the charge of Dr. Heath. They work 10 hours a day—5 hours before breakfast, and 5 hours in the afternoon. On Sunday, which is pay day, they work but 4 hours. In less than 4 years, the majority will be free, as their term of servitude will expire : some will re-contract for a year or two at higher wages, but many will set up for themselves, for the great ambition of the more intelligent Chinamen is to keep a shop or fonda. The labour question is therefore constantly revived, and is the uppermost topic at the sugar haciendas of Peru.

Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	906,168	1,108,510	1,109,263	1,382,077	1,000,987
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	£ 912,799	£ 1,424,494	£ 1,211,792	£ 1,380,622	£ 1,128,062

*Philippines.*—The sugar cane is grown in Negros, Panay, Cebu, Luzon, and nearly every part of the Archipelago; the best sugar is from Pampanga and La Laguna, the worst from Taal or Batangas. The 1880 exports were 1,581,188 piculs (of 139½ lb.) from Manila, 1,004,394 from Yloilo, 321,574 from Cebu; total 2,907,156 piculs, 2,620,000*l.* Our imports thence have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	1,027,365	1,058,907	717,322	1,194,501	1,175,140
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	£ 894,006	£ 1,154,117	£ 618,426	£ 983,997	£ 983,590

The principal trade of Yloilo is the export of sugar, which, during the year 1879 was as follows :—

Destination.	Superior.	Current.	Total.	Value.
	piculs.	piculs.	piculs.	£
United States .. .. .	553,475	..	553,475	422,024
Great Britain .. .. .	42,560	103,871	146,431	90,879
Spain .. .. .	375	..	375	300
China .. .. .	24,362	..	24,362	18,880
Manila .. .. .	21,738	15,623	37,361	25,363
Total .. .. .	642,510	119,494	762,004	557,446

During the past three years the total exports have been :—

1877 .. .. .	Piculs (of 139½ lb.)	556,495
1878 .. .. .		629,964
1879 .. .. .		762,004

Showing a steady increase each year. The 1880 crop may be estimated at 950,000 piculs, for a quantity of fresh land has been enclosed and cultivated; and, as the financial state of the sugar planters is good, within a few years the trade of this port should largely increase. From the above table, it will be seen that the greater portion of the sugar shipped hence in 1879 went to the United States, and consisted entirely of superior sugar. In previous years, some shipments of current have been made; but owing to the scale of duties in force in America, and to the quality of the sugar, it has not been found remunerative, and the trade may be considered to consist entirely of superior sugar. To England, on the other hand, current sugar is generally sent; but, during the past year, two cargoes of superior were shipped thither, which is exceptional. To Spain, besides the 375 piculs mentioned in the above table, a large portion was shipped viâ Manila; and the greater part of the 21,738 piculs superior entered as shipped to Manila was ultimately destined for Spain, although a fair quantity of it was for China. The demand for Spain is limited, and is entirely for the higher qualities of superior sugar. Of the 24,362 piculs shipped to China, the greater portion was for Chinese use and for the refinery; but 8000 piculs at least were probably intended for transshipment to the United States. The 15,623 piculs current sent to Manila were for transshipment to the United Kingdom, for it is sometimes convenient for the Manila merchants to draw supplies of current hence, when the corresponding Manila wet sugar (which comes from Taal) runs short. A fair quantity of sugar used to go hence to Australia, but during 1879 none was sent.

The exportation from Manila for 1879 exceeded that of 1878 by about 16,000 tons, the excess being entirely in dry sugars.

The 1880 crop was variously estimated at from 175,000 to 200,000 tons; even the lower figure would mean an excess of more than 40,000 tons over 1879.

Annexed are tables of exports, giving destination, quantity, and total values.

It is satisfactory to note the increased improvement in the preparation of sugar, which is shown by the large excess in dry sugars.

There seems a tendency to create larger sugar estates, and to import more machinery. The difficulty hitherto has been that in small cultivations the machinery has always been defective, and the sugars coarse. The steady increase of production during the last 10 years, making allowance for bad harvests, has been most marked :—

				Tons.					Tons.
1870	..	..	..	78,213	1875	..	..	..	126,198
1871	..	..	..	87,464	1876	..	..	..	130,831
1872	..	..	..	95,526	1877	..	..	..	122,868
1873	..	..	..	89,337	1878	..	..	..	118,235
1874	..	..	..	103,861	1879	..	..	..	134,287

The years 1877, 1878, and 1879 were unfavourable with regard to crops, from want of rain when required, and also from locusts, whereas 1875 and 1876 were exceptionally good years ; with this explanation, the steady increase of production will be more apparent.

The following table will show the increase in dry sugar and decrease of unclayed or wet sugar :—

Countries.	Sugar, dry.			Sugar, unclayed.		
	1877.	1878.	1879.	1877.	1878.	1879.
Great Britain .. ..	17,912	7,429	34,173	34,768	39,199	35,289
Australia .. ..	..	1,502	..	..	181	..
China and Japan ..	229	2,486	6,295	..	354	588
United States .. ..	51,710	45,386	52,735	803	1,651	..
California .. ..	9,179	16,892	2,839	..	..	..
Continent of Europe	5,249	3,086	2,168	1	..	200
<b>Totals .. ..</b>	<b>84,279</b>	<b>76,841</b>	<b>98,210</b>	<b>35,572</b>	<b>41,385</b>	<b>36,077</b>

Increase in dry of 1879 over 1878, 21,379 tons.; decrease in wet for the same years, 5308 tons : a plain proof that the



importation of machinery, to the yearly value of nearly 100,000*l.*, is making its effects felt.

The value of the crop may be estimated at about 2,200,000*l.* in 1879, against about 1,483,000*l.* in 1878: an increase of 717,000*l.*

The exports in 1879 were:—Dry: 34,173 tons to Great Britain, 6295 to China and Japan, 52,735 to the United States, 2839 to California, 2168 to Europe; total, 98,210 tons; value, 1,839,230*l.* Wet: 35,289 tons to Great Britain, 588 to China and Japan, 200 to Europe; total, 36,077 tons; value 360,770*l.*

During 1878, the exports from Manila were 4832 tons less than in 1877, and the decrease in value was 675,739*l.* There was a considerable deficiency in the crop, which was caused by want of rain when it was required, and by too much of it when it was not wanted. The crop for 1878–79 suffered from the same cause, and also from locusts; but was nevertheless considerably in excess of that of 1877–78. The sugar shipped was composed of the following descriptions:—

Manila—	Tons.	Tons.
Unclayed .. .. .	22,561	
Superior (No. 7, D.S.) .. .. .	17,758	
Extra (Nos. 8–10, D.S.) .. .. .	19,899	
White (Nos. 14–16, D.S.) .. .. .	2,312	
Yengarie .. .. .	467	
	—	62,997
Yloilo—		
Unclayed .. .. .	7,616	
Superior (Nos. 7–9, D.S.) .. .. .	31,756	
	—	39,372
Cebu—		
Unclayed .. .. .	11,534	
Superior (Nos. 7 and 8) .. .. .	3,923	
	—	15,457
Total .. .. .		<u>117,826</u>

Of the above shipments, Great Britain got 46,597 tons, Australia 1677 tons, and Hong Kong 2518 tons, or, say

rather more than one-third of the entire shipments. The average price of these descriptions was as follows :—

	Per ton.
	£ s. d.
Unclayed .. .. .	11 10 0
Cebu, superior .. .. .	14 0 0
Yloilo ,, .. .. .	15 0 0
Manila ,, .. .. .	16 0 0
Extra .. .. .	17 10 0
White .. .. .	22 10 0
Yengarie .. .. .	25 0 0

Laid down in England, the above sugars would cost from 3*l*. to 4*l*. per ton more.

The principal staple of the Cebu trade is sugar. The crop for 1878 turned out 14,210 tons, or in Spanish piculs of 137½ lb., equal to 227,356 piculs, as compared with, during the previous year, 240,388 piculs, or a decrease of 13,032 piculs.

The price of current unclayed sugar opened at 2 dol. 75 c. per picul in November, 1877; the highest price paid was 3 dol. 56½ c. per picul in July following, and the last of the crop was disposed of at 3 dol. per picul.

Dry or superior sugar—a description resembling in colour No. 8 Dutch standard, but of a bolder and duller grain—opened at 3 dol. 50 c. per picul, and gradually advanced to 4 dol. 15⅘ c. per picul.

During the last quarter of 1878 vast swarms of locusts settled down on the growing cane, and did immense damage. The cane, where attacked, was stripped of leaves, and, though ready for cutting, had to be left standing to recover its foliage. This calamity reduced the crop available for 1879 from 15 to 20 per cent. ; and the quality also suffered, as the product of cane bitten by locusts is always inferior.

Most of the land adjoining the capital, suitable for the cultivation of the sugar-cane, has been taken up; and, as the soil never receives any manure, little increase can be expected in the yield in the island of Cebu; but the natives are

extending the cultivation of the cane in Bohol, and that coast is becoming an important feeder to Cebu.

*San Domingo.*—The officially recorded exports in 1886 were:—Sugar: 3138 tons to the United States, 134 to the West Indies, 25 to Great Britain; total, 3297 tons; molasses: 172,440 gallons to the United States. The actual total exports were at least 5000 tons, and cane-culture is spreading. In 1879, the exports of sugar were 57,700,000 lb. to the United States, and 152,000 to the West Indies, total, 5,922,000; and of molasses, 93,700 gallons to the United States. In 1878, 3,039,000 lb of sugar went to the United States, and 195,000 to the West Indies.

*St. Helena.*—We imported 1000 cwt. of unrefined sugar, valued at 781*l.*, in 1879.

*Servia.*—A Russian company is about to introduce the culture of beet and manufacture of sugar. The climate promises success.

*Siam.*—Naconyhaisi and Petno are the chief sugar districts, but the cane is also grown at Poklat, Bangpasoi, Chantibon, and Petchabure, to a considerable extent. The exports were 101,307 piculs (of 133 $\frac{3}{4}$  lb.) in 1870. Our imports of unrefined were 20,107 cwt., 23,140*l.* in 1877.

*Spain.*—The cultivation of the sugar-cane in the 37th degree of north latitude would appear very remarkable to any one unacquainted with the peculiar climatic conditions which render it practicable. That portion of the coast of Andalusia which permits of the growth of the sugar-cane is comprised between the 36th and the 37th degrees of north latitude. The main development of the cultivation is along the coast from Estepona to Almeria. At a certain distance from the sea, a chain of mountains runs parallel to the coast, and forms a shelter from the north winds. The evil effects of a short frost, which occurs once in 7 or 8 years, are avoided by cutting the cane somewhat earlier in the season than usual. The geographical position of this part of Andalusia

enables it to command a great amount of solar heat. As, in addition to a warm climate, a certain degree of humidity is requisite for the growth of the cane, artificial irrigation is resorted to when the natural sources fail. Of the three varieties of cane, that known as American is the best, and is fast superseding the others in all the new plantations. From 7 to 8 years constitute the productive life of the sugar-cane. The planting is performed by cutting slips from sound canes of the previous year, and placing them horizontally end to end in two rows at the bottom of broad furrows. This operation takes place in May. In October, the cane turns yellow, in the following February, it arrives at maturity; and it is harvested in the 3 succeeding months.

Irrigation is indispensable during the dry season, which lasts for 3 or 4 months; and as nearly 1,000,000 gallons of water are required for each acre of land, the construction of reservoirs is frequently necessary. The sugar-cane is a very exhausting crop, so that proper manuring of the soil is a subject of great importance. Farm-yard manure, mixed with the refuse of the last crop, is used when the harvest is annual; but when biennial, guano is preferred for the second year. About 12 tons of farm manure per acre is the quantity used. The annual crop per acre averages 20 tons, the biennial 30 tons. The selling price is 36s. per ton.

Those engaged in cultivating the sugar-cane in Andalusia are well aware of the limited area upon which it can be grown, and have recently turned their attention towards the introduction of beetroot, as a substitute for the more delicate and susceptible plant. Some experiments have been made with a view to its acclimatisation; so that by causing the crops to come to maturity at different times of the year, the working plant and factories would be utilised to a maximum.

On a large cane estate furnished with Fawcett, Preston, & Co.'s machinery, where the juice is extracted by 2 mills, and evaporated in a triple-effect and vacuum-pan, the yield of

sugar amounts to 10 per cent. on the weight of the canes; whereas, in Cuba, a yield of 8 per cent. is considered very good.

*Straits Settlements.*—Our imports thence have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	cwt. 101,219	cwt. 177,885	cwt. 93,096	cwt. 127,467	cwt. 195,527
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	£ 83,762	£ 177,385	£ 80,640	£ 110,943	£ 159,155

*Surinam.*—The area occupied by sugar-cane was 4132 hectares (of 2½ acres) in 1877, 4369·2 in 1878, and 4389 in 1879. The production was:—Sugar: 8,471,320 kilogrammes (of 2·2 lb.) in 1878, and 11,023,130 in 1879; molasses: 1,330,268 litres (of 1¾ pint) in 1878, and 2,501,928 in 1879; rum, 1,012,935 litres in 1878, and 758,135 in 1879. The exports were:—Sugar: 7,823,342 kilogrammes in 1878, and 11,633,892 in 1879; molasses: 1,311,472 litres in 1878, and 1,936,802 in 1879; rum: 718,748 litres in 1878, and 920,119 in 1879.

Our imports thence have been:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
Rum .. .. .	proof gals. 98,457	proof gals. 114,916	proof gals. 113,255	proof gals. 111,623	proof gals. 77,910
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	cwt. 81,232	cwt. 92,636	cwt. 62,130	cwt. 106,974	cwt. 74,959
„ Molasses .. ..	642	1,510	1,802	1,744	2,307
Rum .. .. .	£ 9,105	£ 8,963	£ 8,778	£ 7,805	£ 5,267
Sugar: Unrefined .. ..	85,734	122,802	68,090	113,738	86,069
„ Molasses .. ..	301	548	589	491	846

*United Kingdom.*—No sugar is at present produced in the United Kingdom, but beet sugar was largely made at Lavenham, Suffolk, a few years since, and the industry will probably be revived at no distant date.

Starch sugar and brewing compounds are largely manufactured in London; and extensive sugar refineries exist in London, Bristol, Greenock, &c.

Our imports in 1880 were :—

Refined and candy :—	cwts.	£
France .. .. .	1,586,416	2,342,912
Holland .. .. .	876,471	1,275,717
Germany .. .. .	244,645	339,969
Belgium .. .. .	108,313	155,340
United States .. .. .	103,396	161,384
Other countries .. .. .	116,833	161,550
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>3,036,074</b>	<b>4,436,872</b>

Unrefined :—	cwts.	£
Germany .. .. .	4,384,268	4,728,916
British W. Indies .. .. .	2,578,971	2,738,322
Java .. .. .	1,763,522	2,226,225
Brazil .. .. .	1,484,924	1,512,709
British Guiana .. .. .	1,327,084	1,778,481
Philippines .. .. .	1,175,140	983,590
Peru .. .. .	1,000,987	1,128,062
Spanish W. Indies .. .. .	640,810	770,673
Belgium .. .. .	493,349	540,241
Madras .. .. .	487,048	349,803
China .. .. .	359,821	301,307
Holland .. .. .	205,601	223,900
Straits Settlements .. .. .	195,527	159,155
Egypt .. .. .	195,217	229,381
Mauritius .. .. .	120,516	137,021
France .. .. .	115,298	136,089
Mexico .. .. .	94,879	98,113
Chili .. .. .	79,658	90,766
British S. Africa .. .. .	76,682	76,720
Dutch Guiana .. .. .	74,959	86,069
Danish W. Indies .. .. .	52,113	63,859
Bengal and Burma .. .. .	25,851	27,113
Honduras .. .. .	18,207	18,273
New Granada .. .. .	17,919	20,277
Other countries .. .. .	33,262	32,898
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>17,001,613</b>	<b>18,457,963</b>

Glucose, solid or liquid :—	cwts.	£
Germany .. .. .	218,745	213,166
United States .. .. .	100,467	91,063
France .. .. .	70,151	69,733
Other countries .. .. .	16,397	13,775
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>405,760</b>	<b>387,737</b>

Molasses :—	cwts.	£
United States .. .. .	92,000	39,685
British W. Indies .. .. .	42,476	16,937
Egypt .. .. .	30,057	9,408
British Guiana .. .. .	20,888	10,189
Germany .. .. .	3,515	1,571
Mauritius .. .. .	3,475	1,379
Other countries .. .. .	19,130	7,082
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>211,541</b>	<b>86,251</b>

Our exports in 1880 were:—

Refined and Candy :—		cwts.	£
Portugal, Azores, and Madeira ..	28,031	.. ..	36,815
Malta and Gozo .. .. .	17,103	.. ..	23,338
Channel Islands .. .. .	15,411	.. ..	22,066
Australia .. .. .	13,039	.. ..	19,470
Argentine Republic .. .. .	8,742	.. ..	12,972
Gibraltar .. .. .	7,635	.. ..	10,663
Turkey .. .. .	5,218	.. ..	7,590
France .. .. .	3,712	.. ..	4,581
Roumania .. .. .	3,426	.. ..	5,108
British S. Africa .. .. .	3,221	.. ..	5,210
Norway .. .. .	2,166	.. ..	3,323
Persia .. .. .	2,005	.. ..	2,754
Morocco .. .. .	1,456	.. ..	2,130
China .. .. .	1,157	.. ..	2,703
Italy .. .. .	1,149	.. ..	1,540
Other countries .. .. .	11,771	.. ..	16,924
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>125,242</b>	<b>.. ..</b>	<b>177,787</b>
Unrefined Beet sugar :—		cwts.	£
Portugal .. .. .	12,132	.. ..	17,020
Other countries .. .. .	2,842	.. ..	3,738
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>14,974</b>	<b>.. ..</b>	<b>20,758</b>
Cane and other sorts :—		cwts.	£
Denmark .. .. .	71,108	.. ..	82,703
Portugal and Azores .. .. .	60,977	.. ..	71,465
Sweden .. .. .	41,312	.. ..	53,371
United States .. .. .	38,960	.. ..	42,634
Belgium .. .. .	21,581	.. ..	24,705
Holland .. .. .	19,935	.. ..	22,558
Germany .. .. .	15,554	.. ..	17,947
Italy .. .. .	10,949	.. ..	14,916
France .. .. .	9,200	.. ..	12,049
Other countries .. .. .	9,085	.. ..	11,337
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>298,661</b>	<b>.. ..</b>	<b>353,685</b>
Glucose :—		cwts.	£
Australia .. .. .	23,075	.. ..	21,800
Other countries .. .. .	770	.. ..	807
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>23,845</b>	<b>.. ..</b>	<b>22,607</b>
Molasses :—		cwts.	£
British N. America .. .. .	13,457	.. ..	9,165
Norway .. .. .	9,938	.. ..	5,015
Other countries .. .. .	15,631	.. ..	9,435
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>39,026</b>	<b>.. ..</b>	<b>23,615</b>

The annexed figures show approximately our imports, consumption, and export of sugar for a few recent years:—

Year.	Imported into United Kingdom Raw and Refined	Home Consumption Raw and Refined.	Exported.	
			British Refined included in Home Consumption.	Raw and Foreign Refined.
	tons.	tons.	tons.	tons.
1871 ..	688,000	702,000	38,900	17,400
1872 ..	774,000	715,000	31,600	11,200
1876 ..	833,500	786,000	34,800	8,500
1874 ..	844,000	836,000	46,500	26,300
1875 ..	953,800	928,000	48,600	37,500
1876 ..	918,500	925,000	59,400	49,500
1877 ..	1,003,000	900,000	55,900	32,500
1878 ..	910,000	950,000	52,100	21,600
1879 ..	1,037,000	970,000	44,800	27,500

The figures for Home Consumption and Stocks since 1874 are only estimated.

*United States.*—Besides maple, melon, and sorghum sugars, whose statistics are given under their special heads, the United States produce considerable quantities of cane sugar (mainly in Louisiana) and beet sugar (in New York, Maine, and other States), as well as various kinds of glucose.

The sugar and molasses production of Louisiana has been as follows :—

SUGAR.

Year.	Crop	Average Value per Hogshead.		Value of Crop.
	lb.	dol.	c.	dollars.
1859-60.. ..	225,100,000	82	00	18,200,000
1876-77.. ..	194,964,000	95	50	15,646,000
1877-78.. ..	149,469,000	72	00	9,007,000
1878-79.. ..	251,088,860	67	00	13,182,000

MOLASSES.

Year.	Crop.	Average Value per Hogshead.		Value of Crop.
	lb.	cents.		dollars.
1859-60.. ..	17,858,100	35		6,250,000
1876-77.. ..	11,117,190	43½		4,836,000
1877-78.. ..	13,576,374	39½		4,141,000
1878-79.. ..	14,814,024	26½		3,889,000

Florida, in 1879, produced 601,203 gallons of sugar-cane syrup, and 963,910 lb. of sugar.

The total quantity of foreign sugar received at the port of New York during the year 1880, including 6239 tons of melado, was 561,792 tons. In addition to this, 11,222 tons of domestic sugar was received, making a total import of 573,114 tons, against 505,685 tons in 1879—an increase of 67,429 tons.



The consumption of the country in 1880 was 9·04 per cent. in excess of that of the previous year—the result principally of the general prosperity of the country, enabling farmers and labouring classes the better to supply themselves with the staple articles of food, but attributable also to the unprecedented increase in population from immigration. New York continues to be the most important receiver and distributor of this article of commerce, importing as it does the bulk of the foreign supply, and manufacturing by far the largest proportion of refined sugar.

The imports in 1880, compared with those of the previous year, exhibit a falling off in the receipts from Cuba, Porto Rico, Barbados, Martinique, and Guadeloupe; while there has been an increase from Demerara, British and other West Indies, Brazil, Manila, and China. The largest and most notable increases are those from Brazil (about 50,000 tons), Manila (over 18,000 tons), and China (over 11,000 tons). The large increase in the crop of Brazil will account for the enlarged supply received from that country, and the increase from China and the Philippine Islands has no doubt been due to the profitable prices obtained in this market compared with other consuming countries. A gratifying increase is also observable in the quantity of sugar imported last year from Demerara, notwithstanding the harassing uncertainty which prevailed in regard to the basis on which the dutiable value would be assessed. The receipts from Demerara in 1880 were nearly 16,000 tons, compared with 4000 tons in 1879.

An adulterated article, called “new process” sugar, made by mixing yellow refined sugar with about 25 per cent. of grape sugar or glucose, made its appearance during 1880, and the sales were so large as to deserve notice. The colour of the sugar is made white by this “new process,” but the saccharine properties are stated to be materially weakened. It is difficult to distinguish the adulterated from the pure article, and, while profitable to the seller, it is certainly not so to the consumer.

The total production of beetroot sugar in the country is estimated at 2000 tons, and there are no indications of a steady increase. The crop of maple sugar is estimated at 10,000 tons, but there are no reliable data for ascertaining the true yield of this description of sugar.

In regard to prices, the average quotation for Cuba, fair to good refining, for the year, was 7·87½ dollars per 100 lb., which was 94½ cents higher than the average of 1879, and 62½ cents higher than two years ago. The prices of other grades have likewise shown the same steadiness and narrow fluctuations, there being the same relative difference between this year and the last.

The efforts to obtain a revision of the present complicated tariff have, thus far, been without any practical result. Opposing interests are represented by two Bills before Congress, one known as the Tucker Bill, which provides for duties on the following schedule :—

	Cents.
Tank bottoms, syrup of sugar, cane juice, and melado ..	1 7/8
Not above No. 7 Dutch standard .. .. .	2 5/8
Above No. 7, and not above No. 13 .. .. .	2 1/4
Above No. 13, and not above No. 16 .. .. .	2·81
Above No. 16, and not above No. 20 .. .. .	3·17
Above No. 20 .. .. .	3·67

And the other, known as the Carlisle Bill, which classifies the duty as follows :—

	Cents.
Tank bottoms, &c. .. .. .	1 1/8
Not above No. 13, Dutch standard .. .. .	2
Above No. 13, and not above No. 16 .. .. .	2 1/2
Above No. 16, and not above No. 20 .. .. .	2 65
Above No. 20 .. .. .	3 1/2

During the year 1880, the total imports of foreign molasses into the port of New York were 10,393,585 gallons, compared with 12,373,660 gallons in the previous year. Of domestic molasses from Louisiana, there were received 4,382,595 gallons, and from other coastwise ports, 73,580 gallons, making the total importation 14,849,760 gallons, or 31 55 per cent. of the whole imports of the United States.

A few years ago, molasses imported for this market passed into consumption as it was received ; but it is stated that very little of the pure article now finds its way to the table of the

consumer. Pure molasses is now chiefly used either for boiling to obtain the bastard sugars which they contain, or for mixing with glucose or other adulterants in order to obtain the article largely sold at retail. This adulteration is done so skilfully as to deceive even the practised expert.

The manufacture of glucose has considerably increased during the past few years, and the article is largely in demand for brewing purposes, and as a substitute for cane molasses and sugar syrups. Next to the refining of raw sugar, the reboiling or refining of foreign molasses has become one of the most important industries connected with cane products. The bastard sugar thus obtained is chiefly used by refiners for producing their low-grade yellow sugars.

The imports of foreign molasses in 1880 show a falling off compared with the previous year, of 1,300,000 gallons from Cuba and 600,000 gallons from Porto Rico, with correspondingly reduced quantities from other ports, the diminished yield of the sugar crop of Cuba and other West Indian ports necessarily lessening the amount available for export.

The average price of Cuba molasses in 1880 was 35 dollars per 100 gallons, the highest price being 40 cents per gallon during the month of March, and the lowest 28 cents per gallon in October. The same relative difference obtained for other grades.

There are at present in operation in the United States 15 factories for the manufacture of corn glucose, and it is estimated that the production has already reached the large quantity of 180,000 tons per annum.

Glucose was first manufactured on Long Island in 1867, but for some years it was not a commercial success. Processes have, however, since materially improved, whereby the product has been made much better and cheaper; and there is now a large demand for it. The business is stated to be exceedingly remunerative, experienced manufacturers being able, at present prices, to realise from 30 to 45 cents profit on each bushel of corn worked. The article is now sold by them at about 3½

cents per lb. It is used for a variety of purposes, and largely for mixing with sugar, the colour of which it whitens, but diminishes the saccharine properties. It is a practice extremely difficult to detect. The adulterated article is called "new process" sugar.

In the State of New York, there are three manufactories of glucose, viz. : one at Buffalo; one at Glen Cove, Long Island; and one at Hudson. There are factories also at Chicago (two): Danville, Freeport, Sagetown, and East St. Louis, Illinois; Davenport and Des Moines, Iowa; Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; and Leavenworth, Kansas. There are others being built or contemplated at several other points, so that there is a probability of the production being largely increased, and, possibly, of reduced prices to the consumer.

The home-growth of cane sugar, in 1870, was stated at 80 million lb. The imports at New York, in 1880, were :—

From.	Hogs-heads.	Tierces.	Barrels.	Boxes and Cases.	Bags, Mats, and Baskets.	Total Tons of 2240 lb.
Cuba .. .. .	463,692	6,125	344	12,120	145,271	331,323
Porto Rico .. .. .	13,154	629	1,538	..	6,857	8,739
Demerara .. .. .	12,859	253	2,510	..	26,710	15,738
Barbados .. .. .	3,214	247	950	..	4,728	2,608
St. Croix .. .. .	968	..	201	..	..	604
Martinique and Guadeloupe ..	21,017	117	3,253	..	3,419	12,578
Trinidad Island, Jamaica and other British West Indies ..	18,484	3,950	11,071	..	5,910	14,916
Other West Indies, Peru and Mexico .. .. .	5,410	1,489	5,386	527	81,058	13,556
Brazil .. .. .	185	..	37	..	1,073,304	71,996
Manila .. .. .	..	..	..	..	2,024,868	59,281
China .. .. .	..	..	..	..	197,606	11,322
Java .. .. .	..	..	..	..	30,862	6,647
Other East Indies .. .. .	..	..	..	..	51,251	3,432
European and other foreign ports .. .. .	908	..	..	..	19,580	2,813
<b>Total receipts of foreign direct</b>	<b>539,889</b>	<b>12,810</b>	<b>25,290</b>	<b>12,647</b>	<b>3,671,424</b>	<b>555,553</b>
<b>Add receipts of melado ..</b>	<b>14,309</b>	<b>799</b>	<b>397</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>6,239</b>
	<b>554,198</b>	<b>13,609</b>	<b>25,687</b>	<b>12,647</b>	<b>3,671,424</b>	<b>561,792</b>
Texas .. .. .	1,820	..	16	..	..	895
Louisiana .. .. .	10,561	..	752	..	..	5,260
Other coastwise ports .. .. .	6,008	19	657	6,255	..	5,167
<b>Total receipts .. .. .</b>	<b>572,587</b>	<b>13,628</b>	<b>27,112</b>	<b>18,902</b>	<b>3,671,424</b>	<b>573,114</b>

The range of prices for sugar was:—

	dols. cents.
New Orleans, refining grades .. .. .	6 91½
Cuba, fair to good refining .. .. .	7 87½
Porto Rico, refining grades .. .. .	7 62½
Havana, white .. .. .	9 30
"    brown, Nos. 10 to 12 .. .. .	7 98½
Manilla .. .. .	7 19
Brazil, Nos. 9 to 11 .. .. .	7 55½
Melado .. .. .	5 20½

The receipts of molasses at New York, in 1880, were:—

From	Hhds, and Puncheons.	Tierces.	Barrels.	Total Gallons.
Cuba .. .. .	44,062	4,226	8	6,265,370
Porto Rico .. .. .	15,061	413	30	1,989,255
Barbados .. .. .	4,684	70	217	524,900
Demerara .. .. .	1,340	..	..	159,192
Trinidad Island .. .. .	2,844	22	58	315,680
St. Croix .. .. .	1,195	128	..	161,325
Martinique and Guadeloupe ..	873	..	..	103,713
Antigua .. .. .	2,688	..	70	365,680
Nevis .. .. .	..	..	..	..
St. Kitts .. .. .	2,059	..	200	273,670
St. Domingo, Surinam, and other foreign countries .. }	1,775	36	75	234,800
Total receipts of foreign direct	76,581	4,895	658	10,393,585
Received from Louisiana ..	..	..	97,391	4,382,595
"    " other coastwise }	332	..	676	73,580
ports .. .. .				
Total .. .. .	76,913	4,895	98,725	14,849,760

The range of prices of molasses at New York for three years has been:—

	Average.					
	1880.		1879.		1878.	
	dol.	c.	dol.	c.	dol.	c.
New Orleans, prime to choice .. .. .	52	50	36	16½	41	50
Porto Rico .. .. .	42	25	32	54	35	90
Cuba muscovado, refining 50 test .. .. .	35	00	26	13½	33	35
English Islands .. .. .	36	16	27	29½	32	83
French .. .. .	Nominal.		23	94½	31	75

The first year's report of the Maine Beet Sugar Company, at Portland, addressed to the 1700 farmers who raised the beets,

says that the average crop from 100 acres was  $9\frac{1}{2}$  tons ; in some cases the return was not enough to pay cost of seed and fertilizers ; the other extreme was 30 tons per acre. For 9000 tons delivered at the factory, \$56,000 were paid ; for storing and pitting, \$6000 ; fuel, \$10,000 ; labour and other expenses, \$37,000 ; total, \$107,000. The product, 900 tons of sugar and molasses, brought \$110,000, leaving \$3000 towards machinery and fixtures that cost \$60,000, to which must be added the State bounty. The company wish to continue the experiment, and invite the growers to renew their contract for at least one acre each. They say, however, that they cannot afford to increase the price per ton, except for early deliveries, which can be worked up before freezing weather, and thus save expense of pitting.

Our imports from the United States have been :—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar : Refined .. ..	220,286	282,507	100,077	439,914	103,396
„ Unrefined .. ..	19,836	7,832	4,623	7,056	14,796
Molasses .. ..	263,822	104,833	287,503	511,699	92,000
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar : Refined .. ..	341,913	521,305	164,233	624,670	161,384
„ Unrefined .. ..	16,138	10,599	5,056	8,007	14,466
Molasses .. ..	135,003	64,006	135,593	186,219	39,685

*Venezuela.*—The 1873 crop of cane sugar was about 5,000,000 lb. The exports from Puerto Cabello, in 1879, were 38,760 kilogrammes (of 2 2 lb.) to Holland.

*West Indies.*—In consequence of the meagre and inaccurate accounts which formerly reached this country of the yield of sugar in the West Indies, it was determined at the commencement of 1876 to obtain from all the islands as correct a yield of the crop as it was possible to procure. This return shows that the crop on Barbados for 1876 was 37,400 hhds. ; Trinidad, 59,000 hhds. ; Grenada, 3800 hhds. ; St. Vincent, 9000 hhds. ; Tobago, 4000 hhds. ; Santa Lucia, 10,200 hhds. ; Martinique, 75,000 hhds. ; Dominica, 3700 hhds. ; Guade-

loupe, 35,088,944 kilogrammes; Antigua, 7700 hhds.; St. Kitts, 10,600 hhds.; Porto Rico, 140,030,000 lb.; and Jamaica, 29,074 hhds. In consequence of the disturbed state of Cuba, no trustworthy estimate of the yield there could be obtained.

In connection with the export of sugar, it is necessary to add that Barbados yielded 23,000 puns. of molasses; Trinidad, 20,000 puns. molasses; Grenada, 800 puns. rum; St. Vincent, 1650 puns. rum; Martinique, 78,000 litres of molasses and 6,324,500 litres of rum; Guadeloupe, 479,470 litres of molasses and 1,437,244 of rum; Antigua, 3200 puns. molasses and 300 puns. rum; St. Kitts, 3700 puns. molasses and 1500 puns. rum; Porto Rico, 4,625,500 gals. molasses, and Jamaica, 22,048 puns. rum.

The areas occupied by cane are stated at 47,565 acres in Jamaica, 35,000 acres in Barbados, and 19,314 hectares (of 2½ acres) in Martinique.

Approximate figures relating to Cuba are given in the tables on pp. 677-8.

Our imports from the various West Indies have been as follows:—

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
BRITISH—	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.
Rum .. .. .	3,476,225	2,971,715	2,453,934	2,616,598	2,420,297
Sugar: Unrefined ..	2,607,413	2,352,072	2,620,739	3,242,034	2,578,971
„ Molasses .. ..	69,120	28,455	93,592	137,405	42,476
	£	£	£	£	£
Rum .. .. .	442,882	360,625	272,034	278,729	263,303
Sugar: Unrefined ..	2,648,840	3,128,909	2,701,343	3,056,564	2,738,322
„ Molasses .. ..	33,056	13,399	44,625	56,385	16,937
DANISH—	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.
Rum .. .. .	111	21	391	18	974
Sugar: Unrefined ..	3	8,517	28,254	21,007	52,113
	£	£	£	£	£
Rum .. .. .	22	10	83	6	87
Sugar: Unrefined ..	3	11,440	37,594	24,710	63,859

	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.
<b>FRENCH—</b>	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar : Refined .. ..	28,095	..	..	..	..
„ Unrefined .. ..	80,214	116,993	24,174	11,878	..
	£	£	£	£	£
Sugar : Refined .. ..	35,411	..	..	..	..
„ Unrefined .. ..	91,687	169,739	30,594	11,562	..
<b>SPANISH—</b>	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.	proof gals.
Rum .. .. .	1,132,516	162,796	165,414	218,465	209,421
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	1,640,312	581,910	841,637	2,260,193	640,810
„ Molasses .. ..	37,303	7,013	5,809	4,990	156
	£	£	£	£	£
Rum .. .. .	88,921	11,737	14,824	19,943	20,819
Sugar : Unrefined .. ..	1,705,123	801,161	922,661	2,299,764	770,673
„ Molasses .. ..	15,604	2,842	2,978	1,935	35

There are at present 385 estates and plantations of all kinds in Porto Rico. The majority of the large sugar plantations use mills worked by steam machinery, which for the most part is of British manufacture. A few mills are worked by water-power, and on the small properties mills worked by oxen are still in use. There are five establishments having in operation improved plant and apparatus for the manufacture of sugar. One of these works is on a large scale, well mounted and complete in every respect; it is equal to the working-up of 30 tons of sugar per day. This establishment, and three other similar ones on a somewhat smaller scale, are furnished with French machinery; on the other estate American machinery is used.

In the central factory first mentioned, a system of railway is employed for the conveyance of the canes to the works, and for the carriage of the sugar to the port, which is giving very satisfactory results in regard to the reduction of the cost of labour. In this and another establishment, triple-effect apparatus is used, and a superior kind of sugar is produced, which is sold for home consumption at three times the price of ordinary sugar. The molasses is also worked up into sugar.



EXPORTS TO EUROPE FROM 1ST JANUARY TO 31ST JULY.

	Boxes.*				Hogsheads.				Tons.						
	1878.	1877.	1876.	1875.	1874.	1878.	1877.	1876.	1875.	1874.	1878.	1877.	1876.	1875.	1874.
Havana ..	98,337	80,346	221,357	418,278	370,444	3,676	2,844	12,640	16,607	4,814	21,124	17,082	50,063	90,051	69,760
Matanzas ..	17,586	37,524	81,618	116,913	116,937	3,151	7,041	16,803	34,995	9,788	5,318	11,538	26,048	43,643	28,102
Cárdenas ..	..	1,506	9,438	15,985	23,515	2,546	1,773	19,413	32,740	14,560	1,592	1,418	13,931	23,507	11,379
Sagua la Grande ..	..	..	..	..	2,315	391	271	3,484	1,984	2,090	2,441	1,460	2,441	1,440	1,747
Remedios ..	..	..	..	..	..	1,236	410	1,950	2,775	2,290	773	256	656	1,703	1,431
Santiago de Cuba ..	..	..	..	..	..	1,078	60	2,590	3,000	4,300	674	38	1,620	1,875	2,687
Guantanamo ..	..	4,089	..	..	..	1,400	..	2,406	287	2,406	..	1,654	..	180	1,560
Trinidad y Zaza ..	..	..	..	1,300	..	1,592	1,385	3,422	3,132	4,883	..	805	..	2,206	3,052
Cienfuegos ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total ..	116,423	123,555	313,809	543,496	493,209	13,670	15,194	59,402	95,470	45,221	30,720	33,030	96,900	163,193	122,208

	EXPORTS TO UNITED STATES, &c., FROM 1ST JANUARY TO 31ST JULY														
Havana ..	145,601	137,981	221,801	199,553	313,071	102,786	87,456	79,672	57,005	56,925	91,974	80,942	92,042	73,638	95,147
Matanzas ..	6,420	19,248	29,951	29,674	99,670	129,674	99,670	129,674	139,942	142,555	82,260	63,483	81,439	92,507	94,802
Cárdenas ..	..	7,052	6,294	8,574	16,687	92,892	82,137	106,879	102,131	106,151	58,058	57,679	67,909	65,440	64,523
Sagua la Grande ..	..	..	..	3,915	4,150	42,046	76,632	81,596	96,241	98,190	25,831	47,896	50,872	60,806	63,159
Remedios ..	..	..	..	..	..	20,439	37,561	37,321	51,240	40,484	12,774	23,475	23,376	32,035	29,052
Santiago de Cuba ..	..	..	..	..	..	23,170	27,700	27,445	22,700	22,600	14,482	17,312	17,153	14,188	14,125
Guantanamo ..	..	18,353	..	..	..	20,800	13,365	17,976	18,795	18,052	13,000	11,849	11,335	11,747	11,283
Trinidad y Zaza ..	..	..	..	1,543	..	52,737	50,555	61,585	80,158	79,811	32,901	31,597	38,304	50,393	49,882
Cienfuegos ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total ..	152,021	169,632	247,343	240,438	363,859	485,444	475,076	536,411	568,202	570,769	322,358	339,233	382,369	300,931	453,973

STOCKS ON HAND 31ST JULY.

Havana ..	164,253	273,806	233,936	311,421	237,202	48,125	43,189	10,053	4,769	61,677	79,145	50,652	66,968	48,163
Matanzas ..	3,410	13,223	6,772	40,931	24,830	20,670	12,715	2,257	3,194	13,568	10,466	2,700	14,064	6,706
Cárdenas ..	..	3,155	..	4,203	3,500	16,906	7,405	4,280	6,456	10,032	5,220	2,675	4,814	3,022
Sagua la Grande ..	..	..	..	190	9,100	3,946	1,183	7,564	7,520	8,266	2,466	740	4,764	6,413
Remedios ..	..	..	..	..	..	10,166	1,007	3,632	4,352	6,354	629	2,470	2,720	750
Santiago de Cuba ..	..	..	..	..	..	12,660	5,000	2,220	6,400	7,913	3,125	1,387	4,000	2,000
Guantanamo ..	..	..	1,500	650	..	2,111	315	1,536	700	1,319	197	1,246	1,031	438
Trinidad y Zaza ..	..	..	..	..	..	10,079	6,083	3,000	5,000	6,100	3,802	1,675	3,249	2,500
Cienfuegos ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total ..	167,663	290,164	241,208	357,475	274,632	335,342	79,658	28,161	53,664	116,525	105,059	63,545	101,630	70,011

\* Including bags at 260 lb.

SYNOPSIS.

	1878.		1877.		1876.		1875.		1874.	
	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.
Total exports 1st January to 31st July	268,444	499,114	293,187	490,270	561,152	595,815	783,934	663,672	877,068	615,990
Less stocks at commencement of the year	56,916	141,953	31,213	8,128	29,458	43,998	40,653	8,047	30,456	6,245
Home consumption estimated	211,528	485,061	260,974	482,142	531,694	581,815	743,281	655,635	826,612	609,745
Total stocks on hand 31st July	150,000	150,000	150,000	150,000	160,000	160,000	160,000	180,000	180,000	180,000
	167,663	135,342	290,184	79,658	241,208	28,161	357,475	53,664	274,612	28,351
Receipts from 31st July to end of year 1878 (estimated)	529,191	620,403	701,158	561,800	912,932	609,976	1,260,756	709,270	1,281,214	638,096
Total production	20,000	53,000	21,193	26,940	26,275	12,896	40,083	13,923	32,780	26,522
Equivalent in tons	549,191	673,403	722,351	588,740	959,177	622,872	1,301,439	723,212	1,314,030	664,618
	525,485		505,553		572,000		699,900		666,000	

	1873.		1872.		1871.		1870.		1869.	
	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.	Boxes.	Hhds.
Total exports 1st January to 31st July	959,736	577,378	1,145,351	484,031	817,675	376,901	2,355,134	502,133	1,307,676	431,719
Less stocks at commencement of the year	29,868	6,723	29,887	6,358	19,776	2,671	68,500	7,970	30,141	6,139
Home consumption estimated	920,668	550,655	1,115,461	477,663	797,899	374,230	1,286,634	494,483	1,277,535	443,580
Total stocks on hand 31st July	180,000	180,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000	200,000
	439,327	100,174	349,918	32,938	330,768	32,673	302,111	30,456	335,062	46,272
Receipts from 31st July to end of year 1878 (estimated)	1,540,595	650,829	1,665,382	510,601	1,328,659	406,303	1,589,065	574,639	1,812,597	471,852
Total production	64,673	40,713	77,844	29,691	23,869	24,919	34,000	14,215	81,000	13,700
Equivalent in tons	1,605,268	691,541	1,743,226	571,293	1,354,468	431,222	1,823,095	538,854	1,893,597	485,552
	738,000		667,850		527,000		684,032		664,195	

	1878.	1877.	1876.	1875.	1874.	1873.	1872.	1871.	1870.	1869.
	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.	Tons.
Total stocks on hand 31st December	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Including new sugar	..	19,624	11,216	14,300	12,800	9,700	9,800	9,500	7,900	18,300

These central factories are yet in their infancy in the island, and upon their success or failure will probably depend the fate of sugar cultivation in Porto Rico. The majority of the planters complain that at present prices sugar is grown and manufactured without any profit, and even at a loss. In a very few instances is it admitted that there is any profit, and these admissions are of course made by planters whose estates are unencumbered. That any business, especially agriculture, can pay when money is borrowed at 12 or 18 per cent. per annum may well be doubted.

The following valuable data on sugar growing in Porto Rico would seem to be quite trustworthy.

As the bases of calculation, an estate is taken which in normal times and under ordinary circumstances produces on an average 500 hogsheads or 6000 quintals of sugar, and 200 hogsheads or 22,000 gallons of molasses, which are estimated to be worth the following prices, viz.:—Sugar, good refining,  $3\frac{5}{8}$  dol. per quintal; molasses, 12 c. per gallon.

GROSS PRODUCTION.		Dollars.
500 hogsheads, equal to 6,000 quintals, of sugar, at $3\frac{5}{8}$ dol. ..		21,750
200 hogsheads, equal to 22,000 gallons, of molasses, at 12 c. . .		<u>2,640</u>
		24,390
Value of each hogshead of sugar, 43·50 dol.		
" " molasses, 13·50 dol.		
EXPENSES.		Dollars.
Cost of cultivation, as explained in Table A .. ..		8,500
Cost of manufacture, as explained in Table B .. ..		2,430
General expenses, as explained in Table C .. ..		<u>14,370</u>
		25,300
Deficit .. .. .		<u>910</u>

In this account nothing is charged as commission for the sale of produce, insurance, extraordinary expenses, overflow of rivers, storms, earthquakes, fires, &c., and nothing for the maintenance of the owner of the plantation.

If from the above amount given as total expenses (25,300 dol.), the value of molasses sold be deducted, viz.: 2640 dol.,

there remains as the cost of the production of 6000 quintals of sugar, 22,600 dol., which makes the cost of the sugar 3.766 dol. per quintal, or 45 dol. 19 c. per hogshead ; so that, at the price of 3 dol. per quintal, there is an apparent loss of 9 dol. 19 c. per hogshead, which certainly affords a very unsatisfactory prospect for the planter. It can hardly be supposed, in fact, that sugar making can be continued in this island upon former principles. On the other hand, while common muscovado sugars are thus produced at a loss by the ordinary methods of manufacture, crystallized centrifugal sugars are made at the central factory above referred to at a total cost, delivered in the market, of 8s. per cwt., and such sugars bring an average net price of 16s. per cwt., thus affording a large balance of profit.

For the establishment of central factories, however, capital or credit is required, neither of which Porto Rico enjoys to a very large extent.

Sugar cultivation in this island will probably continue to decline, and its place be taken, wherever practicable, by tobacco, the cultivation of which is steadily increasing, and which is very remunerative. That there is room, however, for improvement in the manufacture of even the ordinary kinds of sugar, may be readily believed. No one but an intelligent practical sugar-planter can conceive the enormous waste in producing cane sugar here. The plant itself is almost in its wild state, for little or nothing has been done towards improving its natural conditions—in augmenting the saccharine richness of its juice, &c.

Sugar-cane disease does not appear to be on the increase here, though it still exists in the infected districts. Thus far the Spanish Government would seem to have done nothing in regard to carrying out the suggestions of the Commission, whose report was published in June, 1878. Dr. Grivot Grand-Court, an English gentleman from Mauritius, lately settled in Porto Rico, has, however, with indomitable energy and at

great private expense, introduced new varieties of seed cane from all parts of the world, which have been planted at Mayaguez with most satisfactory results. It appears thus to be an established fact that the remedy for the sugar-cane disease consists in the introduction of new seed, combined with an improved state of cultivation.

TABLE A.—EXPENSES OF SUGAR CULTIVATION IN PORTO RICO.

Under ordinary circumstances the production of an acre of cane during the last five years is on an average 30 quintals of sugar and one hogshead of 110 gallons of molasses. In order to obtain this result, it is necessary to cultivate the land in the following manner :—

50 acres of new or seed cane.

150 acres of ratoons of first, second, and third cutting.

200 acres of cane plantation, in regard to which the following expenses are necessary :

i. 50 acres of new cane.—Expenses of cultivation—

	Dol.	c.	Dol.
Cutting, cleaning, and preparation of land, per acre	5	00	
Three ploughings—first, 2 dol. 50 c. ; second, 2 dol. ; third, 2 dol. . . . .	6	50	
Raking, &c. . . . .	1	50	
Forming ditches and paths, &c., 8 dol. ; with 18 drains, at 25 c., 4 dol. 50 c. ; and banking the ground, 1 dol. 50 c. . . . .	14	00	
Planting, preparing ground for plants, watering, and filling in same . . . . .	10	00	
Replanting . . . . .	2	00	
Three weedings, at 4 dol. . . . .	12	00	
Removing suckers and cleaning . . . . .	4	00	
Trashing . . . . .	7	00	
Cane cutting . . . . .	6	00	
Total per acre . . . . .	68	00	
Which equals per 50 acres—50 × 68 =	..		3,400

Ratoons, 150 acres—

Picking straw, 1 dol. 75 c. ; opening and changing beds, 2 dol. . . . .	3	75	
Raking of same . . . . .	0	75	
Banking . . . . .	1	50	
Replanting . . . . .	2	00	
Trashing . . . . .	14	50	
Picking withered leaves . . . . .	3	50	
Cane cutting . . . . .	4	00	
Cleaning of trenches and draining . . . . .	4	00	
Total per acre . . . . .	34	00	
Which equals per 150 acres—150 × 34 =	..		5,100

Total expenses of cultivation of 200 acres .. 8,500

Average per acre, 42 dol. 50 c.

TABLE B.—EXPENSES OF THE MANUFACTURE OF SUGAR AND MOLASSES.

For the manufacture of 500 hogsheads of sugar giving 200 casks of molasses, working with a single battery or copper wall, 120 days are supposed to be employed.

Workmen employed in the buildings:—Engineer, 1; sugar boilers, 4; firemen, 2; cane carriers and feeders, 7; cartmen, 12; and one other employed carting wood, straw, &c.; green begass, 5; dry begass, 4; otherwise employed, 2.

	Dol.
Total—38 workmen at 50 c. are 19 dol., for 120 days.. ..	2,280
Filling 500 hogsheads of sugar at 25 c. .. ..	125
Filling and loading 200 casks of molasses .. ..	25
	<hr/>
Total expenses of manufacture .. ..	2,430

TABLE C.—GENERAL EXPENSES OF A SUGAR-CANE ESTATE producing 500 Hogsheads of Sugar and 200 Casks of Molasses Yearly.

	Dol.	Dol.
For one meal to 70 labourers during 240 days, and to 38 during 120 days—21,360 meals at 6½ c. each .. ..	.. ..	1,335
Salary of manager .. ..	.. ..	1,000
Salary to two overseers at 360 dol. and 240 dol. .. ..	.. ..	600
Salary of ganger for carts and bulls .. ..	.. ..	200
Keep, at 10 dol. per week, of above .. ..	.. ..	520
	<hr/>	2,320
Packages.—For 500 empty sugar casks at 4½ dol. each .. ..	.. ..	2,250
Cooperage.—Refilling, heading, nails, and repairs to hogsheads .. ..	.. ..	125
	<hr/>	2,375
For taxes on land, income tax, municipal taxes, and direct and indirect taxes .. ..	.. ..	2,500
Carriage, freight, or transport of 700 casks to market, average 3 dol. each .. ..	.. ..	2,100
For one ratter and feeding dogs .. ..	.. ..	200
For one stableman, one cook for the labourers, and general man, at 7 dol. per week .. ..	.. ..	364
For two cattle tenders and one boy for 50 yokes of bulls, cows, and other cattle at 9 dol. per week .. ..	.. ..	468
For carpenter and smith's work .. ..	.. ..	350
Repairs to works and machinery, partial mounting of copper wall, &c. .. ..	.. ..	700
Agricultural implements, ploughs, rakes, chains, cutlasses, hoes, carts, &c. .. ..	.. ..	308
Replacing bulls, &c. .. ..	.. ..	750
Oil, kerosene, lime, hemp, paints, bricks, yokes, ropes, &c., <i>ad infinitum</i> .. ..	.. ..	600
	<hr/>	14,370
Total of general expenses.. ..	.. ..	14,370

The exports of sugar, molasses, and rum from Porto Rico have been:—

Destination.	Sugar.	Molasses.	Rum.
	quintals.	gallons.	gallons.
To United States .. .. .	826,551	4,961,580	12,017
„ Great Britain and provinces ..	793,108	67,160	..
„ France .. .. .	9,053	..	..
„ Spain .. .. .	19,491	..	22,032
„ Germany .. .. .	7,928	..	..
„ Italy .. .. .	..	..	..
„ Other countries .. .. .	3,388	..	5,198
Total, 1878 .. .. .	1,659,519	5,028,740	39,247
„ 1877 .. .. .	1,246,540	3,880,775	7,946
„ 1876 .. .. .	1,376,788	4,518,535	4,934
„ 1875 .. .. .	1,662,664	5,773,955	15,548
„ 1874 .. .. .	1,601,233	5,597,577	8,343

The quantity of sugar, rum, and molasses, exported in six years from Antigua is as follows:—

Year.	Sugar.	Rum.	Molasses.
	hhds.	puns.	puns.
1874 .. ..	6,132	418	1,735
1875 .. ..	14,667	692	7,391
1876 .. ..	8,330	305	3,507
1877 .. ..	10,009	210	4,690
1878 .. ..	10,745	209	5,363
1879 .. ..	14,730	211	7,159

The exports from St. Vincent have been:—

Year.	Sugar.	Rum.	Molasses.
	hhds.	puns.	puns.
1870 .. ..	12,948	2,155	1,638
1871 .. ..	13,318	2,655	953
1872 .. ..	11,342	1,908	1,610
1873 .. ..	9,326	2,558	764
1874 .. ..	10,254	1,131	887
1875 .. ..	11,514	2,202	1,336
1876 .. ..	9,102	1,791	789
1877 .. ..	8,611	1,715	1,548
1878 .. ..	8,601	1,789	1,371
1879 .. ..	10,276	1,525	1,049

The following statement shows the quantities of sugar products exported in the last three years from St. Lucia:—

	1877.	1878.	1879.
	lb.	lb.	lb.
Sugar : Muscovado .. ..	10,772,500	11,385,450	14,705,600
„ Usine .. ..	1,624,080	1,281,400	1,987,510
Molasses .. ..	155,800	146,500	292,000
Rum .. ..	25,678	15,825	7,506

The exports from Barbados in 1878 were :—

Countries.	Sugar		Rum.		Molasses.	
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.	Value.
United Kingdom .. ..	hhds. 29,738	£ 446,077	gals. ..	£ ..	puns. 25	£ 112
United States .. ..	12,140	182,107	15	1	12,682	57,071
British North America ..	1,406	21,097	60	4	18,277	82,251
Bermuda .. ..	218	3,268	..	..	52	235
British West Indies ..	4	63	..	..	..	..
Foreign West Indies ..	2	28	..	..	..	..
<b>Total .. ..</b>	<b>43,508</b>	<b>652,660</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>31,036</b>	<b>139,669</b>

The comparative exports for 1876-77-78 (exclusive of re-exports) were :—

Years.	Sugar.		Rum.		Molasses.		Total Value.
	quantity.	value.	quantity.	value.	quantity.	value.	
1876	hhds. 37,848	£ 567,723	gals. 103	£ 7	puns. 24,001	£ 108,015	£ 675,745
1877	47,260	705,907	2,036	152	31,644	142,398	848,357
1878	43,508	652,660	75	5	31,036	139,669	792,334

Cane cultivation is rapidly declining in Grenada, and less sugar made from year to year. Many sugar estates are changing hands, and the metayer system is becoming more general than it has hitherto been.

The following is a return of the principal items of produce exported during two years :—

Produce.	1877.	1878.
Sugar, unmanufactured ..	lb. 27,849,981	lb. 5,424,881
Rum .. ..	gal. 89,931	gal. 47,360
Molasses .. ..	9,128	7,448



The exports from Dominica have been :—

Year.	Sugar.		Molasses.		Rum.	
	cwt.	value.	gallons.	value.	gallons.	value.
1872	61,418	£ 51,558	105,282	£ 1,921	24,630	£ 1,543
1873	69,300	51,927	95,613	2,081	16,282	1,140
1874	65,903	54,727	70,849	2,312	32,498	2,280
1875	74,446	56,105	88,140	4,797	17,041	1,443
1876	61,734	61,474	98,449	5,421	18,912	1,512
1877	57,751	60,729	78,679	3,029	7,660	624
1878	66,404	59,728	117,946	3,753	10,076	704

The exports of sugar products from Jamaica for ten years are shown in the following table :—

Exports.	1869.	1870.	1870-71.	1871-72.	1872-73.
Sugar .. .. .	hhd. 29,268	hhd. 30,747	hhd. 37,010	hhd. 35,353	hhd. 28,428
Rum .. .. .	pun. 15,270	pun. 16,897	pun. 19,376	pun. 20,113	pun. 16,584

Exports.	1873-74.	1874-75.	1875-76.	1876-77.	1877-78.
Sugar .. .. .	hhd. 28,398	hhd. 27,847	hhd. 29,074	hhd. 30,569	hhd. 26,066
Rum .. .. .	pun. 19,350	pun. 21,359	pun. 22,048	pun. 20,648	pun. 18,115

The sugar exported from St. Jago de Cuba was :—

	1879.	1878.
To United States .. .. .	hhd. 9,695	hhd. 12,422
British provinces .. .. .	686	145
English channel .. .. .	597	668
Spain .. .. .	62	420
Coastwise .. .. .	498	592
Total .. .. .	11,538	14,247

The rum exported was :—

	1879.	1878.
To Spain .. .. .	pun. 1,830	pun. 2,305
British provinces .. .. .	250	397
Bremen .. .. .	554	540
Sundries .. .. .	444	760
Coastwise .. .. .	940	1,236
Total .. .. .	4,018	5,238

The lack of reliable statistics on sugar in Cuba is directly traceable to two causes. Firstly, to the absenteeism of the planters and the little attention they bestow on their estates, owing to which the management is left in most cases almost entirely in the hands of mayorals and administrators, who are, as a general rule, opposed to any system of figures which may put a check upon the pickings, often considerable, to which long impunity has led them to consider themselves entitled; and, secondly, to the suspicion and jealousy with which the planters themselves view any attempt to investigate their working expenses, fearing it may be made the basis for a new contribution.

A detailed statement of the average working expenses of sugar plantations in Cuba that would serve any useful end, is unattainable, owing to the immense variety of circumstances attending the cultivation of the cane on different estates, and in different districts. For example, the yield of cane varies on different soils and under different circumstances, from 400 to 1200 tons per caballeria (about  $33\frac{1}{2}$  acres); the labour employed is in some cases that of slaves, which may be estimated to cost about 10 dol. per head a month; while in others almost all the labour has to be hired at from 20 dol. to 30 dol., if the cost of maintenance is included. The item of fuel, no inconsiderable one on some estates, is often not taken into account at all, except in those cases where it has to be brought from outside, the planters failing to see that the labour employed in drying and preparing the cane refuse employed for that purpose, represents an outlay in money similar in nature—though not perhaps in extent—to the other. The basis of product also on which the contributions, both municipal and general, are leviable, is often estimated in a very capricious, not to say unjust, way; and cases have been known of planters having to pay in taxes an amount equal to, if not greater than, the whole of their net profits. But it is in the machinery and management that the greatest variety of results is attained,

and as the nature of the first can only be ascertained by an inquiry into that in use on every individual estate, and that of the second by no possible means, the attempt to arrive at anything like a correct average of the cost of production, taken in detail, must be considered as hopeless.

A fair average estimate of the production of sugar to the caballeria of cane, on estates where centrifugal apparatus is used, is 80 hogsheads of 60 arrobas each of first sugar, 15 hogsheads of second sugar, and 15 hogsheads of molasses. The proportion of sugar extracted from a similar amount of cane by the Jamaica train process is 60 hogsheads of sugar and 55 hogsheads of molasses. The yield of cane on which these estimates are based is 800 cartloads of 100 arrobas each per caballeria, and is taken to represent a mean, though probably a rather high average of the produce obtained from all land, old and new.

According to the Government estimates, the cost of production is reckoned at 65 per cent. of the gross product, and the remaining 35 per cent. is made the basis of the municipal and general taxation, which varies in amount from 7 per cent. to 8 per cent., according to the locality.

Of the different kinds of sugar manufactured in the island of Cuba, a short notice may prove interesting:—

1. The simplest form of manufacture in use is the Jamaica train, where the juice is evaporated in the open air, and then passed into shallow tanks to crystallize, after which it is placed in hogsheads with perforated bottoms to drain the molasses. This is known as muscovado sugar, and is classed and quoted in the market as “common,” “fair,” and “good refining.” It is shipped in hogsheads, and pays an export duty 4 dol. 66 c. each hogshead of 620 kilos., and about 75 c. for every 100 kilos in excess of this figure.

2. Clayed sugars are manufactured by the same process, with the exception that the “guarapo,” or cane juice, after evaporation, is placed to crystallize in moulds, and is covered

with a layer of clay. The molasses is allowed to drain off at the bottom, and, when this is accomplished, the sugar is taken out and dried in the sun, or by artificial heat. It is classed and sold by colour, according to the Dutch standard. It is shipped in boxes, and pays as export duty 2 dol. 1 c. per box of 16 arrobas. This sugar was generally made in Cuba until the invention of vacuum pans and centrifugal apparatus, and was exported in large quantities to Spain, until the duties there became practically prohibitive. To-day, centrifugal sugar is found to be more profitable, and is rapidly taking its place.

3. Centrifugal sugar. The cane juice is first defecated and evaporated in Jamaica trains, or by steam, in the open air. It is then concentrated in vacuum-pans, by which great economy in fuel and labour, as well as a higher class sugar, is obtained, and next passes into the crystallizing tanks. After the crystals are formed, it is passed into the centrifugals, and by the quick rotatory motion is freed of its molasses, and is then ready for the market. It is sold, as a general rule, according to the number it polarises, and it is owing to this, and the fact that the duties in the United States are leviable by colour, that suspicions (in some cases well grounded) have been aroused among the Customs authorities there that high class sugars have been coloured, so as to appear as of lower class, and get in at a lower rate of duty, as it is to the manifest advantage of the shipper that they should.

The sugar is shipped in boxes and hogsheads, and sometimes (though not so much now as formerly) in bags, and pays the same duty respectively as muscovado or clayed, according to the package in which it is contained.

4. Complete apparatus. By this process, all the elaboration is conducted by means of vacuum-pans; and the cane juice is filtered twice through animal charcoal, which makes it lose its dark colour, and produces white sugar. Most of the sugar made in this way is consumed on the island.

5. The molasses, the residue of these different processes, is sometimes boiled over again, to extract all the crystallisable sugar possible, but is more often sold as it is. It is shipped in hogsheads averaging 1,000 kilos. in weight, and pays 1 dol. 75 c. duty per hogshead.

The following statement, compiled from the most reliable sources, will show the production of sugar and molasses in Cuba for the past five years :—

## TOTAL PRODUCTION OF MOLASSES (all exported).

	hhd.
1875 .. .. .	186,643
1876 .. .. .	225,257
1877 .. .. .	151,913
1878 .. .. .	162,727
1879 .. .. .	205,108

## SUGAR.

	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.
	tons.	tons.	tons.	tons.	tons.
Exported .. .. .	669,900	542,000	475,553	500,598	650,033
Home consumption ..	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
Total production ..	699,900	572,000	505,553	530,598	680,033

The number of portable railways now in use on sugar estates in the island, according to reliable information, is as follows :—There are actually on the island 118 sugar estates provided with portable railroads in running condition ; the number of wagons belonging to the same amounts to 6,413, and the tracks include 116 miles of fixed and 218 miles of movable rails.

*World.*—The annual production of the sugar of the world has been approximately calculated as follows :—Bengal, China, and Siam, 300,000,000 lb. ; British colonies, 440,000,000 lb. ; Spanish colonies, 470,000,000 lb. ; Dutch colonies, 160,000,000 lb. ; Swedish and Danish colonies, 20,000,000 lb. ; French

## QUANTITY OF RAW SUGAR EXPORTED FROM PRINCIPAL BRITISH POSSESSIONS.

Possessions.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
India † (years to 1866 ended 30th April, from 1866, 31st March) ..	Not stated.	477,099	428,341	221,006	{ 93,187 Bags 1,345	450,051	385,638
Australia † .. .. .	2,251,029	2,603,831	2,385,479	1,937,209	1,915,088	2,061,320	1,974,488
New Zealand .. .. .	1,047	184	81	..	101	361	373
British Guiana .. .. .	83,170	74,185	65,077	71,071	93,256	150,092	106,572
Trinidad .. .. .	5,823	3,937	11,940	10,880	15,240	15,040	27,420
Vest India Islands:—							
Bahamas .. .. .	10,411	20,711	4,963	8,000	2,439	24,153	43,720
Jamaica .. .. .	522,498	483,681	600,837	515,902	637,478	491,616	522,699
Windward Islands:—							
St. Lucia .. .. .	72,411	96,599	97,703	85,950	99,275	93,908	114,867
St. Vincent .. .. .	122,713	120,993	104,949	168,410	170,474	167,770	195,409
Barbados .. .. .	629,646	802,553	948,787	913,733	971,550	545,343	673,982
Grenada .. .. .	91,315	78,560	107,215	80,112	81,681	65,081	77,611
Tobago .. .. .	50,973	52,703	90,295	71,493	48,687	60,148	73,082
Leeward Islands:—							
Virgin Islands .. ..	310	400	346	6	2	46	122
St. Christopher .. ..	85,002	188,357	181,929	146,509	205,211	152,926	208,830
Nevis .. .. .	20,847	47,553	50,636	31,832	54,307	55,016	..
Antigua .. .. .	62,678	164,030	285,758	115,992	205,806	155,016	188,560
Montserrat .. .. .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Dominica .. .. .	41,707	52,285	54,953	56,337	68,941	65,566	73,026
Trinidad .. .. .	706,333	599,988	813,839	828,807	830,709	929,364	819,043
British Guiana .. ..	1,257,847	1,466,604	1,561,637	1,412,649	1,535,474	1,297,910	1,622,769
Total .. .. .	6,015,283	7,280,253	7,854,765	6,675,958	{ 7,028,906 Bags 1,345	{ 6,725,717	7,108,271

Possessions.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.
	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.	cwt.
India † (years to 1866 ended 30th April, from 1866, 31st March) ..	345,300	419,282	671,659	337,465	559,267	507,403	1,144,467	907,857
Australia † .. .. .	2,376,863	2,445,764	2,234,365	1,867,756	1,748,977	2,316,025	2,725,848	2,566,905
New Zealand .. .. .	11,045	23,959	28,625	89,176	57,294	14,560	118,835	{ 118,835
British Guiana .. .. .	..	..	..	..	3,418	10,433	16,170	18,642
Trinidad .. .. .	174,821	141,912	142,070	136,656	155,514	151,482	182,163	148,568
Trinidad .. .. .	39,227	44,055	26,968	29,966	46,318	40,349	38,657	34,727
Vest India Islands:—								
Bahamas .. .. .	1,877	4,398	12,678	3,673	356	6,724	46,832	18,829
Jamaica .. .. .	629,170	604,418	483,276	482,766	473,399	494,262	519,677	443,125
Windward Islands:—								
St. Lucia .. .. .	115,348	120,632	107,826	119,411	132,437	87,667	95,138	113,576
St. Vincent .. .. .	200,168	170,605	143,334	154,134	173,751	137,200	129,390	129,341
Barbados .. .. .	917,005	668,253	637,891	805,035	1,107,074	646,221	803,420	739,553
Grenada .. .. .	105,137	84,342	72,376	75,597	87,455	63,950	55,850	41,929
Tobago .. .. .	76,485	76,694	41,317	40,952	103,105	76,028	65,489	63,432
Leeward Islands:—								
Virgin Islands .. ..	178	..	23	160	Not received	65	15	451
St. Christopher .. ..	227,312	110,512	149,603	118,461	147,810	145,414	107,353	195,426
Nevis .. .. .	70,819	33,656	78,250	39,506	61,097	49,916	Not stated.	28,934
Antigua .. .. .	106,460	112,906	140,440	86,928	208,770	120,805	144,069	153,520
Montserrat .. .. .	33,267	26,996	32,528	31,344	44,379	33,768	24,360	27,974
Dominica .. .. .	66,219	61,419	69,264	65,902	74,446	61,714	57,751	66,404
Trinidad .. .. .	1,071,839	920,466	1,191,866	890,531	1,158,939	1,026,082	917,080	1,040,990
British Guiana .. ..	1,786,360	1,522,928	1,627,308	1,684,530	1,596,946	2,040,520	1,915,891	1,478,976
Total .. .. .	8,444,982	7,593,227	7,891,657	7,065,949	7,937,335	8,019,275	9,092,281	8,338,004

\* Not stated

† Sugar and Sugar Stuffs of all kinds.

‡ Domestic Produce.

§ Figures for 1877. No Return received for 1878.

colonies, 160,000,000 lb.; France (beet), 360,000,000 lb.; Brazil, 150,000,000 lb.; Zollverein (beet), 550,000,000 lb.; Austria (beet), 178,000,000 lb.; Russia (beet), 100,000,000 lb.; Italy and Belgium (beet), 200,000,000 lb.; all other sources, including the United States, 400,000,000 lb.: total 3,420,000,000 lb. The annual consumption of sugar per head by different nations varies very considerably, as may be seen by the following figures, based on official data:—In the United States, 33 lb. per head; England, 30; Scotland, 30; Holland, 16; Ireland, 5; Belgium, 6; France, 6.66; Spain, 6.24; Switzerland, 6; Portugal, 5; Denmark, 5; Poland, 5; Prussia (Zollverein), 10; Norway and Sweden, 9; Italy, 2; Austria, 2; Russia, 1.

The actual crops of 1875 and 1876 and the estimated crop of 1877 were:—

Countries.	1877. Estimate.	1876.	1875.
	tons	tons	tons
Cuba .. .. .	600,000	569,554	700,513
Java and Madura .. .. .	210,000	199,557	193,795
Brazil .. .. .	170,000	150,000	200,000
Manila .. .. .	130,000	126,000	125,000
Mauritius .. .. .	130,000	104,436	83,137
Demerara .. .. .	90,000	95,645	71,202
Louisiana .. .. .	90,000	77,000	63,500
Porto Rico .. .. .	80,000	75,000	83,000
Trinidad .. .. .	50,000	48,379	59,731
India .. .. . (exported)	50,000	30,000	25,000
Minor British West Indies .. .. .	50,000	40,000	50,000
Peru .. .. .	60,000	55,000	50,000
China .. .. . (exported)	60,000	57,000	40,000
Martinique .. .. .	45,000	50,527	38,845
Guadeloupe .. .. .	40,000	35,470	48,031
Egypt .. .. .	27,000	27,000	40,000
Barbados .. .. .	40,000	31,238	55,000
Réunion .. .. .	30,000	31,000	35,000
Jamaica .. .. .	20,000	20,000	20,000
Surinam .. .. .	12,000	12,000	12,000
Honolulu .. .. .	10,000	10,000	10,000
Natal .. .. .	7,000	7,000	7,000
Australia .. .. .	5,000	5,000	5,000
Sainte-Marie .. .. .	3,000	3,000	3,000
Other countries .. .. .	15,000	15,000	15,000
Total .. .. .	2,024,000	1,874,806	2,033,754

The crops of 1878-81 were thus estimated:—

	1880-81.	1879-80.	1878-79.
Europe (Beet) .. .. .	1,670,000	1,360,000	1,574,150
Cuba .. .. .	600,000	545,400	680,000
Porto Rico .. .. .	70,000	90,000	100,000
Barbados .. .. .	} Estimates not yet received.	5,000	45,000
Jamaica .. .. .		20,000	18,000
St. Lucia .. .. .		15,000	12,000
St. Kitts .. .. .		14,000	12,000
St. Vincent .. .. .		20,000	18,000
Grenada .. .. .		6,000	5,000
Tobago .. .. .		10,000	8,000
Montserrat .. .. .		4,000	4,000
Dominica .. .. .		6,000	5,000
Antigua .. .. .		5,000	4,000
Nevis .. .. .		3,000	3,000
Trinidad .. .. .		45,000	47,000
Demerara .. .. .		58,000	60,000
Berbice .. .. .		35,000	40,000
Guadeloupe .. .. .	46,000	49,000	
Martinique .. .. .	30,000	40,000	
St. Croix .. .. .	10,000	10,000	8,000
Brazil .. .. .	150,000	190,000	120,000
Peru .. .. .	100,000	100,000	80,000
Louisiana .. .. .	100,000	100,000	112,000
United States (North) .. .. .	..	..	..
Mauritius .. .. .	110,000	90,000	130,000
Réunion .. .. .	25,000	20,000	35,000
Bengal .. .. .	*200,000	*200,000	*200,000
Madras .. .. .	40,000	30,000	30,000
Singapore and Penang .. .. .	..	40,000	30,000
Java .. .. .	250,000	210,000	210,000
China .. .. .	*100,000	*100,000	*100,000
Manila .. .. .	130,000	130,000	120,000
Australia .. .. .	25,000	22,000	..
Natal (Cape) .. .. .	6,000	5,000	4,000
Sandwich Islands .. .. .	20,000	18,000	12,000
Guatemala .. .. .	..	..	..
Honduras .. .. .	..	..	..
Egypt .. .. .	45,000	40,000	30,000

\* About.

*Sugar Consumption.*—People of every country and race are fond of sugar—when they can get it. But as a matter of statistics, it is a curious fact that the greatest consumers of sugar in our time are the peoples of Gothic and Teutonic stock, and, beyond all others, the English and their offshoots. Thus this group consumes 2,460,000 tons yearly, of which the English-speaking countries alone take 1,850,000 tons, while the Latin group (supplying Italy, Brazil, Spain, America, and a few



omissions) does not appear to consume more than about 465,000 tons, nor the Slavonic more than 265,000 tons. But for overloaded customs and excise tariffs, the people of the European continent would probably use two or three times as much sugar as they do, and yet be far behind England and North America. While the 32,000,000 of the United Kingdom take 900,000 tons, the 268,000,000 of the European continent appear to use no more than about 1,280,000 tons of sugar yearly, being only 42 per cent. more for eight-fold the number.

Following are approximate statistics of consumption in various countries :—

	Year.	Aggregate Consumption.	Lb. per Head.
		cwt.	
United Kingdom .. .. .	1875	18,374,543	62'80
Holland .. .. .	1874	800,000	25'03
Belgium .. .. .	1874	1,000,000	23'19
Hamburg (imports) .. .. .	1873	2,223,733	..
Germany .. .. .	1874	6,120,000	16'60
Denmark .. .. .	1873	533,831	33'30
Sweden .. .. .	1873	630,741	16'90
Norway .. .. .	1873	193,086	12'70
France .. .. .	1874	5,000,000	15'50
Austria and Hungary .. .. .	1874	3,400,000	15'10
Switzerland .. .. .	1873	381,295	15'90
Portugal .. .. .	1874	300,000	8'40
Spain .. .. .	1873	81,817	0'54
Russia and Poland .. .. .	1874	4,000,000	5'40
Turkey .. .. .	1874	500,000	3'80
Greece .. .. .	1871	86,800	6'60
Italy .. .. .	1873	865,350	3'60
United States .. .. .	1873	13,040,500	37'80
British America .. .. .	1875	1,721,386	51'40
Brazil .. .. .	1874	642,857	8'00
Peru .. .. .	1874	570,000	5'61
River Plate States .. .. .	1874	1,000,000	43'90
Other S. and Central American States ..	1874	500,000	..
W. India Islands (British and Foreign) ..	1874	1,000,000	..
N. and S. Africa .. .. .	1874	1,000,000	..
Australia .. .. .	1874	1,713,142	85'90
India, China, and the Eastern and Pacific Islands .. .. .	..	25,000,000	..

Values.—The approximate London market values of sugars, per cwt., are :—Jamaica : fine, 20–25s. ; good, 19s. 6d.—

24s. 6d. ; middling, 19-24s. ; good brown, 18-23s. 6d. ; ordinary brown, 17-22s. Demerara, Trinidad, &c. : fine, 20-24s. ; good, 19s. 6d.-23s. 6d. ; middling, 18s. 6d.-23s. ; good brown, 17s. 6d.-22s. 6d. ; ordinary brown, 16s. 6d.-21s. 6d. ; crystallized, low, 23s. 6d.-30s. ; do. medium, 25-31s. ; do. good to choice, 27s. 6d.-33s. St. Lucia : good and fine, 19-24s. ; middling, 18s. 6d.-23s. ; brown, 16s. 6d.-22s. Barbados, low, 17s. 6d.-24s. ; middling to fine, 19-26s. 6d. ; grainy, 21s. 6d.-28s. 6d. Antigua, 17s.-24s. 6d. Concrete, 16s. 6d.-20s. Mauritius : crystallized, 23s.-29s. ; grainy yellow, 20s. 6d.-27s. ; yellow, 18s. 6d.-24s. 6d. ; brown, good and fine, 17s. 6d.-22s. ; brown, low, 16-20s. 6d. ; Benares, 23-25s. 6d. Bengal date : yellow to fine, 19-26s. 6d. ; brown, low to fine, 13s. 6d.-23s. ; Jaggery, 13-18s. Penang : yellow and white, 19-29s. ; brown, 16s. 6d.-22s. 6d. ; native, 13s. 6d.-17s. 6d. Natal, 14-29s. Egyptian, brown syrups, 15-20s. ; yellow do., 17s. 6d.-21s. 6d. ; white crystallized, 25-30s. Manilla, clayed, 16-21s. 6d. ; unclayed, 13s. 3d.-18s. 6d. ; Java : grey and white, 22-30s. ; brown and yellow, 17s. 6d.-16s. 6d. ; brown syrups, 13-15s. ; No. 14 to 15, afloat, 24-29s. China and Siam : yellow, 18s. 6d.-24s. 6d. ; brown, 14-22s. Porto Rico : good and fine, 20-25s. ; middling, 19-21s. ; brown, 17s. 6d.-18s. 6d. Brazil : white and grey, 20-26s. ; yellow, 18s. 6d.-24s. 6d. ; brown, 15-22s. Beet, French crystals, 25-27s. ; do. new 88 per cent., 21-25s. ; Austrian, 88 per cent., 20-25s. Refined, Titlers, 16-34s. ; loaves, 29-32s. ; cubes, 28-35s. ; pieces, fine, 21-31s. ; do. good and ordinary, 18-26s. ; bastards, 16-23s. ; Hamburg : crushed, 28-30s. 6d. ; treacle, 11-17s. ; Dutch : loaves, 25-28s. ; crushed, No. 1, 25-30s. ; Belgian ; loaves, 26s. ; crushed, 25s. 6d. ; Paris loaves, 26-31s. Candy, 28-42s. Molasses : British W. Indian, 9-12s. ; Australian, 8-8s. 6d. ; British treacle, 13-16s.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## THE DISTILLATION OF RUM.

THE name of "rum" is applied to a spirit obtained in the manner to be described presently. It is a spirit of excellent quality and flavour, and is much valued when old. That which comes from the West Indian Islands, and particularly from Jamaica, is the best. Martinique and Guadeloupe furnish also very good qualities. Considerable quantities of rum are also made in Brazil, and imported into Europe and North America.

*Purifying.*—When new, rum is white and transparent, and has a peculiar, unpleasant flavour, which is generally understood to proceed from the aromatic essential oil contained in the rind of the cane; but apart from this, an empyreumatic oil appears to be generated during the fermentation of the wash, which Liebig ascribes to the interchange of the elements of sugar and gluten. This flavour is, however, exceedingly undesirable, and has to be removed before the spirit is fit for the market; this may be done by the use of charcoal and lime, the former to absorb, and the latter to combine with the oil, and to precipitate it in the form of a soap. A wooden box, about 2 feet long and 1 foot in diameter, with a division running down to within an inch of the bottom, is filled with coarsely powdered charcoal, through which the spirit is made to pass as it runs from the worm. The charcoal absorbs a considerable portion of the oil, and the rum consequently flows from the filter much purified. It is then conveyed to the rum butt (of about 300 or 500 gallons capacity), which is situated at a good elevation, and at once heated with a little

caustic lime, and well stirred-up. After an interval of two days, the flavour may be tried, and if found satisfactory, the contents of the butt may be drawn off through a charcoal filter, similar to the first, into the colouring butt to be coloured. But if the lime used be not enough, a little more must be added, mixing the whole together again ; and after two days it may be run off as noticed. At this period, the lime will be seen at the bottom of the butt in combination with the oil, forming together a kind of soapy precipitate.

When this process has been carefully conducted, quite new rum may be afforded the appearance and flavour of aged spirit. Pineapple juice is sometimes employed by the planters for the purpose of ageing new rum.

*Colouring.*—The next operation is to colour the rum, and this is a very important part of the process. It frequently happens that really good rum is quite spoilt by being badly coloured, and this should therefore be strictly attended to. The best description of sugar for boiling “colouring” is a well-grained muscovado, such as is commonly chosen in Jamaica. It is placed in a large copper or iron boiling pan, to which heat is applied. The contents are well stirred up by means of a wooden oar or rake throughout the process. As the boiling proceeds, bubbles rise, large and heavy at first, then small and more quickly, the colour of the mass changing from brown to deep black. The fire is then withdrawn, and some strong proof rum is added, the whole being stirred hard meanwhile. When quite cool, it is poured into a cask and allowed to settle. Good colouring is quite thick, clear, and bright ; three pints should be sufficient to colour 100 gallons of spirit. When coloured, the rum is filled into hogsheads for sale or shipment.

*Commerce.*—Pure rum, as made in the West Indies, is not often met with in commerce. The spirit which is so largely drunk in England as rum, is in reality nothing more than mixtures of British spirit, or “silent” spirit, as it is called,

with small quantities of genuine rum, and of "essence of rum," a butyric compound made for the purpose of preparing a fictitious rum. The greater portion probably contains no genuine rum at all, and consists merely of silent spirit, or beet spirit, flavoured with this volatile essence. The consumption of rum is steadily declining in England, its place being taken by gin. The duty on the genuine article, if imported direct from any of the British colonies, is 10s. 2d. per proof gallon; but if imported from any other part of the world, it is 10s. 5d. per gallon. It is consumed in considerable quantities in the Royal navy. It is often more profitable to re-distil the rum until it is simply proof spirit, or nearly pure alcohol, in which state it finds a good market in France, for the preparation of brandies.

*Chemistry.*—Pure alcohol is a liquid substance, composed of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen, in the following proportions:—

C	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	52'17
H	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13'04
O	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	34'79
								100'00

Vinous alcohol is the most important member of an important series of organic compounds, all of which resemble each other closely, and possess many analogous properties. They are now classed by the chemist under the generic title of "Alcohols." Vinous alcohol is the principle of all spirituous, fermented liquors. The intoxicating properties of these liquors, due to the presence of this principle, have been known since the earliest times; but it was not until about the beginning of the fourteenth century that the principle was isolated in a pure state.

Alcohol does not occur in nature; it is the product of the decomposition of sugar, or, more properly, of glucose, which, under the influence of certain organic, nitrogenous substances, called ferments, is split up into alcohol and carbonic anhydride.

The latter is evolved in the form of gas, alcohol remaining behind mixed with water, from which it is separated by distillation. The necessary purification is effected in a variety of ways

Pure, absolute alcohol is a colourless, mobile, very volatile liquid, having a hot, burning taste, and a pungent and somewhat agreeable odour. It is very inflammable, burning in the air with a bluish-yellow flame, evolving much heat, leaving no residue, and forming vapours of carbonic anhydride and water. Its specific gravity at 0° C. (32° F.) is 0.8095, and at 15.5° C. (60° F.), 0.794; that of its vapour is 1.613. It boils at 78.4° C. (173° F.). The boiling-points of its aqueous mixtures are raised in proportion to the quantity of water present. Mixtures of alcohol and water when boiled give off at first a vapour rich in alcohol, and containing but little aqueous vapour; if the ebullition be continued, a point is ultimately reached when all the alcohol has been driven off and nothing but pure water remains. Thus, by repeated distillation, alcohol may be obtained from its mixture with water in an almost anhydrous state.

The following table by Otto gives the boiling-points of alcoholic liquids of different strengths, and the proportions of alcohol in the vapours given off:—

Proportion of Alcohol in the Boiling Liquid in 100 vols.	Temperature of the Boiling Liquid.	Proportion of Alcohol in the Condensed Vapour in 100 vols.	Proportion of Alcohol in the Boiling Liquid in 100 vols.	Temperature of the Boiling Liquid.	Proportion of Alcohol in the Condensed Vapour in 100 vols.
90	78.8	92	15	90.0	66
80	79.4	90.5	12	91.3	61
70	80.0	89	10	92.5	55
60	81.3	87	7	93.8	50
50	82.5	85	5	95.0	42
40	83.8	82	3	96.3	36
30	85.0	78	2	97.5	28
20	87.5	71	1	98.8	13
18	88.8	68	0	100.0	0

Absolute alcohol has a strong affinity for water. It absorbs moisture from the air rapidly, and thereby becomes gradually

weaker; it should therefore be kept in tightly-stoppered bottles. When brought into contact with animal tissues, it deprives them of the water necessary for their constitution, and acts in this way as an energetic poison. Considerable heat is disengaged when alcohol and water are brought together; if, however, ice be substituted for water, heat is absorbed, owing to the immediate and rapid conversion of the ice into the liquid state. When 1 part of snow is mixed with 2 parts of alcohol, a temperature as low as  $-21^{\circ}$  C. ( $5^{\circ}$  F.) is reached.

When alcohol and water are mixed together, the resulting liquid occupies, after agitation, a less volume than the sum of the two original liquids. This contraction is greatest when the mixture is made in the proportion of 52.3 volumes of alcohol and 47.7 volumes of water, the result being, instead of 100 volumes, 96.35. A careful examination of the liquid when it is being agitated reveals a vast number of minute air-bubbles, which are discharged from every point of the mixture. This is due to the fact that gases which are held in solution by the alcohol and water separately are less soluble when the two are brought together; and the contraction described above is the natural result of the disengagement of such dissolved gases. The following table represents the contraction undergone by different mixtures of absolute alcohol and water.

100 Volumes of Mixture at $15^{\circ}$ C. ( $59^{\circ}$ F.).					
Alcohol.	Contraction.	Alcohol.	Contraction.	Alcohol.	Contraction.
100	0.00	65	3.61	30	2.72
95	1.18	60	3.73	25	2.24
90	1.94	55	3.77	20	1.72
85	2.47	50	3.74	15	1.20
80	2.87	45	3.64	10	0.72
75	3.19	40	3.44	5	0.31
70	3.44	35	3.14		

Alcohol is termed "absolute" when it has been deprived of every trace of water, and when its composition is exactly expressed by its chemical formula. To obtain it in this state,

it must be subjected to a series of delicate operations in the laboratory, which it would be impossible to perform on an industrial scale. In commerce, it is known only in a state of greater or less dilution.

Alcohol possesses the power of dissolving a large number of substances insoluble in water and acids, such as many inorganic salts, phosphorus, sulphur, iodine, resins, essential oils, fats, colouring matters, &c. It precipitates albumen, gelatine, starch, gum, and other substances from their solutions. These properties render it an invaluable agent in the hands of the chemist.

Alcohol is found in, and may be obtained from, all substances—vegetable or other—which contain sugar. As stated above, it does not exist in these in the natural state, but is the product of the decomposition by fermentation of the saccharine principle contained therein; this decomposition yields the spirit in a dilute state, but it is readily separated from the water with which it is mixed by processes of distillation, which will subsequently be described. The amount of alcohol which may be obtained from the different unfermented substances which yield it varies considerably, depending entirely upon the quantity of sugar which they contain.

The following are some of the most important sources of alcohol which have been employed in Europe :—Grapes, rice, beet-root, potatoes, carrots, turnips, molasses, and grain. On the Continent, many fruits are used for the production of alcohol besides the grape, such as apricots, cherries, peaches, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, &c.; figs, too, are used extensively in the East. In America, nearly the whole of the spirit of commerce is obtained from potatoes, Indian corn, and other grains. In India, Japan, and China, rice and sorghum are the chief sources. Among a variety of other substances which have been and are still used for the production of alcohol in smaller quantities, are roots of many kinds, such as those of asphodel, madder, &c. Seeds and nuts



have been made to yield it ; and even woody fibre, old linen, cotton, and hemp have been successfully converted into cellulose, glucose, and thence into alcohol. It will thus be seen that the sources of this substance are practically innumerable ; anything, in fact, which contains or can be converted into sugar is what is called "alcoholisable."

Alcohol has become a substance of such prime necessity in the arts and manufactures, and, in one form or other, enters so largely into the composition of the common beverages consumed by all classes of people, that its manufacture must, of necessity, rank among the most important industries of this and other lands. The traffic in spirituous liquors in this country has during the last few years developed, and is still developing, rapidly ; and with the demands of an increasing population it is reasonable to expect that a still further impetus will be given to the production.

FERMENTATION.—Fermentation is a spontaneous change undergone, under certain conditions, by any animal or vegetable substance under the influence of ferments, by which are produced other substances not originally found in it. There are several kinds of fermentation, the most important being that by which alcohol is formed from glucose, or alcoholic fermentation. If this process be not carefully conducted, other fermentations ensue, resulting in the formation of acetic, lactic, and butyric acids, and sometimes of saccharine and viscous matters, which are productive of much annoyance to the distiller. These may be called the accidents of fermentation, and must be very carefully guarded against.

Glucose is said, therefore, to be subject to four principal kinds of fermentation—alcoholic, acetous, lactic, and viscous. There are others of a less important nature to which glucose is liable, but only the above four will be examined here.

The real nature of the process of fermentation, though it has been made the subject of much investigation, is still shrouded in a good deal of obscurity. Many theories have been put

forward to account for it, of which the most probable is that of Pasteur, who tells us that the action of ferments is due to the life and growth of the minute cells of which they are composed. To effect this development, the cells require mineral food ; and if this be withheld, no fermentation can take place. Pasteur has shown this by placing a small quantity of brewer's yeast, the ferment commonly employed in industrial operations, in an absolutely pure solution of sugar. He observed no sign of fermentation until he had introduced a soluble phosphate and a salt of ammonia, salts which constitute the mineral components of the ferment. The presence of albuminoid matters appears also to be indispensable ; but these are contained in the ferment itself, so that in case the liquor is not sufficiently provided with such matter, the ferment will, so to speak, nourish itself with its own substance, throwing off at the same time the useless particles that are not necessary for its own growth. The results of careful microscopical examinations of the minute cellules of which yeast is composed fully bear out Pasteur's view of the subject.

The different varieties of fermentation to which glucose is liable will here be treated of separately.

*Alcoholic Fermentation.*—Five agents, each acting in a different direction, are necessary to produce this ; in the absence of any one of them, fermentation cannot proceed. They are (1) Sugar, (2) Water, (3) A ferment, (4) Heat, and (5) Air. The part played by each of these five indispensable agents will now be examined.

*Sugar.*—Sugar when dissolved and brought into contact with a ferment is decomposed, yielding alcohol and carbonic anhydride. Before fermentation, the sugar has to be converted into glucose, by combination with two equivalents of water. This hydration is very easily effected ; simple heating of a saccharine solution is sometimes sufficient ; the presence of ferments themselves produce it, and a thousand other causes will bring it about when water is present. It is this

ready conversion of sugar into glucose that renders saccharine matters so useful in the production of alcohol. The best proportion of sugar in an unfermented liquor or "must" is about 12 per cent. More than this hinders the fermentation.

**Water.**—The proportion of water employed in dissolving the glucose exercises considerable influence upon the products of the fermentation, as well as upon the time occupied by the process. The operation may be hurried or kept back by adding or subtracting water; the latter is effected by evaporation. The relative amount of water present is ascertained by means of a saccharometer. The water employed should contain no organic matter, and only a small proportion of mineral salts; it should always be clear and bright.

**The Ferment.**—A ferment is a substance undergoing decomposition, the ultimate particles of which are in a state of continual motion. When brought into contact with sugar, this atomic motion is communicated to the atoms of carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen of which the sugar is made up, the carbon dividing itself between the hydrogen and oxygen in such a manner that in place of the sugar, two more stable compounds are formed, viz., carbonic anhydride and alcohol. The elements of the ferment take no part in the formation of these products, but only act as the stimulant which provokes the change without participating therein chemically.

As stated above, brewers' yeast is the ferment chiefly employed by distillers. It is a frothy substance formed during the fermentation of the worts of beer. It collects on the surface, and is skimmed off and rendered dry and solid by the action of a press. That obtained from a strong beer is much to be preferred, as it is more certain in its action and less liable to engender acetous fermentation. It is best when newly prepared: old yeast should never be used when fresh can be obtained.

The proportions of yeast and sugar for quick fermentation are 5 parts of sugar to 1 part of yeast, although the same

quantity of yeast will ferment a much larger quantity of sugar. Any nitrogenous substance, such as albumen, fibrin, gluten, &c., possesses the power of converting sugar into alcohol, when in a state of incipient decomposition, though in a less degree than yeast.

When required for storing, the yeast is subjected to processes of washing and pressing, in order to get rid of the water and other impurities which it contains. It is pressed through linen, or through a hair sieve, and the filtered liquid is then allowed to stand until the yeast has settled to the bottom. The clear liquid is decanted off, and the yeast is washed several times with cold water, and well stirred up, until the wash water exhibits no acid re-action. It is finally mixed with 15·30 per cent. of starch, filled into bags, and pressed.

Heat.—Heat is as necessary to fermentation as water, and, like water, may be the cause of hastening or checking the process. The lowest temperature at which the action is sustained is about 15° C. (59° F.), and it becomes more energetic and perfect as the temperature is increased up to 28° or 30° C. (82° to 86° F.). A higher temperature than this should be avoided, as likely to excite acid fermentation. As a means of cooling the vat rapidly, in case of necessity, a coil of pipe in which cold water circulates is sometimes laid in the bottom of the vats. Since heat is retained longer in large masses than in small, and the heat generated by the rapidity of the chemical action is in proportion to the bulk of liquor, it follows that the temperature should be raised in inverse proportion to the bulk of the liquor undergoing fermentation.

Air.—Air, though indispensable at the beginning of the process, becomes useless, and indeed injurious, during its continuation. It is essentially the initial force, but when once the impulse has been given, it is no longer necessary. Therefore air should be excluded as carefully as possible, by keeping the vat covered and allowing no movement to displace the layer of carbonic anhydride, resting on the surface of the liquor,

because contact with the air is certain to produce an acid fermentation in place of the alcoholic ; this is especially liable to occur towards the end of the operation.

The whole process of alcoholic fermentation may be briefly described as follows :—

The liquor in the vat having been heated to the right temperature, the ferment, previously mixed with a small quantity of the saccharine liquor and then left to stand until fermentation begins, is thrown in, and the whole is well stirred together. In about three hours' time, the commencement of the fermentation is announced by small bubbles of gas which appear on the surface of the vat, and collect round the edges. As these increase in number, the whole contents are gradually thrown into a state of motion, resembling violent ebullition, by the tumultuous disengagement of carbonic anhydride. The liquor rises in temperature and becomes covered with froth. At this point the vat must be covered tightly, the excess of gas finding an exit through holes in the lid ; care must now be taken to prevent the temperature from rising too high, and also to prevent the action from becoming too energetic, thereby causing the contents of the vat to overflow. In about 24 hours, the action begins to subside, and the temperature falls to that of the surrounding atmosphere. An hour or two later, the process is complete ; the bubbles disappear, and the liquor, which now possesses the characteristic odour and taste of alcohol, settles out perfectly clear. The whole operation, as here described, usually occupies about 48 hours, more or less. The duration of the process is influenced, of course, by many circumstances, chiefly by the bulk of the liquor, its richness in sugar, the quality of the ferment, and the temperature and general state of the atmosphere.

*Acetous Fermentation.*—This perplexing occurrence cannot be too carefully guarded against. It results, as mentioned above, when the fermenting liquor is exposed to the air. When this is the case, the liquor absorbs a portion of the

oxygen, which unites with the alcohol, thus converting it into acetic acid as rapidly as it is formed. When acetous fermentation begins, the liquor becomes turbid, and a long stringy substance appears, which, after a time, settles down to the bottom of the vat. It is then found that all the alcohol has been decomposed, and that an equivalent quantity of acetic acid remains instead. It has been discovered that the presence of a ferment and a temperature of  $20^{\circ}$  to  $35^{\circ}$  C. ( $68^{\circ}$  to  $95^{\circ}$  F.) are indispensable to acetous fermentation, as well as contact with the atmosphere. Hence, in order to prevent its occurrence, it is necessary not only to exclude the air, but also to guard against too high a temperature and the use of too much ferment. The latter invariably tends to excite acetous fermentation. It should also be remarked that it is well to cleanse the vats and utensils carefully with lime water before using, in order to neutralize any acid which they may contain; for the least trace of acid in the vat has a tendency to accelerate the conversion of alcohol into vinegar. A variety of other circumstances are favourable to acetification, such as the use of a stagnant or impure water, and the foul odours which arise from the vats; stormy weather or thunder will also engender it.

*Lactic Fermentation.*—Under the influence of lactic fermentation, sugar and starch are converted into lactic acid. When it has once begun, it develops rapidly, and soon decomposes a large quantity of glucose; but as it can proceed only in a neutral liquor, the presence of the acid itself speedily checks its own formation. Then, however, another ferment is liable to act upon the lactic acid already formed, converting it into butyric acid, which is easily recognised by its odour of rank butter. Carbonic anhydride and hydrogen are evolved by this reaction. The latter gas acts powerfully upon glucose, converting it into a species of gum called mannite, so that lactic fermentation—in itself an intolerable nuisance—becomes the source of a new and equally objectionable waste of sugar.

It can be avoided only by keeping the vats thoroughly clean they should be washed with water acidulated with 5 per cent of sulphuric acid. An altered ferment, or the use of too small a quantity, will tend to bring it about. The best preventives are thorough cleanliness, and the use of good fresh yeast in the correct proportion.

*Viscous Fermentation.*—This is usually the result of allowing the vats to stand too long before fermentation begins. It is characterized by the formation of viscous or mucilaginous matters, which render the liquor turbid, and by the evolution of carbonic anhydride and hydrogen gases, the latter acting as in the case of lactic fermentation, and converting the glucose into mannite. Viscous fermentation may generally be attributed to the too feeble action of the ferment. It occurs principally in the fermentation of white wines, beer, and beet-juice, or of other liquors containing much nitrogenous matter. It may be avoided by the same precautions as are indicated for the prevention of lactic fermentation.

*Apparatus.*—It remains now to describe briefly the vessels or vats employed in the process of fermentation. They are made of oak or pine, firmly bound together with iron bands, and they should be somewhat deeper than wide, and slightly conical, so as to present as small a surface as possible to the action of the air. Their dimensions vary, of course, with the nature and quantity of the liquor to be fermented. Circular vats are preferable to square ones, as being better adapted to retain the heat of their contents. The lid should close securely, and a portion of it should be made to open without uncovering the whole. For the purpose of heating or cooling the contents when necessary, it is of great advantage to have a copper coil at the bottom of the vat, connected with two pipes, one supplying steam and the other cold water. The diameter of the coil varies according to the size of the vat.

The room in which the vats are placed should be made as free from draughts as possible, by dispensing with superfluous

doors and windows ; it should not be too high, and should be enclosed by thick walls in order to keep in the heat. As uniformity of temperature is highly desirable, a thermometer should be kept in the room, and there should be stoves for supplying heat in case it be required. Every precaution must be taken to ensure the most absolute cleanliness ; the floors should be swept or washed with water daily, and the vats, as pointed out above, must be cleaned out as soon as the contents are removed. For washing the vats, lime-water should be used when the fermentation has been too energetic, or has shown a tendency to become acid ; water acidulated with sulphuric acid is used when the action has been feeble, and the fermented liquor contains a small quantity of undecomposed sugar. Care must be taken to get rid of carbonic anhydride formed during the operation. Buckets of lime-water are sometimes placed about the room for the purpose of absorbing this gas ; but the best way of getting rid of it is to have a number of holes, 3 or 4 inches square, in the floor, through which the gas escapes by reason of its weight. The dangerous action of this gas, and its effects upon animal life when unmixed with air, are too well known to necessitate any further enforcement of these precautions.

**DISTILLATION.**—The fermented liquors obtained in the manner described above, are composed essentially of volatile substances, such as water, alcohol, essential oils, and a little acetic acid, and of non-volatile substances, such as cellulose, dextrine, unaltered sugar and starch, mineral matters, lactic acid, &c.

The volatile constituents of the liquor possess widely different degrees of volatility ; the alcohol has the lowest boiling-point, water the next, then acetic acid, and last the essential oils. It will thus be seen that the separation of the volatile and non-volatile constituents by evaporation and condensation of the vapours given off is very easily effected, and that also by the same process, which is termed “distillation.”



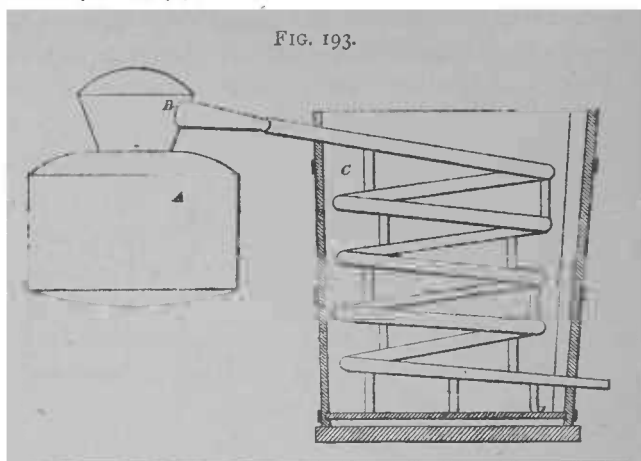
the volatile substances may be separated from one another. As the acetic acid and essential oils are present only in very small quantities, they will not require much consideration. The aim of the process is to separate as completely as possible the alcohol from the water which dilutes it. At p. 699 was given a table showing the amount of alcohol contained in the vapours given off from alcoholic liquids of different strengths, and also their boiling-points. A glance at this table will show to what an extent an alcoholic liquor may be strengthened by distillation, and how the quantity of spirit in the distillate increases in proportion as that contained in the original liquor diminishes. It will also be seen that successive distillations of spirituous liquors will ultimately yield a spirit of very high strength. As an example, suppose that a liquid containing 5 per cent. of alcohol is to be distilled. Its vapour condensed gives a distillate containing 45 per cent. of alcohol, which, if re-distilled, affords another containing 82 per cent. This, subjected again to distillation, yields alcohol of over 90 per cent. in strength. Thus three successive distillations have strengthened the liquor from 5 per cent. to 90 per cent. This, of course, is speaking theoretically; in practice, it is possible to obtain results so absolutely perfect, only by leaving behind a considerable quantity of spirit in the distilling apparatus after each distillation.

It will thus be clear that the richness in alcohol of the vapours given off from boiling alcoholic liquids is not a constant quantity, but that it necessarily diminishes as the ebullition is continued. For example, a liquor containing 7 per cent. of alcohol yields, on boiling, a vapour containing 50 per cent. (see table, p. 699). The first portion of the distillate will, therefore, be of this strength. But, as the vapour is proportionately richer in alcohol, the boiling liquor must become gradually weaker, and, in consequence, must yield weaker vapours. Thus, when the proportion of alcohol in the boiling liquid has sunk to 5 per cent., the vapours condensed at that

time will contain only 40 per cent. ; at 2 per cent. of alcohol in the liquor, the vapours yield only 28 per cent. ; and at 1 per cent., they will be found when condensed to contain only 13 per cent. From this it will be understood that if the distillation be stopped at any given point before the complete volatilization of all the alcohol, the distillate obtained will be considerably stronger than if the process had been carried on to the end. Moreover, another advantage derived from checking the process before the end, and keeping the last portions of the distillate separate from the rest, besides that of obtaining a stronger spirit, is that a much purer one is produced. The volatile essential oils, mentioned above, are soluble only in strong alcohol, and insoluble in its aqueous solutions. They distil also at a much higher temperature than alcohol, and so are found only among the last products of the distillation, which result from raising the temperature of the boiling liquid. This system of checking the distillation and removing the products at different points is frequently employed in the practice of rectification.

The apparatus employed in the process of distillation is called a "still," and is of almost infinite variety. The very simplest form is shown in Fig. 193, and consists of two essential parts, the still or boiler A, which is made of tinned copper, and enters the furnace, and the cooler or warmer B, a pipe of block-tin or tinned copper, bent into a spiral and connected with the top of the still. The liquid is boiled in the still, and the vapours passing over are condensed in the pipe, which is placed in a tub or vessel C containing cold water. This apparatus is not much employed in distilling, as it is impossible to get sufficiently pure products from it on a commercial scale. In an arrangement of this kind, the vapours of alcohol and water are condensed together. But if, instead of filling the cooler with cold water, it be kept at a temperature of 80° C. (176° F.), the greater part of the water will be condensed ; while the alcohol, boiling at 78° C. (172° F.), passes through

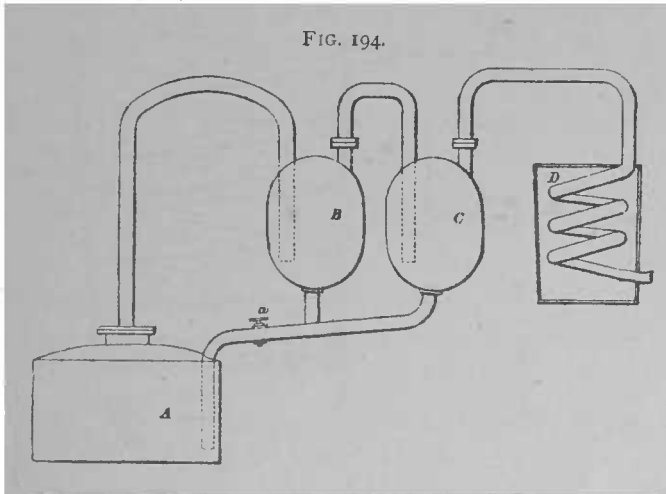
the coil uncondensed. If, therefore, the water be condensed and collected separately in this manner, and the alcoholic vapours be conducted into another cooler, kept at a temperature below  $78^{\circ}$  C. ( $172^{\circ}$  F.), the alcohol will be obtained in a



much higher state of concentration than it would be by a process of simple distillation. Supposing, again, that vapours containing but a small quantity of alcohol are brought into contact with an alcoholic liquid of lower temperature than the vapours themselves, and in very small quantity, the vapour of water will be partly condensed, so that the remainder will be richer in alcohol than it was previously. But the water, in condensing, converts into vapour a portion of the spirit contained in the liquid interposed, so that the uncondensed vapours passing away are still further enriched by this means. Here then, are the results obtained : the alcoholic vapours are strengthened, firstly; by the removal of a portion of the water wherewith they were mixed ; and then by the admixture with them of the vaporized spirit placed in the condenser. By the employment of some such method as this, a very satisfactory yield of spirit may be obtained, both with regard to quality, as it is extremely concentrated, and to the cost of production, since the simple condensation of the water is made use of to

convert the spirit into vapour without the necessity of having recourse to fuel. The construction of every variety of distilling apparatus now in use is based upon the above principles.

The first distilling apparatus for the production of strong alcohol on an industrial scale was invented by Edward Adam, in the year 1801. The arrangement is shown in Fig. 194, in



which is a still A to contain the liquor. The vapours were conducted by a tube into the egg-shaped vessel B, the tube reaching nearly to the bottom; they then pass out by another tube into a second egg C; then, in some cases, into a third, not shown in the figure, and finally into the worm D. The liquor condensed in the first egg is stronger than that in the still, while that found in the second and third is stronger than either. The spirit which is condensed at the bottom of the worm is of a very high degree of strength. At the bottom of each of the eggs is a tube connected with the still, by which the concentrated liquors can be run back into it. In the tube is a stop-cock *a*, by regulating which, enough liquor can be kept in the eggs to cover the lower ends of the entrance pipes; so that the alcoholic vapours are not only deprived of water by the cooling which they undergo in passing through the eggs,

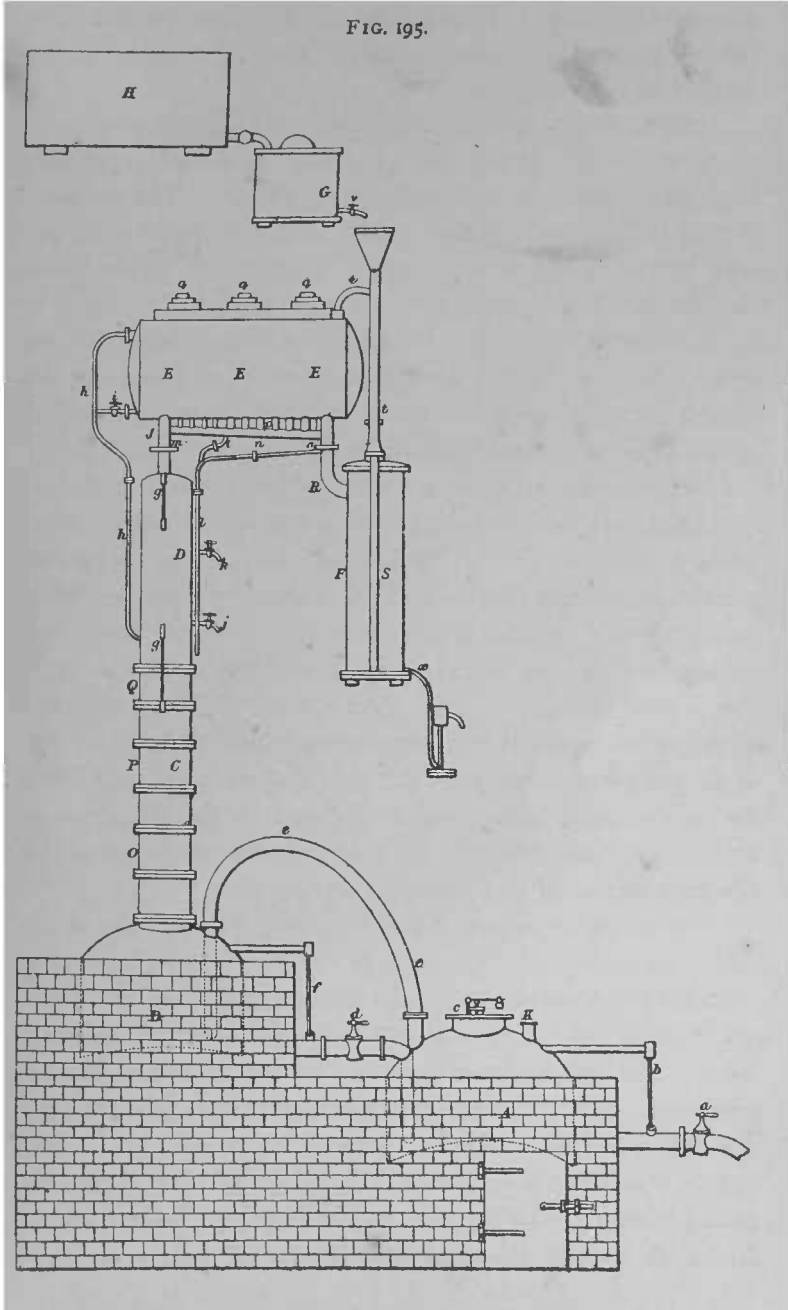
but are also mixed with fresh spirit obtained from the vaporization of the liquid remaining in the bottom of the eggs, in the manner already described.

Adam's arrangement fulfilled therefore, the two conditions necessary for the production of strong spirit inexpensively ; but unfortunately it had also serious defects. The temperature of the egg could not be maintained at a constant standard, and the bubbling of the vapours through the liquor inside created too high a pressure. It was, however, a source of great profit to its inventor for a long period, although it gave rise to many imitations and improvements of greater or less merit. Among these are the stills of Solimani and Berard, which more nearly resemble those of the present day.

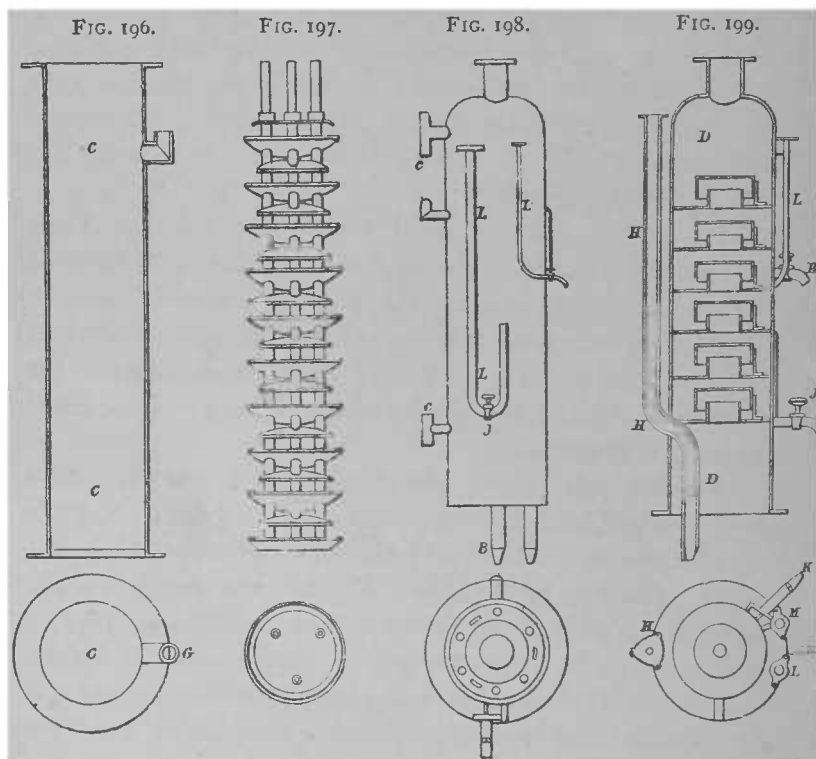
Utilizing the experience which had been gained by Adam, Solimani, and Berard, and avoiding the defects which these stills presented, Cellier-Blumenthal devised an apparatus which has become the basis of all subsequent improvements ; indeed, every successive invention has differed from this arrangement merely in detail, the general principles being in every case the same. The chief defect in the three stills above mentioned was that they were intermittent, while that of Cellier-Blumenthal is continuous ; that is to say, the liquid for distillation is introduced at one end of the arrangement, and the alcoholic products are received continuously, and of a constant degree of concentration, at the other.

The saving of time and fuel resulting from the use of this still is enormous. In the case of the previous stills, the fuel consumed amounted to a weight nearly three times that of the spirit yielded by it ; whereas, the Cellier-Blumenthal apparatus reduces the amount to one-quarter of the weight of alcohol produced. Fig. 195 shows the whole arrangement, and Figs. 196-200 represent different parts of it in detail. In Fig. 195, A is a boiler, placed over a brick furnace ; B is the still, placed beside it, on a slightly higher level, and heated by the furnace flue which passes underneath it. A pipe *e* conducts

FIG. 195.



the steam from the boiler to the bottom of the still. By another pipe *d*, which is furnished with a stop-cock, and which reaches to the bottom of the still *A*, the alcoholic liquors in the still may be run from it into the boiler; by opening the valve *K*, the spent liquor may be run out at *a*. The glass tubes *b* and *f* show the height of liquid in the two vessels.



The still is surmounted by a column *C*, shown in section in Fig. 196. This column contains the arrangement shown in Fig. 197, which consists of a series of spherical copper capsules, placed one above the other, and kept apart by three metallic rods passing through the series. These capsules are of different diameters; the larger ones, which are nearly the diameter of the column, are placed with the rounded side

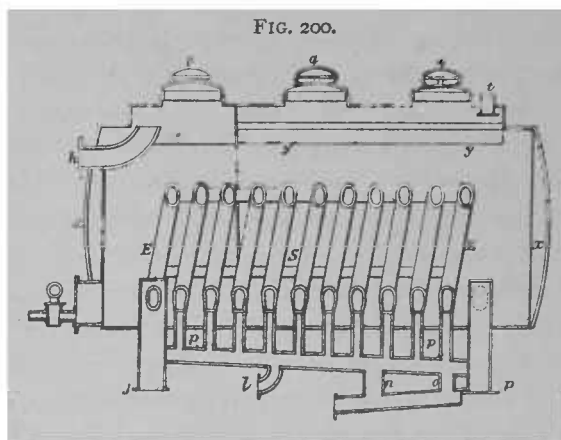
downwards, and are pierced with small holes; the smaller ones are turned bottom upwards. Into the top capsule is made to flow a stream of the liquid to be distilled, which, running through the small holes, falls upon the smaller capsule beneath, and from this upon the one next below, and so throughout the whole of the series, until it reaches the bottom and falls into the still. The vapours rise up into the column from the still and meet the stream of spirit, converting it partially into vapour, and pass out at the top, considerably enriched, into the column D, Fig. 199, which contains a system resembling in principle that of Adam; here the vapours are still further strengthened.

Fig. 198 is an interior, and Fig. 199 a sectional view of this column, the "rectifying column," as it is called. It contains six vessels, placed one above the other in an inverted position. These are so disposed that the vapours traverse a thin layer of liquor in each. The condensed liquid flows back into the column C, and the uncondensed vapours pass into the next part of the apparatus.

Leaving this column, the vapours are conducted into a horizontal cylinder E, containing a coil S, Fig. 200, which lies in a hot liquid. This liquid is the liquor which has to be distilled. Entering by the pipe *t*, Fig. 200, it is distributed over holes in the plate *y*, and, falling in drops into the cylinder, is heated by contact with the coil S. The cylinder is divided into two compartments by a diaphragm which is pierced with holes at its lower extremity; through these holes, the liquor flows into the second compartment, and passes out at the top, where it runs through the pipe *a*, into the top of the column C. The vapours are made to traverse the coil S, which is kept at an average temperature of 50° C. (122 F.) in the right-hand compartment, and somewhat higher in the other. They pass first through J into the hottest part of the coil, and there give up much of the water with which they are mixed; and the process of concentration continues as they pass through



the coil. Each spiral is connected at the bottom with a vertical pipe, by which the condensed liquors are run off; these are conducted into the pipe P. Those liquors which are condensed in the hottest part of the coil, and are consequently the



weakest, are led by the pipe L into the third vessel in the column D, Fig. 199, while the stronger portions pass through L into the fifth. The stop-cocks *a o* regulate the flow of liquid into these vessels, and consequently also the strength of the spirit obtained.

Lastly, as they leave the cylinder, the highly concentrated vapours are condensed in the vessel F, which contains another coil. This is kept cool by a stream of liquor flowing from the reservoir H into the smaller cistern G, from which a continuous and regular flow is kept up through the tap *o* into the funnel tube S, and thence into the condenser F; it ultimately flows into the cylinder E through the pipe *t*, there being no other outlet. The finished products run out by the pipe *x* into suitable receivers.

*Special Processes relating to Rum.*—Rum may be described as an alcohol obtained from molasses. Molasses is the uncrystallizable syrup which constitutes the residuum of the manufacture and refining of cane and beet sugar. It is a

dense, viscous liquid, varying in colour from light yellow to almost black, according to the source from which it is obtained ; it tests usually about  $40^{\circ}$  by Baumé's hydrometer. The molasses employed as a source of alcohol must be carefully chosen ; the lightest in colour is the best, containing most uncrystallized sugar. The manufacture is extensively carried on in France, where the molasses from the beet sugar refineries is chiefly used on account of its low price, that obtained from the cane sugar factories being considerably dearer. The latter is, however, much to be preferred to the former variety, as it contains more sugar. Molasses from the beet sugar refineries yields a larger quantity and better quality of spirit than that which comes from the factories. Molasses contains about 50 per cent. of saccharine matter, 24 per cent. of organic matter, and about 10 per cent. of inorganic salts, chiefly of potash. It is thus a substance rich in matters favourable to fermentation. When the density of molasses has been lowered by dilution with water, fermentation sets in rapidly, more especially if it has been previously rendered acid. As, however, molasses from beet generally exhibits an alkaline reaction, it is found necessary to acidify it after dilution ; for this purpose, sulphuric acid is employed, in the proportion of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lb. of the concentrated acid to 22 gallons of molasses, previously diluted with 8 or 10 volumes of water. Three processes are thus employed in obtaining alcohol from molasses : dilution, acidification, and fermentation. The latter is hastened by the addition of a natural ferment, such as brewers' yeast. It begins in about 8 or 10 hours, and lasts upwards of 60.

In Germany, where duty is imposed upon the distilleries according to the capacity of the fermenting vats, the molasses is not diluted to such an extent as in France, where the duty is upon the manufactured article. In the former case, the liquor, before fermentation, tests usually as high as  $12^{\circ}$  B., whereas in France it is diluted until it tests  $6^{\circ}$  or  $8^{\circ}$  L., a degree which is much more favourable to rapid and complete

fermentation. In consequence of this difference in the concentration of the unfermented liquor, the degree of temperature at which the process is begun is higher in the case of the strong liquor than when it is more dilute. In Germany, the temperature at which fermentation begins is about 25° C. (77° F.), and this is raised during the operation to 30° C. (86° F.), whilst in France a much lower temperature suffices. Moreover, owing to the enormous size of the French vats, the temperature rises so quickly that it must be moderated by passing a current of cold water through a coil of pipe placed on the bottom of the vat. Two cwt. of molasses at 42° B. will furnish about 6 gallons of pure spirit. The spirit of molasses has neither the taste nor the odour of spirit from wine; it is sweeter, and when the distillation and rectification have been properly conducted, it may be considered as a type of alcohol in its purity, for it has neither taste nor any peculiar aroma. In this state it is called "fine spirits," and may be employed in the manufacture of liqueurs, for improving common brandies, and especially for refining the *trois-six* (rectified spirit) of Montpellier.

In those districts of France where the beet is largely cultivated for the manufacture of sugar, and the molasses is converted into alcohol, the waste liquor is made a source of no inconsiderable profit, by concentrating it and incinerating the residue, from which is obtained, for the use of the soap-boiler, a caustic potash of superior quality. In addition to the alcohol, good beet molasses will yield 10 or 12 per cent. of commercial, or from 7 to 8 per cent. of refined potash. In addition to this, a method has lately been proposed by Camille Vincent for collecting the ammonia-water, tar, and oils given off when this residue is calcined, and utilizing them for the production of ammonia and chloride of methyl, which latter substance possesses considerable commercial value.

Besides the molasses of the French beet sugar refineries, large quantities result from the manufacture of cane sugar in

Jamaica and the West Indies. This is entirely employed for the distillation of rum. As the pure spirit of Jamaica is never made from sugar, but always from molasses and skimmings, it is advisable to notice these two products, and, together with them, the exhausted wash commonly called "dunder."

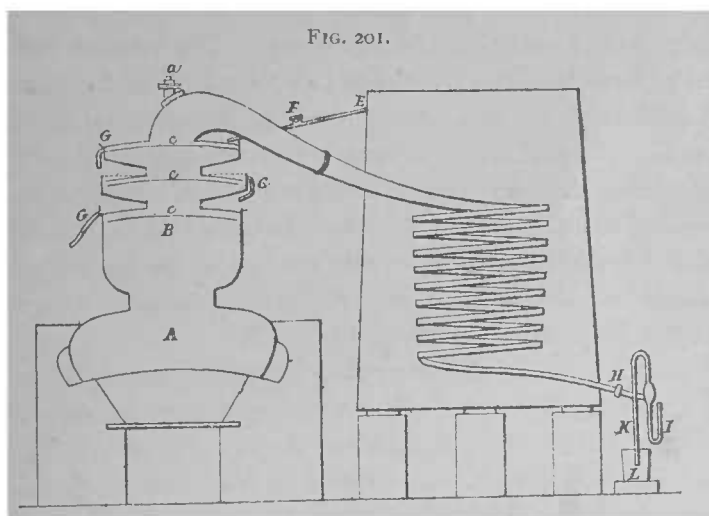
The molasses proceeding from the West Indian sugar cane contains crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar, gluten, or albumen, and other organic matters which have escaped separation during the processes of defecation and evaporation, together with saline matters and water. It therefore contains in itself all the elements necessary for fermentation, i.e. sugar, water, and gluten, which last substance, acting the part of a ferment, speedily establishes the process under certain conditions. "Skimmings" comprise the matters separated from the cane juice during the processes of defecation and evaporation. The scum of the clarifiers, precipitators, and evaporators, and the precipitates in both clarifiers and precipitators, together with a proportion of cane sugar mixed with the various scums and precipitates, and the "sweet liquor" resulting from the washing of the boiling pans, &c., all become mixed together in the skimmings-receiver, and are fermented under the name of "skimmings." They also contain the elements necessary for fermentation, and accordingly they very rapidly pass into a state of fermentation when left to themselves; but in consequence of the glutinous matters being in excess of the sugar, this latter is speedily decomposed, and the second, or acetous fermentation, commences very frequently before the first is far advanced. "Dunder" is the fermented wash after it has undergone distillation, by which it has been deprived of the alcohol it contained. To be good, it should be light, clear, and slightly bitter; it should be quite free from acidity, and is always best when fresh. As it is discharged from the still, it runs into receivers placed on a lower level, from which it is pumped up when cool into the upper receivers,

where it clarifies, and is then drawn down into the fermenting cisterns as required. Well-clarified dunder will keep for six weeks without any injury. Good dunder may be considered to be the liquor, or "wash," as it is termed, deprived by distillation of its alcohol, and much concentrated by the boiling it has been subjected to; whereby the substances it contains, as gluten, gum, oils, &c., have become, from repeated boilings, so concentrated as to render the liquid mass a highly aromatic compound. In this state, it contains at least two of the elements necessary for fermentation, so that, on the addition of the third, viz. sugar, that process speedily commences.

The first operation is to clarify the mixture of molasses and skimmings previous to fermenting it. This is performed in a leaden receiver holding about 300 or 400 gallons. When the clarification is complete, the clear liquor is run into the fermenting vat, and there mixed with 100 or 200 gallons of water (hot, if possible), and well stirred. The mixture is then left to ferment. The great object that the distiller has in view in conducting the fermentation is to obtain the largest possible amount of spirit that the sugar employed will yield, and to take care that the loss by evaporation or acetification is reduced to a minimum. In order to ensure this, the following course should be adopted. The room in which the process is carried on must be kept as cool as it is possible in a tropical climate; say, 24° to 27° C. (75° to 80° F.)

Supposing that the fermenting vat has a capacity of 1000 gallons, the proportions of the different liquors run in would be 200 gallons of well-clarified skimmings, 50 gallons of molasses, and 100 gallons of clear dunder; they should be well mixed together. Fermentation speedily sets in, and 50 more gallons of molasses are then added, together with 200 gallons of water. When fermentation is thoroughly established, a further 400 gallons of dunder may be run in, and the whole well stirred up. Any scum thrown up during the process is immediately skimmed off. The temperature of the mass rises

gradually until about  $4^{\circ}$  or  $5^{\circ}$  C. above that of the room itself. Should it rise too high, the next vat must be set up with more dunder and less water; if it keeps very low, and the action is sluggish, less must be used next time. No fermenting principle besides the gluten contained in the wash is required. The process usually occupies 8 or 10 days, but it may last much longer. Sugar planters are accustomed to expect 1 gallon of proof rum for every gallon of molasses employed. On the supposition that ordinary molasses contains 65 parts of sugar, 32 parts of water, and 3 parts of organic matter and salts, and that, by careful fermentation and distillation, 33 parts of absolute alcohol may be obtained, we may then reckon upon 33 lb. of spirit, or about 4 gallons, which is a yield of about  $5\frac{2}{3}$  gallons of rum, 30 per cent. over-proof, from 100 lb. of such molasses.



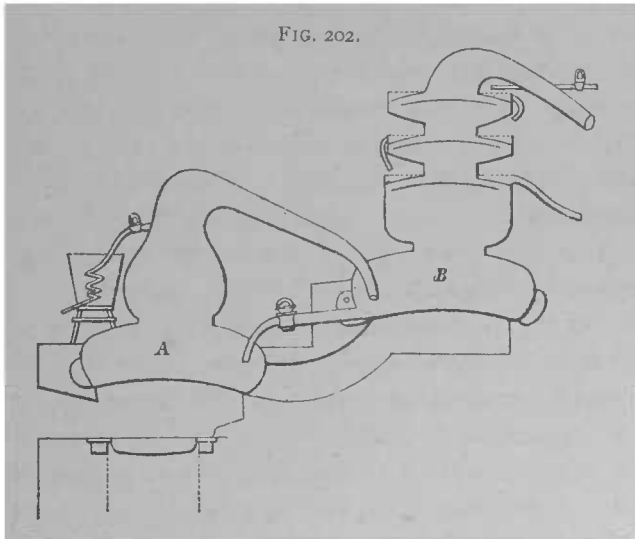
The operation of distilling is often carried on in the apparatus represented in Fig. 201. It was originally invented by Corty, but has since undergone much improvement. A is the body of the still, into which the wash is put; B the head of the still; c, three copper plates fitted upon the upper part of the

three boxes; these are kept cool by a supply of water from the pipe E, which is distributed by means of the pipes G. The least pure portion of the ascending vapours is condensed as it reaches the lowest plate, and falls back, and the next portion as it reaches the second plate; while the purest and lightest vapours pass over the goose-neck, and are condensed in the worm. The temperature of the plates is regulated by altering the flow of water by means of the cock F. For the purpose of cleaning the apparatus, a jet of steam or water may be introduced at *a*. A gas apparatus is affixed at the screw-joint H, at the lower end of the worm, which addition is considered an important part of the improvement. The portion of the apparatus marked I becomes filled soon after the operation has commenced; the other end of the pipe K is immersed in water in the vessel L. The advantage claimed for this apparatus is that the condensation proceeds in a partial vacuum, and that there is therefore a great saving in fuel. One of these stills, having a capacity of 400 gallons, is said to work off four or five charges during a day of 12 hours, furnishing a spirit 35 per cent. over-proof.

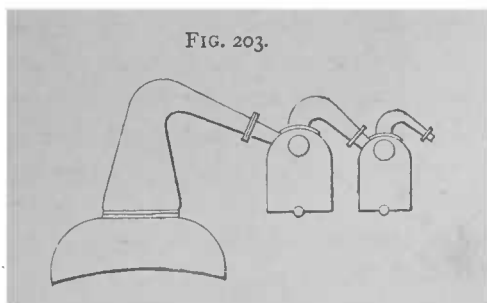
Fig. 202 represents a double still which is largely employed in the colonies. It is simply an addition of the common still A to the patent still B. From time to time the contents of B are run off into A, those of A being drawn off as dunder, the spirit from A passing over into B. Both stills are heated by the same fire; and it is said that much fine spirit can be obtained by their use at the expense of a very inconsiderable amount of fuel.

In Jamaica, however, nothing is likely to supersede the common still and double retorts, shown in Fig. 203. It is usually the custom to pass the tube from the second retort through a charger containing wash, by which means the latter is heated previous to being introduced into the still; the tube then proceeds directly to the worm-tank. With an arrangement of this kind, a still holding 1000 gallons should produce

500 gallons of rum (30 to 40 per cent. over-proof), between the hours of five in the morning and eight in the evening. The first gallon of spirit obtained is termed "low wines," and is



used for charging the retorts, each of which contains 15 to 20 gallons. After this, rum of 40 to 45 per cent. over-proof flows into clean cans or other vessels placed to receive it.



**ALCOHOL FROM BEET.**—It will be interesting to many sugar planters to know something of the manufacture of spirit from the beetroot. Beet contains 85 per cent. of water, and about 10 per cent. of sugar, the remainder being woody fibre and albumen. The conversion of the sugar into alcohol



is effected in several different ways, of which the following are the principal :—(1) By rasping the roots and submitting them to pressure, and fermenting the expressed juice (2) By maceration with water and heat ; (3) By direct distillation of the roots.

*By Rasping and Pressure.*—The spirit obtained by this process is much preferable to that obtained by the others but it is considerably higher in price, as it requires a larger stock and much more labour. The process is adopted chiefly in the large sugar factories, where all the necessary utensils are always at hand, and the only additional expense incurred is the distilling apparatus. The roots are washed, rasped, and pressed exactly as in the manufacture of sugar. By this means, 80 or 85 per cent. of juice is obtained, but this proportion is much increased by permitting a stream of water to flow upon the rasping instrument. The utmost cleanliness is essential to these processes ; all the utensils employed should be washed daily with lime-water to counteract acidity.

Before fermentation, the juice from the rasper and the press is brought into a boiler and heated by steam to about 28° C. (82° F.) ; at this temperature it is run off into the fermenting vats. Here it is necessary to add to the juice a small quantity of concentrated sulphuric acid for the purpose of neutralizing the alkaline salts which it contains, and of rendering it slightly acid in order to hasten the process ; this quantity must not exceed 2½ kilo. (5½ lb) to every 220 gallons of juice, or the establishment of fermentation would be hindered instead of promoted. The addition of this acid tends also to prevent the viscous fermentation to which the juice obtained by rasping and pressure is so liable. Although the beet contains albumen, which is in itself a ferment, it is necessary, in order to develop the process, to have recourse to artificial means. A small quantity of brewer's yeast—about 5 grains per pint of juice—is sufficient for this ; the yeast must previously be mixed with a little water. An

external temperature of about 20° C. (68° F.) must be carefully maintained.

The fermentation of acidulated beet-juice sets in speedily. The chief obstacle to the process is the mass of thick scum which forms upon the surface of the liquor. This difficulty is sometimes obviated by using several vats, and mixing the juice, while in full fermentation, with a fresh quantity. Thus, when three vats are employed, one is set to ferment; at the end of four or six hours, half its contents are run into the second vat, and here mixed with fresh juice. The process is arrested, but soon starts again in both vats simultaneously; the first is now allowed to ferment completely, which is effected with much less difficulty than would have been the case had the vat not been divided. Meanwhile the second vat, as soon as the action is at its height, is divided in the same manner, one-half its contents being run into the third. When this method is employed, it is necessary to add a little yeast from time to time when the action becomes sluggish.

*By Maceration.*—The object of this process is to extract from the beets by means of water or spent liquor all the sugar which they contain, without the aid of rasping or pressure. Spirit is thus produced at considerably less expense, although it is not of so high a quality as that yielded by the former process. The operation consists in slicing up the beets with a root-cutter, and then allowing the slices to macerate in a series of vats at stated temperatures. It is essential that the knives by which the roots are cut should be so arranged that the roots are divided into slices having a width of  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch and a thickness of  $\frac{1}{25}$  inch, and a variable length; the roots are of course well washed before being placed in the hopper of the cutter. When cut, the beets are covered with boiling water in a macerator of wood or iron for one hour; the water should contain 2 lb. of sulphuric acid to every 1000 lb. of beets. After this, the water is drawn off into a second vat, in which are placed more beets, and allowed

to macerate again for an hour. This is repeated a third time in another vat, and the juice, which has now acquired a density equal to that obtained by rasping, is run off into the fermenting vat.

When the first vat is empty, it is immediately refilled with boiling water and fresh beets; the juice from this operation is run into the second vat, when the contents of that one are run into the third. To continue the operation, the beets are completely exhausted by being macerated for an hour with a third charge of boiling water (acidulated as in the former case). The exhausted pulp is removed to make room for fresh slices; and the first vat is then charged with juice which has already passed through the second and third vats. After macerating the fresh beets for one hour, the charge is ready for fermentation. In ordinary weather the juice should now be at the right heat for this process, viz., about 22 or 24° C. (72° to 78° F.); but in very cold weather it may require some re-heating. The fermentation is precisely similar to that of the pressed juice, and calls for no special remark. It is usually complete in from 24 to 30 hours.

*By Direct Distillation of the Roots.*—This process, commonly called Leplay's method, consists in fermenting the sugar in the slices themselves. The operation is conducted in huge vats, holding as large a quantity of matter as possible, in order that the fermentation may be established more easily. They usually contain about 1300 gallons, and a single charge consists of 2200 lb. of the sliced roots. The slices are placed in porous bags in the vats, containing already about 440 gallons of water acidulated with a little sulphuric acid; and they are kept submerged by means of a perforated cover, which permits the passage of the liquor and of the carbonic acid evolved; the temperature of the mixture should be maintained at about 25° or 27° C. (77° to 81° F.). A little yeast is added, and fermentation speedily sets in; it is complete in about 24 hours or more, when the bags are taken out and

teplaced by fresh ones; fermentation declares itself again almost immediately, and without any addition of yeast. New bags may, indeed, be placed in the same liquor for three or four successive fermentations without adding further yeast or juice.

The slices of beets charged with alcohol are now placed in a distilling apparatus of a very simple nature. It consists of a cylindrical column of wood or iron, fitted with a tight cover, which is connected with a coil or worm, kept cool in a vessel of cold water. Inside this column is arranged a row of perforated diaphragms or partitions. The space between the lowest one and the bottom of the cylinder is kept empty to receive the condensed water formed by the steam, which is blown into the bottom of the cylinder in order to heat the contents. Vapours of alcohol are thus disengaged from the undermost slices, and these vapours as they rise through the cylinder vapourize the remaining alcohol, and finally pass out of the top at a considerable strength and are condensed in the worm. When all the contents of the still have been completely exhausted of spirit, the remainder consists of a cooked pulp, which contains all the nutritive constituents of the beet, except the sugar.

RECTIFICATION.—The product of the distillation of alcoholic liquors, termed “low wines,” does not usually contain alcohol in sufficient quantity to admit of its being employed for direct consumption. Besides this it always contains substances which have the property of distilling over with the spirit, although their boiling points, when in the pure state, are much higher than that of alcohol. These are all classed under the generic title of “fusel-oil”: owing to their very disagreeable taste and smell, their presence in spirit is extremely objectionable. In order to remove them, the rough products of distillation are submitted to a further process of concentration and purification. Besides fusel-oil, they contain other substances, such as aldehyde, various ethers, &c, the

boiling points of which are lower than that of alcohol ; these must also be removed, as they impart to the spirit a fiery taste. The whole process is termed *rectification*, and is carried on in a distillatory apparatus.

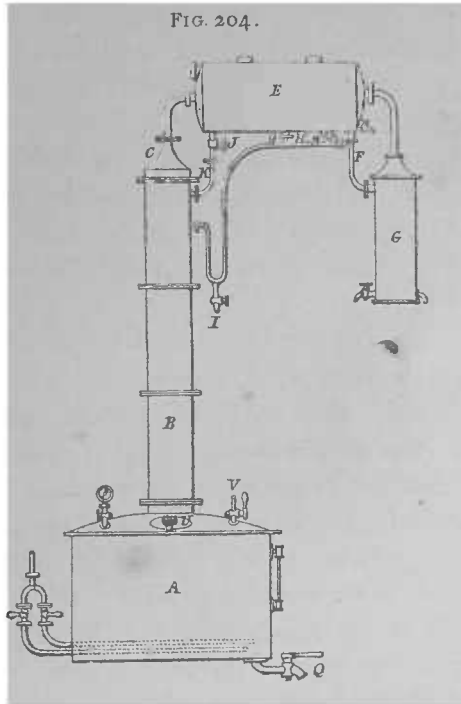
Heat is first applied gradually, in order to remove the most volatile impurities, and to concentrate them in the first portion of the distillate. When the spirit coming over possesses no objectionable odour, it is caught separately as long as it is of sufficient strength. The receiver is then changed again, and the remainder is collected apart, as weak spirit which contains much fusel-oil ; the first and last runnings are then mixed together and re-distilled with the next charge. When a strong spirit is required, rectification may be repeated several times. It is customary, however, with the improved apparatus of modern times, to produce at the outset spirit containing but little fusel-oil and at least 80 per cent of alcohol ; this is then purified and concentrated in the above manner, and afterwards reduced with water to the required strength.

Another cause of the offensive flavour of the products of distillation is the presence of various acids, which exist in all fermented liquors ; they are chiefly tartaric, malic, acetic, and lactic acids. The excessive action of heat upon liquors which have been distilled by an open fire has also a particularly objectionable influence upon the flavour of the products.

The first operation in the process of rectification is to neutralize the above-mentioned acids ; this is effected by means of milk of lime, which is added to the liquor in quantity depending upon its acidity ; the point at which the neutralization is complete is determined by the use of litmus paper. In the subsequent process of distillation, the determination of the exact moments at which to begin and to cease collecting the pure spirit is very difficult to indicate. It must be regulated by the nature of the spirits ; some may be pure 20 or 30 minutes after they have attained the desired strength, and

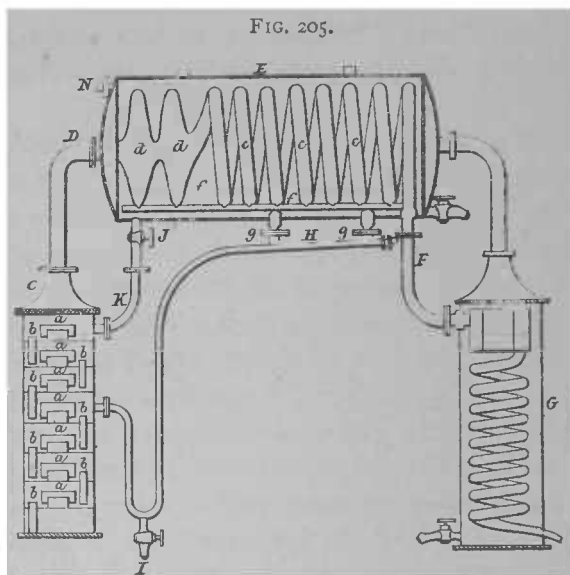
some only run pure an hour, or even more, after this point. The product should be tasted frequently, after being diluted with water, or a few drops may be poured into the palm of the hand, and after striking the hands together, it will be known by the odour whether the spirit be of good quality or not ; these two means may be applied simultaneously.

The process of rectification is usually carried on in the apparatus shown in Figs. 204 and 205. A is a still which contains the spirit to be rectified ; it should be four-fifths full.



The condenser E and the cooler G are filled with water. After closing the cocks F and I, the contents of the still are heated by steam, which is introduced slowly at first. The vapours of spirit given off pass above the plates *a* of the column B, and escape through C and D into the condenser E, where they are condensed on reaching the lentils *dd'*, and

return in a liquid state through  $ff'$  and  $gg'$  to the upper plates of the column B. In these return pipes the liquid is volatilized, and constantly recharged with alcohol to be again condensed, until the water in the condenser is hot enough to permit the



lighter alcoholic vapours to pass into the coil  $c$ , without being reduced to the liquid state. When this is the case, the vapours pass through  $F$  into the cooler  $G$ , where they undergo complete condensation.

Great care must be taken that the heat is not so great as to permit any of the vapours to pass over uncondensed, or to flow away in a hot state; and also to keep up a constant supply of water in the cooler, without producing too low a temperature; the alcoholic products should run out just cold. The highly volatile constituents of the spirit come over first, that which follows becoming gradually pure until it consists of well-flavoured alcohol; after this, comes a product containing the essential oils. The more impure products are kept apart from the rest, and re-distilled with the next charge. Some

hours generally elapse before alcohol begins to flow from the cooler. The purest alcohol is obtained while its strength is kept between  $92^{\circ}$  and  $96^{\circ}$  B., and the operation is complete when the liquid flowing through the vessel marks not more than  $3^{\circ}$  or  $4^{\circ}$  B. ; it is better, however, to stop the still when the backing or "faints" indicate  $10^{\circ}$  B., because the product after this point contains much fusel-oil, and is not worth collecting.

In order to cleanse the apparatus—which should be performed after each working—the still A is emptied of water by opening the cock C. The contents of the condenser are then emptied in like manner by opening the cock J, through which they flow upon the plates in the column B, and wash out essential oils which remain in them. These two cocks are then closed, and the door U is removed. The water in the cooler G is run by means of a pipe into the still A, so as partially to cover the steam-coil in the latter. After again securing the door U, a strong heat is applied, and the water in the still is well boiled, the steam evolved thoroughly cleansing all the different parts of the apparatus ; this is continued for 15 or 20 minutes, when the heat is withdrawn and the still is left to cool gradually.

The capacity of the rectifying apparatus has a good deal of influence upon both the quantity and the quality of the spirit obtained. Besides being much more difficult to manage, a small apparatus will not yield so large a proportion of spirit as a more capacious one ; nor will its products be of equally good flavour. The proportion of alcohol which may be obtained from a successful rectification is very variable ; it depends upon the nature of the spirit rectified, the method of extracting the sugar, and the manner of conducting the distillation ; it will also be in inverse proportion to the quantity of fusel-oil contained in the raw spirit. The average loss of pure alcohol during the process of rectification is generally estimated at about 5 per cent.



## INDEX

---

- ABA-EL-WAKF cane-mill, 120-5  
 — factory, 301-3  
 — process of defecating by sulphurous acid, 217-24  
 — steam pans, 247-52  
 — vacuum-pans, 269  
*Abies Deodara* wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
 Abyssinian sugar, 609  
*Acacia leucophlœa* wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
*Acarus* on canes, 80  
*Acer saccharinum*, 395-403  
 Acetate of lead for defecating cane-juice, 231  
 Acetifying charcoal, 489  
 Acetous fermentation, 706-7  
 Acids, action of on sugar solutions, 244, 372  
 — in sugar, 550  
 Adam's still, 713-4  
 Air for canes, importance of, 12-3  
 — importance of in cane soils, 24, 42-3  
 — purifying, for centrifugals, 518-21  
 Aitchison's pan, 252  
 Albuminous matters in cane-juice, 93-5, 97  
 Alcohol, chemistry of, 698-702  
 — for washing sugar, 297, 509-10  
 — from beet, 725-9  
 — in sugar refining, 509-10  
 — process for analyzing sugar, 561-2  
 — rectification, 729-33  
 — sources, 701-2  
 — treatment of beet molasses, 391-3  
 Alcoholic fermentation, 703-6  
 — liquids, boiling-points, 699  
 — contraction, 700  
 Alkaline salts, determination, 559-60  
 Alumina in defecating cane-juice, 213-6  
 Alum process of sugar refining, 496-506  
 Ammonia, sulphate, for canes, 37  
 Ammonium phosphate defecating process, 370-3  
 — triphosphate, production of, 372-3  
 Analyses of ash of cane, 28  
 — beet juice, 360  
 — begass from Robert's diffusion, 198  
 — (78) cane-juice, 100-3  
 — from a saline soil, 25  
 — manures, 35  
 — molasses from diffusion process, 194  
 — soils, 30, 31, 32, 33  
 — concretor deposit, 291  
 — English sugar-beets, 315  
 — fully developed sugar-cane, 27  
 — mill and diffusion juice, 191  
 — mineral matters in cane-juice, 92-3  
 — over-manured beet, 321  
 — ripe cane-juice, 85  
 — sugar made by Robert's diffusion process, 198  
 — unripe cane-juice, 85  
 Analyzing beet, 573-4  
 — juice, 568-73  
 — brewing sugars, 590-7  
 — cane, 574  
 — juice, 568-73  
 — charcoal, 601-7  
 — milk sugar, 607-8  
 — starch sugar, 590-7  
 Anderson's cane manure, 36

- Animal black. See Charcoal  
 — charcoal. See Charcoal  
 Annam sugar, 627  
*Anthomyia betæ*, 326  
 Anthon's method, starch sugar, 473-7  
 — plan of estimating sugar in glucose, 594  
 Antigua sugar, 676, 684  
 Ants as destroyers of canes, 74  
 Apparatus for estimating crystallizable sugar, 551  
 — fermentation, 708-9  
*Arenga saccharifera*, 408  
 Areometers, 90-1  
 Argentine Republic sugar, 609  
 Arrow of canes, 20-1  
*Arundo saccharifera*, 1  
 Arvation process of defecating cane-juice, 234  
 Ash, determination, 558-60  
 Ash-leaved maple sugar, 403  
 Assam cane, 5  
 Australian sugar, 609-12  
 Austro-Hungary sugar, 612-3  
 Auxiliary mills for cane, 148-64  
  
**BAGASSE.** See Begass  
 Bag filters, 236, 483-4  
 Banana juice for defecating, 543-4  
 Bancroft on cane diseases, 79  
 Banking canes, 66  
 Barbados sugar, 675-6, 685  
 — yield of canes and sugar in, 81  
 Barium for defecating cane-juice, 224  
 Barrault's sucrate, 546  
 Bases of purchase for sugar-beets, 328-30  
 Batavian canes, 3-5  
 Bath evaporators, 280-4  
 Batter for lime tempering, 213-4  
 Battery of pans, 244-6  
 Baumé's hydrometer, 90-1  
 Beanes' ozone, 545  
 — sulphurous acid defecation process, 217  
 — vacuum-pan, 268-9  
 Beet alcohol, 725-9  
 — analyzing, 573-4  
 — botany of, 309  
 — carrion beetle, 326  
 Beet, characters of, 309-13  
 — cleansing, 332-6  
 — climate for, 315-6  
 — comparative values, table of, 313  
 — composition of, 314-5  
 — cultivation, 309-27  
 — depulpers, 343-4  
 — diffusion, 350-9  
 — diseases and enemies, 325-7  
 — fly, 326  
 — harvesting, 323-4  
 — juice, analyzing, 568-73  
 — — carbonation, 362-70  
 — — composition, 360  
 — — defecation, 360-84  
 — — extraction, 328-59  
 — — filtration through animal black, 373-84  
 — — pump for, 331  
 — — purchase of, 328-30  
 — — transporting, 330-1  
 — — maceration processes, 344-51, 727-8  
 — — inanures for, 318-21  
 — — molasses, 388-94, 718-9  
 — — products of, 388-92  
 — — salts in, 497  
 — — over-manured, analysis of, 321  
 — — presses, 338-43  
 — — purchase of, 328-30  
 — — qualities required in, 310-1  
 — — range, 315-6  
 — — rasping, 336-8  
 — — and pressing, 726-7  
 — — sampling, 328-30  
 — — slices for cattle-food, 357-9  
 — — slicing machines, 350-2  
 — — soil for, 316-8  
 — — sowing, 321-3  
 — — stoning machines, 333-4  
 — — storing, 324-5  
 — — sugar, 309-94  
 — — — curing, 386-94  
 — — — waste, 720  
 — — — yields of, 387-8  
 — — syrup, concentration of, 385  
 — — — effect of alum process on, 500  
 — — tax on, 612-3  
 — — transporting, 330-1  
 — — valuing, 328-30

- Beet, varieties, 309-13  
 — washing, 334-6  
 — yield of sugar from, 387-8  
 Begass as fuel, 130-2  
 — as manure, 37-9  
 — for paper-making, 195  
 — from diffusion process, 195  
 — from Robert's diffusion, composition of, 198  
 — furnaces, 132-41  
 — furnace-bars, removal of silica from, 134-6  
 — value of sugar in, compared with coal, 159  
 Belgium sugar, 614-5  
 Belton's substitute for charcoal, 536  
 Bengal cane, 5  
 Berkeley on cane diseases, 80  
 Bernard & Ehrmann's magnesia, 546  
 Bertholomey's feeding crystals, 546-7  
 Bessemer's cane press, 146  
 — deliquescent process, 546  
*Beta spp.*, 309  
 Bibliography, xv.-xx.  
 Bisulphite of lime for defecating cane juice, 216  
 Blaize revivifying kiln, 382-4  
 Bleaching sugar, 296-9  
 Blow-up pans, 482-3  
 Boegel & Gill's centrifugal, 518-21  
 Boiling defined, 256  
 — decolorized syrup in the refinery, 486-8  
 — maple juice, 398-9  
 — molasses, 267-8  
 — palm juice, 416-8  
 — points of alcoholic liquids, 699  
 — starch, 462-4  
 Boivin et Loiseau's sucrate of hydro-carbonate of lime, 224-31, 510-3  
 Bone-black. See Charcoal  
 Bonnefin's cane rasper, 146-8  
 — evaporator, 280-4  
 — filter, 237-9  
 Books, xv.-xx.  
*Borassus flabelliformis*, 408-9  
 Borers of canes, 76-80  
 Borneo sugar, 615  
 Botany of beet, 309  
 — canes, 1  
 Botany of maple sugar, 395, 403  
 — melon sugar, 404  
 — palm sugar, 408-9  
 Bour's pan, 254-5  
 Bourbon sugar, 615  
 Bouscaren's diffusion system, 170-87  
 Box drains, 52-5  
 Box-elder sugar, 403  
 Brandeis' metallic salts, 544  
 Brazil sugar, 615-8  
 Brewer's yeast, 704  
 Brewing sugars, 459-79  
 — analysing, 590-7  
 — estimating maltose, dextrine, and glucose in, 592-3  
 — from refinery molasses, 516  
 — patents for, 539-42  
 Brinjes' charcoal kiln, 491-5  
 Brough & Fletcher's vacuum-pan, 535  
 Brown sugar defined, 296  
 Buchanan & Vickess' charcoal kiln, 491  
 Burning of sugar defined, 242-3  
 CAIL'S Cuban factory, 300-1  
 — presses, 342-3  
 — triple-effect, 269-70  
*Cajanus indicus* for green-soiling canes, 42  
 Calcic phosphate in charcoal, estimating, 606  
 Calcimeter, Scheibler's, 601-6  
 Calcium salts, separation of from beet sugar, 370-3  
 Caledonian Queen cane, 11  
 Canada sugar, 618-9  
 Candy, 621  
 Canes, advantage of erect, 12-3  
 — analysing, 574  
 — arrow of, 20-1  
 — ash, analyses of, 28  
 — begass as manure, 37-9  
 — borers, 76-80  
 — botany of, 1  
 — climate for, 21-4  
 — comparing, 13-4  
 — composition of, 27-30  
 — crushing, 104-29  
 — cultivating, 1-83, 620-1, 648-9, 653, 656-7, 664-5, 680-2  
 — cuttings, 62-3

- Cane cuttings, setting out, 65-6  
 — defibrators, 141-6  
 — diffusion process for, 164-200  
 — diseases and enemies of, and means of preventing, 74-81  
 — disintegrating, 141-8  
 — distances for planting, 64-5  
 — double crushing, 148-64  
 — effect of frost on, 22  
 — — rain and drought on, 22-4  
 — estate, drainage of, 49-56  
 — — irrigation of, 56-61  
 — — laying out, 43-9  
 — — lining-out and holing, 64-5  
 — fallows and tillage for, 42-3  
 — flowering of, 20-1  
 — green-soiling, 40-2  
 — harvesting, 69-74  
 — importance of light and air for, 12-3  
 — — joints, 19-21  
 — juice, action of sulphurous acid on, 223  
 — — analysing, 568-73  
 — — carbonating, 227  
 — — clarification, 201-41  
 — — cleanness of from diffusion process, 194-5  
 — — composition, 84-103  
 — — concentration, 242-95  
 — — defecation, 201-41  
 — — — by cracking, 211-3  
 — — — by lime sucrate process, 226-31  
 — — effects of the manufacturing processes on, 95-8, 100-3  
 — — evil of the uncrystallizable sugar in, 87-8  
 — — extraction, 104-200  
 — — — patents for, 533  
 — — fermentation, prevention, 90  
 — — filtration, 235-9  
 — — from a saline soil, analysis of, 25  
 — — — various parts compared, 86  
 — — — 100 lb. cane, 83  
 — — granulation, 242-95  
 — — increase of sugar in after canes have been cut, 87
- Cane mill and diffusion, compared, 191
- Cane juice, mineral matters in, 91-3  
 — — organic matters in, 93-5  
 — — pumps, 195, 198-200  
 — — straining, 201-2  
 — — synopsis of operations entered in preparing sugar from, 98-9  
 — — table of densities, 92  
 — — table of 78 analyses of, 100-3  
 — — — tempering, 206-16  
 — — — testing by lime, 207-10  
 — — — — by lime sucrate, 210-1  
 — — — the crystallizable and uncrystallizable sugar in, 87-90  
 — — — valuing by hydrometer, 90-1  
 — — — yield from rapid and slow mills, 125-7  
 — — keeping when cut, 89  
 — — knots, 19-21  
 — — leaves, 18-9  
 — — lice, 75-6  
 — — macerating, 148-64  
 — — manures from foreign sources, 34-7  
 — — — produced on the estate, 37-40  
 — — manuring, 26-43  
 — — moulding and banking, 66  
 — — mills, 104-29  
 — — — auxiliary, 148-64  
 — — — engine, 129-30  
 — — — four-, five-, and nine-roller, 128-9  
 — — — fuels, 130-2  
 — — — furnaces, 132-41  
 — — — improved wooden, 107-13  
 — — — iron, 113-29  
 — — — motors, 129-30  
 — — — primitive, 104-7, 628  
 — — — rapid and slow compared, 120, 124-7  
 — — — — yields of juice from, 125-7  
 — — — speed of, 124-7  
 — — — three-roller, construction of, 113-7  
 — — — night soil for, 34-5  
 — — planting, 63-6

- Cane powder, dried, experiment with, 166, 169-70  
 — press, Bessemer's, 146  
 — propagation, 61-3  
 — range, 21  
 — raspers, 146-8  
 — ratooning, 67-9  
 — rind, 18  
 — rotation for, 42  
 — rust, 80-1  
 — sap vessels, 17-8  
 — seed unknown, 62  
 — slices, dried, experiments on, 166, 169-70  
 — slicing machines, 170, 187-8  
 — smut, 81  
 — soils for, 24-6  
 — — composition of, 30-4  
 — — importance of lime in, 31, 33  
 — stalks, 14-7  
 — stools, 14-7  
 — structure and development, 14-21  
 — sugar, 1-308  
 — — defecation, 644-7  
 — — manufacture in China, 621-3, 629  
 — — — in Japan, 648-50  
 — — — molasses, 718-9  
 — sulphate of ammonia for, 37  
 — superphosphate for, 34, 36  
 — trash as manure, 37-3  
 — trashing, 66-7  
 — transport by wire tramway, 70-3  
 — treating, patents for, 533  
 — varieties of, 1-14  
 — weeding, 66-7  
 — windrowing, 73-4  
 — yields, 81-3  
 Cape Colony sugar, 619  
 Capillair syrup and sugar, 477-8  
 Capillary filters, 237-9  
 Caramel defined, 243  
 Carbolic acid for curing cane diseases, 79-80  
 Carbonate of lime in charcoal, estimating, 601-6  
 Carbonating beet-juice, 362-70  
 — cane juice, 227  
 — tanks, 364-5  
 Carbonic acid for defecating beet juice, 360-70  
 — testing, 366-8  
*Caryota urens*, 408  
 Casamajor's test for glucose in cane sugar, 596  
 Castor-oil plant for green-soiling canes, 42  
 Cattle-food from exhausted beet slices, 357-9  
 Cayenne sugar, 619  
*Cedrus Deodara* wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
 Cellier-Blumenthal's still, 714-8  
 Central America sugar, 619  
 — factories, 523-31, 616-7, 653, 658, 677, 680  
 Centrifugals, 298-9, 344, 515-22, 537-9  
 — purifying air for, 518-21  
 — steam in, 521-2  
 Champonnois' beet rasper, 337-8  
 — press, 342-3  
 Chaudler and Rickett's detection of glucose in cane sugar, 596-7  
 Chapman's triple-effect, 535  
 Characters of the organic impurities in cane juice, 93-5  
 Charcoal, absorptive power of, 598-9.  
 — acetifying, 489  
 — analyzing, 601-7  
 — burning, preventing nuisance from, 495-6  
 — changes in during use, 600  
 — cisterns, 484-6  
 — composition, 598, 600  
 — determining specific gravity of, 606-7  
 — estimating calcic phosphate in, 606  
 — — carbonate of lime in, 601-4  
 — — decolorizing power of, 607  
 — — iron in, 606  
 — — sulphate of lime in, 604  
 — filters, 236-7, 374-5  
 — filtration of beet juice through, 373-84  
 — for refinery cisterns, 484-6  
 — patents relating to, 536-7  
 — revivifying, 378-84, 489-96, 599-600

- Charcoal**, sources and properties, 597-9  
 — substitutes for, 536-7  
 — washing, 375-8, 488-9  
**Chemicals** for defecating cane juice, 206-35  
**Chemistry** of alcohol, 698-702  
 — sugar, vi.-xiii.  
**Chevallier's** concentration by cold, 294  
**Chica Ballapura** cane mill, 106-7  
**Chili** sugar, 619  
**China** sugar, 619-29  
**Chinapatam** cane mill, 105-6  
**Chinese** cane, 5-6, 425-37  
**Chloralum** for defecating cane-juice, 232  
**Chloride** of sulphur in sugar refining, 509  
**Chlorine** and sulphur compounds for defecating cane-juice, 231-4  
**Claret** cane, 12  
**Clarifier**, use of the, 206  
**Clarification** of cane-juice, 201-241  
**Classification** of sugar, 632-4, 671  
**Clay** batter for lime tempering, 213-4  
**Clayed** sugar in China, 622-3  
**Claying** sugar, 297  
**Cleansing** beet, 332-6  
**Cleland's** filter, 535  
**Clerget's** tables, sugar analysis, 565-7  
**Clibborn's** improved wooden cane-mill, 107-13  
**Climate**, effect of, on palm-juice, 418  
 — on sugar-maple, 397-8  
 — for beet, 315-6  
 — canes, 21-4  
**Coal**, value compared with sugar in begass, 159  
**Cochin** China cane, 6-7  
 — sugar, 629  
**Coconut** palm sugar, 408-9  
*Cocos nucifera*, 408-9  
**Cold** for concentrating syrups, 294-5  
**Collas** stoning-machine, 333-4  
**Collecting** juice from palms, 412-6  
**Collier's** experiments on sorghums, 425-37  
**Colloids** defined, 164-5  
**Colombia** sugar, 629  
**Colouring** rum, 697  
**Colwell** steam train, 447  
**Commerce**. See Production and Commerce  
 — in rum, 697-8  
**Commercial** sugars, table of composition, 608  
**Comparative** results of maceration and single mills (cane) 154-64  
**Complete** sugar factories, 300-8  
**Composition** of animal charcoal, 598, 600  
 — ash of cane, 28  
 — beet, 314-5  
 — beet juice, 360  
 — beet molasses, 388, 497  
 — begass from Robert's diffusion, 198  
 — cane, 27-30  
 — cane juice, 84-103  
 — cane manures, 35  
 — cane soils, 30-4  
 — commercial sugars, 608  
 — low cane sugars, 497  
 — starch sugar, 469  
 — sugar ash, 480  
**Concentrating** syrups by cold, 294-5  
 — — — heat, 244-94  
**Concentration** of beet syrup, 385  
 — cane-juice, 242-95  
**Concentrators** for sorghum juice, 445-8  
**Concrete** sugar in India, 290-1  
 — — — Natal, 291-4  
 — — — value of, 294  
**Concretor** deposit, analysis of, 291  
 — Fryer's, 284-94  
**Condense-water** box, 205-6  
**Congo** pea for green-soiling canes, 42  
**Constable** and Michel's diffusion plan, 167-8  
**Construction** of 3-roller cane-mill, 113-7  
**Consumption** of sugar, 611, 631, 693-4  
**Contraction** of alcoholic liquids, 700  
**Cook's** evaporator, 445  
**Cooler** for syrup, 452  
**Copper** wall, 244-6  
**Corn** stalk sugar, 425-58  
**Corty's** still, 723  
**Cost** of beet sugar by Robert's system, 355

- Cost of factories, 300-8  
 — factory on Robert's system, 355  
 — laying-out cane estate, 49  
 — making goor, 419-20  
 — manufacturing sugar and rum, estimate, 305-8  
 — planting palms, 412  
 — stone drains, 54  
 — sugar, 618, 682-3, 687-8  
 Cowen's filter, 536  
 Cracking, defecating cane juice by, 211-3  
 Cream of lime, preparing, 210  
 Crushing cane, 104-29  
 Crystallizable sugar, determination, 550-3  
 — — — (the) in cane-juice, 87-90  
 — — — &c. in syrup, table of, 96-7  
 Crystallization explained, 242-4  
 — of sugar, influence of acids on, 372  
 Crystalloids defined, 164-5  
 Crystal sugar, 487-8  
 Cuba sugar, 676, 678-9, 686-90  
 Cuban factory, by Cail, 300-1  
 Cube sugar, 488  
*Cucumis Melo*, 404-5  
 Cultivation of beet, 309-27  
 — cane, 1-83, 620-1, 648-9, 653, 656-7, 664-5, 680-2  
 — sorghums, 438-44  
 Curing beet sugar, 386-94  
 — refined sugar, 488  
 — sugar, 296-9, 642-7  
 Cush-cush, removal from cane-juice, 201-2  
 Cuttings of cane, 62-3  
 Cutting palms, 412-6  
 Cuvelier's press, 343  
  
 DALBERGIA SISSOO wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
 Date-tree sugar, 408-24  
 Davier's diffusion method, 168-9  
 Dawlings' carbonized iron ore, 545  
*Déchet de lait*, 406-7  
 Decolorizing power of charcoal, determining, 607  
 Defecating agents, patents for, 542-6  
 — beet juice, 360-84  
 Defecating cane-juice, 201-41  
 — — — — by chemicals, 206-35  
 — — — — cracking, 211-3  
 — — — — galvanism, 239-41  
 — — — — heat, 202-6  
 — cane sugar, 644-7  
 Defecators for sorghum, 448-52  
 Defibrators, cane, 141-6  
*Défi-breurs*, 141-6  
 Demerara crystals, boiling, 265-6  
 — — — tempering for, 234-5  
 Densities of cane juice, table, 92  
 — lime sucrate solutions, table, 225  
 Density, taking, 90-1  
 Deodar wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
*Depasea sacchari* on canes, 80  
 Deposit on concretor, analysis of, 291  
 Depulpers for beet, 343-4  
 Determinations of ash, 558-60  
 — crystallizable sugar, 550-3  
 — in ordinary sugar analysis, 549-50  
 — uncrystallizable sugar, 553-7  
 — water, 557-8  
 Development of canes, 14-21  
 Dextrine, 459  
 — in brewing sugars, estimating, 592-3  
 Dextrose in glucose, estimating, 590-2  
 Dialysis defined, 164-5  
 — for removing salts from beet molasses, 389-91  
 — of cane juice, 164-200  
 Diffusion (cane), advantages and disadvantages of, 194-5  
 — defined, 164-5  
 — early attempts, 166-70  
 — for beet, 350-9  
 — removing salts from beet molasses, 389-91  
 — juice, cleanness of, 194-5  
 — — — crystallization of, 195  
 — — — Fryer's concretor for, 290-1  
 — — — inversion in, 195  
 — of cane juice, 164-200  
 — process, begass from, 195  
 — — — (cane), molasses from, 194  
 — — — principles of, 164-6  
 — (cane), water for, 194, 195  
 Dilution of molasses, 719-20  
 Dinajpur cane mill, 104-5

- Diseases of beet, 325-7  
 — canes, 74-81  
 Disintegrating cane, 141-8  
 Distances for planting canes, 64-5  
 Distillation, 709-18  
 Distilling beet root, 728-9  
 — molasses, 723-5  
 Dominica sugar, 675-6, 686  
 Double carbonation of beet juice, 362-70  
 — crushing cane, 148-64  
 — effect vacuum-pans, 269  
 Doubling, 265  
 Drainage of cane estate, 49-56  
 Draining sugar, 296  
 Dried cane powder, experiment with,  
 166, 169-70  
 Drying exhausted beet slices, 357-9  
 — sugar, 488  
 Drought, effect of on canes, 22-4  
 Dubrunfaut's osmosis, 545  
 Duchassaing's maceration process, 149-  
 50  
 Dulloah, 422  
 Dumont filters, 374-5  
 Duncan & Newland's alcohol process,  
 509-10  
 — alum process, 496-506, 545  
 — centrifugal, 516-8, 521-2  
 — elution process, 513-5  
 — & Stenhouse's purifying, 545  
 — charcoal kiln, 536  
 — ultramarine and centrifugals, 547-8  
 Dunder, 721  
 — for manure, 40  
 Durieux et Roettger's scum press, 370  
 Durra, 425-37  
  
 EARLY amber cane, 426-437  
 Easte's defecating process, 231-4  
 — process, 509  
 East Indian canes, 5  
 Eastons and Anderson's begass furnace,  
 132-4  
 — factory, 301-3  
 — high-pressure steam pans,  
 247-52  
 — process of defecating by  
 sulphurous acid, 217-24  
 — steam clarifiers, 218-9  
 — three-roller cane mill, 120-5  
  
 Edge runner cane-mills, 107  
 Effluvia from charcoal kilns, destroy-  
 ing, 495-6  
 Egan's plantain-juice, 543-4  
 Egyptian methods of irrigation, 58  
 Egypt, sugar, 630  
 — yield of canes and sugar in,  
 82  
 Eipfeldt's revivifying process, 537  
 Elephant cane, 6-7  
 Elution, 297, 391-3, 513-5  
*Émousseurs* for carbonating cane juice,  
 227  
 Emptying sugar packages, 481-2  
 Enemies of beet, 325-7  
 — canes, 74-81  
 Engine for cane mill, 129-30  
 Equivalence of degrees of polariscopes,  
 589  
 Erect canes, advantage of, 12-3  
 Espeut on cane diseases, 75  
 Estimate for factory, 303-5  
 — of cost to manufacture sugar and  
 rum, 305-8  
 Estimating dextrose in glucose, 590-2  
 Evaporating apparatus, patents for,  
 533-5  
 — syrups, 242-95, 445-8, 466-7,  
 486-8  
 Evrard's skimmer, 365  
 Excreta for canes, 34-5  
 Exhausted beet slices for cattle food,  
 357-9  
 Exports. See Production and Com-  
 merce  
 Extraction of beet juice, 328-59  
 — cane juice, 104-200  
  
 FACTORIES, central, 616-7, 653, 658,  
 677, 680  
 — complete, 300-8  
 — for sorghum, 452-3  
 Fallows for cane, 42-3  
 False grain, 265  
 Farinaux's scum press, 370  
 Faure's defibrator, 143-6  
 Fawcett & Preston's ideal factory, 303  
 — steam clarifier and evapo-  
 rator, 204  
 — steam defecator, 203



- Fawcett & Preston's 5-roller cane mills,  
 118-20, 128  
 ——— triple-effects, 270-1  
 ——— Wetzel pan, 253  
 Feculencies for manure, 37, 39-40  
 Fehling's method of sugar analysis, 563  
 ——— solution for sugar analysis, 553-4  
 Fermentation, 702-9  
 ——— acetous, 706-7  
 ——— alcoholic, 703-6  
 ——— apparatus, 708-9  
 ——— in cane juice, evil of, 88  
 ——— lactic, 707-8  
 ——— of cane juice, prevention, 90  
 ——— process of sugar analysis, 562-3  
 ——— viscous, 708  
 Fiji sugar, 656  
 Film evaporators, 252-5  
 Filter-presses, 229  
 ——— for lime scums, 369-70  
 Filters, bag or Taylor, 236, 483-4  
 ——— capillary, 237-9  
 ——— charcoal, 236-7, 374-5, 484-6  
 Filtration in defecation, 235-9  
 ——— of beet juice through animal  
 black, 373-84  
 ——— starch sugar, 464-6  
 ——— patents for, 535-7  
 Finings, 214-6  
 Finzel's vacuum-pan, 268-9  
 First, second, and third sugars, 386-7  
 Five-roller cane-mills, 128-9  
 Fletcher's pan, 534  
 Fordyce's blood for clarifying, 542  
 Formosa sugar, 626  
 Four-roller cane-mills, 128-9  
 France, sugar in, 630-4  
 Freezing syrups, 294-5  
 Frost, effect of on canes, 22  
 Fryer's centrifugal, 537  
 ——— concretor, 284-94, 534  
 ——— crystallizing vessels and presses,  
 546  
 Fuels for cane-mills, 130-2  
 ——— required in maceration process,  
 160-1  
 ——— value of begass, 131, 134  
 ——— of sugar in begass, 159  
 Furnaces for burning begass, 132-41  
 ——— cane-mills, 132-41  
 GAADE'S refining powder, 536  
 Gadsden's pan, 252, 534  
 Galloway's acids for removing lead,  
 544  
 Galvanism for defecating cane-juice,  
 239-41  
 Garton's glucose, 539, 540  
 Gedge's diffusion, 545  
 Gemini's fullers' earth, 544  
 Gentile's method of estimating uncrystallizable sugar, 557  
 Germany, sugar in, 635-6  
 Gilbee's alcohol and acid treatment,  
 544  
 Gill's centrifugal, 547  
 ——— oxalic acid process, 507-8  
 ——— process of defecating by galvanism,  
 239-41  
 Gill and Martineau's tannin process,  
 508-9  
 Glucose, 459-79  
 ——— analyzing, 590-7  
 ——— estimating sugar in by Fehling  
 solution, 593-4  
 ——— water in, 595  
 ——— in brewing sugars, estimating,  
 592-3  
 ——— in cane sugar, estimating, 595-7  
 ——— patents for, 539-42  
 ——— uses and values, 479  
 Gluten in palm sugar, 422-3  
*Glycine Soja* for manuring cane, 620  
 Gomuti palm sugar, 408  
 Goor, 642-7  
 ——— cost of making, 419-20  
 ——— manufacture of, 416-20  
 Gordon's vacuum-pan, 534-5  
 Graining sugar, 263-5, 486-8  
 Gramineous plants, saccharine value  
 of, 425  
 Granular matter in cane juice, 93-4  
 Granulated starch sugar, 478-9  
 Granulation of cane juice, 242-95  
 Gravimetric test of uncrystallizable  
 sugar, 556  
 Green salangore cane, 11-2  
 ——— soiling canes, 40-2  
 ——— sugar in China, 622  
 Grenada sugar, 675-6, 685  
 Grocery sugar defined, 296

- Guadeloupe sugar, 675-6  
 Guatemala sugar, 636-7  
 Guiana sugar, 637  
 Guinea corn, 425-37
- HAITI sugar, 664  
 Hardman's centrifugal, 537  
 Harland's analyses of cane juice, 85  
 ——— of cane soils, 33  
 ——— experiments on cane juice, 87, 89-90  
 Harvesting beet, 323-4  
 ——— cane, 69-74  
 ——— sorghum, 443-4  
 Hawaiian sugar, 656  
 Heat, action of on syrups, 242-4  
 ——— for concentrating syrups, 244-95  
 ——— defecating cane juice, 202-6  
 Herepath's bleaching-powder, 544  
 Hills' removal of lead, 544  
 History of palm culture, 421-2  
 ——— of sugar, xiii.-xv.  
 Holing cane estate, 64-5  
 Holland, sugar in, 637-8  
 Honduras sorghum, 426-37  
 ——— sugar, 638-9  
 Horizontal and vertical triple-effects compared, 271  
 Howard's finings, 214-6, 542  
 Humus in cane soils, 31, 33  
 Hydro-extractors. See Centrifugals  
 Hydrometers, 90-1
- ICERYA SACCHARI on canes, 75-6  
 Icery on cane diseases, 75  
 Icery's researches on cane juice, 84-5, 86-7, 95-8, 100-3  
 ——— sulphurous acid defecation process, 216  
 ——— table of density of cane juice, 92  
 Ichneumonidæ as destroyers of cane pests, 78  
 Imbibition processes for cane, 148-64  
 Imphee, 425-37  
 Imports. See Production and Commerce  
 Impurities in sugar, 480, 549-50  
 India, Fryer's concretor in, 290-1  
 ——— sugar in, 639-47  
 Indian cane mills, 104-7
- Indian, East, canes, 5  
 ——— methods of irrigation, 59-60  
 ——— West, canes, 10-1  
 Indigo for green-soiling canes, 40-2  
 Ingram's experimental culture of sorghum, 456-8  
 Inversion method of sugar analysis, 563-7  
 Inversion of syrups, prevention of, 244  
 ——— of sugar in the cane, 87-8  
 ——— by diffusion process of extraction, 195  
 ——— by heat, 243, 252  
 Inverted sugar in syrup, table of, 96-7  
 Invert sugar, patents for, 539-42  
 Iron cane-mills, 113-29  
 ——— in charcoal, estimating, 606  
 Irrigation, Egyptian methods, 58  
 ——— Indian methods, 59-60  
 ——— of cane estates, 56-61  
 ——— water suitable for, 57-8  
 Italy, sugar in, 647-8
- JAMAICA sugar, 676, 686  
 ——— train, 244-6  
 Japan, sugar in, 648-51  
 Java cane, 3  
 ——— sugar, 651-2  
 Jennings's alcohol, 542  
 Johnson's lime and carbonic acid, 545  
 ——— multiple-effect, 534  
 Joints of canes, 19-21  
 Jouin et Peay's cane-slicing machine, 170  
 Juice from 100 lb. cane, 83  
 ——— heater, 203  
 ——— pumps, 195, 198-200  
 ——— yields from rapid and slow cane-mills, 125-7  
 Junemann's saccharate of lime, 545
- KEEPING cane juice, 90  
 ——— cut canes, 89  
 Khaur, 422  
 Khedive's factory, 301-3  
 Kikar wood for cane-mill, 111-3  
 Kiln for lime-burning, 365-6  
 ——— revivifying charcoal 379-84, 489-96

- Kittool palm sugar, 408  
 Kluzemann's charcoal washer, 377  
   — press for beet slices, 358  
 Kneller's concentration by cold,  
   294-5  
 Knife of cane-mill, discussion on,  
   120  
 Knots of canes, 19-21  
 Körting's centrifugal, 547
- LABOUR** required in maceration pro-  
 cess, 162  
   — saved by triple-effects, 271  
 Lactic fermentation, 707-8  
 Lactin, 406-7  
 Lactose, 406-7  
 Lady-bird beetles as destroyers of cane  
 pests, 78  
 Lafferty's centrifugal, 538-9  
 Lagrange's beet defecating process,  
   371-3  
 Lair et Bilange's treatment of beet  
 molasses, 392  
 Lalouette's press, 339-40  
 Laurent's polariscope, 585-7  
 Laying-out cane estate, 43-9  
 Lead acetate for defecating cane juice,  
   231  
 Leaves of canes, 18-9  
 Lebéé's press, 343  
 Lecointe et Villette's press, 340  
 Leeds and Co.'s cane-mills, 149  
 Le Plat's revivifying process, 536  
 Lesware's centrifugal, 538  
 Light for canes, importance of, 12-3  
   — polarized, 574-7  
 Lilpop's osmogene, 391  
 Lime bisulphite for defecating cane  
 juice, 216  
   — carbonate in charcoal, estimating,  
     601-6  
   — cream or milk of, 210  
   — defecation, 206-16  
   — for cane soils, application, 36  
   — — — — — importance, 31-3  
   — — — — — defecating beet juice, 360-70  
   — kiln for carbonating juice, 227,  
     365-6  
   — scums, treatment of, 368-70  
   — sucrates, chemistry of, 224-5
- Lime sucrates for defecating cane juice,  
   224-31  
   — — — for testing cane juice, 210-1  
   — — — from beet molasses, 391-4  
   — — — in sugar refining, 510-3  
   — — — solutions, table of densities,  
     225  
   — sulphate in charcoal, estimating,  
     604  
   — tempering, batter for, 213-4  
   — water test for tempering cane-  
     juice, 207-10  
 Linard pipe system for transporting  
 beet juice, 331, 547  
 Lining-out cane estate, 64-5  
 Literature, xv.-xx.  
 Liversedge on cane diseases, 80  
 Loaf sugar, 488  
 Local details of sorghum sugar, 453-8  
 Loo-Choo Islands sugar, 627-9  
 Louisiana, yield of canes and sugar in,  
   81-2  
 Loynes' depulper, 344  
 Lugo's revivifying process, 537
- MCDOWELL'S** defecator, 448  
   — evaporator, 445-7  
 McGregor's arvation process, 234  
 McLachlan on cane diseases, 80  
 McLean and Angus' charcoal kiln,  
   489-91  
 Macerating beet, 727-8  
   — cane, 148-64  
   — working results, 154-64  
   — plant, general expenses of, 163-4  
   — processes for beet, 344-51  
 Machining sugar in the refinery, 515-6  
 Madeira sugar, 652  
 Magnesium salts, separation of, from  
 beet sugar, 370-3  
 Maize sugar, 425-58  
 Maltose in brewing sugars, estimating,  
   592-3  
 Manbré's glucose, 539-41  
   — method of making starch sugar,  
     472-3  
 Manfold's cane sawdust, 146, 533  
 Mangold fly, 326  
 Manlove and Co.'s 3-roller cane mill,  
   117-8

- Manlove and Co.'s triple effect, 271-3  
 Manoury's treatment of beet molasses, 393-4  
 Manuel et Socin's press, 341-2  
 Manufacture cane sugar in China, 621-3, 629  
 ——— in Japan, 648-50  
 ——— goor, 416-20  
 ——— sorghum sugar, 444-53  
 ——— starch sugar, 462-79  
 Manures, artificial, for canes, 34-7  
 ——— for beet, 318-21  
 ——— natural, for canes, 34  
 ——— produced on cane estate, 37-40  
 Manuring canes, 26-43  
 Maple sugar, 395-403  
 Marie's begass furnace, 137-40  
 Mariolles' depulper, 344  
 Martineau's carbons and ochres, 542  
 Martinique sugar, 675-6  
 Martin's method of ratooning, 68  
 Mauritius sugar, 652  
 ——— yield of canes and sugar in, 82  
 Maxwell-Lyte's ammonium tri-phosphate process, 373  
 Megass. See Begass  
 Melon sugar, 404-5  
 Melting sugar, 482-3  
 Mennon's egg-albumen, 544  
 Merrill's centrifugal, 537  
 Mesnard's depulper, 344  
 Mexico sugar, 652  
 Mignon et Rouart's *défilbrur*, 142-3  
 Milk, estimating sugar in, 607-8  
 ——— of lime, preparing, 210  
 ——— sugar, 406-7  
 ——— analyzing, 607-8  
 Millet, 425-37  
 Mills, auxiliary, for cane, 148-64  
 ——— cane, 104-29  
 ——— for sorghum, 445  
 Mineral matters in cane-juice, 91-3  
 Mitchell's cane-drying process, 169-70  
 Mixtures of glucose and cane sugar. estimating, 595-7  
 Moist sugar defined, 296  
 Molasses, 718-9  
 ——— beet, 388-94  
 ——— boiling, 267-8  
 ——— clarifying, 722  
 Molasses, commerce in, 609-90  
 ——— defined, 243  
 ——— dilution, 719-20  
 ——— distilling, 723-5  
 ——— estimating water in, 557-8  
 ——— fermenting, 722-3  
 ——— from diffusion process (cane) 194  
 ——— increased by diffusion process of extracting cane-juice, 195  
 ——— in the refinery, 516  
 ——— (beet) salts in, 497  
 Montclar's substitute for charcoal, 536-7  
*Monte-jus*, 195, 198-200  
 Motors for cane-mills, 129-30  
 Moulding canes, 66  
 ——— sugar, 488  
 Muller's substitute for charcoal, 536  
 Multiple-effect vacuum-pans, 269-80  
 Murdoch's cane disintegrator, 146, 533  
 ——— pan, 252  
*Musa* juice for defecating, 543-4  
 Muscovado defined, 296  
 NASH'S filter, 535  
 ——— salts of tin, chlorine, and ammonia, 544  
 Natal, concretor in, 292-4  
 ——— sugar, 652-4  
 Needham and Kite's filter-press, 535-6  
*Negundo fraxinifolium*, 403  
 New Granada sugar, 629  
 "—— process sugar," 670-1  
 ——— South Wales sugar, 609-12  
 ——— Zealand sugar, 654  
 Newton's cane cutting process, 533  
 Nightsoil for canes, 34-5  
*Nipa fruticans*, 408-9  
 Nipa palm sugar, 408-9  
 Nitrogenous matters in cane-juice, 93-5  
 Nuisance from charcoal kilns, preventing, 495-6  
 OPEN drains condemned, 51  
 Opening, 265  
 Operations in preparing sugar from cane-juice, synopsis of, 98-9  
 Optical saccharometers, 577-90  
 Organic matters in cane juice, 93-5  
 ——— ——— ——— soils, 31, 33

- Osmogene for beet molasses, 389-91  
 Osmosis defined, 164-5  
 — of removing salts from beet molasses, 389-91  
 — of cane juice, 164-200  
 O'Sullivan & Valentin's glucose, 541-2  
 Otto's table of boiling-points of alcoholic liquids, 699  
 Oxalic acid in sugar refining, 507-8  
 Oxland's phosphoric acid, 543
- PACIFIC Islands canes, 8-9  
 ——— sugar 656  
 Packing glucose syrup, 468  
 ——— sugar, 623  
 Palms, collecting juice from, 412-6  
 — culture, history of, 421-2  
 — cutting 412-6  
 — juice, boiling, 416-8  
 ——— effect of climate on, 418  
 ——— yield of, 418-9  
 — planting, 410-2  
 — sugar, 408-24  
 ——— gluten in, 422-3  
 ——— peculiarities of, 422-4  
 ——— value of, 423-4  
 — trees, rent of, 420-1  
 Palmyra palm sugar, 408-9  
 Patents for brewing sugars, starch sugar, and invert sugar, 539-42  
 — centrifugals, 537-9  
 — evaporating apparatus, 533-5  
 — filtration, 535-7  
 — sundries, 546-8  
 — treating cane, 533  
 — various chemical agents, 542-6  
 Patrick's revivifying process, 537  
 Payen's method of making starch sugar, 469-72  
 — process for analyzing sugar, 561-2  
 Pearl millet, 425-37  
 Pecqueur's press, 340-1  
 Pectinous matters in cane juice, 93-5  
 Permanganates in defecating cane juice, 223-4  
 Peru sugar, 656-9  
 Petroleum for destroying ants, 74  
*Phalena saccharalis* on canes, 76  
 Philippines sugar, 659-64  
 Phipson on cane manures, 27, 29, 35-6  
 Phipson on cane soils, 30-2  
*Phanix sylvestris*, 408-24  
 Phosphate of ammonia defecating process, 37<sup>^</sup>-3  
 — lime in charcoal, estimating, 606  
 Phosphoric acid, action of on sugar, 372  
 ——— influencing sugar crystallization, 244  
 Pieces, 516  
 Piéron's press, 343  
 Pigeon pea for green-soiling canes, 42  
 Pike on cane diseases, 76-7  
 Pipe system for transporting beet juice, 331  
 Planning refinery, 481  
 Plantain juice for defecating, 543-4  
 Plantation, drainage, 49-56  
 — irrigation, 56-61  
 — laying out, 43-9  
 — lining out and holing, 64-5  
 Planting cane, 63-6  
 — sugar palms, 410-2  
 Playfair and Hull's centrifugal, 537  
 Plicque's treatment of lime scums, 368  
*Plusia gamma*, 326-7  
 Pohl's table of sugar in solutions of cane sugar and glucose, 590  
 Poizot et Druelle's press, 341  
 Polariscopes, 577-90  
 — equivalence of degrees, 589  
 Polarized light, 574-7  
 Pontifex's pan, 255  
 Porto Rico sugar, 676, 677, 680-4  
 Possoz's beet sampler, 330  
 — carbonic acid tester, 366-7  
 — lime and carbonation, 544  
*Potamogeton spp.* for sugar refining, 646  
 Potash, conversion into alum, 498-9  
 — from beet molasses, 388  
 — in low sugars, 496-7  
 Pou à poche blanche on canes, 75-6  
 — blanc on canes, 75-6  
 Prager Maschinenbau diffusors, 355-7  
 Precautions in analysis, 549-50  
 Preparing liquid for polarisation, 551-2  
 Presses, continuous, 340-3  
 — filtering, 229  
 — for beet, 338-43  
 ——— exhausted beet slices, 357-9

- Presses for lime scums, 369-70  
 ——— hydraulic, 338-40  
 Prestoe on canes, 10  
 Preventing nuisance from charcoal  
 kilns, 495-6  
 Prices of beet, 328-30  
 ——— concrete sugar, 294  
 ——— sugar, molasses, and rum, 609-95  
 Primitive cane-mills, 104-7  
 Principles of diffusion process, 164-6  
*Proceras sacchariphagus* on canes, 76  
 Production and commerce, 609-95  
 ——— Abyssinia, 609  
 ——— Argentine Republic, 609  
 ——— Australia, 609-12  
 ——— Austro-Hungary, 612-3  
 ——— Belgium, 614-5  
 ——— Borneo, 615  
 ——— Bourbon, 615  
 ——— Brazil, 615-8  
 ——— Canada, 618-9  
 ——— Cape Colony, 619  
 ——— Cayenne, 619  
 ——— Central America, 619  
 ——— Chili, 619  
 ——— China, 619-29  
 ——— Colombia, 629  
 ——— Egypt, 530  
 ——— France, 630-4  
 ——— Germany, 635-6  
 ——— Guatemala, 636-7  
 ——— Guiana, 637  
 ——— Holland, 637-8  
 ——— Honduras, 638-9  
 ——— India, 639-47  
 ——— Italy, 647-8  
 ——— Japan, 648-51  
 ——— Java, 651-2  
 ——— Madeira, 652  
 ——— Mauritius, 652  
 ——— Mexico, 652  
 ——— Natal, 652-4  
 ——— New Zealand, 654  
 ——— Pacific Islands, 656  
 ——— Peru, 656-9  
 ——— Philippines, 659-64  
 ——— San Domingo, 664  
 ——— St. Helena, 664  
 ——— Servia, 664  
 ——— Siam, 664  
 Production and commerce, Spain, 664-6  
 ——— Surinam, 666  
 ——— United Kingdom, 666-9  
 ——— Venezuela, 675  
 ——— West Indies, 675-90  
 ——— world, 690-3  
 ——— of maple sugar, 396-403  
 Proof-stick for vacuum-pan, 259  
 Propagation of cane, 61-3  
*Pulvinaria gasteralpa* on canes, 75-6  
 Pumpkin sugar, 404-5  
 Pumps, 195, 198-200, 221, 331  
 Purchase of sugar beet, 328-30  
 Purdie on canes, 11  
 Purifying air for centrifugal, 518-21  
 ——— rum, 696-7  
 Purple-striped Otaheite cane, 3  
 ——— violet cane, 3-4  
  
 QUALITIES of sorghums, 425-37  
 Queensland sugar, 609-12  
  
 RAAB sugar, 642-7  
 Rain, effect of on canes, 22-4  
 Range of beet, 315-6  
 ——— canes, 21  
 Rapid and slow cane-mills compared,  
 120, 124-7  
 Rasping and pressing beet, 726-7  
 ——— beet, 336-8  
 Ratooning canes, 67-9  
 Rats as destroyers of canes, 74  
 Raw sugar defined, 296  
 ——— imurities in, 480  
 Rebicek's cane-slicing machine, 188  
 Rectification of alcohol, 729-33  
 Reece and Price's hyposulphite, 543  
 Refiners' pieces, 516  
 Refinery, planning, 481  
 Refining starch sugar, 466-7  
 ——— sugar, 480-522, 631-4, 642-7  
 Relations of crystallizable and un-  
 crystallizable sugar in cane-juice,  
 87-90  
 Relative value of coal and sugar in  
 begass, 159  
 Removal of silica from bars of begass  
 furnaces, 134-6  
 Rendement of sugar analysis, stating,  
 56c

- Rent of palm trees, 420-1  
 Results, stating, of sugar analysis, 560  
 Returncr-bars, discussion on, 120  
 Réunion sugar, 615  
 Revivifying charcoal, 378-84, 489-96  
 Reynolds' stannates, 544  
 Reynoso's concentration by cold, 294-5  
*Rhyncophorus* on canes, 76  
 Ribbon cane, 4  
*Ricinus communis* for green-soiling canes, 42  
 Riley's glucose, 539  
 Rillieux's begass furnace, 140-1  
 — triple-effect, 273-80  
 Rind of canes, 18  
 Robert's diffusion system, 187-200, 352-5, 545  
 Robertson's vacuum-pan, 535  
 Rock candy, 621  
 — maple sugar, 395-403  
 Roller mills, 104-29  
 Rössling and Reichardt's process, starch sugar, 473  
 Rotation for canes, 42  
 Rousseau's defecation for beet juice, 361-2  
 Rousselet's 3-roller cane mill, 118-20  
 Ruelle revivifying kiln, 381-2  
 Rum, 696-733  
 — colouring, 697  
 — commerce in, 609-90, 697-8  
 — distillation, 723-5  
 — estimate of cost of, 305-8  
 — purifying, 696-7  
 — special processes, 718-25  
 Russell and Risien's maceration process, 150-64  
 Rust on cane, 80-1
- SACCHARINE value of graminaceous plants, 425  
 Saccharometers, optical, 577-90  
*Saccharum officinarum*, 1  
 Saigon sugar, 629  
 St. Helena sugar, 664  
 St. Kitts sugar, 676  
 St. Lucia sugar, 675-6, 684  
 St. Vincent sugar, 675-6, 684  
*Saguerus saccharifera*, 408  
 Sál timber for cane mill, 111-3
- Salangore canes, 7-8, 11-4  
 Salicylic acid for preventing fermentation of cane-juice, 90  
 Saline matters in cane-juice, 91-3  
 — — — syrup, table of, 96-7  
 — — — soils, objection to, 25  
 Salt, removing from cane soils, 26  
 Salts in beet molasses, 497  
 Sampling for analysis, 549-50  
 San Domingo sugar, 664  
 Sandwich Islands canes, 9  
 — — — sugar, 656  
 Sap vessels of canes, 17-8  
 Scheibler's calcimeter, 601-6  
 — elution process, 392  
*Schottensand*, 406-7  
 Schreiber's charcoal washer, 377-8  
 — revivifying kiln, 379-80  
 Schroeder's pan, 253-4  
 Schutzenbach's maceration system, 344-7  
 Schwarz' liquoring, 548  
 Scoffern's lead acetate defecation process, 231, 543  
 Scums from liming beet juice, treatment of, 368-70  
 — presses, 369-70  
*Serpicula verticillata* for sugar refining, 646  
 Servia sugar, 664  
 Setting out cane cuttings, 65-6  
 Settling charcoal cisterns, 484  
 Sewar weed for refining sugar, 645-7  
 Seyferth's elution process, 392-3  
 Shadow polariscope, 583-5  
 Shier's batter for lime tempering, 213-4  
 — lime-water test for tempering cane juice, 207-10  
 — method of using lime bisulphite, 216  
*Shorea robusta* wood for cane mill, 111-3  
 Siam sugar, 664  
 Sievier's washing, 543  
 Sight-glass of vacuum-pan, 259-60  
 Silica, removal of, from begass furnace bars, 134-6  
 Silos for beet, 324-5  
*Silpha opaca*, 326

- Silver-Y moth, 326-7  
 Sissu wood for cane mill, 111-3  
 Skimmings, 721  
 Skoda's press for beet slices, 358-9  
 Slicing machines for beet, 350-2  
 ——— cane, 170, 187-8  
 Slide of vacuum pan, 260  
 Slow and rapid cane mills compared, 120, 124-7  
 Smut on cane, 81  
 Society Islands canes, 8-9  
 Soil, effect of, on mineral matters in cane-juice, 92  
 ——— for beet, 316-8  
 ——— for canes, 24-6  
 ——— sorghum, 438-9  
 ——— matters removed from by cane crops, 27-30  
*Soja hispida* for manuring cane, 620  
 Soleil-Duboscq polariscope, 579-82  
 ——— polariscope, 578-9  
 ——— Ventzke polariscope, 582-3  
 Solid starch sugar, 467-8  
 Solution, saturated, defined, 243  
*Sondry* wood fuel, 417  
 Sorghums, cultivation, 438-44  
 ——— culture in England, 456-8  
 ——— harvesting, 443-4  
 ——— juice, defecators, 448-52  
 ——— evaporators, 445-8  
 ——— local details, 453-8  
 ——— mills, 445  
 ——— planting, 441-2  
 ——— qualities, 425-37  
 ——— seed, 441  
 ——— soil for, 438-9  
 ——— *spp.*, 425-58  
 ——— sugar, 425-58  
 ——— complete factory, 452-3  
 ——— manufacture, 444-53  
 ——— statistics, 453-5  
 ——— yields, 453-5  
 ——— syrup cooler, 452  
 ——— time of planting, 440  
 ——— to cut, 442  
 ——— transport to mill, 444  
 ——— varieties of, 437-8  
 ——— weeding, 442  
 Sources of alcohol, 701-2  
 South Australia sugar, 609-12  
 South Pacific Islands canes, 8-9  
 Sowing beet, 321-3  
 Soy bean for cane manure, 620  
 Spain, sugar in, 664-6  
 Specific gravity of charcoal, determining 606-7  
 ——— taking, 90-1  
 ——— rotatory power, 587-90  
 Speed of cane mills, 124-7  
*Sphenophorus sacchari* on canes, 76  
 Spinning sugar, 298-9, 515-6  
 Spirit-washing sugar, 297  
 Starch, boiling, 462-4  
 ——— conversion into sugar, 459-79  
 ——— sugar, analyzing, 590-7  
 ——— and cane sugar mixtures, estimating, 595-7  
 ——— and other glucoses, 459-79  
 ——— Anthon's method, 473-7  
 ——— capillair, 477-8  
 ——— composition, 469  
 ——— conversion of the starch, 462-4  
 ——— evaporation, 466-7  
 ——— filtration, 464-6  
 ——— formation, 459  
 ——— grades, 468  
 ——— granulated, 478-9  
 ——— Manbré's method, 472-3  
 ——— manufacture of, 462-79  
 ——— neutralizing the acid, 464-6  
 ——— packing, 468  
 ——— patents for, 539-42  
 ——— Payen's method, 469-72  
 ——— principles of manufacture, 460-2  
 ——— refining, 466-7  
 ——— Rössling and Reichardt's process, 473  
 ——— solid, 467-8  
 ——— sources of, 461-2  
 ——— uses and values, 479  
 Stating results of sugar analysis, 560  
 Statistics. See Production and Commerce  
 ——— maple sugar, 396-403  
 ——— palm sugar, 421-2  
 ——— sorghum sugar, 453-5  
 Steam clarifier and evaporator, 204  
 ——— defecators and clarifiers, 203-5



- Steam, high pressure, for cane syrup, 247-52  
 — in centrifugals, 521-2  
 — pans for cane syrup, 246-7  
 Stenhouse's analyses of cane ash, 28  
 Stewart's defecating process, 449-52  
 — sulphurous acid defecation process, 216  
 Stills, 709-18  
 — for rum, 723-5  
 Stirring tub for starch, 462-3  
 Stole of canes, 14-7  
 Stolle's alcohol and sulphurous acid, 543  
 Stone drains, 52-5  
 Stoning-machine for beet, 333-4  
 Stool of canes, 14-7  
 Storing beet, 324-5  
 Straining cane juice, 201-2  
 Straits canes, 7-8  
 Striking-point, 266  
 — tests for, 246  
 — teach, 245, 246  
 Strontium for defecating cane juice, 224  
 — in sugar refining, 506-7  
 Structure of canes, 14-21  
 Stuart's hypochlorite sulphur, 546  
 Stubb's evaporator, 447-8  
 Sucrates of lime, chemistry of, 224-5  
 — for defecating cane juice, 224-31  
 — for testing cane juice, 210-1  
 — from beet molasses, 391-4  
 — in sugar refining, 510-3  
 — solutions, table of densities, 225  
 Sugars, analysis, 549-608  
 — ash, composition, 480  
 — boiling in the refinery, 486-8  
 — burning of, defined, 242-3  
 — classification, 632-4  
 — commercial, table of composition, 608  
 — curing, 296-9, 642-7  
 — estimate of cost of, 305-8  
 — factories, complete, 300-8  
 — in begass, value as compared with ccal, 159  
 — in glucose, estimating by Fehling solution, 593-4  
 Sugar in milk, estimating, 607-8  
 — inversion by heat, 243-4, 252  
 — made by Robert's diffusion process, analysis, 198  
 — of lead for defecating cane juice, 231  
 — refining, 480-522, 631-4, 642-7  
 — yields, 81-3, 610-1, 617, 635, 647, 656, 665-6, 674-5, 688  
 Sulphate of alumina in defecating cane juice, 213-6  
 — of ammonia for canes, 37  
 — lime in charcoal, estimating, 604  
 Sulphite of lime for defecating cane juice, 216  
 Sulphur and chlorine compounds for defecating cane juice, 231-4  
 — chloride in sugar refining, 509  
 — kiln for defecating cane juice, 220-1  
 — proportion for defecating cane juice, 221  
 Sulphuric acid, action of on sugar, 372  
 — in making Demerara crystals, 265-6  
 Sulphurous acid, action of on cane juice, 223  
 — for defecating cane juice, 216-24  
 — pumps, 221  
 Summary of patents, 532-482  
 Superphosphates for canes, 34, 36  
 — for preventing inversion of sugar, 244  
 Surface condensation for vacuum-pans, 262-3  
 Surinam sugar, 666  
 Synopsis of operations entailed in preparing sugar from cane juice, 98-9  
 Syrups, action of heat on, 242-4, 252  
 — concentrating by cold, 294-5  
 — crystallizing, 242-95  
 — evaporating, 242-95  
 — packing, 468  
 — pumps, 195, 198-200  
 — refinery, 516  
 — table of sugars and saline matters in, 96-7

- TABLE of composition of commercial sugars, 608  
 — crystallizable and inverted sugar and saline matters in syrup, 96-7  
 — densities of lime sucrate solutions, 225  
 — lime for 100 gallons of cane juice, 209  
 — sugar in cane and beet juices, 568-72  
 — — — — solutions of cane sugar and glucose, 590  
 — of 78 analyses of juice, &c., 100-3  
 Taches, 244-6  
 Tacuma on canes, 76  
 Tahiti canes, 9  
 — sugar, 656  
 Tamiu's silica, 545  
 Tannin in sugar refining, 508-9  
 Tapping palms, 412-6  
 — sugar maples, 398, 402  
 Tariffs, 632-4, 671-2  
 Taxes on beet, 612-3  
 — sugar industry, 612-3, 632-4  
 Tayches, 244-6  
 Taylor filters, 236, 483-4  
 Teaches, 244-6  
 Temperature in Bour's pan, 255  
 — of striking teach, 246  
 — syrup in Aba-el-Wakf pans, 251  
 Tempering cane-juice, 206-16  
 — for Demerara yellow crystals, 234-5  
 Terry and Parker's ferrocyanic acid, 542-3  
 Testing cane juice before tempering, 207-10  
 — — — — by sucrate of lime, 210-1  
 — carbonic acid, 366-8  
 Tests for striking-point, 246  
 Thomas's beet sampler, 330  
 Three-roller cane-mill, construction of, 113-7  
 Tibboo Batavee cane, 4-5  
 Tillage for cane, 42-3  
 Tinkor's process for maple sugar, 401-2  
 Tobago sugar, 675-6  
*Tomarus bituberculatus* on canes, 76  
 Tooth's modification of Boivin et Loiseau's lime sucrate process, 226-31  
 — scrubber, 534  
 Tradc. See Production and Commerce  
 Tramway, wire, for canes, 70-3  
 Transparent cane, 4  
 Transport of beet and beet juice, 330-1  
 Trashing canes, 66-7  
 Trash-turner, discussion on, 120  
 Treacle. See Molasses  
 Trinidad canes, 10-1  
 — sugar, 675-6  
 Trink's scum press, 369-70  
 Triphosphate of ammonia, production of, 372-3  
 Triple-effect vacuum-pans, 269-80  
 Twaddell's hydrometer, 90-1  
*Tyroglyphus* on canes, 80  
 UNCRYSTALLIZABLE sugar, determination of, 553-7  
 — — — — in cane juice, 87-90  
 — — — — — evil of, 87-8  
 United Kingdom sugar trade, 666-9  
 — States, sugar in, 669-75  
 Unknown organic matter, determination, 560  
 Unripe cane juice, 85  
 Urban cane manure, 35-6  
 Ure on cane juice, 25  
 Uses of starch sugar and glucoses, 479  
 Usines, 523-31  
 VACUUM chest for curing sugar, 297  
 — pans, 256-80, 534-5  
 — — — — construction of, 256-62  
 — — — — for estates, 260-2  
 — — — — multiple effect, 269-80  
 — — — — novelties in, 268-9  
 — — — — surface condensation, 262-3  
 — — — — working, 263-8, 486-8  
 Valentin's glucose, 542  
*Valisneria spiralis* in sugar refining, 646  
 Values of concrete sugar, 294  
 — sugars, 694-5  
 Vapours from charcoal kilns, disposing of, 495-6  
 Varieties of cane, 1-14  
 — sorghums, 437-8

- Venezuela sugar, 675  
 Vertical and horizontal triple-effects compared, 271  
 Vertical cane-mills, 107  
 Ville's cane manure, 36  
 Violet salangore cane, 11-2  
 Violette's beet sampler, 330  
 Viscous fermentation, 708  
 Voelcker's analysis of English beets, 315  
 Volumetric test of uncrystallizable sugar, 554-6
- WALKHOFF'S maceration systems, 347-9  
 Warner's dried cane-slice process, 169-70  
 Washing beet, 334-6  
 — charcoal, 375-8, 488-9  
 — out sugar packages, 481-2  
 Waste produced on cane estate, 37  
 Water, determination, 557-8  
 — for diffusion process, 194, 195  
 — sugar refinery, 481  
 — in glucose, estimating, 595  
 — melon sugar, 404-5  
 — suitable for irrigating cane, 57-8  
 Way's silica, 544  
 Weeding canes, 66-7  
 Weinrich and Schröder's centrifuging, 547  
 — centrifugal, 516-8, 521-2  
 West Indian canes, 10-1  
 — Indies, sugar in, 675-90  
 Wetzcl's pan, 252-3  
 Whey, sugar from, 406-7  
 White Liberian cane, 426-37  
 Whitening sugar, 296-9  
 Wigner and Harland's carbonic acid tester, 367-8  
 — centrifugal scoop, 538
- Wild date palm, 408-24  
 Windrowing canes, 73-4  
 Wire tramway for canes, 70-3  
 Wooden cane-mill and water-wheel, improved, 107-13  
 Working capacities of factories, 300-3  
 — results of cane maceration, 154-64  
 — — — diffusion of cane, 193-5, 196-8  
 — — — lime sucrate process, 230-1  
 — — — Robert's diffusion process on Indian canes, 196-8  
 — the vacuum-pan, 263-8, 486-8  
 World, sugar of the, 690-3  
 Wray on begass, 38  
 — green-soiling, 40-1  
 — richest part of cane, 86  
 Wyatt's evaporator, 533
- YEAST presses, 229  
 Yellow China bean for manuring cane, 620  
 — crystals, boiling, 265-6  
 — tempering for, 234-5  
 — violet cane, 3  
 Yields of beet-sugar, 387-8  
 — canes and sugar, 81-3  
 — juice from rapid and slow cane-mills, 125-7  
 — palm juice, 418-9  
 — sorghum sugar, 453-5  
 — sugar, 302, 525-6, 528-9, 610-1, 617, 635, 647, 656, 665-6, 674-5, 688  
 — sugar-maples, 398, 402
- ZEA MAYS, 425  
 Zuckersand, 406-7

1885.

BOOKS RELATING  
TO  
APPLIED SCIENCE

PUBLISHED BY

E. & F. N. SPON,  
LONDON: 125, STRAND.  
NEW YORK: 35, MURRAY STREET.

---

*A Pocket-Book for Chemists, Chemical Manufacturers, Metallurgists, Dyers, Distillers, Brewers, Sugar Refiners, Photographers, Students, etc., etc.* By THOMAS BAYLEY, Assoc. R.C. Sc. Ireland, Analytical and Consulting Chemist and Assayer. Third edition, with additions, 437 pp., royal 32mo, roan, gilt edges, 5s.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS:

Atomic Weights and Factors—Useful Data—Chemical Calculations—Rules for Indirect Analysis—Weights and Measures—Thermometers and Barometers—Chemical Physics—Boiling Points, etc.—Solubility of Substances—Methods of Obtaining Specific Gravity—Conversion of Hydrometers—Strength of Solutions by Specific Gravity—Analysis—Gas Analysis—Water Analysis—Qualitative Analysis and Reactions—Volumetric Analysis—Manipulation—Mineralogy—Assaying—Alcohol—Beer—Sugar—Miscellaneous Technological matter relating to Potash, Soda, Sulphuric Acid, Chlorine, Tar Products, Petroleum, Milk, Tallow, Photography, Prices, Wages, Appendix, etc., etc.

*The Mechanician: A Treatise on the Construction and Manipulation of Tools, for the use and instruction of Young Engineers and Scientific Amateurs, comprising the Arts of Blacksmithing and Forging; the Construction and Manufacture of Hand Tools, and the various Methods of Using and Grinding them; the Construction of Machine Tools, and how to work them; Machine Fitting and Erection; description of Hand and Machine Processes; Turning and Screw Cutting; principles of Constructing and details of Making and Erecting Steam Engines, and the various details of setting out work, etc., etc.* By CAMERON KNIGHT, Engineer. *Containing 1147 illustrations, and 397 pages of letter-press.* Third edition, 4to, cloth, 13s.

B

*On Designing Belt Gearing.* By E. J. COWLING WELCH, Mem. Inst. Mech. Engineers, Author of 'Designing Valve Gearing.' Fcap. 8vo, sewed, 6d.

*A Handbook of Formulæ, Tables, and Memoranda, for Architectural Surveyors and others engaged in Building.* By J. T. HURST, C.E. Thirteenth edition, royal 32mo, roan, 5s.

"It is no disparagement to the many excellent publications we refer to, to say that in our opinion this little pocket-book of Hurst's is the very best of them all, without any exception. It would be useless to attempt a recapitulation of the contents, for it appears to contain almost everything that anyone connected with building could require, and, best of all, made up in a compact form for carrying in the pocket, measuring only 5 in. by 3 in., and about  $\frac{1}{4}$  in. thick, in a limp cover. We congratulate the author on the success of his laborious and practically compiled little book, which has received unqualified and deserved praise from every professional person to whom we have shown it."—*The Dublin Builder*.

*Tabulated Weights of Angle, Tee, Bulb, Round, Square, and Flat Iron and Steel,* and other information for the use of Naval Architects and Shipbuilders. By C. H. JORDAN, M.I.N.A. Fourth edition, 32mo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

*Quantity Surveying.* By J. LEANING. With 42 illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 9s.

CONTENTS :

A complete Explanation of the London Practice.  
 General Instructions.  
 Order of Taking Off.  
 Modes of Measurement of the various Trades.  
 Use and Waste.  
 Ventilation and Warming.  
 Credits, with various Examples of Treatment.  
 Abbreviations.  
 Squaring the Dimensions  
 Abstracting, with Examples in illustration of each Trade.  
 Billing.  
 Examples of Preambles to each Trade.  
 Form for a Bill of Quantities.  
 Do Bill of Credits.  
 Do Bill for Alternative Estimate.  
 Restorations and Repairs, and Form of Bill.  
 Variations before Acceptance of Tender.  
 Errors in a Builder's Estimate.

Schedule of Prices.  
 Form of Schedule of Prices.  
 Analysis of Schedule of Prices.  
 Adjustment of Accounts.  
 Form of a Bill of Variations.  
 Remarks on Specifications.  
 Prices and Valuation of Work, with Examples and Remarks upon each Trade.  
 The Law as it affects Quantity Surveyors, with Law Reports.  
 Taking Off after the Old Method.  
 Northern Practice.  
 The General Statement of the Methods recommended by the Manchester Society of Architects for taking Quantities.  
 Examples of Collections.  
 Examples of "Taking Off" in each Trade.  
 Remarks on the Past and Present Methods of Estimating.

*A Practical Treatise on Heat, as applied to the Useful Arts;* for the Use of Engineers, Architects, &c. By THOMAS BOX. With 14 plates. Third edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*A Descriptive Treatise on Mathematical Drawing Instruments:* their construction, uses, qualities, selection, preservation, and suggestions for improvements, with hints upon Drawing and Colouring. By W. F. STANLEY, M.R.I. Fifth edition, with numerous illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*Spons' Architects' and Builders' Pocket-Book of Prices and Memoranda.* Edited by W. YOUNG, Architect. Royal 32mo, roan, 4s. 6d.; or cloth, red edges, 3s. 6d. *Published annually.* Eleventh edition. *Now ready.*

*Long-Span Railway Bridges*, comprising Investigations of the Comparative Theoretical and Practical Advantages of the various adopted or proposed Type Systems of Construction, with numerous Formulæ and Tables giving the weight of Iron or Steel required in Bridges from 300 feet to the limiting Spans; to which are added similar Investigations and Tables relating to Short-span Railway Bridges. Second and revised edition. By B. BAKER, Assoc. Inst. C.E. *Plates*, crown 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*Elementary Theory and Calculation of Iron Bridges and Roofs.* By AUGUST RITTER, Ph.D., Professor at the Polytechnic School at Aix-la-Chapelle. Translated from the third German edition, by H. R. SANKEY, Capt. R.E. With 500 *illustrations*, 8vo, cloth, 15s.

*The Builder's Clerk: a Guide to the Management of a Builder's Business.* By THOMAS BALES. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

*The Elementary Principles of Carpentry.* By THOMAS TREGOLD. Revised from the original edition, and partly re-written, by JOHN THOMAS HURST. Contained in 517 pages of letter-press, and *illustrated with 48 plates and 150 wood engravings.* Third edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 18s.

Section I. On the Equality and Distribution of Forces—Section II. Resistance of Timber—Section III. Construction of Floors—Section IV. Construction of Roofs—Section V. Construction of Domes and Cupolas—Section VI. Construction of Partitions—Section VII. Scaffolds, Staging, and Gantries—Section VIII. Construction of Centres for Bridges—Section IX. Cofferdams, Shoring, and Strutting—Section X. Wooden Bridges and Viaducts—Section XI. Joints, Straps, and other Fastenings—Section XII. Timber.

*Our Factories, Workshops, and Warehouses: their Sanitary and Fire-Resisting Arrangements.* By B. H. THWAITE, Assoc. Mem. Inst. C.E. With 183 *wood engravings*, crown 8vo, cloth, 9s.

*Gold: Its Occurrence and Extraction*, embracing the Geographical and Geological Distribution and the Mineralogical Characters of Gold-bearing rocks; the peculiar features and modes of working Shallow Placers, Rivers, and Deep Leads; Hydraulicing; the Reduction and Separation of Auriferous Quartz; the treatment of complex Auriferous ores containing other metals; a Bibliography of the subject and a Glossary of Technical and Foreign Terms. By ALFRED G. LOCK, F.R.G.S. With *numerous illustrations and maps*, 1250 pp., super-royal 8vo, cloth, 2l. 12s. 6d.

*A Practical Treatise on Coal Mining.* By GEORGE G. ANDRÉ, F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E., Member of the Society of Engineers. With 82 lithographic plates. 2 vols., royal 4to, cloth, 3l. 12s.

*Iron Roofs: Examples of Design, Description.* Illustrated with 64 Working Drawings of Executed Roofs. By ARTHUR T. WALMISLEY, Assoc. Mem. Inst. C.E. Imp. 4to, half-morocco, £2 12s. 6d.

*A History of Electric Telegraphy, to the Year 1837.* Chiefly compiled from Original Sources, and hitherto Unpublished Documents, by J. J. FAHIE, Mem. Soc. of Tel. Engineers, and of the International Society of Electricians, Paris. Crown 8vo, cloth, 9s.

*Spons' Information for Colonial Engineers.* Edited by J. T. HURST, Demy 8vo, sewed.

No. 1, Ceylon. By ABRAHAM DEANE, C.E. 2s. 6d.

CONTENTS:

Introductory Remarks—Natural Productions—Architecture and Engineering—Topography, Trade, and Natural History—Principal Stations—Weights and Measures, etc., etc.

No. 2, Southern Africa, including the Cape Colony, Natal, and the Dutch Republics. By HENRY HALL, F.R.G.S., F.R.C.I. With Map. 3s. 6d.

CONTENTS:

General Description of South Africa—Physical Geography with reference to Engineering Operations—Notes on Labour and Material in Cape Colony—Geological Notes on Rock Formation in South Africa—Engineering Instruments for Use in South Africa—Principal Public Works in Cape Colony: Railways, Mountain Roads and Passes, Harbour Works, Bridges, Gas Works, Irrigation and Water Supply, Lighthouses, Drainage and Sanitary Engineering, Public Buildings, Mines—Table of Woods in South Africa—Animals used for Draught Purposes—Statistical Notes—Table of Distances—Rates of Carriage, etc.

No. 3, India. By F. C. DANVERS, Assoc. Inst. C.E. With Map. 4s. 6d.

CONTENTS:

Physical Geography of India—Building Materials—Roads—Railways—Bridges—Irrigation—River Works—Harbours—Lighthouse Buildings—Native Labour—The Principal Trees of India—Money—Weights and Measures—Glossary of Indian Terms, etc.

*A Practical Treatise on Casting and Founding,* including descriptions of the modern machinery employed in the art. By N. E. SPRETSON, Engineer. Third edition, with 82 plates drawn to scale, 412 pp., demy 8vo, cloth, 18s.

*Steam Heating for Buildings; or, Hints to Steam Fitters,* being a description of Steam Heating Apparatus for Warming and Ventilating Private Houses and Large Buildings, with remarks on Steam, Water, and Air in their relation to Heating. By W. J. BALDWIN. With many illustrations. Fourth edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Depreciation of Factories and their Valuation.*  
By EWING MATHESON, M. Inst. C.E. 8vo, cloth, 6s.

*A Handbook of Electrical Testing.* By H. R. KEMPE,  
M.S.T.E. Third edition, revised and enlarged, crown 8vo, cloth, 15s.

*Gas Works: their Arrangement, Construction, Plant,  
and Machinery.* By F. COLYER, M. Inst. C.E. *With 31 folding plates,*  
8vo, cloth, 24s.

*The Clerk of Works: a Vade-Mecum for all engaged  
in the Superintendence of Building Operations.* By G. G. HOSKINS,  
F.R.I.B.A. Third edition, fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

*American Foundry Practice: Treating of Loam,  
Dry Sand, and Green Sand Moulding, and containing a Practical Treatise  
upon the Management of Cupolas, and the Melting of Iron.* By T. D.  
WEST, Practical Iron Moulder and Foundry Foreman. Second edition,  
*with numerous illustrations,* crown 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Maintenance of Macadamised Roads.* By T  
CODRINGTON, M.I.C.E., F.G.S., General Superintendent of County Roads  
for South Wales. 8vo, cloth, 6s.

*Hydraulic Steam and Hand Power Lifting and  
Pressing Machinery.* By FREDERICK COLYER, M. Inst. C.E., M. Inst. M.E.  
*With 73 plates,* 8vo, cloth, 18s.

*Pumps and Pumping Machinery.* By F COLYER,  
M.I.C.E., M.I.M.E. *With 23 folding plates,* 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*The Municipal and Sanitary Engineer's Handbook.*  
By H. PERCY BOULNOIS, Mem. Inst. C.E., Borough Engineer, Ports-  
mouth. *With numerous illustrations,* demy 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

#### CONTENTS:

The Appointment and Duties of the Town Surveyor—Traffic—Macadamised Roadways—  
Steam Rolling—Road Metal and Breaking—Pitched Pavements—Asphalte—Wood Pavements  
—Footpaths—Kerbs and Gutters—Street Naming and Numbering—Street Lighting—Sewer-  
age—Ventilation of Sewers—Disposal of Sewage—House Drainage—Disinfection—Gas and  
Water Companies, &c., Breaking up Streets—Improvement of Private Streets—Borrowing  
Powers—Artizans' and Labourers' Dwellings—Public Conveniences—Scavenging, including  
Street Cleansing—Watering and the Removing of Snow—Planting Street Trees—Deposit of  
Plans—Dangerous Buildings—Hoardings—Obstructions—Improving Street Lines—Cellar  
Openings—Public Pleasure Grounds—Cemeteries—Mortuaries—Cattle and Ordinary Markets  
—Public Slaughter-houses, etc.—Giving numerous Forms of Notices, Specifications, and  
General Information upon these and other subjects of great importance to Municipal Engi-  
neers and others engaged in Sanitary Work.



*Tables of the Principal Speeds occurring in Mechanical Engineering*, expressed in metres in a second. By P. KEERAYEFF, Chief Mechanic of the Obouchoff Steel Works, St. Petersburg; translated by SERGIUS KERN, M.E. Fcap. 8vo, sewed, 6d.

*A Treatise on the Origin, Progress, Prevention, and Cure of Dry Rot in Timber*; with Remarks on the Means of Preserving Wood from Destruction by Sea-Worms, Beetles, Ants, etc. By THOMAS ALLEN BRITTON, late Surveyor to the Metropolitan Board of Works, etc., etc. *With 10 plates*, crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

*Metrical Tables.* By G. L. MOLESWORTH, M.I.C.E. 32mo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

CONTENTS.

General—Linear Measures—Square Measures—Cubic Measures—Measures of Capacity—Weights—Combinations—Thermometers.

*Elements of Construction for Electro-Magnets.* By Count TH. DU MONCEL, Mem. de l'Institut de France. Translated from the French by C. J. WHARTON. Crown 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.

*Electro-Telegraphy.* By FREDERICK S. BEECHY, Telegraph Engineer. A Book for Beginners. *Illustrated.* Fcap. 8vo, sewed, 6d.

*Handrailing: by the Square Cut.* By JOHN JONES, Staircase Builder. Fourth edition, *with seven plates*, 8vo, cloth, 3s. 6d.

*Handrailing: by the Square Cut.* By JOHN JONES, Staircase Builder. Part Second, *with eight plates*, 8vo, cloth, 3s. 6d.

*Practical Electrical Units Popularly Explained*, with numerous illustrations and Remarks. By JAMES SWINBURNE, late of J. W. Swan and Co., Paris, late of Brush-Swan Electric Light Company, U.S.A. 18mo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

*Philipp Reis, Inventor of the Telephone: A Biographical Sketch.* With Documentary Testimony, Translations of the Original Papers of the Inventor, &c. By SILVANUS P. THOMPSON, B.A., Dr. Sc., Professor of Experimental Physics in University College, Bristol. *With illustrations*, 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

*A Treatise on the Use of Belting for the Transmission of Power.* By J. H. COOPER. Second edition, *illustrated*, 8vo, cloth, 15s.

*A Pocket-Book of Useful Formulæ and Memoranda for Civil and Mechanical Engineers.* By GUILFORD L. MOLESWORTH, Mem. Inst. C.E., Consulting Engineer to the Government of India for State Railways. *With numerous illustrations*, 744 pp. Twenty-first edition, revised and enlarged, 32mo, roan, 6s.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS:

Surveying, Levelling, etc.—Strength and Weight of Materials—Earthwork, Brickwork, Masonry, Arches, etc.—Struts, Columns, Beams, and Trusses—Flooring, Roofing, and Roof Trusses—Girders, Bridges, etc.—Railways and Roads—Hydraulic Formulæ—Canals, Sewers, Waterworks, Docks—Irrigation and Breakwaters—Gas, Ventilation, and Warming—Heat, Light, Colour, and Sound—Gravity: Centres, Forces, and Powers—Millwork, Teeth of Wheels, Shafting, etc.—Workshop Recipes—Sundry Machinery—Animal Power—Steam and the Steam Engine—Water-power, Water-wheels, Turbines, etc.—Wind and Windmills—Steam Navigation, Ship Building, Tonnage, etc.—Gunnery, Projectiles, etc.—Weights, Measures, and Money—Trigonometry, Conic Sections, and Curves—Telegraphy—Mensuration—Tables of Areas and Circumference, and Arcs of Circles—Logarithms, Square and Cube Roots, Powers—Reciprocals, etc.—Useful Numbers—Differential and Integral Calculus—Algebraic Signs—Telegraphic Construction and Formulæ.

*Spons' Tables and Memoranda for Engineers;* selected and arranged by J. T. HURST, C.E., Author of *Architectural Surveyors' Handbook*, 'Hurst's Tredgold's Carpentry,' etc. Fifth edition, 64mo, roan, gilt edges, 1s.; or in cloth case, 1s. 6d.

This work is printed in a pearl type, and is so small, measuring only 2½ in. by 1½ in. by ½ in. thick, that it may be easily carried in the waistcoat pocket.

"It is certainly an extremely rare thing for a reviewer to be called upon to notice a volume measuring but 2½ in. by 1½ in., yet these dimensions faithfully represent the size of the handy little book before us. The volume—which contains 118 printed pages, besides a few blank pages for memoranda—is, in fact, a true pocket-book, adapted for being carried in the waistcoat pocket, and containing a far greater amount and variety of information than most people would imagine could be compressed into so small a space. The little volume has been compiled with considerable care and judgment, and we can cordially recommend it to our readers as a useful little pocket companion."—*Engineering*.

*A Practical Treatise on Natural and Artificial Concrete, its Varieties and Constructive Adaptations.* By HENRY REID, Author of the 'Science and Art of the Manufacture of Portland Cement.' New Edition, with 59 woodcuts and 5 plates, 8vo, cloth, 15s.

*Hydrodynamics:* Treatise relative to the Testing of Water-Wheels and Machinery, with various other matters pertaining to Hydrodynamics. By JAMES EMERSON. *With numerous illustrations*, 360 pp. Third edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.

*Electricity as a Motive Power.* By Count TH. DU MONCEL, Membre de l'Institut de France, and FRANK GERALDY, Ingénieur des Ponts et Chaussées. Translated and Edited, with Additions, by C. J. WHARTON, Assoc. Soc. Tel. Eng. and Elec. *With 113 engravings and diagrams*, crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

*Hints on Architectural Draughtsmanship.* By G. W. TUXFORD HALLATT. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.

*Treatise on Valve-Gears*, with special consideration of the Link-Motions of Locomotive Engines. By DR. GUSTAV ZEUNER, Professor of Applied Mechanics at the Confederated Polytechnikum of Zurich. Translated from the Fourth German Edition, by Professor J. F. KLEIN, Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pa. *Illustrated*, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*The French-Polisher's Manual*. By a French-Polisher; containing Timber Staining, Washing, Matching, Improving, Painting, Imitations, Directions for Staining, Sizing, Embodying, Smoothing, Spirit Varnishing, French-Polishing, Directions for Re-polishing. Third edition, royal 32mo, sewed, 6d.

*Hops, their Cultivation, Commerce, and Uses in various Countries*. By P. L. SIMMONDS. Crown 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.

*A Practical Treatise on the Manufacture and Distribution of Coal Gas*. By WILLIAM RICHARDS. Demy 4to, with numerous wood engravings and 29 plates, cloth, 28s.

SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS :

Introduction—History of Gas Lighting—Chemistry of Gas Manufacture, by Lewis Thompson, Esq., M.R.C.S.—Coal, with Analyses, by J. Paterson, Lewis Thompson, and G. R. Hislop, Esqrs.—Retorts, Iron and Clay—Retort Setting—Hydraulic Main—Condensers—Exhausters—Washers and Scrubbers—Purifiers—Purification—History of Gas Holder—Tanks, Brick and Stone, Composite, Concrete, Cast-iron, Compound Annular Wrought-iron—Specifications—Gas Holders—Station Meter—Governor—Distribution—Mains—Gas Mathematics, or Formulæ for the Distribution of Gas, by Lewis Thompson, Esq.—Services—Consumers' Meters—Regulators—Burners—Fittings—Photometer—Carburization of Gas—Air Gas and Water Gas—Composition of Coal Gas, by Lewis Thompson, Esq.—Analyses of Gas—Influence of Atmospheric Pressure and Temperature on Gas—Residual Products—Appendix—Description of Retort Settings, Buildings, etc., etc.

*Practical Geometry, Perspective, and Engineering*

*Drawing*; a Course of Descriptive Geometry adapted to the Requirements of the Engineering Draughtsman, including the determination of cast shadows and Isometric Projection, each chapter being followed by numerous examples; to which are added rules for Shading, Shade-lining, etc., together with practical instructions as to the Lining, Colouring, Printing, and general treatment of Engineering Drawings, with a chapter on drawing Instruments. By GEORGE S. CLARKE, Capt. R.E. Second edition, with 21 plates. 2 vols., cloth, 10s. 6d.

*The Elements of Graphic Statics*. By Professor KARL VON OTT, translated from the German by G. S. CLARKE, Capt. R.E., Instructor in Mechanical Drawing, Royal Indian Engineering College. With 93 illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*The Principles of Graphic Statics*. By GEORGE SYDENHAM CLARKE, Capt. Royal Engineers. With 112 illustrations, 4to, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*Dynamo-Electric Machinery: A Manual for Students of Electro-technics*. By SILVANUS P. THOMPSON, B.A., D.Sc., Professor of Experimental Physics in University College, Bristol, etc., etc. *Illustrated*, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*The New Formula for Mean Velocity of Discharge of Rivers and Canals.* By W. R. KUTTER. Translated from articles in the 'Cultur-Ingénieur,' by LOWIS D'A. JACKSON, Assoc. Inst. C.E. 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*Practical Hydraulics; a Series of Rules and Tables for the use of Engineers, etc., etc.* By THOMAS BOX. Fifth edition, numerous plates, post 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*A Practical Treatise on the Construction of Horizontal and Vertical Waterwheels,* specially designed for the use of operative mechanics. By WILLIAM CULLEN, Millwright and Engineer. With 11 plates. Second edition, revised and enlarged, small 4to, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*Tin:* Describing the Chief Methods of Mining, Dressing and Smelting it abroad; with Notes upon Arsenic, Bismuth and Wolfram. By ARTHUR G. CHARLETON, Mem. American Inst. of Mining Engineers. With plates, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*Perspective, Explained and Illustrated.* By G. S. CLARKE, Capt. R.E. With illustrations, 8vo, cloth, 3s. 6d.

*The Essential Elements of Practical Mechanics; based on the Principle of Work,* designed for Engineering Students. By OLIVER BYRNE, formerly Professor of Mathematics, College for Civil Engineers. Third edition, with 143 wood engravings, post 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

CONTENTS :

Chap. 1. How Work is Measured by a Unit, both with and without reference to a Unit of Time—Chap. 2. The Work of Living Agents, the Influence of Friction, and introduces one of the most beautiful Laws of Motion—Chap. 3. The principles expounded in the first and second chapters are applied to the Motion of Bodies—Chap. 4. The Transmission of Work by simple Machines—Chap. 5. Useful Propositions and Rules.

*The Practical Millwright and Engineer's Ready Reckoner;* or Tables for finding the diameter and power of cog-wheels, diameter, weight, and power of shafts, diameter and strength of bolts, etc. By THOMAS DIXON. Fourth edition, 12mo, cloth, 3s.

*Breweries and Maltings: their Arrangement, Construction, Machinery, and Plant.* By G. SCAMELL, F.R.I.B.A. Second edition, revised, enlarged, and partly rewritten. By F. COLYER, M.I.C.E., M.I.M.E. With 20 plates, 8vo, cloth, 18s.

*A Practical Treatise on the Manufacture of Starch, Glucose, Starch-Sugar, and Dextrine,* based on the German of L. Von Wagner, Professor in the Royal Technical School, Buda Pesth, and other authorities. By JULIUS FRANKEL; edited by ROBERT HUTTER, proprietor of the Philadelphia Starch Works. With 58 illustrations, 344 pp., 8vo, cloth, 18s.

*A Practical Treatise on Mill-gearing, Wheels, Shafts, Riggers, etc.*; for the use of Engineers. By THOMAS BOX. Third edition; with 11 plates. Crown 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

*Mining Machinery: a Descriptive Treatise on the Machinery, Tools, and other Appliances used in Mining.* By G. G. ANDRÉ, F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E., Mem. of the Society of Engineers. Royal 4to, uniform with the Author's Treatise on Coal Mining, containing 182 plates, accurately drawn to scale, with descriptive text, in 2 vols., cloth, 3l. 12s.

CONTENTS :

Machinery for Prospecting, Excavating, Hauling, and Hoisting—Ventilation—Pumping—Treatment of Mineral Products, including Gold and Silver, Copper, Tin, and Lead, Iron Coal, Sulphur, China Clay, Brick Earth, etc.

*Tables for Setting out Curves for Railways, Canals, Roads, etc.*, varying from a radius of five chains to three miles. By A. KENNEDY and R. W. HACKWOOD. Illustrated; 32mo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

*The Science and Art of the Manufacture of Portland Cement*, with observations on some of its constructive applications. With 66 illustrations. By HENRY REID, C.E., Author of 'A Practical Treatise on Concrete,' etc., etc. 8vo, cloth, 18s.

*The Draughtsman's Handbook of Plan and Map Drawing*; including instructions for the preparation of Engineering, Architectural, and Mechanical Drawings. With numerous illustrations in the text, and 33 plates (15 printed in colours). By G. G. ANDRÉ, F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E. 4to, cloth, 9s.

CONTENTS :

The Drawing Office and its Furnishings—Geometrical Problems—Lines, Dots, and their Combinations—Colours, Shading, Lettering, Bordering, and North Points—Scales—Plotting—Civil Engineers' and Surveyors' Plans—Map Drawing—Mechanical and Architectural Drawing—Copying and Reducing Trigonometrical Formulæ, etc., etc.

*The Boiler-maker's and Iron Ship-builder's Companion*, comprising a series of original and carefully calculated tables, of the utmost utility to persons interested in the iron trades. By JAMES FODEN, author of 'Mechanical Tables,' etc. Second edition revised, with illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*Rock Blasting: a Practical Treatise on the means employed in Blasting Rocks for Industrial Purposes.* By G. G. ANDRÉ, F.G.S., Assoc. Inst. C.E. With 56 illustrations and 12 plates, 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*Painting and Painters' Manual: a Book of Facts for Painters and those who Use or Deal in Paint Materials.* By C. L. CONDIT and J. SCHELLER. Illustrated, 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

*A Treatise on Ropemaking as practised in public and private Rope-yards*, with a Description of the Manufacture, Rules, Tables of Weights, etc., adapted to the Trade, Shipping, Mining, Railways, Builders, etc. By R. CHAPMAN, formerly foreman to Messrs. Huddart and Co., Limehouse, and late Master Ropemaker to H.M. Dockyard, Deptford. Second edition, 12mo, cloth, 3s.

*Laxton's Builders' and Contractors' Tables*; for the use of Engineers, Architects, Surveyors, Builders, Land Agents, and others. Bricklayer, containing 22 tables, with nearly 30,000 calculations. 4to, cloth, 5s.

*Laxton's Builders' and Contractors' Tables*. Excavator, Earth, Land, Water, and Gas, containing 53 tables, with nearly 24,000 calculations. 4to, cloth, 5s.

*Sanitary Engineering*: a Guide to the Construction of Works of Sewerage and House Drainage, with Tables for facilitating the calculations of the Engineer. By BALDWIN LATHAM, C.E., M. Inst. C.E., F.G.S., F.M.S., Past-President of the Society of Engineers. Second edition, with numerous plates and woodcuts, 8vo, cloth, 1l. 10s.

*Screw Cutting Tables for Engineers and Machinists*, giving the values of the different trains of Wheels required to produce Screws of any pitch, calculated by Lord Lindsay, M.P., F.R.S., F.R.A.S., etc. Cloth, oblong, 2s.

*Screw Cutting Tables*, for the use of Mechanical Engineers, showing the proper arrangement of Wheels for cutting the Threads of Screws of any required pitch, with a Table for making the Universal Gas-pipe Threads and Taps. By W. A. MARTIN, Engineer. Second edition, oblong, cloth, 1s., or sewed, 6d.

*A Treatise on a Practical Method of Designing Slide-Valve Gears by Simple Geometrical Construction*, based upon the principles enunciated in Euclid's Elements, and comprising the various forms of Plain Slide-Valve and Expansion Gearing; together with Stephenson's, Gooch's, and Allan's Link-Motions, as applied either to reversing or to variable expansion combinations. By EDWARD J. COWLING WELCH, Memb. Inst. Mechanical Engineers. Crown 8vo, cloth, 6s.

*Cleaning and Scouring*: a Manual for Dyers, Laundresses, and for Domestic Use. By S. CHRISTOPHER. 18mo, sewed, 6d.

*A Handbook of House Sanitation*; for the use of all persons seeking a Healthy Home. A reprint of those portions of Mr. Bailey-Denton's Lectures on Sanitary Engineering, given before the School of Military Engineering, which related to the "Dwelling," enlarged and revised by his Son, E. F. BAILEY-DENTON, C.E., B.A. With 140 illustrations, 8vo, cloth, 8s. 6d.

*A Glossary of Terms used in Coal Mining.* By WILLIAM STUKELEY GRESLEY, Assoc. Mem. Inst. C.E., F.G.S., Member of the North of England Institute of Mining Engineers. *Illustrated with numerous woodcuts and diagrams*, crown 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*A Pocket-Book for Boiler Makers and Steam Users*, comprising a variety of useful information for Employer and Workman, Government Inspectors, Board of Trade Surveyors, Engineers in charge of Works and Slips, Foremen of Manufactories, and the general Steam-using Public. By MAURICE JOHN SEXTON. Second edition, royal 32mo, roan, gilt edges, 5s.

*The Strains upon Bridge Girders and Roof Trusses*, including the Warren, Lattice, Trellis, Bowstring, and other Forms of Girders, the Curved Roof, and Simple and Compound Trusses. By THOS. CARGILL, C.E.B.A.T., C.D., Assoc. Inst. C.E., Member of the Society of Engineers. *With 64 illustrations, drawn and worked out to scale*, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*A Practical Treatise on the Steam Engine*, containing Plans and Arrangements of Details for Fixed Steam Engines, with Essays on the Principles involved in Design and Construction. By ARTHUR RIGG, Engineer, Member of the Society of Engineers and of the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Demy 4to, *copiously illustrated with woodcuts and 96 plates*, in one Volume, half-bound morocco, 2l. 2s.; or cheaper edition, cloth, 25s.

This work is not, in any sense, an elementary treatise, or history of the steam engine, but is intended to describe examples of Fixed Steam Engines without entering into the wide domain of locomotive or marine practice. To this end illustrations will be given of the most recent arrangements of Horizontal, Vertical, Beam, Pumping, Winding, Portable, Semi-portable, Corliss, Allen, Compound, and other similar Engines, by the most eminent Firms in Great Britain and America. The laws relating to the action and precautions to be observed in the construction of the various details, such as Cylinders, Pistons, Piston-rods, Connecting-rods, Cross-heads, Motion-blocks, Eccentrics, Simple, Expansion, Balanced, and Equilibrium Slide-valves, and Valve-gearing will be minutely dealt with. In this connection will be found articles upon the Velocity of Reciprocating Parts and the Mode of Applying the Indicator, Heat and Expansion of Steam Governors, and the like. It is the writer's desire to draw illustrations from every possible source, and give only those rules that present practice deems correct.

*Barlow's Tables of Squares, Cubes, Square Roots, Cube Roots, Reciprocals of all Integer Numbers up to 10,000.* Post 8vo, cloth, 6s.

*Camus (M.) Treatise on the Teeth of Wheels*, demonstrating the best forms which can be given to them for the purposes of Machinery, such as Mill-work and Clock-work, and the art of finding their numbers. Translated from the French, with details of the present practice of Millwrights, Engine Makers, and other Machinists, by ISAAC HAWKINS. Third edition, *with 18 plates*, 8vo, cloth, 5s.

*A Practical Treatise on the Science of Land and Engineering Surveying, Levelling, Estimating Quantities, etc.*, with a general description of the several Instruments required for Surveying, Levelling, Plotting, etc. By H. S. MERRETT. Third edition, 41 plates with illustrations and tables, royal 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

PRINCIPAL CONTENTS :

Part 1. Introduction and the Principles of Geometry. Part 2. Land Surveying; comprising General Observations—The Chain—Offsets Surveying by the Chain only—Surveying Hilly Ground—To Survey an Estate or Parish by the Chain only—Surveying with the Theodolite—Mining and Town Surveying—Railroad Surveying—Mapping—Division and Laying out of Land—Observations on Enclosures—Plane Trigonometry. Part 3. Levelling—Simple and Compound Levelling—The Level Book—Parliamentary Plan and Section—Levelling with a Theodolite—Gradients—Wooden Curves—To Lay out a Railway Curve—Setting out Widths. Part 4. Calculating Quantities generally for Estimates—Cuttings and Embankments—Tunnels—Brickwork—Ironwork—Timber Measuring. Part 5. Description and Use of Instruments in Surveying and Plotting—The Improved Dumpy Level—Troughton's Level—The Prismatic Compass—Proportional Compass—Box Sextant—Vernier—Pantagraph—Merrett's Improved Quadrant—Improved Computation Scale—The Diagonal Scale—Straight Edge and Sector. Part 6. Logarithms of Numbers—Logarithmic Sines and Co-Sines, Tangents and Co-Tangents—Natural Sines and Co-Sines—Tables for Earthwork, for Setting out Curves, and for various Calculations, etc., etc., etc.

*Saws: the History, Development, Action, Classification, and Comparison of Saws of all kinds.* By ROBERT GRIMSHAW. With 220 illustrations, 4to, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*A Supplement to the above*; containing additional practical matter, more especially relating to the forms of Saw Teeth for special material and conditions, and to the behaviour of Saws under particular conditions. With 120 illustrations, cloth, 9s.

*A Guide for the Electric Testing of Telegraph Cables.* By Capt. V. HOSKIER, Royal Danish Engineers. With illustrations, second edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.

*Laying and Repairing Electric Telegraph Cables.* By Capt. V. HOSKIER, Royal Danish Engineers. Crown 8vo, cloth, 3s. 6d.

*A Pocket-Book of Practical Rules for the Proportions of Modern Engines and Boilers for Land and Marine purposes.* By N. P. BURGH. Seventh edition, royal 32mo, roan, 4s. 6d.

*The Assayer's Manual: an Abridged Treatise on the Docimastic Examination of Ores and Furnace and other Artificial Products.* By BRUNO KERL. Translated by W. T. BRANNT. With 65 illustrations, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.

*The Steam Engine\* considered as a Heat Engine: a Treatise on the Theory of the Steam Engine, illustrated by Diagrams, Tables, and Examples from Practice.* By JAS. H. COTTERILL, M.A., F.R.S., Professor of Applied Mechanics in the Royal Naval College, 8vo, cloth, 12s. 6d.



*Electricity: its Theory, Sources, and Applications.*

By J. T. SPRAGUE, M.S.T.E. Second edition, revised and enlarged, with numerous illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 15s.

*The Practice of Hand Turning in Wood, Ivory, Shell,*

etc., with Instructions for Turning such Work in Metal as may be required in the Practice of Turning in Wood, Ivory, etc.; also an Appendix on Ornamental Turning. (A book for beginners.) By FRANCIS CAMPIN. Third edition, with wood engravings, crown 8vo, cloth, 6s.

## CONTENTS :

On Lathes—Turning Tools—Turning Wood—Drilling—Screw Cutting—Miscellaneous Apparatus and Processes—Turning Particular Forms—Staining—Polishing—Spinning Metals—Materials—Ornamental Turning, etc.

*Health and Comfort in House Building, or Ventilation*

with Warm Air by Self-Acting Suction Power, with Review of the mode of Calculating the Draught in Hot-Air Flues, and with some actual Experiments. By J. DRYSDALE, M.D., and J. W. HAYWARD, M.D. Second edition, with Supplement, with plates, demy 8vo, cloth, 7s. 6d.

*Treatise on Watchwork, Past and Present.* By the

Rev. H. L. NELTHROPP, M.A., F.S.A. With 32 illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth, 6s. 6d.

## CONTENTS :

Definitions of Words and Terms used in Watchwork—Tools—Time—Historical Summary—On Calculations of the Numbers for Wheels and Pinions; their Proportional Sizes, Trains, etc.—Of Dial Wheels, or Motion Work—Length of Time of Going without Winding up—The Verge—The Horizontal—The Duplex—The Lever—The Chronometer—Repeating Watches—Keyless Watches—The Pendulum, or Spiral Spring—Compensation—Jewelling of Pivot Holes—Clerkenwell—Fallacies of the Trade—Incapacity of Workmen—How to Choose and Use a Watch, etc.

*Notes in Mechanical Engineering.* Compiled principally

for the use of the Students attending the Classes on this subject at the City of London College. By HENRY ADAMS, Mem. Inst. M.E., Mem. Inst. C.E., Mem. Soc. of Engineers. Crown 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

*Algebra Self-Taught.* By W P HIGGS, M.A.,

D.Sc., LL.D., Assoc. Inst. C.E., Author of 'A Handbook of the Differential Calculus,' etc. Second edition, crown 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.

## CONTENTS :

Symbols and the Signs of Operation—The Equation and the Unknown Quantity—Positive and Negative Quantities—Multiplication—Involution—Exponents—Negative Exponents—Roots, and the Use of Exponents as Logarithms—Logarithms—Tables of Logarithms and Proportionate Parts—Transformation of System of Logarithms—Common Uses of Common Logarithms—Compound Multiplication and the Binomial Theorem—Division, Fractions, and Ratio—Continued Proportion—The Series and the Summation of the Series—Limit of Series—Square and Cube Roots—Equations—List of Formulæ, etc.

*Spons' Dictionary of Engineering, Civil, Mechanical,*

*Military, and Naval;* with technical terms in French, German, Italian, and Spanish, 3100 pp., and nearly 8000 engravings, in super-royal 8vo, in 8 divisions, 5l. 8s. Complete in 3 vols., cloth, 5l. 5s. Bound in a superior manner, half-morocco, top edge gilt, 3 vols., 6l. 12s.

In super-royal 8vo, 1168 pp., with 2400 illustrations, in 3 Divisions, cloth, price 13s. 6d. each; or 1 vol., cloth, 2l.; or half-morocco, 2l. 8s.

# A SUPPLEMENT TO SPONS' DICTIONARY OF ENGINEERING.

EDITED BY ERNEST SPON, MEMB. SOC. ENGINEERS.

Abacus, Counters, Speed Indicators, and Slide Rule.	Coal Mining.	Lighthouses, Buoys, and Beacons.
Agricultural Implements and Machinery.	Coal Cutting Machines.	Machine Tools.
Air Compressors.	Coke Ovens. Copper.	Materials of Construction.
Animal Charcoal Machinery.	Docks. Drainage.	Meters.
Antimony.	Dredging Machinery.	Ores, Machinery and Processes employed to Dress.
Axles and Axle-boxes.	Dynamo Electric and Magneto-Electric Machines.	Piers.
Barn Machinery.	Dynamometers.	Pile Driving.
Belts and Belting.	Electrical Engineering, Telegraphy, Electric Lighting and its practical details, Telephones	Pneumatic Transmission.
Blasting. Boilers.	Engines, Varieties of.	Pumps.
Brakes.	Explosives. Fans.	Pyrometers.
Brick Machinery.	Founding, Moulding and the practical work of the Foundry.	Road Locomotives.
Bridges.	Gas, Manufacture of,	Rock Drills.
Cages for Mines.	Hammers, Steam and other Power.	Rolling Stock.
Calculus, Differential and Integral.	Heat. Horse Power.	Sanitary Engineering.
Canals.	Hydraulics.	Shafting.
Carpentry.	Hydro-geology.	Steel.
Cast Iron.	Indicators. Iron.	Steam Navy.
Cement, Concrete, Limes, and Mortar.	Lifts, Hoists, and Elevators.	Stone Machinery.
Chimney Shafts.		Tramways.
Coal Cleansing and Washing.		Well Sinking.

**London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.**  
**New York: 35, Murray Street.**

## NOW COMPLETE.

*With nearly 1500 illustrations, in super-royal 8vo, in 5 Divisions, cloth. Divisions 1 to 4, 13s. 6d. each; Division 5, 17s. 6d.; or 2 vols., cloth, £3 10s.*

# SPONS' ENCYCLOPÆDIA

OF THE

## INDUSTRIAL ARTS, MANUFACTURES, AND COMMERCIAL PRODUCTS.

EDITED BY C. G. WARNFORD LOCK, F.L.S.

Among the more important of the subjects treated of, are the following:—

Acids, 207 pp. 220 figs.	Fur, 5 pp.	Photography, 13 pp. 20 figs.
Alcohol, 23 pp. 16 figs.	Gas, Coal, 8 pp.	Pigments, 9 pp. 6 figs.
Alcoholic Liquors, 13 pp.	Gems.	Pottery, 46 pp. 57 figs.
Alkalies, 89 pp. 78 figs.	Glass, 45 pp. 77 figs.	Printing and Engraving, 20 pp. 8 figs.
Alloys. Alum.	Graphite, 7 pp.	Rags.
Asphalt. Assaying.	Hair, 7 pp.	Resinous and Gummy Substances, 75 pp. 16 figs.
Beverages, 89 pp. 29 figs.	Hair Manufactures.	Rope, 16 pp. 17 figs.
Blacks.	Hats, 26 pp. 26 figs.	Salt, 31 pp. 23 figs.
Bleaching Powder, 15 pp.	Honey. Hops.	Silk, 8 pp.
Bleaching, 51 pp. 48 figs.	Horn.	Silk Manufactures, 9 pp. 11 figs.
Candles, 18 pp. 9 figs.	Ice, 10 pp. 14 figs.	Skins, 5 pp.
Carbon Bisulphide.	Indiarubber Manufactures, 23 pp. 17 figs.	Small Wares, 4 pp.
Celluloid, 9 pp.	Ink, 17 pp.	Soap and Glycerine, 39 pp. 45 figs.
Cements. Clay.	Ivory.	Spices, 16 pp.
Coal-tar Products, 44 pp. 14 figs.	Jute Manufactures, 11 pp., 11 figs.	Sponge, 5 pp.
Cocoa, 8 pp.	Knitted Fabrics —	Starch, 9 pp. 10 figs.
Coffee, 32 pp. 13 figs.	Hosiery, 15 pp. 13 figs.	Sugar, 155 pp. 134 figs.
Cork, 8 pp. 17 figs.	Lace, 13 pp. 9 figs.	Sulphur.
Cotton Manufactures, 62 pp. 57 figs.	Leather, 28 pp. 31 figs.	Tannin, 18 pp.
Drugs, 38 pp.	Linen Manufactures, 16 pp. 6 figs.	Tea, 12 pp.
Dyeing and Calico Printing, 28 pp. 9 figs.	Manures, 21 pp. 30 figs.	Timber, 13 pp.
Dyestuffs, 16 pp.	Matches, 17 pp. 38 figs.	Varnish, 15 pp.
Electro-Metallurgy, 13 pp.	Mordants, 13 pp.	Vinegar, 5 pp.
Explosives, 22 pp. 33 figs.	Narcotics, 47 pp.	Wax, 5 pp.
Feathers.	Nuts, 10 pp.	Wool, 2 pp.
Fibrous Substances, 92 pp. 79 figs.	Oils and Fatty Substances, 125 pp.	Woollen Manufactures, 58 pp. 39 figs.
Floor-cloth, 16 pp. 21 figs.	Paint.	
Food Preservation, 8 pp.	Paper, 26 pp. 23 figs.	
Fruit, 8 pp.	Paraffin, 8 pp. 6 figs.	
	Pearl and Coral, 8 pp.	
	Perfumes, 10 pp.	

London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.

New York: 35, Murray Street.

Crown 8vo, cloth, with illustrations, 5s.

# WORKSHOP RECEIPTS, FIRST SERIES.

BY ERNEST SPON.

## SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Bookbinding.	Freezing.	Paper.
Bronzes and Bronzing.	Fulminates.	Paper Hanging.
Candles.	Furniture Creams, Oils,	Painting in Oils, in Water
Cement.	Polishes, Lacquers,	Colours, as well as
Cleaning.	and Pastes.	Fresco, House, Trans-
Colourwashing.	Gilding.	parency, Sign, and
Concretes.	Glass Cutting, Cleaning,	Carriage Painting.
Dipping Acids.	Frosting, Drilling,	Photography.
Drawing Office Details.	Darkening, Bending,	Plastering.
Drying Oils.	Staining, and Paint-	Polishes.
Dynamite.	ing.	Pottery—(Clays, Bodies,
Electro Metallurgy —	Glass Making.	Glazes, Colours, Oils,
(Cleaning, Dipping,	Glues.	Stains, Fluxes, Ena-
Scratch-brushing, Bat-	Gold.	melts, and Lustres).
teries, Baths, and	Graining.	Scouring.
Deposits of every	Gums.	Silvering.
description).	Gun Cotton.	Soap.
Enamels.	Gunpowder.	Solders.
Engraving on Wood,	Horn Working.	Tanning.
Copper, Gold, Silver,	Indiarubber.	Taxidermy.
Steel, and Stone.	Japans, Japanning, and	Tempering Metals.
Etching and Aqua Tint.	kindred processes.	Treating Horn, Mother-
Firework Making —	Lacquers.	o'-Pearl, and like sub-
(Rockets, Stars, Rains,	Lathing.	stances.
Gerbes, Jets, Tour-	Lubricants.	Varnishes, Manufacture
billons, Candles, Fires,	Marble Working.	and Use of.
Lances, Lights, Wheels,	Matches.	Veneering.
Fire-balloons, and	Mortars.	Washing.
minor Fireworks).	Nitro-Glycerine.	Waterproofing.
Fluxes.	Oils.	Welding.
Foundry Mixtures.		

Besides Receipts relating to the lesser Technological matters and processes, such as the manufacture and use of Stencil Plates, Blacking, Crayons, Paste, Putty, Wax, Size, Alloys, Catgut, Tunbridge Ware, Picture Frame and Architectural Mouldings, Compos, Cameos, and others too numerous to mention.

London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.

New York: 35, Murray Street.

Crown 8vo, cloth, 485 pages, with illustrations, 5s.

# WORKSHOP RECEIPTS, SECOND SERIES.

BY ROBERT HALDANE.

## SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Acidimetry and Alkali-metry.	Disinfectants.	Isinglass.
Albumen.	Dyeing, Staining, and Colouring.	Ivory substitutes.
Alcohol.	Essences.	Leather.
Alkaloids.	Extracts.	Luminous bodies.
Baking-powders.	Fireproofing.	Magnesia.
Bitters.	Gelatine, Glue, and Size.	Matches.
Bleaching.	Glycerine.	Paper.
Boiler Incrustations.	Gut.	Parchment.
Cements and Lutes.	Hydrogen peroxide.	Perchloric acid.
Cleansing.	Ink.	Potassium oxalate.
Confectionery.	Iodine.	Preserving.
Copying.	Iodoform.	

**Pigments, Paint, and Painting:** embracing the preparation of *Pigments*, including alumina lakes, blacks (animal, bone, Frankfort, ivory, lamp, sight, soot), blues (antimony, Antwerp, cobalt, coeruleum, Egyptian, manganate, Paris, Péligot, Prussian, smalt, ultramarine), browns (bistre, hinau, sepia, sienna, umber, Vandyke), greens (baryta, Brighton, Brunswick, chrome, cobalt, Douglas, emerald, manganese, mitis, mountain, Prussian, sap, Scheele's, Schweinfurth, titanium, verdigris, zinc), reds (Brazilwood lake, carminated lake, carmine, Cassius purple, cobalt pink, cochineal lake, colcothar, Indian red, madder lake, red chalk, red lead, vermilion), whites (alum, baryta, Chinese, lead sulphate, white lead—by American, Dutch, French, German, Kremnitz, and Pattinson processes, precautions in making, and composition of commercial samples—whiting, Wilkinson's white, zinc white), yellows (chrome, gamboge, Naples, orpiment, realgar, yellow lakes); *Paint* (vehicles, testing oils, driers, grinding, storing, applying, priming, drying, filling, coats, brushes, surface, water-colours, removing smell, discoloration; miscellaneous paints—cement paint for carton-pierre, copper paint, gold paint, iron paint, lime paints, silicated paints, steatite paint, transparent paints, tungsten paints, wadrow paint, zinc paints); *Painting* (general instructions, proportions of ingredients, measuring paint work; carriage painting—priming paint, best putty, finishing colour, cause of cracking, mixing the paints, oils, driers, and colours, varnishing, importance of washing vehicles, re-varnishing, how to dry paint; woodwork painting).

---

London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.  
New York: 35, Murray Street.

**JUST PUBLISHED.**

Crown 8vo, cloth, 480 pages, with 183 illustrations, 5s.

# WORKSHOP RECEIPTS, THIRD SERIES.

By C. G. WARNFORD LOCK.

Uniform with the First and Second Series.

## SYNOPSIS OF CONTENTS.

Alloys.	Indium.	Rubidium.
Aluminium.	Iridium.	Ruthenium.
Antimony.	Iron and Steel.	Selenium.
Barium.	Lacquers and Lacquering.	Silver.
Beryllium.	Lanthanum.	Slag.
Bismuth.	Lead.	Sodium.
Cadmium.	Lithium.	Strontium.
Cæsium.	Lubricants.	Tantalum.
Calcium.	Magnesium.	Terbium.
Cerium.	Manganese.	Thallium.
Chromium.	Mercury.	Thorium.
Cobalt.	Mica.	Tin.
Copper.	Molybdenum.	Titanium.
Didymium.	Nickel.	Tungsten.
Electrics.	Niobium.	Uranium.
Enamels and Glazes.	Osmium.	Vanadium.
Erbium.	Palladium.	Yttrium.
Gallium.	Platinum.	Zinc.
Glass.	Potassium.	Zirconium.
Gold.	Rhodium.	

London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.

New York: 35, Murray Street.

**JUST PUBLISHED.**

---

In demy 8vo, cloth, 600 pages, and 1420 Illustrations, 6s.

**SPONS'**  
**MECHANIC'S OWN BOOK,**  
**A MANUAL FOR HANDICRAFTSMEN AND AMATEURS.**

---

**CONTENTS.**

Mechanical Drawing—Casting and Founding in Iron, Brass, Bronze, and other Alloys—Forging and Finishing Iron—Sheetmetal Working—Soldering, Brazing, and Burning—Carpentry and Joinery, embracing descriptions of some 400 Woods, over 200 Illustrations of Tools and their uses, Explanations (with Diagrams) of 116 joints and hinges, and Details of Construction of Workshop appliances, rough furniture, Garden and Yard Erections, and House Building—Cabinet-Making and Veneering—Carving and Fretcutting—Upholstery—Painting, Graining, and Marbling—Staining Furniture, Woods, Floors, and Fittings—Gilding, dead and bright, on various grounds—Polishing Marble, Metals, and Wood—Varnishing—Mechanical movements, illustrating contrivances for transmitting motion—Turning in Wood and Metals—Masonry, embracing Stonework, Brickwork, Terracotta, and Concrete—Roofing with Thatch, Tiles, Slates, Felt, Zinc, &c.—Glazing with and without putty, and lead glazing—Plastering and Whitewashing—Paper-hanging—Gas-fitting—Bell-hanging, ordinary and electric Systems—Lighting—Warming—Ventilating—Roads, Pavements, and Bridges—Hedges, Ditches, and Drains—Water Supply and Sanitation—Hints on House Construction suited to new countries.

---

**London: E. & F. N. SPON, 125, Strand.**

**New York: 35, Murray Street.**

S U P P L E M E N T  
TO  
E. & F. N. SPON'S  
CATALOGUE OF BOOKS.

---

**Canoes and Boats.** £ s. d.  
Canoe and Boat Building: a complete Manual for Amateurs, containing plain and comprehensive directions for the construction of Canoes, Rowing and Sailing Boats, and Hunting Craft, by W. P. Stephens, *with numerous illustrations and 24 plates of Working Drawings*, crown 8vo, cloth 0 7 6

**Colonial Agriculture.**  
Cultural Industries for Queensland: Papers on the cultivation of useful Plants suited to the climate of Queensland, their value as Food, in the Arts, and in Medicine, and methods of obtaining their products, by L. A. Bernays, F.L.S., F.R.G.S., 8vo, half calf 0 7 6  
The same, in cloth 0 6 0

**Electricians' Conference.**  
Proceedings of the National Conference of Electricians, Philadelphia, October 8th to 13th, 1884, 18mo, cloth 0 3 0

**Electricity.**  
Dynamo-Electricity, its Generation, Application, Transmission, Storage, and Measurement, by G. B. Prescott, *with 545 illustrations*, 8vo, cloth 1 1 0

**Electricity in the House.**  
Domestic Electricity for Amateurs, translated from the French of E. Hospitalier, Editor of "L'Electricien," by C. J. Wharton, Assoc. Soc. Tel. Eng., *numerous illustrations*, demy 8vo, cloth 0 9 0

CONTENTS:

1. Production of the Electric Current—2. Electric Bells—3. Automatic Alarms—4. Domestic Telephones—5. Electric Clocks—6. Electric Lighters—7. Domestic Electric Lighting—8. Domestic Application of the Electric Light—9. Electric Motors—10. Electrical Locomotion—11. Electrotyping, Plating, and Gilding—12. Electric Recreations—13. Various applications—Workshop of the Electrician.

**Electric Lighting.**  
Wrinkles in Electric Lighting, by Vincent Stephen, *with illustrations*, 18mo, cloth 0 2 6

CONTENTS:

1. The Electric Current and its production by Chemical means—2. Production of Electric Currents by Mechanical means—3. Dynamo-Electric Machines—4. Electric Lamps—5. Lead—6. Ship Lighting.



	£	s.	d.
<b>Flax Spinning.</b>			
The Practical Flax Spinner; being a Description of the Growth, Manipulation, and Spinning of Flax and Tow, by Leslie C. Marshall, of Belfast, <i>with illustrations</i> , 8vo, cloth	0	15	0
<b>Foundations.</b>			
Foundations and Foundation Walls for all classes of Buildings, Pile Driving, Building Stones and Bricks, Pier and Wall construction, Mortars, Limes, Cements, Concretes, Stuccos, &c., 64 <i>illustrations</i> , by G. T. Powell and F. Bauman, 8vo, cloth	0	10	6
<b>Free Trade.</b>			
The British Jugernath. Free Trade! Fair Trade!! Reciprocity!!! and Retaliation!!!! by G. L. M., 8vo, sewed	0	0	6
<b>Gas.</b>			
Manual for Gas Engineering Students, by D. Lee, 18mo, cloth	0	1	0
<b>Hydraulic Machinery.</b>			
Hydraulic Machinery, Past and Present. A Lecture delivered to the London and Suburban Railway Officials' Association, by H. Adams, Mem. Inst. C. E., <i>folding plate</i> , 8vo, sewed	0	1	0
<b>Indicator.</b>			
Twenty Years with the Indicator, by Thomas Pray, Jun., C.E., M.E., Member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, 2 vols., royal 8vo, cloth	0	12	6
<b>Iron Trade.</b>			
Annual Statistical Report of the Secretary to the Members of the Iron and Steel Association on the Home and Foreign Iron and Steel Industries in 1884. Issued March 1885. 8vo, sewed	0	5	0
<b>Locomotive.</b>			
Locomotive Engine Running and Management; a Treatise on Locomotive Engines, showing their performance in running different kinds of trains with economy and dispatch, also directions regarding the care, management, and repairs of Locomotives and all their connections, by Augustus Sinclair, crown 8vo, cloth	0	7	6
<b>Machinist's Calculator.</b>			
The Machinist's and Steam Engineer's Practical Calculator, a compilation of useful Rules and Problems arithmetically solved, together with general information applicable to Shop-tools, Mill-gearing, Pulleys and Shafts, Steam Boilers, and Engines, by D. B. Dixon, royal 32mo, roan, vermilion edges	0	9	0
<b>Ordnance.</b>			
The new Gun-System—Longridge, or the use of Wire in the Manufacture of Guns. A Lecture read at Coblenz, Jan. 23rd, 1885, by Callegberg, Captain and Chief of Battery 1st Rhenish Field Artillery, Regiment No. 8, 8vo, sewed	0	1	0

	£	s.	d.
<b>Plumbing.</b>			
Standard Practical Plumbing, being a complete Encyclopædia for Practical Plumbers and Guide for Architects, Builders, Gas Fitters, Hot-water Fitters, Ironmongers, Lead Burners, Sanitary Engineers, Zinc Workers, &c., <i>illustrated by over 2000 engravings</i> , by P. J. Davies. Vol. 1, royal 8vo, cloth	0	5	0
<b>Pneumatic Transmission.</b>			
Pneumatic Transmission of Messages and Parcels between Paris and London, <i>viâ</i> Calais and Dover, by J. B. Berlier, C.E., small folio, sewed	0	0	6
<b>Reagents.</b>			
List of Tests (Reagents) arranged in alphabetical order, according to the names of the originators. Designed especially for the convenient reference of Chemists, Pharmacists, and Scientists, by Hans M. Wilder, crown 8vo, cloth	0	4	6
<b>Rivers Pollution.</b>			
Address on River Pollution, delivered at the Parkes Museum of Hygiene, by Professor Henry Robinson, Mem. Inst. C.E., 8vo, sewed	0	1	0
<b>Sanitary Engineering.</b>			
Hand-book of Sanitary Information for Householders, containing facts and suggestions about Ventilation, Drainage, care of Contagious Diseases, Disinfection, Food and Water, with appendices on Disinfectants and Plumbers, by Roger S. Tracy, M.D., Sanitary Inspector, New York City, 18mo, cloth	0	2	6
<b>Sanitary Engineering.</b>			
Women, Plumbers, and Doctors, or Household Sanitation, by Mrs. H. M. Plunkett, showing that if Women and Plumbers do their whole sanitary duty there will be comparatively little occasion for the services of the Doctor, <i>illustrated</i> , crown 8vo, cloth	0	6	0
<b>Sewage.</b>			
Ten Years' Experience in Works of Intermittent Downward Filtration, by J. Bailey Denton, Mem. Inst. C.E., second edition, with additions, royal 8vo, sewed	0	4	0
<b>Sewage.</b>			
Some recent phases of the Sewage question, with remarks on "Ensilage," as applied to the storing and preservation of Sewage-grown Green Crops, by Henry Robinson, Mem. Inst. C.E., 8vo, sewed	0	1	0
<b>Soap.</b>			
A Treatise on the Manufacture of Soap and Candles, Lubricants and Glycerin, by W. Lant Carpenter, B.A., B.Sc. (late of Messrs. C. Thomas and Brothers, Bristol), <i>with illustrations</i> , crown 8vo, cloth	0	10	6
<b>Society of Engineers.</b>			
Transactions of the Society of Engineers for 1884, 8vo, cloth	0	10	6

	£	s.	d.
<b>Shipbuilding.</b>			
The Stability of Ships explained simply, and calculated by a new Graphic method, by J. C. Spence, M.I.N.A., 4to, sewed	0	3	6
<b>Steam Boilers.</b>			
Steam Making, or Boiler Practice, by Charles A. Smith, C.E., 8vo, cloth	0	9	0
CONTENTS:			
1. The Nature of Heat and the Properties of Steam—2. Combustion—3. Externally Fired Stationary Boilers—4. Internally Fired Stationary Boilers—5. Internally Fired Portable Locomotive and Marine Boilers—6. Design, Construction, and Strength of Boilers—7. Proportions of Heating Surface, Economic Evaporation, Explosions—8. Miscellaneous Boilers, Choice of Boiler Fittings and Appurtenances.			
<b>Steam Boilers.</b>			
The Fireman's Guide; a Handbook on the care of Boilers, by Teknolog. föreningen T. I. Stockholm, translated from the third edition, and revised by Karl P. Dahlstrom, M.E., second edition, fcap. 8vo, cloth	0	2	0
<b>Steam Engine.</b>			
A Treatise on Modern Steam Engines and Boilers, including Land Locomotive, and Marine Engines and Boilers, for the use of Students, by Frederic Colyer, M. Inst. C.E., Mem. Inst. M.E., with 36 plates, 4to, cloth			(Nearly ready.)
CONTENTS:			
1. Introduction—2. Original Engines—3. Boilers—4. High-Pressure Beam Engines—5. Cornish Beam Engines—6. Horizontal Engines—7. Oscillating Engines—8. Vertical High-Pressure Engines—9. Special Engines—10. Portable Engines—11. Locomotive Engines—12. Marine Engines.			
<b>Steam Engine.</b>			
Steam-engine Management; a Treatise on the Working and Management of Steam Boilers, by F. Colyer, M. Inst. C.E., Mem. Inst. M.E., 18mo, cloth	0	2	0
<b>Surveying.</b>			
Land Surveying on the Meridian and Perpendicular System, by William Penman, C.E., 8vo, cloth	0	8	6
<b>Surveying.</b>			
The Topographer, his Instruments and Methods, designed for the use of Students, Amateur Photographers, Surveyors, Engineers, and all persons interested in the location and construction of works based upon Topography, illustrated with numerous plates, maps, and engravings, by Lewis M. Haupt, A.M., 8vo, cloth	0	18	0
<b>Tanning.</b>			
A Text-Book of Tanning, embracing the preparation of all kinds of Leather, by Harry R. Proctor, F.C.S., of Low Lights Tanneries, with illustrations, crown 8vo, cloth			(Nearly ready.)
<b>War Ships.</b>			
War Ships and Navies of the World, by J. W. King, Chief Engineer, U.S.A., new edition, revised			(In preparation.)







